This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA LIBRARY
X000379372
Digitized by Google

Harvard, Hist.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MINUTES

OF THE

PROVINCIAL COUNCIL

OF

PENNSYLVANIA,

FROM THE ORGANIZATION TO THE TERMINATION OF THE PROPRIETARY GOVERNMENT.

PUBLISHED BY THE STATE.

VOL. VII.,

CONTAINING THE PROCEEDINGS OF COUNCIL FROM JANUARY 29TH, 1756, TO JANUARY 11TH, 1758, BOTH DAYS INCLUDED.

HARRISBURG:
PRINTED BY THEO. FENN & CO.
1851.

Digitized by Google

F
146
.P59
Lib-47
v.7
1940

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

ADDRESS of Quakers against War, 80. Address of Assembly to Governor Denny, 227, 236. Of Governor to Assembly, 250. From Quakers, 311. Answer to, 312. To Governor, 405. Of Moravians at Bethlehem, 494. Of Commissioners of Indian Affairs to Governor, respecting those at Lancaster, 499. Of Friendly Association to Governor, and answers to and from, 647, 648. Of William Moore to Governor, 777.

Arms, Scarcity of, 109, 110. Sent from Boston, 118.

Armstrong, Captain George, Instructions to, 535. Letter, 557.

Armstrong, Colonel John, letters to and from, 161, 230, 257–263, 395, 502, 503, 526, 528, 599, 631. Orders to, 161. Detailed account of his operations against the Indians on Kittanning, 263. To be aided, if necessary, from Lancaster—they refuse aid, 295.

Assembly—(See Messages. See Resolves.)—Address of, to Governor, 87. Of Massachusetts, resolution, 111. Seats in Assembly vacated by James Pemberton and five others, 148. Writs for new election ordered, 149. Secretary Peters notifies that resignation is not a reason mentioned for an election—Governor therefore refuses to sign the writs, 149. Speaker's answer to Secretary, 149, 150. Secretary's answer to Speaker, 151. Of three Lower Counties convened, 194. Address to Governor Denny, 227. Conference between Governor and Assembly, 249–251. Governor Denny's speech to, 280. Election for, 291. Difficulty between Governor and Assembly, 292. Four Quakers resign by request of ministry, 292. Resolutions of, upon, 293. Letter from Speaker, 497. William Allen, elected for two counties, is required to elect which he will serve, 293. Governor Denny issues writs of election, 293. Benjamin Chew, Speaker, 295. Samuel Kirk, Sergeant-at-Arms, 313. Sends Message to Governor respecting quarters for soldiers, 363, 364. Meets on Sunday, 364. Remarks of Mr. Chew on Governor's reasons, 437. Remonstrance of, against supply bill and Proprietary instructions, 401. Governor's answer to, 403. Letter from Speaker of, 497. Remonstrance against embargo, 566. Governor thinks it full of indecency, 569. Sends it to Lord Loudoun, 569. Reso-

Digitized by Google

lutions, 618. Committee of, to Council, asking for their Minutes, 636. And negative answer, 636. Address of, to Governor, respecting Justice Moore, 741, 750.

Barracks, strange conduct of commissioners to build, 737.

Belcher, Governor, of New Jersey, letters to and from, 167, 358, 467, 566, 634.

Benezet, Anthony, commiserates the situation of French neutrals, 717.

Berks county, petition from, 302. Murders by Indians, 302, 303.

Bethlehem, names of Delaware families there, 174. Conference with them—Captain New Castle, 174. Indians arrive at, 186. Fears on account of friendly Indians, 190. Governor's letter on, 191. Number of Moravians at, 353. Petition for a watch, 459. Governor's answer to, 461. Indians arrive at, 461. Nicodemus at, 478. Address of Moravians, 495.

Bills of Credit, disposed of, 78, 185, 197, 201, 246, 247, 249, 251, 256, 257, 265, 409, 412, 453, 454, 463, 468. Reasons for, assigned at length, by Assembly, 251 to 255. Governor refuses his assent, 255, 421. Remarks of Mr. Chew, 437. Governor consults Lord Loudoun, 441. Propositions in relation to, 442, 459, 564, 566.

Bonsal, Justice, tried for intemperance, and hearing causes in taverns, 354, 391.

Bouquet, Colonel Henry, soldiers suffering for quarters, &c., 358.

Braddock, General, accounts for wagons, &c., hired for him, 10. Committee to settle, 10. Succeeded by General Shirley, 19.

Bucks county, Sheriff and Coroner elected, 266. Justices, 437.

Carriages, hired in His Majesty's service, to be regulated, 433, 443.

Charleston, application for provisions from, 459.

Chester county, Sheriff and Coroner elected, 266. Justices elected, 417. Number of Roman Catholics in, 448.

Chew, Benjamin, elected Speaker, 295.

Clapham, Colonel, letters to and from, 159, 160. Conference with Indians at Fort Halifax, 157.

Commissioners to Indians, letters from, recommending offensive measures and building Forts—Scalping Expedition, 78, 153. For Plantation Affairs—Letters to and from Dunk Halifax, &c., on the defence of Pennsylvania—Penn's Charter, &c., 273.

Conewago, alleged murder of Indians at, 9.

Coroners Elected, 266.

Council, Indians (see Indians)—of War at New York—Governors and Generals present, 23. Plans of Operations, 25–29. Number of Men to be raised in each Colony for Crown Point Expedition, 29. At Easton, 313–339.

Digitized by Google

Court of Oyer and Terminer at New Castle, 559.

Coxe, John, statement of his escape and treatment by Indians at Kittanning, 242.

Croghan, George, appointed Sir William Johnson's Indian Agent, 354, 434. Letters to and from, 354, 355, 403, 465, 473, 481, 484, 533, 548, 600, 605, 631, 634, 659, 661, 679, 681. Arrives, 383. Instructions to, 435. Character of, 557.

Crown Point, Expedition to, 24. Council to settle plan of operations, 24–29.

Cumberland county, almost evacuated, 233, 242. Great distress in, 241. Petitions from, 241, 242, 244, 250. Sheriff and Coroner elected, 266. Justices' resign, 595. New ones appointed, 637. Proprietary and Governor's Council, 637.

De Lancey, Governor James, of New York, Letters to and from, 560, 596, 606, 628, 716, 763.

Delaware Indians, war declared, 89, 92, 95, 97, 106. Suggestions of Israel Pemberton, 103. Sir William Johnson's views of declaration, 112. General Shirley's and Sir Charles Hardy's, 112, 123. Governor Morris blamed for declaration, 116. On Ohio, at open war with us, 118. Suspension of hostilities for twenty days, 130. Again, 192, 247, 390. New Jersey declares war against, 194. Difficulties with, 519–522. Enemy in New Jersey, 540. Respecting Teedyuscung's charge of fraud, 540. Invitation to live at Shamokin, 543.

Denny, William, Governor, succeeds R. H. Morris and takes the oath, 221. Commission and Proclamation, 221, 226. Answer to Assembly, 228, 229. Letters to and from, 223, 269, 353. His Commission, &c., read at the Court House, 230. Conference with Assembly on Bills of Credit, 248, 249. Address to Assembly on situation of frontiers, 250. Answer of Assembly to, 251. Refuses assent to Bill for bills of Credit, 255. Visits frontiers. 285. Leaves Commissions for officers elected, 266. Additional instructions for, 269. Speech to Assembly, 280.

Deposition, George M'Ilvaine, 395. Michael Roup, 492. John Hogan, respecting capture of Fort Granville, 561. Arthur Henderson, 618. George Ebert, 620.

Diahoga, 170, 281.

Dinwiddie, Governor Robert, Letters to and from, 31, 133. Views of Indian trade, 450. In Philadelphia, 450.

Dunbar, Colonel Thomas, Letter, 39.

Easton, Conference with Indians at 207–224, 313–339. Quakers at, 221, 657, 714. Indians require a Clerk, 656. Papers from W. Masters, &c., 657 (See Indians), Charles Thompson appointed, 666.

Edmunds, William, letters to and from, 165, 167, 173, 175.

Digitized by Google

Elections of sheriffs and coroners, 266. Writ for members of Assembly, 291.

Embargo, 126, 129, 130, 409, 444, 560. Vessels permitted to sail for Boston with provisions, 136. Objected to by Council, 136. Governor's order, favor of Governor Tinker, 151. Message from Assembly on, 183. Action of three lower counties on, 183, and Maryland, 183. Lord Loudoun recommends, 429, 430, 496. Minute of New York Council, 497. Vessels cleared when it was laid at Philadelphia, 500. Instructions to collector respecting, 501. Remonstrance of Assembly against, 567. Governor's message on, 569. Effects of, 570. Merchants solicit its removal, 606. To be removed, 607. Order to clear vessels, 608.

Examination of Geo. Allen, &c., at Fort Halifax, 154, 155. Of Daniel McMullen, 282. Thomas Moffit, 283. Ephraim Coulver, 357. Of two Indian prisoners, 531.

Excises, 63, 177, 181, 184, 185, 254.

Execution, a horsethief, 172. Murderer, 388. Warrant for, 389. Respite and warrant for, 397.

Fast, proclamation for a, 110, 591.

Flag, Union, mentioned, 105.

Forts to be built along Kittatinny Hills, 10. Towards Schuylkill, 16. Recommended by Croghan and others, 153. Accounts of their strength, &c., to be transmitted to England, 180. Allen at Gnaddenhutten, 15. Built and flag raised, and named by Franklin, 15. Described, 16. Number of men, 17, 305, 481. Cumberland, 288. Philip Davis', 503. Fort Granville burned, 242, 278. Recapture, 561. Fort Halifax built by Colonel Clapham, 421. Situation bad, 724. Fort Henry, 164. Fort Hamilton, 493. At Hunter's mill, 46. Fort Loudoun, Fort Lyttleton, 77, 257, 525, 555. Justice Maxwell's, 503. McCord's, 77. Fort Morris, 163. Fort Norris, 493. At Raystown, 504. Fort at Shamokin (Augusta), 80. Building, 121, 184, 337. Conference at, 299. Fort Shirley, 77, 230, 232, 267. Evacuated, 278. Fort William Henry surrenders, 716. Fort Du Quesne described by a prisoner, 561.

Fox, H., Secretary, letters to and from, 179, 180.

Franklin, Benjamin, letters to and from, 15–17. Describes and names Fort Allen, 15. Conducts post-office, 747.

French sending forces to America, 121. On the way—peace, 131. And Indians, 133. Trade with, to be prohibited, 179. At Fort Granville, 282. Neutrals, 45, 55. Petition from, 239, 408, 410. Are subjects of Great Britain, 241. To be provided for by lower counties and New Jersey, 241. And Indians, 280. In danger of perishing for want, 393. Deposition respecting, 395. Warrant to arrest suspicious, 446. Warrant to arrest a deserter, 447.

Digitized by Google

Many French and Indians at Fort Du Quesne, 601. At Little Meadows, 601. Prisoner taken, 618. Fort William Henry invested by, 714. Neutrals in distress commiserated by Anthony Benezet, 715, 720. Progress of the Army, 718. Council have no power to relieve, 720.

Friendly Association contribute to Expenses of messengers to Indians, 391. G. Croghan's receipt, 391. Governor advises them not to be present at the Treaty at Easton, as it gives offence, 637. Long address from, 638–646. Letters to and from Governor, 647–648.

Germans, &c., to be commissioned as officers, 180.

Gold and Silver, fineness of wrought, 63, 73, 76.

Gnadenhutten, Fort Allen at, built and named, 15. Number of companies and men at, 17.

Halifax, Dunk, and others, to Privy Council, on repeal of laws, &c., 273.

Hardy, Sir Charles, letters to and from, 9, 16, 35, 41, 120, 122, 123, 223, 307, 339, 496, 501, 581. Hoisted his flag on Sloop Ferret, 501. Resigns Governor of New York to J. De Lancey, 560.

Hawley, Reverend Gideon, letter, 10.

Horsefield, Timothy, 169, 170, 186, 189, 192, 305, 461, 587, 622, 732. Letter to Governor, expressing his fear of danger from Indians, 190.

Indian purchases in 1737 and charges of fraud to be enquired into, Commissioners appointed, 354. Paper prepared by C. Thompson. Indian walk, 681. Sketch of Country from Easton to Diahoga, 683. Deeds to be produced, 687–691, 693, 702. Dates of deeds, 703.

Indians, Council at Carlisle, 1. Address of Governor to, 1–7. Speech of "the Old Belt," 5. Council at Lancaster, 7. Six Nations, 1–6, 53. Conestogoes, 7. Murders at Conewago, 9, 35. Senecas, 9, 41. At Oneoquago, 14. Scarroyady, 13, 64, 78, 90. Instructions to General Shirley respecting, 20. His speech to the Six Nations, 21. Cherokees, 31. Journal of C. Weiser at Harris' ferry with, 33. At Fort Johnson, 43. Presents, 44. Sheckallamy, 46. Relating to, 45, 47–51, 65, 120, 126, 137, 341. Two of the Six Nations, Aroas and David, the Mohock, to Susquehanna to gain intelligence of the enemy, 46. Council at Philadelphia, 47, 60, 65. Tachneckdorus and wife, 51–55. At Wyoming 51. Trade, 55, 60, 63, 181, 433, 444, 450, 454, 463, 738, 760. Grain destroyed by, 55. Speech to, 56, 105, 106, 485, 529. Present, 57. Move to Conestoga, 58. Danger in Lancaster Co., 59. Old Belt, 60. Conclude to go to Pennsbury, 60. Cayanquiloquoa, Moses and Jonathan, 64. From Aucquick, 64. Journal of Scarroyady and Montour, 65. Seized with Peripneumony in Phi-

Digitized by Google

ladelphia, 70. Moses dies with it, 70. Proceedings of Council at Onondago, 71. No. and names of, at 72. Scalps premium for, 74, 78. Delawares, war with, 74. Commissioners recommend war with Delawares and a premium for scalps, prices, 78. Treaties and deeds, 83. Proclamation of war against Delawares, 89. Murders committed in State, 97. Governors letter on, 98. Israel Pemberton's suggestions, 103. And Quakers, 105. Report of delegates to Six Nations, 115. Spangenberg's account, 118. Alarms on frontiers, 121. Suspension of hostilities of Delawares, 130. Incursions into Virginia, 132. In Philadelphia, 137. Journey of New Castle and Satacaroupes, 137. Uneasy at being detained, 144. Speech of Governor and people of Pennsylvania to the, on Susquehanna, gathered at Diahoga. John Pumpshire and two others, with Captain New Castle going to Diahoga, 152, 170. Letter from Commissioners, 153. Offensive measures recommended and a line of forts, 153. Examinations of George Allen, &c., 154, 155. Conference with Captain Clapham, 157. Answer of Governor, 158. Delawares at Bethlehem, 169. Ogaghradarisha, 170, 182, 281. At Bethlehem to be removed, 173. Names of the Delawares there, 174. Substance of what was said to them and what was delivered to Captain New Castle, 175. Bill to supply them with goods at more easy rates, 177. Nicodemus and Jo. Piepe, 186. Forming into a body to attack whites in Harvest, 186. Holapecka, Packsinosa's son, and three others, at Bethlehem, want powder, lead &c., 187. Nine Nations (named) in the English interest, 188. Letter from Captain New Castle and John Pumpshire, 189. Sir William Johnston appointed superintendent of Six Nations, 193. Concludes arrangement with, 193. Message from 199. New Castle states the dangers in which the whites were from, 199. Expense of treaty with, 202. Present to, 204. Ideas of Sunday 205. Council at Easton, 204–220. Explanation of "Whish Shikey," 209. Governors Speech, 210. Whites and Indians killed, 214. Teedyuscung, 214, 222, 267, 278, 305. Wampum and Belts for Delawares, 216. Names of those present at Easton, 220. Teedyuscung perpetually drunk, 222. His character inquired into, 222, 267. Incursions from Kittanning, 230, 237. John Coxes statement of Indians at Kittaning, 243. Account of John Sheckallamy, 245. Statements in Sowers' newspaper respecting, not true, 245. General Armstrong's report of his victory over the Indians, 257. Alarmed by reports, are on their way to Philadelphia—express sent to them, 267. Frontier's distresses of, 278. Bringing in prisoners under treaty at Easton, 281. Examination of Daniel Mullen who escaped from the, 282. Arrive at Easton, 284, 289. Captain Stephens account of, 289. Captain New Castle's report of the Six Nations, 296. Conference at Fort Augusta, 299. Women and Boy killed and scalped, 302. Doubts as to powers to treat with, 305. Tedyuscung at Easton,

Digitized by Google

306, 313. Captain New Castle attacked with small pox, 307. Address from Quakers, 311. Conference at Easton 313–339. Fraud in lands, inquiry into, 326, 393. Johnson's information, 343. Inquiry into purchases from, and charges of Frauds by Teedyuscung, 354, 399. Murders in Berks county, 356. Of Conestoga naked, 3. On Ohio, 381. Message to be sent to, 382. Deputation from Sir W. Johnston, 383. Deposition of George W. Swaine, 395. Petition of Philip Bader, 399. Nicholas Scull, affirmation respecting Walk in, 1737, 400. From Diahoga, 429. Memorandum made at Fort Allen respecting, 431. Lands on Susquehanna, 432. Instructions to George Croghan, 435. At Shamokin, 436. Governor Dinwiddie's remarks on Indian Trade, 156, 450. Arrive at Fort Augusta, 453. Petition for a watch at Bethlehem, 459, 460. Arrive at, 461, 150. At Harris' ferry, 462. Treaty proposed, 462. Teedyuscung's claim, 465. Papers in N. J., 467. Correspondence relating to, 475. C. Weiser's relation of transactions with Nathaniel and other Indians, 489. Deposition of Michael Roup, 492. Letter of Speaker Norris to Governor on, at Lancaster, 497. Address of Commissioners to Governor, 496. Catawbas arrive at Fort Cumberland, 502. Catawbas killed, 502. Leave Lancaster, 503. Cherokees and Catawbas, 503. Minutes of proceedings at Harris' and Lancaster, 506, 551. Delawares 517–522. Letter from Lord Loudoun, 323. Speeches of Captain Waughhaughhy and Yaughtanno, 529. Examination of two Indian prisoners, 531. Captain George Armstrong to Cherokees, 535. Murder of four persons on Swatara by, 538. Delaware hung in Jersey for shooting a white, 540. Message of Governor to Teedyuscung on lands, 547. To the Cherokees, 548. Passport and Sheriff to guard Indians from Lancaster to Philadelphia, 549. Instructions to Sheriff, 550. Conferences with G. Croghan, 551. Letters, &c., respecting Cherokees, 552–558 Presents to, 555. Answer of Yaughtanno's to Message of Governor Denny, 558. Movement from Bethlehem to Philadelphia, 587. Minutes of mission to Teedyuscung, 588. Sheriff McKee's account of journey to Fort Augusta, 597. Indian dies with small pox—another killed, 597. Indians scalped, 603. Kill a sentry, 619. Deposition of George Ebert, 620. Speech of Senecas, &c., to Sir Wm. Johnson, and his answer, 623. Conference with them—store at Fort Augusta, 622. Reply—Minutes of Conference with Six Nation Indians, 625. Three lads taken off, 632. Conference at Easton, 638–714, (See also Quakers—Friendly Association.) Names and number of, in town, 649, 666. Require a Clerk, 656–665. Charles Thompson appointed Clerk, 665. Goods produced as presents, 665, 671. Governor objects, 665. Ten Nations represented, 665, 666. Paper prepared by Charles Thompson respecting the Indian Walk, 681. Capture of Street by French and Indians, 716. Gloomy picture, 719. Conference with Teedyuscung, 725.

Digitized by Google

Asks certain presents for Delaware Indians, 727. Ohio Indians willing to join in treaty at Easton, 780. Teedyuscung asks for deed of 1718—his opinion of G. Croghan, 729. It was given to him, 731. Delawares arrive with skins, but finding no goods depart, 735. Depositions of Jacob Keller, wife and three sons taken, 735. Teedyuscung gives advice to Governor, 756. Murders in Northampton county, 757. Senecas about joining the Delawares, 762. Letter from Chiefs of Onohaghguaga, 763. Provisions for Conestogas, 769. Tedyuscung visits Governor for Wampum, 770. Letter to Governor from Indian Commissioners, 778.

Instructions of General Shirley, 20. Proprietary, relating to bills, 177, 185, 236, 237, 238, 239, 247, 396, 401, 441, 733. Are not laws here, 251. Additional for Governor Denny, 269. Sir William Johnston to G. Croghan, 356. Remonstrance of Assembly against, 401. Governor's Answer, 402. To William Logan, 488. To Collector of Philadelphia on vessels cleared before embargo, 501. To T. McKee, sheriff of Lancaster, to protect Indians, 550.

Iron, quantity made—account requested, 739.

Johnson, Major General, letters to and from, 19.

Johnson, William, information from, about Indians, 341.

Johnston, Sir William, answer to Six Nations, 116. Letter respecting, 120. Letters to and from, 97, 116, 127, 193, 279, 351, 434, 486, 622, 625, 752. Appointed Colonel, Agent, &c., of Six Nations and Northern Indians, 192. Views of declaration of war by Pennsylvania and New Jersey, 194. Appoints George Croghan Indian Agent, 354, 434. Instructions, 355.

Journal of Conrad Weiser, 33. Scarroyady and Andrew Montour, 85. Of New Castle, &c., 137.

Justices of Northampton county, 769.

Kittanning, town destroyed by General Armstrong, detailed account of, 281.

Kittatinny hills, forts along, 10. Escapes from Indians, 242.

Kent county, sheriff and coroner elected, 266.

Lancaster county, Indians in danger, 58. Large body to meet and proceed to City to force Governor and Assembly to pass certain laws, 87. Message of Assembly on, 90. Report of commissioners on, 96. Sheriff and coroner elected, 266. Refuse to aid General Armstrong against Indians, 294. Indians at, 499. Treaty at, 499. Indians leave, 503. Indians going from, to Philadelphia, under guard of Sheriff, 549. Instructions, 550.

Lands, fraud in, charged by Indians, 326, 432, 462, 464. On Susquehanna, 433. Teedyuscung's claim, 1686, 465, 536, 541, 547. Committee of Assembly ask for minutes of Council relating to purchase in 1737, 636.

Digitized by Google

Laws, action upon, 45, 58, 70, 176, 181, 277, 313, 390, 392, 396, 400, 406, 407, 409, 416, 431, 433, 443, 453, 455, 593, 728, 729, 739, 740, 759, 760.

Letters to and from Sir Charles Hardy, 9, 10, 35, 41, 100, 113, 120, 122, 123, 223, 307, 339, 496, 501, 581. Rev. Gideon Hawley, 10. Scarroyady, 12. Governor Sharpe, 14, 32, 132, 341, 570, 716. General Johnson, 19. General W. Shirley, 19, 39, 45, 109, 111, 112, 116, 120, 127. Governor Dinwiddie, 31, 133. Captain Jacob Morgan, 35. Conrad Weiser, 35, 245, 302, 309, 621, 786. Colonel Thomas Dunbar, 39. Daniel Claus, 48, 155. Robert Adams, 42. John Vancise, 44. Hance Hamilton, 77. Sir William Johnston, 97, 116, 127, 193, 278, 351, 434, 484, 622, 626, 752. Rev. Mr. Spangenberg, 119, 173. Captain R. Spry, 128. Governor S. Phipps, 135, 136, 168, 186. Governor Tinker, of Rhode Island, 151. Abraham Taylor, 151, 388. Commissioners to Governor on Indian defences, 153. Col. Clapham, 155, 160. General John Armstrong, 161, 230, 257–263, 395, 502, 503, 526, 552, 599, 631. William Parsons, 164, 191, 266, 278, 284, 305, 475, 476, 587, 620, 621. William Edmunds, 165, 167, 173, 175. Governor Belcher, 166, 359, 385, 467, 566, 634. William Peters, 167. Timothy Horsefield, 169, 170, 186, 189, 190, 192, 305, 461, 587, 622, 732. Secretary H. Fox, 179, 180, 268. General Abercromby, 193. Peter Wraxhall, 195. William Denny, 223, 353, 377, 381, 383, 385, 475, 476, 483. Lord Loudoun, 234, 269, 340, 377, 379, 429, 453, 483, 495, 523, 524, 571, 581, 596, 733, 756, 759. Captain Jacob Orndt, 267, 305, 429, 474, 723, 732. Dunk Halifax, &c., 272. W. Sharpe, 275, 277. Colonel Stephens, 289, 381, 502. Edward Shippen, 295, 303. Adam Read, 303. George Croghan, 354, 403, 465, 473, 480–482, 484, 503, 533, 549, 600, 605, 631, 634, 659, 661, 679, 681. Provincial Commissioners, 383. Lords of Trade, 386. William Callender and Israel Pemberton, 394. William Pitt, 412, 564. James Burd, 436, 453, 619, 735. William Logan, 488. Isaac Norris to Governor, 497. Captain Richard Pearis, 529, 557. George Armstrong, 557. Governor De Lancey, 560, 596, 606, 628, 716, 763. Thomas McKee, 597, 619. Colonel John Stanwix, 599, 600, 603, 607, 629. —— Atkins, 598, 599, 626. Captain John Dagworthy, 602, 632. William Trent, 601. Colonel George Washington, 603, 604. Collector of Philadelphia, 609. Proprietaries, 634. Committee of Assembly to Council and answer, 636. Wm. Masters and others to Governor for a clerk for Teedyuscung, 657, 671, 672, 694. Governor Denny's answer, 661, 665. Lords of Trade, 739. From Indian Commissioners, 773. John Carson, 773. William Edmunds, 713.

Logan, William, appointed on mission to Indians, 488. Instructions, 489.

Digitized by Google

Lord's Supper, Governor proves by certificate from Rector of Christ Church that he has partaken of the, 741.

Loudoun, Lord, destined for America, 133. Appointed Commander-in-Chief, 179. Letters, 234, 269, 347, 376, 429, 453, 483, 495, 523, 524, 571, 581, 596, 597, 733, 756, 759. Asks description of country, 445. Meets Governors of North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, 470.

Massachusetts, resolutions of Assembly, 111. Governor asks to ship provisions, 134. Rejected, 135, 136.

Memorial, Sir John St. Clair, respecting Braddock's road, 592.

Messages from Governor to Assembly, 18, 39, 45, 64, 87, 91, 120, 130, 131, 142, 143, 179, 181, 186, 195, 202, 235, 236, 237, 248, 255, 295, 304, 307, 343, 345, 346, 364, 375, 387, 396, 407, 548, 562, 569, 573, 578, 579, 582, 617, 695, 718, 728, 730, 733, 737, 748, 751, 758, 763, 771, 774, 779, 781. From Assembly to Governor, 37, 45, 93, 94, 125, 143, 183, 196, 202, 236, 237, 239, 246, 307, 344, 363, 364, 375, 410, 416, 417, 418, 573, 609–617, 618, 721, 727, 742, 751, 757, 759. To Indians at Diahoga, 170, From Indians, 199. Report of Committee on Governor's message on money bill, 420. From Teedyuscung, 477. From Governor to Teedyuscung, 547. To Cherokees, 548.

Militia, respecting, 37, 63, 76, 83, 462, 463, 464. Rules for forming into Regiments, 61. Philadelphia forms an association, 63. Thomas Willing, Lieutenant, resigns, 76. Election of J. Nixon illegal, 76. Returns in York read, 76. Several companies commissioned, 152. Complaint against Justice Ashbridge, 406, 409. Message on quartering, 407, 411. Bill urged by Governor, 444. Proceeding of Governor and Lord Loudoun—Number of, required of Pennsylvania, 470. Rules for settling rank in North America, 472, 473. Circular of Lord Loudoun, respecting troops, 525. Governor's agreement with, 575. Troops for South Carolina, 578. Act proposed—Governor's views, 579, 580. Men and law wanted, 563.

Moore, William, address to Governor, 777.

Moravians, number of, at Bethlehem, 353. Address of, 494.

Morgan, Captain Jacob, letter, 35.

Morris, Robert H., Governor, speech to Indians, 1. Messages (which see). Letters to and from, 9, 10, 31, 32, 35, 45, 97, 100, 105, 113, 122, 127, 134, 136, 160, 167, 179, 189, 191, 192, 230. Speeches to Indians, 107. Horsefield put on his guard against Indians, 191. Attends council of war at New York, respecting Crown Point, 31. Speech to Indians, 55. Blamed for declaration, 116. Succeeded by W. Denny, 220.

New Castle, Captain, at Bethlehem, 173, 175. Report of mission to Six Nations, 297. Has small-pox, 307. Dies with it, 337.

Digitized by Google

New Castle county, Sheriff and Coroner elected, 266. Proceedings of Court of Oyer and Terminer at, 558.

New Jersey declares war against Delaware Indians, 194. Prohibits export of provisions, 197. Proceedings of Council respecting Indians, 467. A Delaware Indian hung for shooting a white, 540. Treatment on the West side by persons from Jersey, 634.

Newspapers, Sowers', not correct, 245. Mischief done by publishing, 307. Sir Charles Hardy reproves, 339, 447.

New York, council of war at, 28. Resolves of Assembly, 36. Governor of, letters to and from, 9, 10, 35, 41, 100, 113, 560. Act respecting export of provisions, 196, 497. Minute of Council, 497. Sir Charles Hardy resigns government to Governor De Lancey, and embarks, 560. Fort William Henry surrenders to French, 715. One thousand men for relief of, 721, 723.

Nicodemus, information from, 479.

Norris, Isaac, resigns—Thomas Leech, 772.

Northampton county, Sheriff and Coroner elected, 266.

Nova Scotia, Inhabitants of, now in Philadelphia, to be dispersed among the counties, 45.

Ogaghradarishah, Indian chief, 170, 182, 281.

Onondago, Indian Council at, 70. Names of Indians at, 72.

Orders, Governor Morris', to Colonel Armstrong, 161. To commissioners of provincial stores at Cumberland, 162. James Young, 162.

Orndt, Captain Jacob, letters, 267, 305, 429, 475, 723.

Orphans' Court, Philadelphia—Clerk appointed, 501.

Parsons, William, letters to and from, 164, 191, 267, 278, 285.

Pemberton, Israel, suggestions respecting the Delawares, 108. With Mr. Callender, applies to examine Minutes, 395. Refused, 397.

Pennsylvania, quota of men for Crown Point expedition, 29. Votes 60,000 men, 31. Union flag mentioned, 105. Various letters, &c., from England, on laws, defence, &c., 272–278. Repeal of laws, 275–278. Face of the country described for Lord Loudoun, 445. Number of Roman Catholics in, 448. Number of inhabitants, and persons capable of bearing arms, 448. Richard Peters' account drawn up for Lord Loudoun, 48. Number of troops required of, 471. Gloomy state of things, 718. Estimate of expenses, 780.

Petition, Richard Hill and James P. Moore's, to convey certain lots or lands, 729. Of Philadelphia Shipwrights taken at Oswego, 736. From Northampton county, 757. From Inhabitants of Frontiers, 55. From York county, 233. From French neutrals, 239, 408. From Reverend Captain John Steel, 241. Cumberland county, 242. Of Captain Goad, of Ship Pusy, 347.

Digitized by Google

Merchants of Philadelphia, 393. Philip Bader, 399. From Bethlehem, for a watch, 459. From Pextang, 724. Two Counterfeiters, 725.

Peters, William, Letters to and from, 167.

Philadelphia city and county, to compose one Regiment, 41. Proposal to disperse inhabitants of Nova Scotia among the counties, 45. Indians at, 46. Watching and lighting 63, 72, 177, 184, 247, 390, 392. Taxes, 60. Militia Companies formed, 62. Justices, 62. Indians seized violently with Peripneumony, 70. One dies, 70. Councils with Indians at, 75, 137. Captain Newcastle arrives, 198. Small pox in, 199. Fines taken from Corporation, 256, 257. Sheriff and Coroner elected, 266. New Castle attacked with small pox, 307. And dies, 337. Number of licensed public houses, 351, 352, 366. Quarters for soldiers, 356, 358. Captain Tulleken and Colonel Bouquet suffering for want of quarters, 359, 367. Warrant for to Sheriff, 361. Governor's warrant to Sheriff to procure quarters, 362. Assembly to Governor about, 363, 365, 366. Remonstrance from Mayor, &c., 366, 368, 369, 374–379–381. Petition of Merchants of, to load provisions, 393. Justices of, 433. Governor Dinwiddie in, 450. Brooden, Recorder of Deeds, 464. Number of vessels cleared when Embargo was laid, 500. James Humphreys appointed Clerk of Orphans' Court, 500. Indians guarded by Sheriff from Lancaster to, 549. List of Shipwrights from, employed at Oswego, and taken prisoners, 717. Barracks, 737. Justices of, Commisioned, 769.

Phipps, Governor S., of Massachusetts, Letters to and from, 135, 136, 168, 186.

Pitt, William, Letters from, 412, 564.

Post Office, the Western mentioned, 120. Office conducted by B. Franklin and Mr. Harden, of Virginia.

Proclamation, declaring war against Delawares, 89. For a Fast, 120, 591. Suspension of hostilities, 144, 390. Again, 192. of Governor Denny on assuming the Government, 226.

Proprietary, presence of, necessary, 632, 684.

Provisions, export of, prohibited, 122, 124, 126. To be shipped to Boston, 168, 183, 184, 186, 193, 202, 280, 408, 418, 429, 430, 444, 455, 459, 560. To Providence, 151. Maryland exports, 183. History of Embargo on, 197.

Quakers, address against war, 82, 84, 86. And Indians, 105. At Conference at Easton, 215. Four resign as Members of Assembly, 292. Take warrant for quarters from Sheriff, 362. Ask to search minutes of Council respecting claims, 394. Refused, 397. Address to Governor on instructions, 400. Threats against, 502, (See Friendly Association).

Digitized by Google

Roman Catholics charged with being disaffected, 344. Number of, in Pennsylvania and Chester, 448.

Reports, of Commissioners on War with Indians, and premium for scalps, 78. Of Delegates to Six Nations, 115.

Resolves, of Assembly of New York, 36. Of Pennsylvania, 618.

St. Clair, Sir John, memorial respecting Braddock's Road, 592.

Scalps, Indian, premium for, 74, 78, 84, 153, 732, 733. Party to be recalled, 167, 171.

Scarroyady, Letter from, 12. Speech, 79, 90. Drunk, 87. Reward proposed, 91. Passport for, 97.

Scull, Nicholas, affirmation respecting the Indian walk in 1737, 400.

Servants, enlistment of, 40, 45, 179.

Shamokin, fort proposed at, 57.

Sharpe, Governor, letters to and from, 14, 32, 132, 341, 571, 716.

Shekellamy, John, afraid of the Dutch at Tulpehoccon, 46. In Philadelphia, 47. Statement of himself and his conduct, 244.

Sheriffs elected, 266.

Shippen, Edward, letter from, 294.

Shirley, General W., letters to and from, 19, 39, 45, 109, 111, 112, 120, 127. Instructions to, on Indian affairs, 20. His speech, 20. Plan of operations at Crown Point, 25. Proposes measures to be taken by Western governments, 29. Enlisting servants, 45.

Small-pox in Philadelphia, 199, 307, 358. Among Indians, 307. Among soldiers, 358.

Soldiers seek quarters in Philadelphia—can't be accommodated, 359, 367. Correspondence and negociations about, 351–377, 379–382, 407, 431, 436, 443, 525. One thousand men to be raised for relief of New York, 720.

South Carolina, militia for defence of 581, 582.

Sowers' Newspaper, reports of transactions of government respecting Indians not true, 245.

Spangenberg, account of Indians, 119. Requests removal of Indians from Bethlehem, 173. Names of the Delawares there, 174.

Speeches, General Shirley to Six Nations, 21. Scarroyady, 79. Indian, 105. Of Indian Chief at Lancaster, 485.

Stanwix, Colonel John, letter, 599.

Stephens, Colonel, letter from, 289.

Sussex county, sheriff and coroner elected, 266.

Tattamy, Moses, 358.

Digitized by Google

Taxes for defence of State, 396. Contrary to Proprietary Instructions, 396. Governor's message respecting, 396. Assessments, 451.

Teedyuscung, message from, 477. Message to, 546. Minutes of mission to, 589. Charles Thompson, his Clerk, visits Philadelphia, 725. Asks Lands for Delawares, 727.

Thompson, Charles, Secretary to Teedyuscung, wishes copies of letters, 724.

Tinker, John, Governor of Rhode Island, letters to and from, 151.

Union flag mentioned, 105.

Webb, Colonel, commander pro tem., 180.

Weiser, Conrad, Journal at Harris' Ferry, 33. In Philadelphia, 47, 182. Consultations with, 182. Letters, 35, 245, 302, 309, 621, 736. Informs of effects of reports in Sowers' newspaper, 245. Murder at Berks county, 302. Memorandum of transactions with Indians at Reading, 489. Written opinion on various subjects—Scalps, &c., 735.

Wyomink, Mr. Hughes building forts and Indian houses, 730, 734. Caution of C. Weiser in settling Indians at, 735, 736. Commissioners appointed, 754. Their commission, 754, 756.

York county, petition from, for protection, 234. Sheriff and Coroner, 267.

Digitized by Google

MINUTES

OF THE

PROVINCIAL COUNCIL OF PENNSYLVANIA.

"At a Council held at Carlisle, Thursday the 15th January, 1756.

"PRESENT:

"The Honourable BOBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

"James Hamilton, William Logan, Esquires.

"Joseph Fox, Esquire, Commissioner.

"The Belt, Newcastle,
"Silver Heels, Seneca George,
"Jagrea, Isaac & Others,
} Indians.

"*Interpreters:*

"Conrad Weiser,
"George Croghan.

"The Indians having taken their Seats the Governor spoke as follows:

"'Brethren—

"'I came to this Part of the Province and brought with me some of the wise and governing Part of the People of Pennsylvania, with Intention to hold a Treaty with the Indians that were yet our Friends, and for that purpose sent Messages to the several Branches of Sasquehannah to invite them to meet me at Harris' Ferry, but from the Confusions that attend the present Times, I have reason to believe that the Messengers I have employed have not been able to go to all our Friends upon that River, so that the number of Indians now met is not so large as it would otherwise have been; however, you that are come I esteem our Hearty Friends, and thank you for meeting us here, which I take the kinder, considering the Dangers that at present attend those who are our real Friends. And in the first Place, you will permit me to thank you for the kind Expressions of Condolence which the Old Belt, in your behalf,

Digitized by Google

made me at Harris' in my way to this Town, upon the Losses we had sustain'd and the Blood that was shed by our Indian Enemies, which he was pleased to say was a common Loss and affected you as well as us, thereby signifying that we were one People and our Cause the same; And you will allow me by this String to wipe the Dust from your Eyes and Ears, and to desire that what I shall now say to you in behalf of the People of Pennsylvania may be heard with Attention and make a proper Impression on your minds.'

"Gave a String.

"'Brethren:

"'You very well know, and your Ancestors must have informed you, of the Antient Friendship that has subsisted between the People of this Province and the several Tribes and Nations of Indians, as well those of the Six United Nations as others in their Alliance, from the Time that William Penn first landed in this Country till within these few Months.

"'This Friendship has ever been sacred on our Parts, and we cannot accuse ourselves of having violated any Treaties that ever subsisted between us, but on the contrary have at all Times and upon all Occasions given Marks of our Love and Affection for our Indian Allies. You cannot be Strangers, Brethren, of the manner in which we have lately been treated by some that not many months before gave us the strongest Assurances of their Fidelity, and of their own Accord renewed the former Friendship subsisting between them and us.

"'They have in the most cruel and barbarous manner fallen upon our peaceable Inhabitants, living quietly under the Faith of those Treaties that subsisted between us, and slaughtered them without Distinction of Age or Sex. Such a Treatment is what we least expected, and having settled in Peace were not prepared to resist such an Attack. But tho' we have been unused to a Warlike Life and were at first unprepared for War, yet our Enemies may be assured that we are not incapable of it, or defending ourselves. In behalf of the People of Pennsylvania, I desire you will tell me who these Indians are that have acted so unfairly by us, and whether, in this particular, they have the Advice and Consent of the Six Nations; and I further desire you will tell me what is the Reason of their becoming our Enemies, and whether they have any just Cause of Complaint against us, for they never complained to us of any Injury.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'In this critical State of our affairs, I do in the Name and Behalf of the Province, desire your Advice and Assistance, in what manner we may best put a Stop to the Ravages of our Enemies;

Digitized by Google

and as it may be necessary to send Messages to several Tribes of Indians in Alliance with us, and it is dangerous to send our own People, I must desire some of you will undertake to carry such Messages, as there may be thought Occasion to send.'

"Gave a Belt."

"At a Council held at Carlisle, Friday the 16th January, 1756.

"PRESENT:

"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

"James Hamilton,
"William Logan, } Esquires.

"Joseph Fox, Esquire, Commissioner.

"The Belt,
"Seneca George,
"Newcastle,
"Jagrea,
"Silver Heels,
"Isaac and
"Others, } Indians.

"Conrad Weiser,
"George Croghan, } Interpreters.

"The Belt after reciting the Substance of what was said yesterday by the Governor, upon the first Belt, delivered himself as follows:

"'When the Indians of the Six Nations, living on the Ohio were first informed of the French Designs to take Possession of Lands upon that River, they resolved, in Conjunction with the Shawonese and Delawares, and other their Allies, to hinder them from doing it, and sent the late Half King to the French Commander then on his march, with a Body of Men for that Purpose, to forbid him to proceed and to require him to return home to Canada; that the Half King and others with him, persuant to that Resolution, met the French Commander and forbade him accordingly; he paid no Regard to their Prohibition but moved on, which led them to enquire into the Cause of that, their Boldness and Presumption in taking Possession of a Country belonging to the Six Nations, not only without their Leave, but contrary to their express and solemn Prohibition by the Half King; and they then first learnt that the French had prevailed upon the Shawonese, who were a Nation in Alliance with the Six Nations, and living by their Sufferance upon a Part of their Country, and upon the Delawares, who were a tribe conquered by and entirely dependent upon them, to enter into a separate and private Treaty with them, by which they, the Shawonese and Delawares, had agreed not only to permit the French to take Possession of the Country upon the Ohio, as far as they would, but

Digitized by Google

to assist them against the English, if their Aid should be found necessary in the Contest, which the taking Possession of that Country should occasion.

"'That in consequence of this secret Treaty, and upon the Persuasions of the French, who have acquired a considerable Influence over those Two Tribes, they had fallen upon the English and done the Mischiefs complained of without any just Reason or Cause that they knew of or ever heard. That the Shawonese indeed pretend that the Imprisonment of some of their Chiefs in South Carolina is the Cause of their Conduct; but we look upon that as a mere Pretence, as those Chiefs were released upon the Application of the Government of Pennsylvania, and by them return'd in Safety to their native country.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'In answer to that Part of your Speech desiring our Advice upon the present critical State of your affairs, we can only say that we are ready and willing to give you our best Advice and Assistance, but as you have sent Messages to the Six Nations in their great Council, we think it very prudent to wait their Return that we may know their Resolutions, and this we are the rather inclined to as we ourselves, by your Messengers Scarrooyady and Montour, sent a Message of our own to enforce yours, and giving thereby our Sentiments to the United Council; and we would not have you uneasy at not receiving an Answer, for the Season of the Year is bad and the Members of the great Council live remote from each other, and require Time to get together.'

"The Belt then spoke as a Warrior.

"'Brethren:

"'We are sorry our Number is not greater, but few as we are we are all Warriors and at your Service whenever you call upon us. We esteem the Blood that has been shed in this Country as running from our own Veins, and as the French are the Cause of it, we esteem our Enemies, and shall, whenever you think proper, severely revenge it upon them. The coming Spring shall furnish you and us with a favourable Opportunity, when we shall gladly join and assist You against them.'"

Digitized by Google

"At a Council held at Carlisle, Saturday the 17th January, 1756,

"PRESENT:

"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

"James Hamilton,
"William Logan, } Esquires.

"Joseph Fox, Esquire, Commissioner.

"The Belt, David,
"Seneca George, Jagrea,
"Silver Heels, Isaac,
"Newcastle, } Indians.

"Conrad Weiser,
"George Croghan, } Interpreters.

The Old Belt addressing himself to the Governor and People of Pennsylvania, in behalf of themselves and the Government of Virginia, and holding a Stick with an Indian Scalp and two Belts of Black Wampum tied at the End of it, said:

"'Brethren—

"'We now by this Belt of Wampum put you in mind of your Message of Condolence sent to us on the Death of Tanacharrison (the Half King), and as he was accounted by us a Ruler both amongst the Warriors as well as in Civil matters, you said Right that his Death had greatly affected us all. We take your Message of Condolence very kind, and return you our Thanks for the Regard you have shewn us in sending us that Message. And as his Death was occasioned by our Enemy, the French driving him from the Lands he was settled on near the Ohio, we sent out some of our Warriors at two different Times to revenge ourselves on them either by taking some Prisoners or Scalps on his Account; but by some Accident they were disappointed going thro' their Journey. Yet we have by your assistance, fortunately taken one of those Indian Enemies nearer home, and now inform you that we think it very proper your Message of Condolence for our Brother's Death should be sent by you, by way of New York, over the Mohock's Country to the Six United Nations and to their several Towns; and we have agreed to join with you in this Message and to send this Scalp (lately taken from our Enemy who as we have mentioned was the occasion of this, our Friend's Death), and in order to confirm our said Message have joined with your Belt, another of our own, in order to comfort and ease the Hearts of the Indians of the Six Nations, and to let them know that our said Brother's Death did not pass unnoticed, or was forgotten by us.'

Digitized by Google

"Then he delivered to the Governor the Belts and said Scalps tied together, and proceeded:

"'Brethren—

"'As we cannot tell how far our Enemy (Onontio's Children) may incline to enter their Claim to the Lands in these Parts, we desire you would immediately take possession and build a Fort at Shamokin, least they, who are a cunning, designing People, should take Possession before you & prevent you, and we desire also that you would place some proper Person to live always there to manage Indian Affairs (mentioning Conrad Weiser, or in case of his Refusal some other proper Person), that we may have him to advise with in all difficult Matters, and that this may be a place of Refuge in Times of Distress for us with our Wives and Children to fly to for our Safety, and be also a Security for you, and prevent their taking these Lands to themselves.'

"The Belt then acquainted the Governor, 'that as they had been at a Loss for some proper House to come to when they came among the Inhabitants, they had agreed among themselves, for the future, to make use of William Blythe's in this Town, and had now brought him into Council with them and requested the Governor would consent to it, and that William Blythe might take upon him (the Indian) Jagrea's name, in order to direct any of their Brethren, the Indians at their several Towns, whose House to enquire for when they come to see their Brethren of Pennsylvania; and as we may want on some Occasions to send you a Message from the Indian Country, and we having adopted Thomas Grœme, who is now among us, as a Warrior, we now inform you that we have given him the name Kos Showweyha (Newcastle's Indian name), and Newcastle we call Ah Knoyis, for the future, and Jagrea, Sata Karoyis, and to confirm this We Give a String of Wampum.'

"The Governor then acquainted the Belt and the other Indians that he joined with them in sending the Message of Condolence to the Six United Nations of Indians, and in their manner of doing it, and should very soon forward it by way of New York to their several Towns, and should also at their Request make immediate Provision for the building a strong House at Shamokin, and that he should desire and depend on their Assistance in guarding the Men he should send on that Account from any Attacks of any of our Enemy Indians.

"The Governor likewise informed the Indians that he approved their Choice of Blythe's House, and their exchanging his Name for Jagrea's, and their Choice of Thomas Grœme, and the Exchanging of his Name with Kos Showeyha.

"And then the Governor acquainted them that in behalf of their Brethren of Pennsylvania, he had provided a Present for them in

Digitized by Google

these distressing Times, which he had ordered to be delivered to them, and it was delivered accordingly."

—

"At a Council held at Lancaster, Friday the 23rd January, 1756.

"PRESENT:

"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr., Lieutenant Governor.

"James Hamilton, Richard Peters, Esquires.

"Joseph Fox, Esquire, Commissioner.

"The Connestogoe Indians.

"The Connestogoe Indians having remained peacable in their Town on the Manor of Connestogoe and received a Support from the Publick since the first Attacks of the Indians on this Province, it was thought advisable to send for them and give them Assurances of a future Support and a small Present as a Testimony of the Regards of the Government for them. They were therefore sent for, and when seated the Governor made the following speech to them:

"'Brethren—

"'I sent for you that I might have the Satisfaction to see you and take you by the Hand, which I have not had an Opportunity to do since I came to the Government.

"'I have the Pleasure to observe by the several Papers you have produced to me that a firm Peace and kind Intercourse have always subsisted between the Indians of Connestogoe and the good People of this Province.

"'Until lately this Province has enjoyed a perfect Peace and Tranquility with all the Indians, nor did we in the least imagine that it would ever be otherwise, having on all Occasions behaved towards them with the sincerest Affection, and assisted them whenever they wanted our good Offices.

"'Some of them, however, thro' the Instigation of their and our common Enemy, the French, have, in Breach of their Treaties against the Ties of Gratitude, and without the least Cause of Offence given on our side, fallen upon our peacable Inhabitants, and as soon as this happened the Government, ever careful to preserve inviolable their Engagements, gave you Notice of it, and at the same time sent their Orders to your good Friend and Neighbour, Mr. James Wright, to supply you with Cloathing and Provisions, that you might not be exposed to Danger by going to hunt at a distance from your Habitations.

"'In further Token of our sincere Regards for you, I do, on behalf of the Inhabitants of this Province, ratify and confirm the several

Digitized by Google

Treaties of Peace, Amity, and Friendship subsisting between us, and expect you will do the same on your Part.'

"A Belt.

"'I expect you will not leave your Place of Residence without first acquainting me with your Intentions and the Place where you propose to remove to.'

"A String.

"'I expect, further, that in Virtue of your Leagues with us, you will not harbour any strange Indians. You may be assured all such have bad Designs, and therefore I must insist upon it if any strange Indians shall presume to come amongst you that you instantly give notice thereof to Mr. James Wright, or some of the Magistrates of this County, that they may be apprehended and examined. And if in any way whatever any thing comes to your Knowledge that can do hurt to us, that you would make us acquainted with it with all possible Dispatch.'

"A String.

"'It will be agreeable to me to render you perfectly easy and well satisfied; if there be, therefore, anything on your Minds that you want to complain of I beseech you not to suppress it, but open all your Hearts to us and I promise to give you entire satisfaction.'

"A String.

"The Indians took some time to consider the Governor's Speech to them, and then made the following Reply:

"'Brother the Governor and the Gentlemen with him:

"'We most heartily thank you for your Kindness in coming to Lancaster, and sending for and speaking to us in so obliging a manner.

"'We have heard a great Noise all about us and expected we should have been killed, but now that we see you here, we are revived and will lay aside our Fears.

"'I am lame and infirm, or I would have waited on the Governor at Philadelphia as soon as I heard of his Arrival. I thank you, Brother, for giving yourself the Trouble to come here.

"'You see, Brother, that the Connestogoe Indians, formerly a large Tribe, are reduced to these few, and that there is never an old man among them but myself, and I must die soon. I put them under your Protection; they are all young and some meer Children and will want your Advice and Countenance.

"'You may be assured if any strange Indians come amongst us, we shall give you the earliest Notice, and that we shall not hearken to any thing that shall be said to your Prejudice. You see by our Papers that we have always been your fast Friends, and so shall continue whilst we have a Being; and by this Belt I on the behalf

Digitized by Google

of myself and all the Connestogoe Indians do ratify, confirm, and renew the Treaties of Friendship subsisting between us, and again repeat my Thanks to you for giving me this Opportunity by coming to Lancaster, as I am not able to come to you at Philadelphia.'

"A Belt.

"The Governor then said he would order them some Goods as a Token of his Affection for them, and accordingly they were delivered to the Indians."

—

The following Letter from Sir Charles Hardy to the Governor was read, considered, and ordered to be enter'd:

"FORT GEORGE, New York, the 12th Jan^{y}, 1756.

"Sir:

"Colonel Johnson has shewn me a Letter of last Month from a Smith settled among the Senecas, wrote to him at the Request of the principal Sachems of that Castle, complaining that Eight of their People were going to the Southward to War, that in their Way they met at Canawaja, in your Province, with several White Men, who invited them into a House and treated them with Victuals and Drink, and after this and a good deal other civil Usage the White Men fell upon them, killed and scalped three, took one Prisoner, and the other four escaped to their Homes, where they have made this Complaint. I judged it adviseable to give you this Intelligence, as it is very probable the whole Tribe of the Senecas may, if not satisfied in this particular, revenge themselves.

"I have talked with Johnson; he advises your desiring him to take proper Measures with them upon it to authorize him to satisfy them in the best and cheapest manner he can, as he is doubtful but it may for want of proper Notice from you cause such an Uneasiness and Confusion in their Castle, and perhaps others, as may render it very difficult for him to pacify. Any thing you may incline to send him I will forward. I am,

"Sir, Your most obed^{t} and humble Serv^{t},

"CHA^{s}. HARDY.

"The Honble. ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS."

The Council advised the Governor to write an Answer to Sir Charles Hardy, and in it to inclose a Letter to Col^{l}. Johnson, setting forth that no such Murders have been heard of, that Conewago is not in the Warriors^{s} Path, but in the Interior Parts of the Province where Warriors never come, that a copy of Sir Charles' Letter is sent to the Interpreter with Orders to enquire into the Fact; but it appears to be without Foundation, and a Story formed to cover some bad Designs that some of the Senecas may have against the Inhabi-

Digitized by Google

tants of this Province, And further, that a Copy of the Indian Minutes at Carlisle & Conestogoe be sent Col. Johnson along with the Scalp and Strings delivered by the Indians.

The Governor informed the Council that he had issued Writts for summoning the Assembly to meet on Tuesday the 3d of February next.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 30th January, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	} Esquires.
Lynford Lardner,	Richard Peters,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Council took into Consideration Governor Shirley's Request that the Governor would please to issue a Commission to some Persons of Probity and Judgment to hear and settle the Accounts of the Waggoners and Horses hired at the Instance of the late General Braddock for the Use of the Army, and the Council recommended Edward Shippen, Samuel Morris, Samuel McCall, Junior, and William Lake, Esquires, or any three of them, to be a Committee for settling the Waggon Accounts, and a Commission issued to them accordingly.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, February 2d, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Chew,	} Esquires.
Richard Peters,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor laid before the Board his Answer to Governor Hardy in these Words:

"PHILADELPHIA, February 2d, 1756.

"Sir—

"I returned to this Place on Wednesday last from a Month's Tour I made into the Frontier Counties, in order to put them into a Posture of Defence, and to form a chain of Forts and Blockhouses all along the Kittatinny Hills from Delaware to the Maryland Line near the River Potomack; and the Necessity I was under of setting

Digitized by Google

off immediately upon my Return from New York, prevented me from making my acknowledgments to you for the Civilities I received while there.

"I found here your Favour of the 12th January, relating to the Complaint of the Senecas, which I immediately laid before the Council, and made all the Enquiry I could concerning the Fact, but cannot find that anything of the kind has ever happened in the Memory of any of the Persons concerned in the Publick Affairs of this Province. I am, therefore, apprehensive that it is a Story made by some of the disaffected of that Tribe to cover or excuse some Injury done or intended against the Inhabitants of this Province. What induces me the more to believe it to be a Story without Foundation, is that the Place assigned for the Transaction is far within the Settlements of this Province, out of any Road that is used by Warriors, and, had it happened, must have been known. However, I have sent to the Provincial Interpreter to be informed if he knows, or ever heard of such a Affair, and directed him to enquire of the Indians living in this Province (many of whom are Senecas) whether such a Transaction ever came to their Knowledge, and who were the Persons concerned in it; and if that or any thing of the kind appears to have been done, I shall do all in my Power to give the Senecas full Satisfaction.

"I am extreamly obliged to you for communicating this Matter, and hope Col. Johnson, to whom I shall send upon the Subject, will set the Matter in a proper Light, and prevent the Senecas from taking any rash Measures till the Affair can fully be enquired into.

"In about ten days I expect the Chain of Forts and Block Houses along our extensive Frontier will be compleat, and render the Settlements within them tolerably secure; but the expence of defending the Province in this way will be very heavy, as it has already gone near to consume the sixty thousand Pounds, and this may possibly induce the Assembly here to come into vigorous measures for removing the War into the Enemy's Country.

"My Assembly meets to-morrow, when I shall communicate to them the Plan of Operations concerted at New York, and endeavour to prevail with them to take a considerable Part in Measures the Success of which will redound so much to the Honour of the Provinces concerned, and render it very difficult for the French to disturb the Quiet of these Colonies hereafter; but I can as yet form no Judgment what part they will take.

"I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

And then was read a Letter from the Reverend Mr. Gideon Hawley, a new England Presbyterian Missionary at Oneoquago, in-

Digitized by Google

closing a Speech from Scarrooyady and Andrew Montour, to which the Governor wrote an answer, which follows:

A Letter to the Governor from the Reverend Mr. Gideon Hawley.

"ONOHQUOGE, 4th Jan^{ry} 1756.

"Honored Sir:

"This Evening Andrew Montour and Scarrooyady arrived here and inform us that they were sent by your Honour to get Intelligence of the Disposition of the Indians on the Sasquehannah. That they have the unhappiness to find all the Delawares, who are settled at Wyoming, and at and about Diahoga, in the French Interest; that these (the Delawares) with a Party from Ohio, have lately done Mischief on your Frontiers; that they have captivated 26 Persons, the most of which are women and Children; and that there are five English Captives now at Diahoga; but they inform us that those who are of the Five Nations, Shawonese and Mohiccons, who are interspersed among them, design early in the Spring to leave the Delawares and remove into the Country of the Five Nations, being determined to abide by them; but perhaps it may be a Satisfaction to be informed by Scarrooyady himself. The following is a Speech which he desired me to pen, and transmit to your Honour with all Speed. He addresses himself to your Honour and Mr. Peters, thus:

"'Brethren, Onas and Oneratael—

"'The Delawares on Sasquehannah declare in plain Terms that they shall pay no Regard to what shall be said to dissuade them from Hostilities against the English. That they will not hear the greatest Sachem in the Country of the Confederates. That they are determined to fight the English as long as there is a Man left; and that when they have conquered the English, they will turn their Arms against those Indians who will not join with them now. I am arrived here and now feel safe and easy; but 'tis with much Difficulty that I have come thro' the Settlement of the Delawares. I have but just escaped with life. When I return I shall go by the Way of Albany, for there is no going back by the way I came. You may expect to hear from us again by the next Opportunity. We design to go forward, quite into the Country of the Five Nations, and perhaps, as there is soon to be a meeting of the Confederates, we shall go on as far as Onondago. We shall not return till we can bring you the best Intelligence of the Situation of Affairs in those Parts.

"'I advise you to lay still, and not come against your Enemies this way, till you have further Intelligence; but you'll guard your Frontiers well and keep Scouts out constantly. You may rely upon it that none but Enemy Indians will come upon your Frontiers. Those who design to be at Peace with the English, will either remove this way immediately, or keep at home. Early in the Spring

Digitized by Google

the Shawonese and Mohiccons and all that abide by the Six Nations will come this Way.

"'I would inform you that now I am arrived here at Oneoquago, and my Brethren here inform me that our Nephews (the Delawares), who live near the Minesinks on the River Delaware, a few Days ago told their Uncles (the Five Nations) that they would not join with their Brethren against the English, but would live and die with the Five Nations. This is all at present from

"'SCARROOYADY.'

"I am your Honour's most humble Servant,

"GID. HAWLEY.

"The Wampum inclosed was presented by Scarrooyady when he concluded his Speech. 'Tis much for the British Interest that Montour and Scarrooyady came this Way in the present Conjuncture.

"P. S.—There is here a very ingenious Gunsmith, who has for more than a twelve month past worked at his Trade here constantly. Perhaps it might be well for the publick to encourage him to continue in his Business here. I would inform your Honour that the two Families of White People, who live here are obliged to be at much Expence in feeding the Indians who run away from Ohio and other Parts to the Southward, for fear of the French and their Indians. Perhaps if the Publick were sensible how much we are obliged to expended in Acts of Kindness they would allow us some small Consideration.

"I am Your Honour's, &ca

"GID. HAWLEY.

"To the Honble. Robert Hunter Morris, Esqr., Lieut. Govr. &c., of his Majesty's Province of Pennsylvania, &c.

"This morning Scarrooyady desires me to inform your Honour, that the Five Nations have lately called the Delawares to treat with them at Onandago, and that if they will not repent of the Mischief which they have done in falling upon the English, and make up the Matter and be peaceable, the Five Nations will immediately cut them off. He says they will speak but once to them. Montour informs me that if the Delawares had known their Business to the Five Nations, Scarrooyady and he had never come thro' their Settlements. He says he should have given your Honour Intelligence of the situation of Affairs on this River had it been practicable. But no friendly Indians dare venture upon your Frontiers for fear of being treated as Enemies. I would give your Honour a Narrative of Facts relating to the Delawares and of their Messages to the Five Nations since the last Week in October last, was I not in the utmost Confusion, being upon the Wing to Boston, expecting to set off this morning. As my Business at present is here,

Digitized by Google

and as I have some Acquaintance with the Indians in these Parts, and can use the Language of the Five Nations pretty well, I may possibly have it in my Power to serve the Interest of your Province, which I shall be proud to do.

"I am, Your Honour's most humble Servant,

"GID. HAWLEY.

"January 5th, 1756.

"To the Hon^ble. Robt. Morris, Esqr., &c^a"

The Governor likewise wrote to Governor Sharpe on this occasion the following Letter:

"Sir:

"I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that I have received a Letter from Scarrooyady dated the Fourth of January at Onoquago, an Indian Town situate on the Head Branches of the Sasquehannah, in which he informs me that he and Montour were got safe there, tho' not without abundance of Danger; that the Delawares were obstinately bent on the Destruction of the English, and say they will pay no Regard to the Interposition of the Six Nations tho' they should send to them their greatest Sachems. He advises me to put the Province into a Posture of Defence, but not to act offensively till I should hear further from him and be made acquainted with the Determinations of the Six Nations, who he hears were convened by Col. Johnson; and that he proposed to be at the general Convention and there represent the Conduct of the Delawares and Shawonese, and he hopes with success, as he had heard that the Six Nations disapproved of the Hostilities and would resent it. By this Journey He and Mr. Montour have demonstrated that they are our true Friends, and as such will deserve our best Encouragements.

"Mr. Clause, a young Man who has for some time past lived in the Upper Mohock Castle, and is said to understand the Indian Language, attends the Treaty which was appointed to be on the Twenty-Second of January, and which I hope is now holding at Col. Johnson's, on the Part of Pennsylvania, and will hasten to this City as soon as it shall be ended. As soon as I know the Result I will impart it to you.

"Two of the neutrals, one imported at New York and the other here, have obtained my Leave to go to Annapolis in quest of their Families, who they think are in some of the Ships which have arrived in your Province. If they light of them or any of their Wives and Children belonging to the Men imported here, I desire the Favour of you to suffer as many to come to their Friends here as these two will undertake to conduct and defray the Charge of their Journey. I do not mean to put you or my self to any Expence for their Removal; But if Joseph Muneer and Simon Leblane, who are recommended to me as good and worthy People, and

Digitized by Google

who have been in the Service of his Majesty, will bring any here at their own Expence I desire they may be indulged to do it.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

Then were read Two Letters from Mr. Franklin, which follow in these words:

"FORT ALLEN, at GNADENHUTTEN, Jan. 25, 1756.

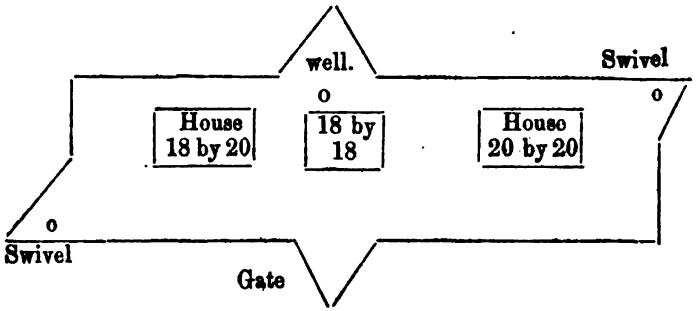
"Dear Sir:

"We got to Hays' the same Evening we left you, and reviewed Craig's Company by the Way. Much of the next morning was spent in exchanging the bad arms for good—Wayne's Company having joined us. We reached, however, that night to Uplinger's, where we got into good Quarters.

"Saturday morning we began to march towards Gnadenhutten, and proceeded near two miles; but it seeming to set in for a rainy day, the Men unprovided with great Coats, and many unable to secure, effectually, their Arms from the wet, we thought it most adviseable to face about and return to ourf ormer Quarters, where the Men might dry themselves and lie warm; whereas, had they proceeded they would have come in wet to Gnadenhutten where Shelter and Opportunity of drying themselves that night was uncertain. In fact it rain'd all day and we were all pleased that we had not proceeded. The next Day being Sunday, we march'd hither, where we arrived about 2 in the afternoon, and before 5 had inclosed our Camp with a Strong Breast work, Musket Proof, and with the Boards brought here before by my Order from Drucker's mill, got ourselves under some shelter from the Weather. Monday was so dark with a thick Fog all day, that we cou'd neither look out for a Place to build or see where Materials were to be had. Tuesday morning we looked round us, Pitched on a Place, mark'd out our Fort on the Ground, and by 10 o'clock began to cut Timber for Stockades and to dig the Ground. By 3 in the afternoon the Logs were all cut and many of them halled to the Spot, the Ditch dug to Set them in 3 Feet deep, and that Evening many were pointed and set up. The next Day we were hinder'd by Rain most of the Day. Thursday we resum'd our Work and before night were pretty well enclosed, and on Friday morning the Stockado was finished and part of the Plat form within erected, which was compleated the next morning, when we dismissed Foulk's and Wetterholt's Companies, and sent Hays' down for a Convoy of Provisions. This Day we hoisted your Flag, made a general Discharge of our Pieces, which had been long loaded, and of our two Swivels, and nam'd the Place *Fort Allen*, in Honor of our old Friend. It is 125 Feet long, 50 wide, the Stocadoes most of them a Foot thick; they are 3 Foot in

Digitized by Google

the Ground and 12 Feet out, pointed at the Top, the Figure nearly as follows:



"This is an Account of our Week's Work, which I thought might give you some Satisfaction.

"Foulk is gone to build another, between this and Schuylkill Fort, which I hope will be finished (as Trexter is to Join him) in a Week or 10 Days. As soon as Hays returns I shall detach another Party to erect another at Surfas' which I hope may be finished in the same Time and then I purpose to end my Campaign, God willing, and do myself the Pleasure of seeing you in my Return. I can now add no more than that I am, with great Esteem and affection, Dr. Friend,

"Yours, affectionately,

"B. FRANKLIN.

"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire."

"FORT ALLEN, AT GNADENHUTT.,
"Jan'. 26, 1756.

"Sir:

"We left Bethlehem the 10th Instant with Foulk's Company, 46 Men, the Detachment of M'Laughlin's, 20, and 7 Waggons laden with Stores and Provisions. We got that night to Hays' Quarters, where Wayne's Company joined us from Nazareth.

"The next Day we marched cautiously thro' the Gap of the Mountain, a very dangerous Pass, and got to Uplinger's, but twenty-one Miles from Bethlehem, the Roads being bad and the Waggons moving slowly."

(After giving an account of the week's Work almost verbatim as in the foregoing, he proceeds):

"This present Monday we are erecting a third House in the Fort to accommodate the Garrison.

Digitized by Google

"As soon as Cap^{t} Hays returns with the Convoy of Stores and Provisions, which I hope may be to-morrow, I purpose to send Orndt and Haeds to Join Cap^{t} Trump in erecting the middle Fort there, purposing to remain here between them and Foulk, ready to assist and supply both as occasion may require, and hope in a week or ten Days, weather favouring, those two Forts may be finished and the Line of Forts compleated and garrisoned, the Rangers in Motion, and the internal Guards and Watches disbanded, as well as some other Companies, unless they are permitted and encouraged to go after the Enemy to Sasquehannah.

"At present the Expence in this County is prodigious. We have on Foot, and in Pay, the following Companies:

"Trump	50	Men.
"Aston	50	
"Wayne	55	
"Foulk	46	without the Forks.
"Trexler	48	
"Wetterhold	44	
"Orndt	50	
"Craig	30	in the Irish Settlements.
"Martin	30	
"Van Etten	30	Minisinks.
"Hays	45	
"Detachment of M'Laughlin	20	
"Parsons	24	at Easton.
	522	

"This, Sir, is a particular Account of our Transactions and the present State of Affairs in this County. I am glad to learn by your Favour of the 21st Just received, that you have Thoughts of coming to Bethlehem, as I may hope for an Opportunity of waiting upon your Honour there after our Works are finished, and communicating every thing more fully. I now only add that I am, with dutiful Respect,

"Sir, Your Honour's most obedient humble Servant,

"B. FRANKLIN.

"To Gov^{r} MORRIS."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday, February 4th, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Benjamin Chew, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.
Richard Peters,

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Message was delivered to the Governor last night by Two Members that the House was met and desired a Copy of the Summons, and were ready to go on Business. The Governor told the Members that he would send a Message in the morning to the House, and as what he should then communicate to them was of great Importance he left it to them to proceed immediately upon the Consideration of it or to wait for a fuller House.

The following Message from the Governor to the Assembly was read, approved, and sent to the House with one of the Writs for summoning the Assembly:

"Gentlemen:

"As the Season for Military Preparations is far advanced, I judged it necessary as soon as the Business I was engaged in with the Commissioners upon the Frontiers would admit of my Attendance in Town, to call you together to consider of the Plan of Operations concerted in the late Council of War at New York for the security of his Majesty's Dominions on this Continent. I have directed the Secretary to lay the Plan before you, but as it is in its Nature secret, and the execution of it may in some Measure be frustrated if it should be divulged, I must recommend it to you not to suffer any Part of it to transpire.

"The many Incroachments made by the French upon his Majesty's Territories, contrary to the Faith of Treaties and in the Times of profound Peace, the Measures they have taken to secure the Possession of the Countries they have seized, and to disturb us in the Enjoyment of the narrow Limits which they would prescribe to us, sufficiently shew what we are to expect from those restless and ambitious People if we do not by a united, vigorous, and steady Exertion of our Strength, dislodge them from those Encroachments and confine them within their own just Bounds, And this I am persuaded you will find the best and most effectual Way of securing the Inhabitants of this and the other Colonies against the cruel Insults of them and their Savage Allies. I must, therefore, recommend it to you to grant such Supplies as may enable me to furnish what is expected from this Province towards the general Service. As you are sensible our Success will very much depend upon our being early in motion, I make no doubt you will use the greatest Diligence and

Digitized by Google

Dispatch in whatever Measures your Zeal for the Public Cause may induce you to take upon the present Occasion.

"Since the last Session everything has been done that the Time would admit for the Defence and Security of the Province, and I have the Satisfaction to tell you that a Chain of Forts and Block Houses, extending from the River Delaware along the Kittatinny Hills to the Maryland Line, is now almost compleat. They are placed at convenient Distances from each other, and at the most important Passes thro' the Mountains, and are garrisoned with companies and detachments all in the pay of the Province, from seventy-five to twenty Men each, according to the Situation and Importance of the Places, and if the officers and Men posted there do their Duty, I believe they will prove a sufficient Protection to the Inhabitants against such Parties as have hitherto appeared upon our borders.

"I have also directed the Secretary to lay before you the Minutes of the several Conferences held with the Indians at Carlisle, and other Papers relating to Indian Affairs, together with a Letter I lately received from Scarroyady and Andrew Montour, who were sent by me on a Message from this Government to the Six Nations, and to the Indians living on the Sasquehannah, by which it appears that the Bulk of the Indians on that River are in the French Interest, and seem determin'd not to hearken to any thing the Six Nations may say to them in our Behalf. The Heads of these Nations have been convened by the timely Care and Orders of General Shirley, and are now met in Council to treat on these and other Matters. I am informed they greatly disapprove of the conduct of the Delawares & Shawonese, and seem inclinable to chastise them for taking up the Hatchet against us; and I am in great Hopes that the warmth with which General Shirley hath recommended this matter to them, may induce them to act vigorously for us on this Occasion.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"February 4th, 1756."

The following Papers were also sent to the House with the foregoing Message, being referred to, among other Papers, in the same:

A Letter from General Shirley to General Johnson.

"NEW York, December 7th, 1755.

"Sir:

"You already know I have the Honour to be appointed Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America, with the same Powers as the late Major General Braddock had the Command.

"Inclosed is the Eighth Article of his Majesty's Instruction to

Digitized by Google

me concerning Indian Affairs, which is a Copy of that, and the only Instruction which General Braddock had relating to that Matter; will find it refers to some Appointment of you to the Service therein mentioned, supposed to be made by his Majesty before General Braddock left England. If you have received such a Commission, you will act in Pursuance of it according to the Instructions you may have received with it, and such farther Instructions as I do now or shall hereafter send you. In case you have received no such Commission, you will then act in Pursuance of the Commission which I send you herewith, by Vertue of the Power given me by his Majesty, and founded upon the Words and Intents of his Royal Instructions; looking upon the Indians called there the Northern Indians to be intended of those of the Six Nations and whatever Allies they may have to the Northward.

"Inclosed are general Instructions for your Guidance and Directions in the Execution of your Trust, and some calculated for this Occasion, to which I refer you, and to the inclosed Papers, containing an account of Governor Morris' Intelligence and Proceedings relating to the Shawonese, Delawares, and other Indians therein mentioned, and of his Messages to the several Tribes of the Six Nations, which last-mentioned Papers will throw Light upon the Service, I propose now by directing you to proceed to those Castles.

"You will let me know by the Return of this Express whether you have received any other Commission [than that from the late Majer General Braddock relative to the Care of the Indians], and how far I may depend upon your acting under the inclosed Commission, and Proceeding on the Service I now direct you to go upon, that in case you shall decline I may otherwise provide against his Majesty's Service being disappointed by that means.

"If the advanced Season of the Year or your State of Health will not suffer you to go as far as the Onondago's Castle, you will then transact the Business by proper Messages to such of them as you cannot Personally go to.

"As the effectual Execution of the Trust reposed in you will, on many accounts, require my having an Interview with you as soon as the Business I now direct you to do will admit, I must desire you to let me see you at Boston this Winter, some time before the Month of March at farthest.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"W. SHIRLEY.

"Major General JOHNSON."

Digitized by Google

[L. S.] *"The Speech of his Excellency Major General William Shirley, General and Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America.*

"To the Sachems and Warriors of the Indians of the Six Nations:

"Brethren:

"The great King of England, your Father, having committed to me the Command of all his Forces raised and to be raised upon the Continent of North America, and in a particular Manner commanded me to protect your Country and the Lands which your Forefathers have conquered, and are of Right your Territories, against all violence and attempts of the French, our common Enemy, and to cultivate a strict Friendship and Alliance between him and you, I take the first opportunity of communicating this to you by Major General Johnson, whom I have now ordered to visit you, and take Care of your Interest.

"Brethren:

"Since I came to this Place I have heard much news which concerns you as well as all the English, and, therefore, do now send General Johnson to you to speak my Mind to you.

"Brethren:

"Perhaps you think the Weather looks somewhat Cloudy, the French are proud, and have for some time past been very insolent, more so than is fit for you and us to bear; they threaten more, but be not frighted, I am not so; they are but few, we are many; they are but a handful, we will all take up the Hatchet against them. It behoves you, Brethren, to be wise, and to remain stedfast to your old Friends, the English; the Great King of England is determined not only to protect you as well as his Subjects in America, but to chastise the French for their repeated Insolencies.

"Brethren:

"The Governor of Pensilvania hath informed me that he has sent a Message to you of great Importance by Scaroyady and Andrew Montour. I hope you have heard them with Attention, and have considered well what they said.

"Brethren:

"The Indians called the Delawares and Shawonèse, who live in and near Pensilvania, have for a long time past lived in Friendship with the People of that Province, Maryland, and Virginia. Those People have always treated them as Friends and Brothers, and yet they have without any Provocation and without giving any Notice taken up the Hatchet against them and stuck their Tomahawks in them whilst they lay asleep in their Beds, not expecting any Harm from them. They have killed and scalped Numbers. They burnt their Houses and Barns, and have killed their Horses and Cattle.

Digitized by Google

"Brethren:

"The People of Pensilvania were always a peaceable People. They did not love war, not because they were weak and not able to fight, they are strong, and have great numbers of Men. This Behaviour of the Delaware and Shawonese Indians hath made them resolve to fight, and they will have Revenge.

"Brethren the Indians:

"The Delawares and Shawonese always lived under your Direction. They looked upon you as their Masters, and you looked upon them as Women who wore Petticoats. They never dared to do anything of Importance without your Leave; for they knew if they did you would chastise them; yet those People have now dared to make War upon your antient Friends.

"Brethren:

"It behoves you to join heartily with the People of Pensilvania in punishing those Indians, for unless you do, we can't but think you have given them Leave to do what they have done; and if they have not your leave, yet it behoves you the more to punish them. If you don't they will dare look you in the Face. They will think themselves as good Men as you, and you will lose the name of being their Masters.

"Brethren:

"I must again desire you will join in chastising those Indians, that you will send some of your Warriors against them, that they may know you are still our Friends, that you are Men, and that they are but Women.

"Brethren of the Onondagos and Cayugos:

"When I saw some of your chief Sachems and Warriors at Oswego, your Hearts and my Heart seemed to be one. You promised to be true Friends to the English, and to Join with us against our Enemies the French, and I promised to do all in my Power to protect you against the French. You desired I would build a Fort in your Country, which I will do as soon as the Weather is fit for Men to work. You also promised to send some of your Sachems to meet me next Spring at Oswego.

"Brethren of the Oneidas:

"Some of your chief Sachems and Warriors met me in my way from Oswego, at the great Carrying Place; I desired them to tell me whether your Nation would join heartily with us against the French, but they told me they could not give answer till they had consulted the rest of your Sachems and Warriors. You desire me to send you a Number of Men to build you a Fort, which I understood was to be for you and the Tuscororas; I sent you a Number of Men to build you a fort, but I have heard that they went away, since which, I have sent more Men to you for that purpose, and I hope they have almost finished it.

Digitized by Google

"Brethren of the Mohawks:

"In my Return from Oswego I had not Time to stop at your upper Castle at Conejoharrie, but I sent my Secretary and some of my Officers there to condole with you for the Loss of your great Sachem Hendrick and other Warriors at Lake George, and to wipe away your Tears and enquire after your Health. I visited your lower Castle, where your chief Sachems and Warriors there told me that they and we were one, that our Enemies were their Enemies, and that when the Hatchet was lifted up against our Head it was against their Head.

"Brethren of the Six Nations:

"It is now your Time to resolve, whether you will Join heartily with the English against their and your Enemies. I told you before that the Great King of England is determined to chastise the French and all those who join with them, and for that Purpose I am now raising a great Army to go against them early in the Spring. If you join heartily with us the Work will be easy, your Country will then remain in Peace to you, and the neighboring Nations will know that you are still able to conquer them."

Minutes of a Council of War held at New York, December the 12th, 1755.

"At a Council of War held by his Excellency WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America, at New York, on Friday the 12th of December, 1755.

"PRESENT:

"His Excellency WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esquire, General, &c.

"His Excellency Sir CHARLES HARDY, Knight, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York.

"The Honourable HORATIO SHARPE, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Maryland.

"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pensilvania.

"The Honourable THOMAS FITCH, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony of Connecticut.

"Colonel Thomas Dunbar.

"Major Charles Craven.

"Sir John St. Clair, Deputy Quarter Master General,

"Major James Kinneer.

"Major John Rutherford.

"The General's Commission being read, together with Part of a

Digitized by Google

Letter to him, dated the 28th of last August, from the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Robinson, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretarys of State, and Part of his Majesty's Seventh Instruction to the late General Braddock; several Points of Rank, which were moved by some of the Members of the Council, were settled, after which his Excellency adjourned the Council to the next Day at 9 o'clock in the afternoon.

—

"Saturday, December 13th, 1755.

"The Council met according to adjournment.

"Present as before, together with Col. Peter Schuyler.

"His Excellency acquainted the Council that he had convened them to give their opinion and advice upon a Plan of Operations, which he proposes for the next Year's Campaign, in order to effect the several Services he is directed by his Majesty's Instructions to carry into Execution; That in order to inform them fully of the State of those Services, it was necessary for him to acquaint them, that in his Majesty's said Instructions it is declared:

"'1st. That whereas the French would in all Probability endeavour to reinforce the several Posts they have on the River Ohio, and on the Lakes, to the Westward of it, by sending Troops up the River Mississippi; it was his Royal Will and Pleasure, that as the Season would allow Troops to take the Field much sooner in the Southern Parts than in any other Parts of his Colonies, they should begin his Operations there as soon as the Weather would permit; and was, therefore, ordered to direct the Troops under his comand, to be carried up the River Potomack, as high as Willis' Creek, in order to proceed to Fort Du Quesne.

"'2dly. That as soon as the late General should have been able to drive the French from their Posts upon the Ohio, he should take proper Measures for erecting a good and sufficient Fort on the most convenient Pass upon the said River, and to leave a strong Garrison consisting of the Three Independent Companies then in Virginia, sustained by such a Part of the whole of the Provincial Troops as he shall find necessary to defend the same and to protect the Indians in those Parts as well as the Settlements which had been broke up.

"'3dly. That the next Service which his Majesty directs and declares to be of the greatest Importance, and, therefore, to demand the utmost Care and Attention, is the dislodging the French from the Forts they have at the Falls and Passes of the Niagara, and the erecting such a Fort there as shall for the future make his Majesty's Subjects Masters of the Lake Ontario, and that if for this Purpose the said late General Braddock to have Ships upon the said Lake Ontario, he should concert with the Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Ships and the Governors of New England and New York, the

Digitized by Google

Manner and Means of Building and manning such Vessels as shall be most proper for that Service.

"'4thly. That it is in the said Instructions, declared to be his majesty's further will and Pleasure, that in order to accelerate the Execution of so salutary an undertaking, the said General Braddock should, in case the Regiments intended to be rais'd by Governor Shirley and Sir William Pepperel should be ready to act before the French could be drove from their Posts on the Ohio, to employ the said Two Regiments in the immediate Reduction of Niagara and Crown Point.

"'5thly. That in case the said two Regiments of Shirley and Pepperel's should not be raised and ready to act till the Time that the Service on the Ohio should be finished, it is declared to be his Majesty's Will and Pleasure that if then the said General Braddock should find it necessary to march his whole Force to make himself Master of the Posts before mentioned at Niagara, he should take the most prudent Means of joining his said Force with the British Battallions to effect the most essential and necessary Service.

"'6thly. That if the said General Braddock should find that the two British Regiments would be sufficient for performing the Service at Niagara, he might then employ the Two American Regiments at the same time in dispossessing the French from their Posts at Crown Point on the Lake Champlain, which was the next Post he was to endeavour to gain; but that no positive Instructions could be given him on this head, as he could only judge hereafter, whether such a separate Operation could be undertaken at the same time that he was making himself Master of the most material one at Niagara; however, that after he should have possessed himself of the Niagara Forts, and should have opened a safe communication betwixt that and Oswego, it was his Majesty's Will and Pleasure, that the next Service which he should proceed upon should be.

"'7thly. The Reduction of the Fort at Crown Point and erecting another upon the Lake Champlain, in such Place as he should find most effectual for bridling the French Indians in those Parts, and for securing and protecting the neighbouring Colonies. His Excellency thereupon observed to the Council that the Reasons assigned in his Majesty's Instructions for ordering General Braddock to begin his operations upon the Ohio, seems to be principally founded on some Information which had been given that the Support of the French Forts and Settlements upon that River is drawn from their Settlements upon the Mississippi.'

"His Excellency the General then acquainted the Council that none of the attempts made for effecting the beforementioned Services in the last Summer had been carried into Execution; but that these several beforementioned Parts of the Expedition ordered by his Majesty remained to be executed in the ensuing Spring.

Digitized by Google

"His Excellency then observed to the Council the only practicable Entrance which his Majesty's Subjects have into the Lake Ontario, is at Oswego thro' the River Onondago, which is the only Harbour fit to receive Vessels of any Force that his Majesty hath upon that Lake, and that Oswego is situated in the Country of the Onondagoe, which lies in the middle of that inhabited by the Six Nations, and is the only trading House the English have for carrying on a Commerce and Correspondence with the western Indians.

"That the only practicable Entrance the French have into the same Lake, is thro' the River by them at first called the River Iroquois, but in some of their late maps the River St. Lawrence, and near Fort Frontenac, which is situated on the North-East Edge of that Lake, at about 50 miles distant from, and nearly opposite to Oswego. That whilst the French are in Possession of that Fort and the Harbour there, with a free Passage into the Lake thro' the River Iroquois, together with their Harbour at Fronto on the Lake, they will have it in their power to build and maintain Vessels of Force upon the Lake, which, unless his Majesty shall keep up at least an equal naval Force there, may not only greatly annoy any Fort which should be erected by his Majesty's Subjects at the North-East End of the Pass at Niagara, but endanger the Loss of Oswego itself to the French, which would inevitably be attended with the Defection of the several Castles of the Indians of the Six Nations to the French Interest in a short Time, and with the Loss of the whole country as far as Schenectady, and very possible be soon followed with the Loss of the City of Albany.

"That from the best Information he can procure, it appears to him that the French Forts and Settlements at Niagara, upon Lake Erie and the Ohio, and even as far as Missilimackinack, upon the Lake Huron, are wholly supported with Stores and Provisions from Mont Real, by Water Carriage thro' the River Iroquois and across the Lake Ontario, and not from the French Settlements on the Mississippi, which being at near the Distance of 200 Miles from any of them, are too remote to afford them any Support, especially as the Navigation from thence to the French Settlements on the Ohio is against the Stream, and attended with other Difficulties in many Places.

"That consequently the dislodging the French from Fort Frontenac and their small Fort at Fronto, and barring up their Entrance into the Lake of Ontario, thro' the River Iroquois, would cut off All their Forts and Settlements upon that and the other Lakes and the River Ohio, from all Support from Canada, without which they could not possibly long subsist.

"That, therefore, his Excellency proposes the following Plan of Operations for the ensuing Year, viz.:

"'That a Body of 5,000 Troops should be assembled at Oswego by the last week in April, and Fort Frontenac and La Gallette, upon

Digitized by Google

the River Oswegatie, be attack'd with 4,000 of them in the Beginning of May, leaving 1,000 at Oswego for the Protection of that Place.

"'That after dislodging the French Troops at Cadaraqui and La Gallette, they should be employed in attacking the French Forts and Settlements at Niagara, Presqui Isle, the River au Baeuf, Detroit, and Missilimackinac, and to secure the several Posts there; That 3,000 Troops should at the same time be marched to Fort Du Quesne by Land from Wills' Creek to attack that Fort.

"'That Crown Point should be at the same time attacked with 6,000 Troops; a Fort afterwards built on lake Champlain, and one or more Vessels built to navigate that Lake; and in order to divide the Force of Canada more effectually, after breaking up all French Settlements upon the River Chaudiere with 2,000 Troops, about the same Time to make a Feint with them on Quebec at the Mouth of the said River, which is within three miles distant of that Metropolis, situated on the opposite Side of the River St. Lawrence.'

"His Excellency then desired the Opinion and advice of the Council upon every Part of the proposed Plan, and particularly whether the Number of Troops proposed for carrying every Part of the said Expedition into Execution at one and the same Time was sufficient, or whether any less or greater, and what number might be sufficient to do it.

"His Excellency then observed to the Council that if the beforementioned Attempts for the Reduction of the French Forts and Settlements upon the Lake, and the Ohio and Crown Point, should not be made at the same Time, but one of them only carried on at a Time, these Dangers would ensue, vis^{t}: If an attempt should be made upon the lake Ontario for the Reduction of the Forts at Cadaraqui and Niagara, &^{ca}, without any against Crown Point, the French would either lend the chief Part of the whole Force of Canada to oppose it, in which case so large a Body of Troops would be required to encounter it there as would make the Transportation of them and their Stores and Provisions to Oswego in time almost impracticable; or else the French would muster so Strong a Force against Albany as might take it, and by that means likewise cut off all communication between it and the Forces at Oswego, which must receive its whole Support of Stores and Provisions from thence.

"On the other Hand, if an attempt should be made for the Reduction of Crown Point only, and not against Fort Cadaraqui, Niagara, &^{ca}, at the same Time Oswego, which from the Intelligence gained at that Place appears to be the great object of the French, would be in danger of being lost to them in case they should bend their principal Force against it, which Loss would be an irretrievable one to the English, as it would not only be the Loss of the Country as far as Albany, together with the Six Nations, but give

Digitized by Google

the French the Dominion of the Great Lake of the whole Southern Country.

"His Excellency then acquainted the Council that immediately before his Departure from Oswego, as well as since, he had received Intelligence that the French are building at least Three large Vessels of Force in the Harbour of Cadaraqui, which together with those they had already built, will be much superior to those built by us on the Lake; whereupon he likewise desires the Opinion and Advice of the Council Concerning his causing more Vessels to be built and of a larger Force upon the Lake than what his Majesty hath there already, and how many such Vessels it is necessary to have built for gaining the Mastery of that Lake.

"The Council after taking the several Matters into Consideration, gave it as their unanimous Opinion:

"'1st. That it is most essentially necessary at all Events to secure the Navigation of the Lake Ontario, and from the Intelligence the General has informed them he has already received of Vessels building by the Enemy at Fort Frontenac, that at least three Vessels be built immediately at Oswego, of as large a Size and Force as the Depth of the Water at the Entrance of the Harbour of Oswego will admit, and that on any future Intelligence of the Enemy's encreasing their Naval Force, that the General should build such and so many more Vessels as he finds necessary for securing the Mastery of that Lake.

"'2dly. That one Expedition be carried on against Crown Point, and another against the French Settlements and Encroachments on Lake Ontario, and that both Armies rendezvous at their respective Places of Destination as soon as possible in the Spring.

"'3dly. That an Army of 10,000 Men will be necessary for the Expedition against Crown Point.

"'4thly. That an Army of 6,000 Men at least will be necessary for the Expedition against the French Encroachments on the Lake Ontario, &c.

'"5thly. That as to the attempt proposed to be made upon Fort Duquesne, they are unanimously of Opinion that such a Measure would answer very good Purposes by availing the English Forces of the Assistance of that Part of the Southern Indians which are still in alliance with them, and preventing those in Alliance with the French from opposing our Operations to the Northward, and therefore advise the General to recommend it to the Western Governments to undertake an Attempt upon that Fortress, and do it in such a manner as will not in the least interfere with the Expedition already agreed on.

"'6thly. That as to the Feint with 2,000 Men against Quebec, by the way of the River Chaudiere, they are unanimously of Opinion that it should be carried into Execution, provided it can

Digitized by Google

be done without Prejudice to the other Parts of the Service already agreed on.

"'7thly. That with Regard to the Operations on Lake Ontario, it was the Opinion and Advice of the Majority of the Council that they be begun by the Attack of Cadaraqui.

"'Lastly. The Council considering the Several Services to be carried on in North America, are unanimously of Opinion that an additional Number of Regular Troops will be necessary for the effectually recovering and securing his Majesty's Rights and Dominions upon this Continent.

"'WM. SHIRLEY,
"'CHAS. HARDY,
"'HOR^O. SHARPE,
"'ROB^T. H. MORRIS,
"'THO^S. DUNBAR,
"'PETER SCHUYLER,
"'CHA^S. CRAVEN,
"'JOHN ST. CLAIR,
"'JAS. KINNER,
"'JOHN RUTHERFORD.

"'A true Copy.

"'W^M ALEXANDER, *Sec'y.*'

"Proportions of the 10,000 Men proposed to be rais'd for the Crown Point Expedition, according to the Plan settled by Commissioners at Albany:

"Maryland,	1,000
"Virginia,	1,750
"Pensilvania,	1,500
"New Jersey,	750
"New York,	1,000
"Rhode Island,	500
"Connecticut,	1,250
"New Hampshire,	500
"Massachusetts,	1,750
	10,000

"*General Shirley's Proposals for Measures to be taken by the Western Governments from Pensilvania to South Carolina, both inclusive.*

"'*By his Excellency Major General WILLIAM SHIRLEY, General and Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America, &c^a.*:

"'Upon taking into his Consideration the very great Importance of the numerous Nations of Indians in Alliance with his Majesty's Southern Colonies, the Advantages that will accrue to the English

Digitized by Google

in general from their Friendship, and the particular Necessity there is at this Time to enter into a solemn Treaty with them, in order not only to secure them to the British Interest so far as to prevent them from joining in the Designs of the French, but to engage them to assist his Majesty's Subjects in defending their Frontiers and annoying their Enemies, It is proposed,

"'1st. That a Treaty be held with the several Tribes of Indians in Alliance with his Majesty's Southern Colonies at such Time and Place as shall be agreed on between the Governments of South and North Carolina, and notified by them to the General and to the other Western Colonies as far North as Pensilvania.

"'2dly. That one or more Commissioners should be appointed by each of the Western Provinces from South Carolina to Pensilvania, both inclusive, to carry on that Treaty in behalf of his Majesty and of those Colonies, to be particularly instructed by their respective Governments for that Purpose.

"'3d. That such Instructions be without Delay transmitted to the General, and that he or the Commander-in-Chief of the King's Forces for the time being give such further Instructions to the Commissioners, collectively or separately, as he shall think necessary for his Majesty's Service.

"'4. That the Governments of Virginia and the Two Carolinas, as soon as possible, dispatch Messengers to those Southern Tribes, inviting them to a general Treaty in his Majesty's Name and in the Names of all the said Western Provinces, And that the Time and Place agreed on for such Treaty be particularly mentioned in such Invitation.

"'5. That at such appointed Place Provision be made for the Reception and Entertainment of the Indians that may attend the Treaty by the Province wherein such Place is, to be afterwards reimburs'd in Proportion by the other Colonies.

"'6th. That Money be provided by the said Western Provinces for defraying the Expence of the Treaty, and for providing a proper assortment of Goods to be given in Presents to the Indians that shall attend and sent into their Countries to be distributed among those that cannot personally assist at the Treaty.

"'7th. That the Commissioners be instructed to engage those Tribes to assist the English in the present Dispute and to take up the Hatchet against the French and their Indians, and that they be enabled to promise English Pay and Provisions, Arms, Ammunition, and Indian Cloaths, to such of their Warriors as shall join his Majesty's Forces, or the Troops in the Service of any of the said Western Provinces; and as to such of them as shall incline to attack the French upon the Ohio, or any of the Indians in their alliance, to promise them certain Rewards for every Prisoner or

Digitized by Google

Scalp they shall bring in, and to appoint certain Places to which such Scalps or Prisoners shall be brought.

"'8th. That Proper Persons be appointed by the Commissioners to return with the Indians from the Treaty into their own Country, if necessary, to conduct the warriors to such Places as shall be appointed for their Rendezvous, where Stores of Provisions, Arms, and Ammunition should be provided for their use.'"

—

A Letter from Governor Dinwiddie to Governor Morris.

"VIRG[A] WILLIAMSBURG, Jany. 2d, 1756.

"Sir:

"I congratulate you on your Assembly's being roused from their Lethargy and their voting 60,000 for the Service of the Expedition against the Common Enemy. As you are now enabled, I hope you will plan out Operations for next Spring, and I shall be ready to join in every thing for the Public Service.

"Some time since the Cherokees sent four of their Headmen to me, assuring me of their steady Friendship to their Brothers, the English. I sent them from this with new cloaths and Some Presents; sent a Person with them, and I represented the cruel Barbarities committed by the French and Indians in our back Settlements; when they were properly convinced thereof, they took up the Hatchet and declared War against the French and Shawonese, and sent into Augusta County 130 of their Warriors to protect our Frontiers. These People proposed going to attack the Shawonese in their Towns, which I approved of, ordered four Companies of our Rangers to join them, and sent them up some Powder, Lead, and Matchcoats, and gave Directions for Provisions. I wish Success may attend it, as probably it may reclaim some of our friendly Indians that have joined the French, and encourage Twightwees to be our Friends, when they find the Southern Indians are in our Interest. However, I thought it absolutely necessary to send Commissioners to the Catawbas and Cherokees, to confirm them to our Interest; two of the Council have condescended to go, and with them have sent a Present to both those Nations, and to press the Catawbas to take up the Hatchet against the French and their Indians, and then to enter into a strict Treaty of Peace, offensive and Defensive, with them; and endeavour to have them ascertain the number of Warriors they will supply us when occasion—the last Message from them they proposed 1,000 Men; but there will be more certainty if included in the Treaty. And if anything is to be done in the Spring, I think they will be of very great Service, but must wait with Patience the Determinations at home, with Orders how to act. There appears some distant Views of Peace, if so, I wish it may be an honourable one; but in my private Opinion

Digitized by Google

I think it is very unlikely after the vast Preparation and Charges the Nation has been at, and the French desire nothing sooner, as it will give them time to concert Measures to oppress these Colonies, and to execute their Designs against us that have been determined so many years.

"We have had an Importation of Neutrals from Nova Scotia, which is very disagreeable to our People, as they are bigotted Papists; however, we have received them, as we suppose the dispersing of them to the different Colonies is intended for a general good; we support them till March, after that they must work for their sustenance.

"Your Militia Law is very inconsistent with any Rules for an Army, and I forsee many inconveniences from it; you probably think, as I do, that it is something better than none. If your People will incorporate with Spirit, probably, when joined with other Forces, they may comply and submit to their Regulations. I send you enclosed the Acts passed the last Session of our Assembly; the first is a Mutiny bill, pretty similar to that for his Majesty's Forces.

"I shall be glad how soon you can inform me of your Instructions in regard to next Campaign; you know the sooner we are in Action the better. I wish you Health and Happiness, and am, with great Regard,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"ROBT. DINWIDDIE.

"Govr. MORRIS."

—

A Letter from Governor Sharpe to Governor Morris.

"ANNAPOLIS, January the 24th, 1756.

"Sir:

"I return you thanks for forwarding to me by Express the Packet that you was kind enough to bring from General Shirley to Philadelphia, and for the Civilities I received at your Hands during my Stay in that City. Since my return hither, I have received a Letter from Governor Dinwiddie, advising me that 130 of the Cherokees have been prevailed on to take up the Hatchet against the French, and that in Conjunction with some Companies of the Virginia Rangers, they are gone to attack one of the Shawonese Towns; he also informs that two Gentlemen of his Council, who have been with a considerable Present to the Catawba and Cherokee Nations, have made a League with them both, and engaged them to send 1,000 Warriors in the Spring, to act in Conjunction with the Forces that may be employed in this Part of the Continent against His Majesty's Enemies. I should be glad to hear what has been the Event of your Interview with the Indians you had appointed to meet, and also what Measures have been taken for the

Digitized by Google

Protection of your Frontiers; at what Places the Commissioners have order'd Forts to be built, what Number of Men they propose to garrison them with, and whether they will furnish and support any Troops for carrying on another Expedition to the Westward, as well as their Quota for the Expedition to Crown Point. Our Assembly meets the 20th of next month, when I shall lay before them the Plan of Operations that was concerted at N. York, and I flatter myself they will contribute something towards carrying it into Execution, at the same time I shall recommend to them the building some Forts at proper Places on our Frontiers, whence Parties from the Garrisons may be detached occasionally to patroll between those that shall be raised on the Frontiers of your Province, and such as shall be built in Virginia on Potomac River. With the greatest Regard,

"I am, Sir, Your most humble and most obedient Servant,

"HOR°. SHARPE.

"Gov^r. MORRIS."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday, February the 10th, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr., Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, John Mifflin, } Esqrs.
Joseph Turner, Thomas Cadwalader, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Mr. Weiser's Report of his Proceedings with the Indians at John Harris' Ferry was read in these Words:

By Order from his Honour the Governor of Pennsylvania:

"*Journal of the Proceedings of Conrad Weiser with the Indians at John Harris' Ferry in January*, 1756:

"29th. Set out from my House with a hired Man—arrived at Harris' Ferry the 30th, being rainy Weather; met the Indians that Evening, acquainted them that I was sent by the Governor of Pennsylvania with a Message to them. Next morning was appointed for me to deliver it, Aroas being not at home.

"31st. Early in the morning we met in the Belt's Cabbin. There was present the Belt, Garisdooney, Jagrea, Newcastle. They desired me to repeat to them the Speech the Governor made to them in Carlisle a few Days ago, laying before me the two Belts they received there from the Governor. I made answer that I could not depend upon my Memory, and that I had no Copies of those Papers relating to it. They must excuse me till another Opportunity; however the principal heads they remembered. A Messenger was

Digitized by Google

immediately sent for Aroas, who arrived in a few hours after. I then delivered the Message from the Governor with the addition that I could not leave the Place before I saw two of them set off. It was imediately agreed that Aroas (by us called Silver Heels) and David, a Mohock Indian, should prepare for the Journey to Neskopecka, &c. Accordingly on the Second of February they set off in the morning, being rainy weather. They desired me to send John Davies and Thomas Grimes along with them over Peters' Hill to Robert Armstrong's Place, the last Settlement now, to conduct them safe, which I did. I sent also a String of Wampum all white to Jonathan, John Shikcalamy, and his Brothers, to invite them to come to my House if they could be found; gave a written Pass to Aroas and David, and ordered them to carry a Silk Handkerchief upon a Stick on their Return, and that only two should come before and keep the Path. The old Belt gave them a long Lesson. They all looked very serious. Aroas said he would be back in ten days or in 15 at farthest; if not then we might think he was dead, So far as to the Message.

"On the 31st of last Month one James Young came over from Tobias Hendrick's and told me privately in the Presence of John Harris that above 15 Men with Arms came that Day to Tobias Hendrick's in order to come to this Side of the River to kill the Indians at John Harris'. Judging them of being guilty or privy to the Murder committed a few days ago in Sherman's Valley, and that he had much ado to stop them, and desired me to take all the care possibly I could. I thereupon sent a Letter with said Young Express to the Magistrates and the Principal Inhabitants in Carlisle to desire them to caution the People of Cumberland against such imprudent Behaviour, of which nothing but a general War with all the Indians could be the Issue. A copy of their Answer is hereunto annexed. I took for granted what they said, and sent imediately another Express by James English and Jagrea (now called Satacaroyies) to bring the Indians that remained in Carlisle since the last Treaty away to John Harris' Ferry, there to remain with the rest till the Governor's Order should be known. I wrote to those Gentlemen to hire a Waggon for the Indians if needful.

"I thought it not prudent to inform the Indians of this Affair; but Several People that came from over the River knew of it and the Indians came to hear of it. I had a good deal of Trouble to quiet their Minds (if I did at all). Satacaroyies and Newcastle went to Michael Taef's that night, and Newcastle got in the night light headed; he looked upon every Person as an Enemy, and would persuade Satacaroyies to run away with him—he himself made off privately next morning and had not been heard of when I left John Harris', which was on the 2d Instant in the Afternoon. Michael Taeff and Satacaroyies declared before me that he had no Liquor, and I am persuaded Satacaroyies would not have come back so sober

Digitized by Google

in the morning as he did if they had had any Liquor. I sent Word all about to the People to take care of the said Newcastle if he should be seen any where; he had no Arms with him.

"I think it highly necessary that the said Indians should be taken care of deeper within the Inhabitants; for should they suffer by our foolish People, we should lose all Confidence and Honour with the rest of the Indians. Submitted to his Honour, the Governor, his Council, and the Assembly,

"By their faithful Indian Interpreter,

"CONRAD WEISER.

"Dated at Heidleburg, February 4th, 1756."

A Letter from Capt. Jacob Morgan to Col. Weiser, dated at Fort Lebanon, the 6th February, 1756, was read in these words:

[This letter does not appear on record.]

MEMORANDUM.

On the Sixth of February Two Members waited on the Governor and requested he would be pleased to let the Assembly know if there were any Grounds for the Complaint of the Senecas, as if some of their Warriors were killed at Conewago, and favour them with a copy of his answer to Governor Hardy; And the Governor readily informed the Members that he had done all in his Power to come at the Foundation of this Complaint, had wrote both to Governor Hardy and Sir William Johnson about it, and would send Copies of those Letters to the House. At the same time the Governor desired the Members would take to the House a Letter he had received from Governor Hardy of the 30th of January last, with a copy of sundry Resolves of the Assembly of New York, made on the 28th of the Same Month of January, which follow in these Words:

A Letter from Governor Hardy to Governor Morris.

"FORT GEORGE, New York, 30th January, 1756.

"Sir:

"Having recommended to the Assembly to this Province to provide for the raising and subsisting one thousand Men to act in Conjunction with the other Colonies in the proposed attempt upon the French Fort at Crown Point the ensuing Spring, agreeable to the Opinion of the Council of War lately held in this city by his Excellency General Shirley. I have the Pleasure to inform you that they very readily came into the Measure, and I inclose you a copy of their Resolution upon it, not doubting but the Assembly of your Government will chearfully raise their Quota of Men for this neces-

Digitized by Google

sary Service, whose Resolutions I should be glad to be informed of as early as possible.

"I am, Sir, with great Esteem, Your most obedient and humble Servant,

"CHA^{s}. HARDY.

"Governor MORRIS."

Resolves of the Assembly of New York.

"Assembly Chamber, the 28th January, 1756, P. M.

"The House resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House upon his Excellency's Message of the 27th Instant. After some Time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the Chair, and Mr. Thomas reported the Resolutions of the Committee thereon, which he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered in at the Table, where the same were again read and are as follow, vis^{t}:

"'*Resolved*, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that for raising, paying, and subsisting one thousand effective Men, Officers included, and including the Forces in the Pay of this Colony now in Garrison at Fort Edward and Fort William Henry, to act in Conjunction with the neighbouring Colonies in making an Attempt upon the French Fort at Crown Point, in the ensuing Spring, there be allowed the Sum of forty thousand Pounds.'

"And the said Resolutions being read a second time.

"'*Resolved*, That the House doth agree with the Committee in the said Resolutions.'

"'*Ordered*, That Mr. Cornell and Mr. Thomas wait on his Excellency with the foregoing Resolutions.'

"By Order of the General Assembly.

"ABR^{M}. LOTT, jun^{r}., Cl'k.

"A true Extract. Examined By

"GEO. BANYAR, D. Sec'ry.

"New York."

MEMORANDUM:

Several Companies formed on the Plan of the late Militia Act made return of their Officers, and Commissions were accordingly made out by the Governor; and as he heard they would apply for Field officers, he ordered that Lists of the officers forming those Regiments should be carefully entered in the Council Books.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 13th of February, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.
John Mifflin,

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that he had received an Address from the Assembly, who at the same time sent him an Extract from major General Shirley's Letter to Col. Dunbar, dated the nineteenth of September last, from the Camp at Oswego, both which were read and ordered to be entered as follows:

"*To the Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c.*

"*The Address of the Representatives of the Freemen of the said Province, in General Assembly met:*

"May it please the Governor:

"The House being informed by Petition from the Masters, that a great Number of bought Servants are lately inlisted by the Recruiting Officers now in this Province, and clandestinely or by open Force conveyed away to the very great Oppression of the said Masters, and Injury to the Province; we beg Leave to lay this Grievance before the Governor.

"We presume that no one Colony on the Continent has afforded more free Recruits to the King's Forces than Pennsylvania. Men have been raised here in great numbers for Shirley's and Pepperell's Regiments, for Halket's and Dunbar's, for the New York and Carolina Independent Companies, for Nova Scotia, and even for the West India Islands. By this, and the Necessity we are under of keeping up a large Body of Men to defend our own extensive Frontiers, we are drained of our hired Labourers; and as this Province has but few Slaves we are now obliged to depend principally upon our Servants to assist us in tilling our Lands. If these are taken from us, we are at a Loss to conceive how the Provisions that may be expected out of this Province another year, for the Support of the King's Armies, are to be raised.

"We conceive that this Province could not possibly have furnished the great Numbers of Men and Quantity of Provisions it has done for the King's Service, had it not been for our constant Practice of importing and purchasing Servants to assist us in our Labour. Many of these, when they become free, settle among us, raise Families, add to the number of our People and cultivate more Land, and many others who do not so settle are ready and fit to

Digitized by Google

take Arms when the Crown calls for Soldiers; But if the Possession of a bought Servant after Purchase made is thus rendered precarious, and he may at any Time be taken away from his Master at the Pleasure of a Recruiting Officer, perhaps, when most wanted, in the midst of Harvest or Seed Time, or in any other Hurry of Business when another cannot be provided to supply his Place, the Purchase, and of Course the Importation of Servants will be discouraged, and the People driven to the Necessity of providing themselves with Negro Slaves, as the Property in them and their Service seems at present more secure. Thus the Growth of the Country by Increase of white Inhabitants will be prevented, the Province weakened rather than strengthened (as every Slave may be reckoned a domestick Enemy), one great and constant Source of Recruits be in a great Measure cut off, and Pennsylvania soon be unable to afford more Men for the King's Service than the Slave Colonies now do.

"The Injury complained of extends not only to those whose Servants are actually inlisted, but even to those whose Servants are not inlisted, since they must humour them in every thing lest they should be provoked to inlist, which they daily threaten in case they are disobliged, and grow idle, neglectful, insolent, and mutinous, and occasion many Disorders in the Families they belong to; Besides, while this Practice continues, many leave their Masters on pretence of going to inlist, and not being pursued, as their Masters are discouraged by the Difficulty of recovering them, They often go quite off without inlisting, so that the Master is injured and no Service arises to the King.

"That Burdens may be chearfully borne by the Subject, for the Honour of the Prince or the Publick Welfare, we apprehend they ought to be equitably laid. But this inlisting of Servants is a most severe, unequal, and oppressive Tax on Particulars, often falling on People in low Circumstances, who have been put to great Difficulties in raising Money to buy a Servant or two, to assist in working their Plantations; and losing those Servants they are unable to buy others, or, if they have bought them on Credit are unable to pay, sued for the Money and ruined.

"We beg Leave further to add, that we conceive the Inhabitants of this Province have a legal Property in the Time and Service of the Servants brought into America and purchased here under Acts of Parliament, or becoming Servants by our own Laws. That they have as true and as just a Property in the Servant bought as they had before in the Money with which he was purchased. That the taking the Servants from us either by open Force or Private Practice, is a Violation of that Property and our Rights, a manifest and grievous Injustice and Opression, And that the Magistrates who have refused to assist the Masters with the Civil Authority in recovering their Servants, have egregiously failed in Point of Duty.

Digitized by Google

"We therefore request the Governor that he would be pleased to acquaint General Shirley with these Proceedings of the Officers under his Command. We know the Practice is contrary to his Judgment, having now before us his Disapprobation of it, expressed in very strong Terms under his Hand, of which we send a Copy herewith to the Governor. We have therefore great Reason to hope, that at the Governor's Instance, he will do the People of this Province strict Justice, by causing an immediate Restitution to be made of all the Servants taken from us under Colour of his Authority, and effectually discourage the Practice for the future.

"We farther request that the Governor would issue his Proclamation, strictly charging all Magistrates and officers, Civil and Military, to be aiding and assisting to the Inhabitants in securing or recovering their Servants when any Attempts shall be made to take them away.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"February 11th, 1756."

—

Extract from Major General Shirley's Letter to Colonel Thomas Dunbar, dated from the Camp at Oswego, September 19th, 1755, viz[t]:

"Upon the Advices I have received since my last to you, from Gentlemen of the greatest Zeal for his Majesty's Service, as well as the best Judges of it in Pennsylvania and the other Western Colonies, I am convinced that the inlisting of Apprentices and indented Servants there will greatly disserve his Interest, as well as be, in most cases, grievous to the Subject; and would, therefore, recommend it to you in the strongest manner to avoid doing it. It is what I have observed most strictly in recruiting for my own Regiment; not only within my own Government, but in all the other Colonies where my officers have been sent upon that Service, and I desire you will order the officers of your own and the late Sir Peter Halkett's Regiments, as also those of the Independent Companies, to do the same in their Recruiting."

The Same was considered, together with the Governor's Answer which was approved and sent to the House, and with it a Copy of the President's Letter to General Shirley of the twenty-ninth of the last Month:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I agree with you that the inlisting indented Servants is a great Hardship, and an unequal Burthen upon the Inhabitants of this

Digitized by Google

Province, and heartily wish that some other effectual Method had been taken to complete the Regiments employed upon this continent, which is a Matter of great Importance at this critical Conjecture.

"When the Recruiting Officers first began to inlist Servants in this City, The Council, while I was upon the Frontier, wrote a Letter to General Shirley upon the Head, setting forth the particular Injury it would be to this Province, and desiring his Interposition, a Copy of which Letter I have ordered to be laid before you, and I shall immediately write to him on the same Subject, and send him a Copy of your address, in which the many Inconveniences attending the taking away of servants are strongly set forth.

"His Majesty has ordered the Regiments now employed in America to be augmented and recruited in these Colonies; and General Shirley by a late Order, has countermanded the One he formerly gave to Colonel Dunbar, forbidding the inlisting of Servants and Apprentices; and the Officers think it their Duty to take all Volunteers that offer, without considering whether they are Servants or not.

"Whether the Crown has such a Right to the personal Service of its Subjects as cannot be abridged or taken away by any private Contracts, or whether a Servant regularly indented and imported into the Colonies, under an Act of Parliament, is not by such Indenture deprived of the Power of becoming a Volunteer in his Majesty's Service, are Points of Law that you are sensible have been controverted in this Province ever since the Beginning of the late Spanish War, and have never to my Knowledge received an authoritative Determination, and as the Rights of the Crown, as well as the Property of the Subject, will be greatly affected by a Determination of those Points, I cannot take upon me to do it, by issuing the Proclamation you propose, which will be extrajudicial, and by no means obligatory on the Persons concerned.

"You will permit me to observe, that, tho' the Majistrates may be appointed by the Government, yet they receive their Authority from the Law, which must be the Rule and Measure of their Conduct; and a Proclamation in the present Case cannot create or vest any new Powers in them. If they refuse or neglect to do the Duties required by Law, there is a Court in the Province has Power to punish them for such Neglect or Refusal; and if any Subject is or thinks himself injured, the Law and Courts are open, to which he may apply, where his Right and that of the Crown will be properly considered and determined in the ordinary course of the Law.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, February 13th, 1756."

The Governor and Council taking into consideration the List of the several Companies formed and commissioned in the city of

Digitized by Google

Philadelphia, and the several counties in the Province, in order to fix the Mode of regimenting them, agreed that all the Companies commissioned within the city of Philadelphia be one Regiment, to be called the City Regiment, and that all the Companies commissioned in each county be formed into and make one Regiment, and to be called by the Name of each respective County, provided that there shall not be less than Eight Companies in each Regiment.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 16th February, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A letter from Governor Hardy of the ninth Instant, inclosing some Indian Intelligence was read, and a Message thereupon drawn by the Governor, approved and sent to the House; all which follow in these Words, viz^{t}:

"FORT GEORGE, 9th Feb^{y} 1756.

"Sir:

"I have the Favour of your Letter of the 2d Instant, and congratulate you on your Return from the Frontiers, and hope all the good consequences will arise to the Province from the Chain of Forts and Block houses you have been at the trouble of forming.

"The Complaint of the Senecas I doubt, may be but ill founded, and I make no doubt Col^{o} Johnson will set this Matter in a clear and proper Light, and assure them of full satisfaction, if upon Enquiry, it shall appear the English have been the aggressors; when he left this city I instructed him to this Purpose, knowing you was on your Tour; I have a letter from him at Albany, inclosing me some Intelligence sent him by his Manager at Mount Johnson, and communicated to him by two Oneidas sent Express from the Senecas, which I here inclose you. This Speech of the French Officer I am inclined to believe is intended more to intimidate the Indians than to attempt the stealing of the Fort at Oswego. The passage from Niagara, at this Season of the Year, must make such an attempt too difficult to give them any hopes of Success, by surprising a Fort defended by so strong a Garrison as General Shirley left there.

"Col^{o} Johnson writes me that one of the Indians he sent to the Delawares (before he left home), requiring them to desist from all Hostilities against the English, returned and met him at Albany on

Digitized by Google

his now going up, and acquainted him, in answer to his Message, that they promised him no more Mischief should be done, and that they would wait the Result of his Meeting with the Six Nations, which he informs me is like to be very numerous, and that he hopes at this Meeting to put a Stop to the Indian Incursions on the back Settlements of your Province.

"I propose going up the latter End of next month, if the Waters of Hudson's River are open, to hold a Meeting with the Six Nations to deliver to them his Majesty's Present. I have prevail'd on the Assembly of this Province to grant Money for an Addition to it; and as at this critical Juncture all Measures should be taken to further and promote the British Interest with those Tribes, I must beg Leave to offer it to your Consideration whether great Good may not arise from your Province taking some Notice of them at this Meeting; if such should be agreeable to you it shall be my care to inform the Indians of your Regard for them.

"I do most sincerely wish you Success in your Recommendation to your Assembly upon the Plan of Operations concerted in this City, and hope from the Necessity there is of carrying the War into the Enemy's Country, you will have little Difficulty in prevailing on them to take a proper Share with the other Colonies. I am impatiently waiting the Return of my Express from Boston, who carried the Resolutions of my Assembly to General Shirley and the Eastern Governments.

"The first Packet arrived here from England the 3d Instant. I have a long Letter from the Post Master's General desiring I will not detain her longer than Twenty Days after her Arrival, but in cases of Necessity, and upon the Footing they are; a detaining of her must be attended with a considerable Increase of Charge to the Government, as they are paid by the Voyage, with a promise of Gratuity for extraordinary Incidents. I Judged it proper to acquaint you with this Instruction to the Masters of the Packets and the Post Master's General Request to me upon it; and as her allotted Time of Stay here appears to me to be so short for the Distant Governments answering their Letters, I propose on her Return to recommend a longer Time to the Post Office.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

"CHA^{S}. HARDY.

"The Honble. Gov^{r}. MORRIS."

"FORT JOHNSON, Jan^{y}. 28th, 1756.

"Sir:

"Just now came here Two Oneidas Express from the Senecas, and brought with them a large Belt of Black Wampum, 14 Rows broad and 2½ Foot long, who made the following Speech.

Digitized by Google

"There is about 20 of the Oghquagy and Tuscororas here these eight days past, and about 30 more expected; the Express says there will be a vast Number of the Five Nations down; this goes by Express, which the Indians insisted on. I am,

"Sir, your most obedient humble Servant,

"ROBERT ADAMS.

"'Brother Warraghiyagee:

"'About 3 Weeks ago came a large Vessel to Niagara with a French Officer on Board, who enquired where his Children were who always kept there, for that he could not then see any of them.

"'Children:

"'The English have been threatening us all last Summer about taking Niagara and Cataraqui Forts. I dreaded very much, especially Niagara, which is to be compared to nothing else than a decayed Tree, which, if a small Wind came, would blow it down.

"'Children:

"'I have been at the defeating of the English at Ohio, and hearing of General Johnson's coming to Crown Point immediately set off to meet him; when I first met his People the Smoke of my Guns made such a Darkness before my Eyes that I could not see my Children, but marching a little farther, discovering Numbers of them lying dead in the Road, which made my Heart bleed, as I heard General Johnson had said he did not want his Brothers to fight, but to look on and see him fight.

"'Children:

"'I now tell you that I am going to steal Oswego from them, and my Army that is coming is very numerous and makes a great Noise.

"'I don't intend to listen any more to my Children; you have never heard me promise any thing but what I always fulfilled, and I desire you, Children, to keep from that Place they call Oswego.

"'Brother Warraghiyagee:

"'We the Sachems of the Five Nations now assembled at Onondago do now let you know that we see Death before our Eyes, and that we send this Post to desire that there may be Men ready to send to the Relief of Oswego, for you may assure yourself the above is nothing but Truth.

"'DAN. CLAUS.'

"A true Copy."

"ONONDAGO, 23d of Jan^{y} 1756.

"Sir:

"This is to acquaint you of the News that the Indians brought

Digitized by Google

here a Belt of Wampum which is come from Niagara, and desires our Indians that they should stand aside, that they would go to Oswego to take it within 10 or 12 Days; the French is to set out from Niagara to-day or to-morrow, as the Indians told me, and they desire me to write it to your Honour to acquaint you with all Speed. The Indians are to go from here within 4 days; so no more at present, but remain

"Your humble Servant,

"JOHN VAN SICE.

"A true Copy examined by

"BENJ^A. BARONS, Secretary.

"To The Hon^ble. major Gen^l. JOHNSON."

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"His Majesty, sensible of the great Importance it is to the British Interest and to the Success of our Schemes against the French, to preserve and improve our Friendship with the Indians, has been graciously pleased to order a considerable Present to be sent to New York for the Six Nations, and Sir Charles Hardy proposing to go very soon to hold a Meeting with those Indians to distribute among them that Present, with an Addition which he has prevailed on the Assembly of New York to make to it, has recommended it to my Consideration in the Letter I herewith send you whether at this critical Juncture great Good may not arise from this Province's likewise taking some Notice of them.

"The cruel Proofs, and daily Experience we have of late had, how much it is in the Power of a few, even of the most inconsiderable of those People, to do us irreparable Mischiefs when they are disposed to be our Enemies, make it needless for me to use any other Arguments to induce you to consider whether it will not be quite proper and necessary for this Province to make some Present now to the Six Nations, in order to keep up and Strengthen our Alliance with them, and engage them to be more earnest and ready to assist us against these Savages that have done and are still committing the Murders and horrid Ravages amongst our back Inhabitants.

"ROB^T. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, February 16th, 1756."

MEMORANDUM.

The Twentieth of February the Governor received the following

Digitized by Google

Letter from General Shirley, of the ninth Instant, and sent it to the House by the Secretary:

"BOSTON, February 9, 1756.

"Sir:

"I have received a Letter of the 24th of January last from the President of your Council, relating to the inlisting of indented Servants into his Majesty's Service. I should be extremely gl'd to have it in my Power to remove any thing that can be thought a Hardship on the Province of Pennsylvania; but the Restraint I had put upon the officers inlisting Servants was not taken off till I was convinced by the Complaint of the officers that his Majesty's Service must suffer at this very critical Conjuncture if they were restrained from inlisting such as voluntarily offer themselves; and at present the number of Men wanting to complete his Majesty's Regiments on this Continent is so great, and the Time so short before they will be wanting for Service, that I can by no means renew any Order which shall retard the compleating of them.

"I cannot conceive that the Distress arising from the inlisting a few Servants can be any thing like what the President and Council seem to apprehend; for the Number must be so trifling, in Proportion to the Labourers in your Government, that it can have no visible Effect on the Province in general; and if any peculiar Instances of Hardship should happen to particular Persons thereby, I shall be always willing and ready to consider Circumstances on their being properly represented to me.

"My own Government of the Massachussets Bay is so far from thinking it a Hardship that indented Servants should be allowed to inlist, that they not only chearfully consent to that, but have even impressed great numbers of indented Servants for the Expedition against Crown Point; and it is the constant Practice to impress them as well as other inhabitants for garrisoning our Frontier Forts, where they often remain several Years; nor is it uncommon in other Governments to do the same.

"I am, your Honour's most obedient and most humble Servant,

"W. SHIRLEY."

On the same Day the Governor received a Bill from the House intituled "An Act for dispersing the Inhabitants of Nova Scotia imported into this Province into the several counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, and Lancaster, and the Townships thereof, and making Provision for the same," for his concurrense; and likewise the following Message in answer to his last relating to the Indians:

"May it please the Governor:

"As Sir Charles Hardy does not propose to set out from New York for the Meeting he intends to hold with the Six Nations, till

Digitized by Google

the latter End of next Month, we apprehend no Inconveniencies can ensue from our not giving a determined answer to the Governor's Message of the Seventeenth Instant, which may be resumed as the advices we now daily expect to receive from General Johnson may render it necessary.

"By the Papers and Accounts the Governor has been pleased to lay before us on this Occasion, it appears that great Numbers of Indians were expected at the Treaty to be held with the Six Nations; and from General Johnson's Knowledge and known Abilities in conducting Indian Affairs, we may reasonably expect a happy Issue of that Treaty; but whatever it may be, we shall be better able to determine the Part this Province ought to act in this Matter; when Scarroyady and Andrew Montour return with an Account of the Disposition of the Indians towards us at this critical Conjuncture, and the Result of General Johnson's Treaty with the Six Nations, which are now very soon expected.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"February 20th, 1756."

At a Council held in the State House at Philadelphia, Tuesday, 24th February, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor,

James Hamilton, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, John Mifflin, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Lynford Lardner, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.

Benjamin Franklin, Joseph Fox, John Hughes, } Esquires.

The Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.
John Davison, Assistant.

Two of the Six Nation Indians, Aroas and David, the Mohock, were sent at the Instance of the Governor up the River Sasquehannah to gain Intelligence of the Motions and Number of the Enemy Indians, and to try to find out the Shickcalamys and Jonathan Cayanquiloquoa, and bring them along with them, and Captain McKee who had the command of a Fort at Hunter's Mill near the Place where the Blue Hills cross the Sasquehannah, had the Governor's Directions, as these Indians in their Return were de-

Digitized by Google

sired to come that way, to keep a good lookout for them, and to send them under an Escort to Mr. Weiser's, to whom they were to deliver their Intelligence, and he was directed to send it by Express to the Governor at Philadelphia,

Accordingly the two Indians returned by Capt McKee's, and John Shickcalamy and his wife with them, and were ordered a Guard to conduct them to Mr. Weiser's, but they, especially John Shickcalamy declared positively they would not go thro' Tulpyhoccon, being apprehensive that the Dutch would fall upon them, and either kill them or do them a Mischief, but that they would go thro' Lancaster to Philadelphia, and deliver what they had to say to the Governor in Person, and insisted that Capt McKee should go along with them to protect them. When they came to Harris' they found there the Belt, Jagrea, and New Castle, who joined them, and when they came to Lancaster, John Shickcalamy, having a Sister among the Conestogoe Indians, sent for her, and at Lancaster she and the Conestogoe Indians joined them. On Saturday they came to Town, making in all —— Men, Women, and Children.

On Monday morning the Governor sent the Secretary to welcome them to Town, and in particular John Shickcalamy, and to make them the usual Compliments of drying up their Tears, and taking away the Grief out of their Hearts, that they might be at Liberty to declare the Business they came upon; and after they had returned thanks, and made the Governor the same Compliments, they said the two Messengers and he, Shickcalamy, who they had brought along with them, wou'd say nothing to them or any body else, Whiteman or Indian, of what they had to say, but would go directly to the Governor and tell it to him in Person, and therefore they came along with them, and desired they might be heard in their Presence, on which the Governor had called the Council, and understanding by Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Mifflin, that the Commissioners were in the Committee Chamber, the Governor sent for them.

Mr. Weiser, before the Indians came in, informed the Governor that he had received a String from John Shickcalamy, and a Message to the Government, which he delivered in these words:

"Brethren, the Governor, Council, and People of Pennsylvania:

"My Father, who it is well known was all his Life an hearty and steady Friend to the English, and to this Province in particular, charged all his children to follow his Steps and to remain always true to the English, who had been ever kind to him and his family. That upon the troubles first breaking out between the Indians and the white People, the Indians came to Shamokin and obliged him and his Brothers against their Inclinations to stay with them, but that he had the good Fortune to get from among them, which he was glad of, and he was now come to his Brethren to assure them that tho' he had been absent for some time and among their Enc-

Digitized by Google

mies, yet it was against his Will, being forced to it, and he was still their good Friend and would live and dye with them, and desired they would receive him as such nor think harm of him, and that he would go with them and their Warriors against their Enemies wherever they should order him, and assist them all in his Power."

A String of Wampum.

The Governor Ordered the Secretary to return his Answer to John Shickcalamy and assure him that he was glad to see him; that the Government gave him an hearty Reception, and would make every thing agreeable to him and take care of his Family.

The Indians then came in and being told that the Governor was ready to hear them, the Belt spoke as follows:

"Brethren, the Governor, Council, and People of Pennsylvania:

"I am glad of the Opportunity of seeing you in this Place, where the Council Fire is always burning.

"The Governor, when at Carlisle, after the Conferences with us were over, desired us to find him two fit and trusty Persons to send up the River Sasquehannah, to see what was doing there among the Indians who had fallen upon this Province and murdered the Inhabitants, and likewise to enquire after some of his particular Friends, and if possible to know what was become of them, and to endeavour to find them and to bring them to see him.

"Afterwards Mr. Weiser came to us at Harris', and mentioned this again to us, and it was agreed that my Son-in-Law and David, the Mohock, should undertake the Journey, and execute the Governor's Commands.

"By them I sent a Belt to some Delaware Indians of my Acquaintance living on the Sasquehannah, and with it a Message to the Delawares, which was concerted between me and Conrad Weiser, and was to this Effect: that I was surprised to hear of their murdering the English, as the Indians and English had all along lived in Friendship together. I desired they would open their Hearts to me and let me know the Reason of their Hatred towards the English and of the cruel murders they comitted among them, whether they had not had Justice done them in Land Affairs or any other thing. I pressed them to give me this Satisfaction and Speak all they knew.

"Brethren:

"As I said before, this Message was with the Foreknowledge and approbation of Conrad Weiser, and this Belt accompanied it. Besides the Belt I sent two Strings—one recommending the Business given in charge by the Governor as to Intelligence, and the other to enquire after the two Persons of whose Welfare the Governor wanted in particular to be informed of.

Digitized by Google

"My son Aroas and his Companion David, the Mohock, arrived at Wyomink, having waded many big Creeks and Rivers (Nesecopeckon being deserted), and finding it would be as much as their Lives were worth to enter the Delaware Town, they acquainted some of the Six Nation Indians with it, who lived in a Town by themselves, with some Chickasaws and Mohickons, who upon considering the Matter thought propet to get the Shawonese to take the thing in hand and speak to the Delawares, and laid the thing before them accordingly, they likewise living in a Town by themselves. Paxonosa, their Chief, received their Message, and went to hold a separate Council with his People by themselves; after the Conclusion thereof they sent for two of the Six Nation Indians, and the Indian called James Logan and another went to them and received and brought back an Answer from Paxonosa and his People, to wit:

"'Brethren:

"'We have considered the Message from our Brother Tohaswuchdoniunty brought up by Aroas; we think it is in vain to speak one word more to our Grandfathers, the Delawares. I spoke so often to them to the same Purpose, till at last they threatened to knock me on the head, and what can I do since Scarrooyady, a Man of Authority among the Six Nations, and of great Experience and Eloquence, could not prevail on them. They would not so much as touch his Belts he laid before them. They throwed them on one side with their Pipes, and gave him ill Language. So upon the whole we must give over, and we desire that you will excuse us;' and said farther (Here the Two Interpreters differed, and their different Interpretations are as follow):

"'Brethren: you are more able to acquaint our Brethren the English, why the Delawares deserted their Interest. You know what passed on Monongohela, and from that Time Affairs took another Turn. Scarroyady very well knows that from that time the Delawares were turned, and became another People and Strangers to us.'

"'Brethren: you are more able to acquaint our Brethren the English why the Delawares deserted their Interest, you had all along frequent Correspondence with them, especially when Scarroyady was here who is acquainted with every thing that passed since the Defeat of the English at Monongohela, and some of your People (Two we know) went out with them to fight against the English.'"

The Belt, after consulting Aroas, proceeded and gave from him this further account: "that two Delaware Indians, one of them named Yoristagery (in English, cut-finger'd Peter) went from Nescopeckon soon after the Murders were committed on the Borders of Pennsylvania, to the Seneca Country, and took with them an English Scalp and a Belt of Wampum tied together, and told there that the

Digitized by Google

English had killed a good many of their People, and that they had revenged themselves of the People of Pennsylvania, in token, whereof, they gave them that Scalp and the Belt of Wampum; but the Senecas were surprised at the Sight thereof and rejected the Belt, and the Delawares having received a disagreeable Answer did not return to Nescopeckon but went to the Ohio."

At a Council held in the State House at Philadelphia, Thursday, 26th Feb'y, 1756.

PRESENT:

James Hamilton, Robert Strettle, Benjamin Shoemaker, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esqrs.

Benjamin Franklin, Joseph Fox, John Hughes, } Esquires.

The Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.
John Davison, Assistant.

The Governor went yesterday into Jersey, but before he went he sent for the Indians to dine with him, and acquainted them that he was obliged to go out of Town, but that they might do their business with the Council, who wou'd meet whenever they shall desire it; and the Indians this morning signifying by Mr. Weiser that they wanted to finish what they left unsaid at their last meeting, the Council was called, and the Commissioners being in the Committee Room were desired to be present.

Mr. Weiser delivered in a Paper which he said was settled between the Indians, Him, and Davison, in a Conference, and contained the true Interpretation of what was said by the Belt at the last Council, and the Minute of Tuesday was settled agreeable thereto.

The Secretary acquainted the Council that he had delivered the Governor's Answer to John Shickcalamy, who was well pleased with it. He was uneasy, as the Enemy Indians were on the Departure when he came away, for fear least they might hear of his Journey here and in his Absence do his Family some Mischief, and therefore desired he might return to Wyomink immediately, to take care of his Family, and promised to bring them and his Brothers along with him into the Province among his Brethren.

Mr. Weiser informed the Council that John Shickcalamy had been open with him, and that he had committed his Information to writing, which he gave in, and it was read and order'd to be enter'd as follows:

Digitized by Google

"February 22d, 1756. Joins Shikellamy

"MEMORANDUM.

"I invited Tachneckdorus and his Wife to Breakfast with me and to a private Interview. Gave him a String of Wampum and said, 'Cousin, I am very glad to see you once more here in Philadelphia. I was very much troubled in my Mind about you, not knowing what was become of you and your Two Brothers. I have therefore sent for you in particular, to know how you fared since the Time that the Delawares began to murder the People of Pennsylvania, and to learn from you what might have been the Reason for their so doing, and where are our Friends, the Six Nation Indians, scattered about Pennsylvania. I desire you, Cousins, to tell me the whole Truth and hide nothing from me. The Friendship that always subsisted between me and your deceased Father and his Children requires Truth and Openness.'

"Tachneckdorus made answer as follows: 'Uncle: I am also very glad to see you. I will honestly tell you everything I know, and answer every Question you may ask me.' 1st Query: 'Where did Aroas find you?' Answer, 'At Wyomink.' 'How came you there?' Answer, 'I and my Brethren and others of our Friends have been deceived by the Delawares after this manner, to wit: when the Delawares from Ohio proclaim'd War against the English they forewarned all the Indians to come away from the English, and desired them to move up the North East Branch of Sasquehannah; a Council was called at Shamokin, and it was agreed to by the Indians there present, chiefly Delawares, to move to Nescopecken for Safety.

"'The Attack of Thomas McKee and others by the Ohio Indians contributed a great deal to that Resolution. I and my Family intended to go to your House, but the Delaware Indians would not let us go, and said the white People would certainly kill us; such and such Language they have made use of on the Frontier that they will kill all the Indians, &c. I went then to Neshkopeckon with them and took my Family with me. After a while I found that the Neshkopeckon Indians were in the French Interest. I with my Brethren and others then began to be afraid. We would have gladly gone to our Brethren, the English, but we dared not venture, being afraid of the back Inhabitants, and much more afraid of the Delawares, who told us in plain Terms that if we offered to go down the River they wou'd look upon us as Brethren to the English and their Enemies. When the said Delawares began to bring English Scalps we left the Town and went up to Wyomink, and there on the West Side, a few Miles from the River, we gathered to the number of thirty fighting Men of such Indians as would not join the Delawares in murdering the English, among whom were some Six Nations, Shawonese, Chickasaws, and Mohickons; and the

Digitized by Google

Chief of the Shawonese was Paxonosa, of Wyomink, who is very hearty in the English Interest and spoke very bold to the Delawares. They told him at last if he said one word more they would knock him on the head. A certain chief of the Delawares, ———— by name, used all his Strength of Reason to dissuade the Delawares from listening to the French, but to no purpose—the Delawares silenced him also.' Query, 'How strong are the Delawares now at Neshkopeckon?' Answer, 'Neshkopeckon is deserted upon a Rumour that prevailed among them of your coming up with a large Number of Men to cut them off, and they, the Delawares, fled to Assarockney and higher up, having there a big Hill on one side and the River Sasquehannah on the other side of their present Town, and are nigher to Tiaoagon, another Delaware Town, who are Enemies to the English.' 'How strong are they?' Answer, 'Not much above one hundred, tho' some will have them to be two hundred, but they include the Mohiccons, who they hope will join them.' Query, 'Are there any white People amongst them?' Answer, 'There are two or three Deserters from Oswego, who blacken themselves like Indians, and go to fight with them. There are also some Prisoners taken from the English, who they give or sell to one another; I, myself had two given to me, a Boy and a young Woman; I gladly accepted of them in order to save their Lives, and I will by the first Opportunity deliver them up to this Government.' Query, 'Are there none of the Six Nation Indians with the Delawares, who go to fight against the English?' Answer, 'Uncle, I will tell you the Truth, let the most high (Supream Being), hearken to what I say, and chastise me if I hide anything from you, or tell you a Lie; we have been in great Extremity for want of Provisions; the Delawares told us that a large Country was deserted by the English, on the River Delaware, and the Houses full of good Provisions, Flour, Bacon, Pork, Fat Hogs, &c. My two Brothers went with the Delawares to fetch Provisions from Delaware; the lame one, whom you know very well, could not perform the Journey, but staid by the way; the younger went on, and after they (his Company) had gathered some fat Hogs to drive them away, the English, unexpectedly came upon them, killed one of the Delawares, and put the rest to Flight, and regained everything; and my Brother came away without any thing; he told me his Heart did bleed to see Indians and English fight, and he assured me he did not fight against the English, but gave way.' Query, 'Are the Delawares stout Fellows, and Warriors?' Answer, 'They are great Cowards. It has been observed by some of them, and one of our Six Nations, the only one among them that I know of, that as soon as any one of the Men was killed by the English, they fled; and if the English had stood their Ground, they would have put them to Flight in every Engagement they had with them, but it happened that the English fled from them, when at the same time, they (the Delawares) fled with all possible Speed also.' Query, 'How did Scarroyady fare

Digitized by Google

among them?' Answer, 'He was in the utmost Danger of being killed by them; whilst he was consulting with the eldest of them in the evening, the rest cried out of doors, let us kill the Rogue; we will hear of no Mediator, much less of a Master; hold your Tongue and be gone, or you shall live no longer, we will do what we please.'

"Query, 'What is the Reason of their Anger with the English; have they received any Hurt by us, or what is it?' 'They give out for a Reason, that from Time to Time the English, from their first settling Pennsylvania, had murdered above one hundred of their People without making Satisfaction for them. That the English had cheated them out of a great deal of Land, and cheated them in Commerce continually.'

"Query, 'And what did Paxonosa and Others of our Friends say to this?' Answer, 'They told them openly that the Delawares had murdered more of Pennsylvania People than Pennsylvania People did of the Delawares, and the Delawares never gave Satisfaction. Instances were brought. That if the English or the People of Pennsylvania had cheated them out of any Lands it would have been prudent to have asked or demanded Satisfaction first, and not to have used violent means immediately, That it was altogether the Craftiness, Power, and Bribery of the French that had brought the Delawares over to them; Paxonosa told them so several times. The few Shawonese at Wyomink don't join the Delawares but stand neuter.

"'It is thought the Delawares will go out of the Parts; They are making canoes, and some say they will go by Tiaogon to Ohio in a short time; they are very much divided in Council; they have scarce any Provisions at all.'

"Query, 'Perhaps they make Canoes in order to come down the River and join those that will come from Ohio to Shamokin in order to invade Pennsylvania?' Answer, 'I did not hear any thing of this kind, but it may be, as the French are a very crafty People; they might have such Projects, but I heard nothing of it.'"

Then the Indians were called in, and having taken their Seats the Belt proceeded to finish what he had to say.

He made a long and tedious Relation using all the Indian Ceremonies and Phrases of the Arrival of the first English Ship, of the hearty Welcome given the English by the Indians, of their entering into mutual Leagues and Treaties, and living together in the utmost Friendliness and Harmony. He likewise mentioned in a very grateful Manner the constant good Treatment they had received from the English, and acknowledged that whenever the Indians were distressed or pinched, the People of this Province were so good as to take Pity of them and supply them with cloathes and Provisions. He made honourable Mention of the Abilities and

Digitized by Google

Care of the People, concerned from time to time in the Administration of the Government, and of those who composed the Councils, and of the first and present Proprietors, and the strict Charge Mr. Penn gave to those in whose Hands he left his Affairs, to be just and kind to the Indians, and repeatedly related the good advice that this Government had always given the Indians, and he hoped they would continue to be good to them and not think the worse of the Six Nations or themselves for the Breach of Faith and Murders lately begun to be committed, which grieved the Indians as much as the white People; and concluded his long Speech with ratifying and confirming all the Treaties subsisting between them and this Province, as well on the Part and Behalf of the Old Men and Women, as of the Young Men, Warriors, and Children now present, who all say they will live and die with their Brethren, run the same Risques they do, and fight either along with them or by themselves, as they shall order.

A Belt.

Then holding a String he said:

"Brethren:

"The warriors have heard what I have said concerning our Resolutions to live and die with our Brethren, and fight with and for them. They tell you by this String that it is all good that we have promised for them, and that you may be assured they are your hearty Friends, and will fight for you, or be employed in War or Messages, or in any manner you shall think fit. They are one Flesh and Blood with your Warriors.

"Brethren:

"We advised you, when at Carlisle, immediately to build a Fort at Shamokin; we repeat our Advice, and earnestly entreat you will not delay the doing it. Such Indians as continue true to you want a Place to come to, and to live in Security against your and their Enemies; And to Shamokin, when made strong, they will come and bring their Wives and Children with them; and it will strengthen your Interest very much to have a strong House there. Indeed, you lose Ground every day till this be done. Pray hasten the work; the Warriors say they will go along with you and assist you in building a Fort there."

The Council being informed by the Interpreter that John Shick Calamy wanted to return to Neskopeckon, in order to bring off his Brothers and Family, and was very uneasy least the Enemy Indians, when they came to go away, should do them a Mischief; they made him a Present of twenty-eight Pieces of Eight, and sent a String of Wampum with a Message to Paxonosa, the Shawonese Chief, by him, to thank him and the other Indians of his Town for the faithful Part they had acted, and to assure them that the Government would give them a hearty Welcome if they would come among their Brethren of Pennsylvania.

Digitized by Google

The Council ordered fifty-five Pieces of Eight to be given to Aroas and David, thirty to Aroas and twenty-five to David, with which they were well pleased.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 3d March, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Logan,	} Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the two last preceding Councils were read and approved.

The Indians made their Speeches, which were immediately laid before the House, and are as follow:

[An out in the Book here.]

Two Members from the House waited on the Governor with a verbal Message, desiring to know if the Governor had come to any Result upon the Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, and the Bill for dispersing the French Neutrals; to which the Governor made Answer, that he did not think the Indian Trade Bill would be of any Service at this time, but if the House were of a different opinion, he would take it into Consideration, and as to the other Bill, it was before the Council, and thereupon the Bill was read a second Time, and no objection being made thereto, it was returned to the House with the Governor's assent.

Several Petitions were read from the back Inhabitants, complaining that their Crops were lost or destroyed by the Indians, and praying that a Stop might be put to the Exportation of Provisions, least the Province should not have sufficient for its own Consumption, and the following Message sent to the Assembly thereupon:

"Gentlemen:

"The Secretary will lay before you Petitions from a Number of the Inhabitants of this and other Counties, setting forth that the last Year's Crop of Grain was not so plentiful as usual; That great Quantities had been destroyed by the Indians, and that the Back Inhabitants being drove from their Plantations, the Publick would be deprived of the Benefit of the Grain they had put into the Ground. They therefore pray that a Stop may be put to the Exportation of Provisions, in order to prevent a Scarcity, which they are apprehensive there will be, if such a Measure be not taken.

"As you come from the different Parts of the Province, you are

Digitized by Google

the best Judges of the Circumstances of the Country in that Particular; and I recommend it to you to consider of this Matter; and if you judge it necessary to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, you will prepare a Bill for that Purpose.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, March 3d, 1756."

At a Council held at the State House in Philadelphia, Thursday 4th March, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor's Answer to the Indians was read, approved, and delivered as follows:

"Brethren:

"We have considered the several Matters mentioned in your Speeches, and are now going to return you our answer.

"We thank you for the care you have taken in the Business recommended to you at Carlisle, and are well satisfied with the conduct of the two Messengers.

"By this Belt (here the Governor took the Belt given by the Indians) you put us in Mind of the Chain of Friendship subsisting between us and the Six United Nations. You have added fresh Fuel to the Council Fire burning here in Philadelphia. You have desired us, notwithstanding what we have suffered by the Delawares, not to think the worse of you nor of the Six Nations, but to keep up a good correspondence with them, and you promise to join us in any Measures we shall take against our Enemies.

"Brethren:

"All that you have said is perfectly agreeable to us, and in Return we assure you, by this Belt, that you will ever find us true to our Engagements; we on our Part throw in fresh wood into the Council Fire. The Ingratitude and Cruelty of the Delawares cannot but be seen in their true colours by the Six Nations, and they will, we doubt not, inflict proper punishments on them, as they are in Subjection to them. Justice requires that we should distinguish the innocent and friendly Indians from such as are guilty and at War with us. This Distinction, the Indians may rest assured, we shall ever make.

Digitized by Google

"We desire you will on your Part hold fast the Chain of Friendship, and not listen to any Stories, or take Offence at the ill Language you may receive from the meaner Sort of our People. There are among you, as well as among us, bad People, whose Words are of no Signification. Consider only as Truth and worthy of your notice what shall be communicated to you from the Government from time to time at this Fire; and you will always find true Information of the State of Publick Affairs."

A Belt.

"Brethren:

"As to the strong House you have frequently desired us to build at Shamokin, you well know that we are ready to do any thing for the Safety of our Friends among the Indians, and our own People. We expect every Day to see Scaroyady and Andrew Montour, with agreeable News from our Brethren the Six Nations; and as soon as they arrive in this Town, you will have Notice immediately, and we shall build the Fort.

"Brethren:

"We thank you for the kind offer of your Warriors to assist us; let them be ready at a Moment's Warning."

A String.

"Brethren:

"We think Harris' an inconvenient Place for your Residence, even until the Fort shall be built at Shamokin, and would rather chuse you should live with the Conestogoe Indians, where you may be in greater Security, and better provided with necessaries."

A String.

Then the Goods were laid before them, and the List read over, and the Present delivered, amounting to £48 19 3. The Indian Chiefs conferred together, and then returned their answer, vis': "That they thankfully accepted the Proposal to live with the Conestogoe Indians; by this Proposal they saw their Brethren had really at Heart their Safety, and had well considered the danger to which they were exposed at Harris', they took this exceeding kindly. They hoped the Governor would order convenient places to be made for them to live in, that they might be Sheltered from the Weather, and as they had concluded to live there, it would be necessary their Families and Effects should be removed before this Resolution shou'd come to be publickly known, for which purpose they desired a Waggon or two might be immediately provided and dispatched to Harris'."

They further acquainted the Governor that their shoes were worn out, and some of them infirm, antient and unable to travel at so severe a Season, and thereupon prayed that they might be provided with Waggons.

A String.

Digitized by Google

The Governor gave them two Strings in return, and promised to grant the things they requested, and assured them they might depend in finding convenient Places made up for them, and recommended it to them to go directly for their Wives and Children, and communicate this Removal to all our Friendly Indians, that then they might live altogether in one Place.

A Bill amounting to £57 5 6, being a Present now made to the Indians, was sent by Mr. Neave to the Governor. The Secretary set forth in Writing the Circumstances of that Bill, and the Governor was pleased to say he would once more recommend it to the House to be paid, which was done by a verbal message.

The Governor informed the Council that two Members from the House had waited on him with a Bill, intituled "An Act for continuing an Act, intituled 'An Act for laying an Excise on Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits,'" desiring his Concurrence, and at the same time had desired to know when they should wait upon him, in order to pass the Bill for dispersing the French Neutrals, which was ingrossed into a Law, and that he would be pleased to appoint some of his Council to compare the said ingrossed Bill with the Original, with two of the Members of the House, and that his Honour had informed them he should be ready at eleven o'clock to-morrow morning to receive the House in the Council Chamber for that purpose.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 5th March, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Logan,	} Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Secretary waited upon the House with a verbal Message, that the Governor was now in the Council Chamber ready to receive the House to pass the Bill for dispersing the French Neutrals into a Law. And the Speaker, with the whole House, waited on the Governor with the Bill intituled "An Act for dispersing the Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, imported into this Province, into the several Counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, and Lancaster, and the Townships thereof, and making Provision for the same;" and the Governor was pleased to give his Assent by enacting the same into a Law. The great Seal was afterwards affixed to it, and it was deposited in the Roll's Office.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 9th March, 1756, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Lynford Lardner,	Thomas Cadwalader,	
Benjamin Chew,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Secretary informed the Council that as he was this morning taking his leave of the Indians, who were about to set out for Conestogoe Manor, under the Care of Justice Thomson and Mr. John Ross, he was told by two of the Members of Assembly who lately came from Lancaster, that two Persons wou'd not be sufficient to protect them from being hurt by the People on the Road, who were extreamly exasperated against all Indians in general, and particularly these Indians; That this Information was confirmed by Mr. Galbreath and others who yesterday came from Lancaster; and that as one of the Indians now here who was lately sent in Search of another of them that was missing, very narrowly escaped with his Life from a Number of Men who assembled together on the Road near George Aston's, and were with Difficulty restrained from murdering him, it is highly probable they will also attempt to do some Mischief to these Indians.

On this Information the Council were unanimously of Opinion that the Indians should not be suffered to proceed on their Journey without an Escort to protect them, and desired the Governor would represent this to the Commissioners, that they might provide for the Expences that will attend that Service.

The Secretary likewise informed the Council that the Chiefs of the Indians now in Town came to him yesterday, and told him that they were apprehensive their young Men would be perpetually quarrelling if the Six Nation and Conestogoe Indians should be obliged to live in one Place, and, therefore, requested of the Governor that they might live separately, and some Place be prepared on the Manor for the Six Nations at a distance from the Conestogoe Town; and that in their further Discourse with him they did not seem to be very willing to live upon the Manor. It was, therefore, thought proper to send for the Chiefs and give them an Opportunity of speaking their Minds freely, as it would not be for the publick Service that these Indians should remain under any kind of Dissatisfaction as to their place of residence.

The Governor informed the Council that he had received from the House by Two Members a Bill intituled "An Act for regulating

Digitized by Google

and continuing the Nightly Watch, and enlightening the Streets, Lanes, and Alleys of the City of Philadelphia, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants and Estates of the said City for defraying the necessary Expences thereof."

Then the Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, and the Bill for continuing the Excise on spirituous Liquors were read, and after sundry Amendments being agreed to on each of them they were sent to the House with the said Amendments by the Secretary, who was ordered to acquaint the House that as his Majesty's Service required the Governor's Presence at Newcastle, his Honour purposed to set out for that Place a few days hence.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 9th March, 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Thomas Cadwalader, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Three Indians called the Old Belt, ———————— bringing with them John Davison, the Interpreter, came into Council, and the old Belt delivering a Belt of Wampum said:

"Brethren:

"I have lately lost one of my Ears (meaning Davison the Interpreter), whom I brought with me to hear and see for me, and you have taken away and deprived me of him."

To which the Governor answered:

"Brethren:

By our Laws, and the nature of our Government, where any person owes another a Sum of Money, and refuses or neglects to pay it, the Person to whom the Debt is owing has a Right to take and imprison his Debtor, and keep him in confinement till he pays the money, or makes satisfaction for it, and it is not in my Power to prevent it. This happens to be the case with your Interpreter, Davison, who owing a considerable Sum of Money to one Callender, he has taken and confined him. I am very sorry for it; but for the Reason I have mentioned to you, it is not in my Power to redress it."

With which answer they expressed themselves well satisfied.

Then the Governor proceeded:

"Brethren:

"I have considered what you said to Coneghtoghery, with respect

Digitized by Google

to your Apprehensions of there being Danger of some Mischief happening, if you shall be placed on Connestogoe Manor, near the Connestogoe Indians, by Quarrels arising between your young Men and theirs, and that thro' their Heat and Indiscretion, if placed too near together, some Blood may be Spilt amongst them, which it may not be in your Power to prevent; and therefore, I leave it to your option, whether you will reside on that Manor, at a proper Distance from the Connestogoe Indians, or you will chuse to go to Pennsbury, another Manor of our Proprietaries, situated on this River, about twenty miles above the City, where you may remain safe and well provided for till Scarroyady returns, when further Measures will be taken for disposing of you to your Satisfaction.

"But if you shall rather chuse to be on the Manor of Connestogoe, I will take care to order a proper Provision to be made for your Residence there, and for your Journey, and send a sufficient Guard along with you to protect you from the Insults and Abuses that you might meet with from the rash, dissolute, unthinking People amongst us, who, paying no Regard to my Advice and Orders, and not making a proper Distinction between our Friends and Enemy Indians, may fall upon and attempt to do you some Injury in your Journey."

And the said Indians, after taking some Time to consider and consult together on the Governor's said Proposal, acquainted the Governor that they chose rather to be sent to Pennsbury, than to the Manor of Connestogoe.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 13th March, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esquires.
Lyndford Lardner, Thomas Cadwalader, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor's Order and Regulation for forming the Militia Companies into Regiments were read, approved, and order'd to be entered as follows:

[L. S.] "*By the Honoble. ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware,*

"*Whereas*, in Pursuance of the Act of General Assembly of the said Province, intitled 'An Act for the ordering and regulating

Digitized by Google

such as are willing and desirous to be united for military Purposes,' divers of the Inhabitants of the several Counties within this Province have formed themselves into Companies and chosen their Officers, vis^{t}: a Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign for Each Company, whom I have commissionated accordingly; And Application having been made to me to form them into Regiments agreeable to the Directions of the said act. I do, therefore, by and with the Advice of the Council, hereby order and direct that all the several Companies formed and to be formed under the said act within each County shall be, make, and compose One distinct Regiment, and be called by the Name of the County in which the Companies forming such Regiment respectively shall reside; *Provided*, that no less number of Companies than eight shall be or are hereby intended to form any Regiment.

"*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Philadelphia the thirteenth Day of March, in the twenty-ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS."

Messrs. John Inglis, Daniel Beneset, and Alexander Stedman, came and informed his Honour the Governor that a considerable Number of the Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia and Liberties thereof who are not enclined to act under the Present militia Law, but in this time of imminent Danger think it their Duty to associate and learn and improve themselves in Military Exercise, have for that purpose met together and divided themselves into Companies; and at their Desire the said Messrs. Inglis, Beneset, and Stedman now presented particular Lists of Four of the said Companies, with the Names of several Gentlemen proposed by them for their officers, viz^{t}: Edward Jones for Captain, Lynford Lardner for Lieutenant, Leonard Melchior and George Adam Gaub for Quarter Masters of a Troop of Horse, John Kidd for Captain and Peter Turner for Ensign of a Company of Foot, Charles Batho for Captain and Joseph Stamper for Ensign of another Company of Foot, and William Moore for Ensign of a Battery Company; and praying his Honour to commissionate such of the said officers as he should approve of.

The Governor and Council taking the Premises into Consideration, and being unanimously of opinion that the said proposed association is done with a good and commendable Design and will greatly contribute to the Defence of the City, and his Honour approving of all the said several Gentlemen proposed for officers order'd their commissions to be forthwith prepared.

The Council recommending Mr. John Potts of Manatauny as a proper Person for a Magistrate of the County of Philadelphia, he is order'd to be put into the next general Commission.

The Governor recommends it to the Council to consider of proper

Digitized by Google

Persons to be Justices of the several Counties in the Province, in order that new general Commissions may be issued for each County, and that they prepare and make Returns of their names against his Return from Newcastle.

The Bill for regulating the Indian Trade and the Bill for Continuing the Excise on spirituous Liquors were returned to the Governor by the House without the Amendments which the Governor had sent with the said Bills and annexed thereto respectively, accompanied with the following Message:

"May it please the Governor:

"The Excise Bill now offered the Governor for his Assent being free of all Objections as to Royal Instructions or Acts of Parliament, and the same that has heretofore repeatedly received the Royal Assent, and no Reason appearing to the House why the Change should be made that is proposed by the Governor's Amendment, they, therefore, unanimously adhere to the Bill, and desire it may receive his Assent as it now stands.

"The Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, being an Imitation of the Law for the same Purpose, found so beneficial by long Practice and Experience in the Province of the Massachusets, the House do also adhere to that Bill as it stands, and request the Governor would be pleased to reconsider his Amendments.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"March 10th, 1756."

A Bill delivered to the Governor by Two Members last night, entituled "An Act for ascertaining the Fineness of wrought Gold and Silver, and preventing Frauds and Abuses in Manufactures made thereof," was read, and the Consideration thereof referred to a Committee of the Council, viz^{t}: Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Joseph Turner, and John Mifflin, Esquires, who are to make their Report thereon at the Governor's Return from Newcastle.

And likewise was read the Bill intituled "An Act for regulating and continuing the nightly Watch," &^{c}. with the Amendments proposed, and referred to farther Consideration.

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Nineteenth Instant the Governor received, whilst he was at Newcastle, from Benjamin Franklin, Esquire, One of the Members of Assembly, a Bill intituled "An Act for regulating the Officers and Soldiers commissionated and raised by the Governor for the Defence of the Province," for his Concurrence, and at the same

Digitized by Google

time Mr. Franklin informed his Honour that he was order'd by the House to acquaint him that they were adjourned to the Fifth Day of April next.

At a Council held in the Council Chamber, Saturday the 27th March, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, Robert Strettell, John Mifflin, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.

Joseph Fox, John Hughes, Evan Morgan, } Esquires, Commissioners.

Indians:

Scarroyady,	Jonathan,	The Broken Thigh,
Andrew Montour,	Moses,	The Fire Poker,
The Belt of Wampum,	Aroas,	The Thick Leg,
Jagrea,	New Castle,	A Mohawk who talks
	Seneca George,	Cherokee Language.

Daniel Clause, George Croghan, } Interpreters.

Scarroyady, Speaker.

Scarroyady and Andrew Montour, the Two Indian Messengers who were dispatched by this Government in December last with Messages to the several Tribes of Indians living on the Waters of Sasquehannah, and thence to the Onondago Council, returned to this City by Way of Albany and New York on Sunday last, and brought with them Moses and Jonathan Cayanquiloquoa and his Wife, who were missing and thought to have been killed by the Enemy Indians, and likewise a Mohock Indian, who talks the Cherokee Language, that he may be useful in case the Colonies shall, as is expected, be favoured with a Number of Warriors of the Cherokee Nation.

On Monday the Sheriff of Lancaster county brought to Town the Indians who before the Defeat of General Braddock lived at Aucquick, and since at or near Harris' Ferry.

Thursday night the Governor returned from New Castle, where he had been to meet his Assembly; and yesterday Scarroyady and his Company were entertained at his House, and this morning was at their Instance appointed for the hearing of the Report of their Journey.

The Governor ordered the Interpreter to acquaint the Indians

Digitized by Google

that he was ready to hear them, and the following Speech was made by Scarroyady:

"Brethren:

"In December last Andrew Montour and myself were sent by you to the Six Nation Council to lay before them the hostile Proceedings of the Delawares and Shawonese; and you may remember that it was debated before we set out whether we should go by way of Sasquehannah or New York, and the former being thought the best, as it would give us an Opportunity of visiting and talking with the numerous Tribes of Indians who were settled on that River and its Branches, we were charged with Messages to them, and instructed to find out their Dispositions and report them to you and the Six Nations, that they as well as you might know how to act towards them; and this was the Business entrusted to us, and I am now going to relate to you what we have done in it.

"Brethren:

"We were fortunate enough to find Jonathan Cayanquiloquoa, whom you instructed us to enquire for, hunting near Shamokin, and we took him and his Wife with us, designing to send them to you with an Account of our Proceedings, but for Reasons we shall give you afterwards, we could not safely do it here, and till we came to Wyomink, we found all the Indians against you, and were very often in Danger of losing both our Messages and our Lives. There indeed we found about thirty, some Shawonese, some Mohiccons, and some Six Nations, who were separated from the rest, and determined to adhere to the English, and declared that they would never put out the Council Fire that had always been burning between them and you till they should be ordered to do so by the English or the Six Nations. All, except these that we saw hitherto, were bent upon striking the English, and even here we saw a Party of Warriors, among whom was John Shick Calamy and his Brothers, waiting to be joined by eighty Delawares, with whom they were to set out against the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania. We took John Shick Calamy aside, upbraided him with his Ingratitude to this Government, which had ever been extreamly kind to his Father when alive, and to them and their Families since his Decease, and charged him not to go along with them, but to join those friendly Indians who disapproved the Measures of the Delawares. He said his going was against his Inclination, and he could not help it, they threatening to kill him if he did not go; but at their instance he did not go with them. The eighty Delaware Warriors arrived as was expected; We offered them a Belt to dissuade them from going to War against the English, telling them we were informed they should say that the Hatchet had been sent to them from the Six Nations, which we thought could not be true, I having been but lately with the Six Nations, and hearing nothing of it, and desired, as I was then upon my

Digitized by Google

Journey to Onondago, and was determined to know the Truth, they might desist till my Return; but they with a Stick pushed aside the Belt in a contemptuous Manner, and muttering, said in an angry Tone, that they had received the Hatchet from the Six Nations, and as they had killed such Numbers of English they would continue the War whilst one of them was alive. They bid me take my Belt and go with it to the Six Nations, as to them they were Counsellors, and would have nothing to do with it; and as I was informed by one of my Friends that these Warriors afterwards met in Council, and determined to follow us and put us to death, and we were advised to stay at Wyomink till the Party went off to War, which we did, and then continued our Journey; and tho', as I said before, we proposed to send Jonathan with advices to you, yet not believing he could escape these Enemies, we thought it best he should accompany us. We took, likewise, another Step, seeing our Friends Paxinosa and those thirty that had retreated with him and lived by themselves, were surrounded with Enemies, and in great Danger of receiving Mischief from them; as we were Members of the Council of the Six Nations, and in the Execution of a publick Trust from this Government, we took upon us to order these friendly Indians to remove their Council Fire to Owegy; they objected to the doing it during the severe Season of the Winter, and because they had a Sufficiency of Corn to support them thro' it, but consented to remove in the Spring, and desired we would inform the People at Otsineangy of it, and speak to them to have canoes ready against the Time, and come and fetch them; and likewise that we would acquaint the Six Nations of this; to all this we agreed, and gave a Belt, they taking hold of one End, and we of the other, and we left one of our Six Nation Indians with them to see our orders carried into Execution.

"From Wyomink we came to an Indian Town, called Asserughney, twelve miles higher up the River, where were about 20 Indian Delawares, all violently against the English, to whom we said nothing, when we saw the Badness of their Disposition. 'From Asserughney, in 20 miles, we came to Chinkanning, an Indian Town consisting of about thirty fighting Men, distant from Wyomink about 30 miles. Here we saw a Dutch Woman Prisoner, and a Child with her. We likewise saw the Delaware Teedyuscung, who was in Philadelphia last Summer, with some Delaware and Nantikoke Indians, and was the Speaker; and with him we saw Jo, the black-haired Indian that speaks English, and was his Interpreter. Teedyuscung is made a King, or Sachem. He told us that he had sent three English Scalps with Belts to the Senecas, and one Belt to the Oneidas, desiring Assistance, for he expected the English would destroy them, but had not received an answer to either; and then took out a large Belt of Black Wampum of 18 Rows, 'which,' says he, 'I am now going to send to the Six Nations, and as this is the third Time, if they send an answer, well

Digitized by Google

and good; if they do not, I shall know what to do.' The first Scalps were sent by a great Warrior, called, in Indian, Owistogo; in English, Cut Finger Peter, whom they met in their Way with a Command of Twenty Indians.

"From Chinkanning, we came to Diahogo, situate 50 miles higher up the Sasquehannah, where were fifty Cabbins and about 90 grown Men.

"Brother:

"We assure you that all the way from Wyomink to Diahoga, a day never passed without meeting with some Warriors, Six, eight or ten in a Party, and 20 under the Command of Cutfinger Peter, going after the 80 Warriors which we saw at Wyomink, and we believe Diahoga is about 80 Miles by the way we went from Wyomink, and all the Way we met Parties of Delawares going to join the 80 Warriors there; several things occurred to us at Diahoga, but as it grows late, and you may be impatient to be so long kept without your Dinners, I chuse to leave off now, and will, with your Leave, resume my speech in the Afternoon."

At a Council held in the Afternoon.

Present as before.

"Brethren:

"I now continue the Relation of our Journey; at Diohoga we met Two Sets of Messengers dispatched to the Delawares, at the Instance of Colonel Johnson, on his having received accounts of their Incursions and Ravages on the Borders of this and the neighbouring Governments; one Set was from the Oneidas and Cayugas, and the other from the Mohawks, and as neither of them understood the Delaware Language, they requested Andrew Montour to be their Interpreter, and deliver their Messages to the Delawares of this Town, which he did to this Purport, that the Six Nations were met in Council at Onondago, and having heard from Col. Johnson of the unbrotherly Behaviour of their Nephews to the English, they had sent to them to command them to desist from further Hostilities, and to order their immediate attendance at the Council; they added they were drunk, and did not know what they were doing, and should have their heads shaked till they became sober; they told them further that the Hole of their Ears was very small, so that nothing that was said by their Uncles could enter, but they were determined to bore a larger in their Ears, and make them hear; in answer to this the Delawares expressed their Submission to the Six Nations, and said they would send some of their Chiefs along with them to the Council, which they did, and in the close of my narration, I shall observe what passed in the Council on this Subject.

Digitized by Google

"From Diahoga in 25 miles, we came to an old Indian Town deserted, called Owegy, the Place which we had ordered our Friends at Wyomink to remove to; in 20 Miles from Owegy we came to Chughnut, where are seven large Houses, all inhabited by Onondago Indians, and one Delaware Cabbin; we talked with them, and they told us they heard some dark Rumours, but knew nothing of the Affair of the Delawares, living quietly there, and holding no correspondence with any but those of the Six Nations. From thence we came in about 5 Miles to Otlincanke, where are 30 Cabbins and about 60 Men, Nantikokes, Conoys, and Onondagos, and one Shawonese Family; just before we came they had held a Council, and some of their Chiefs had made up their Bundles in order to go to Oneida. With these People, who are Friends to the English, we had long Conferences, and addressed them in Form, making Speeches of Condolence for the Death of Friends lost in War, lamented the dark and dangerous Times, and after the usual Ceremonies of opening their Eyes, Ears, and Hearts, we delivered a Speech in the Name of this Government, Claiming their Friendship and Assistance, and gave them proper Strings at the End of every Speech. In return they condoled with us and you, and returned many thanks, and said they were satisfied that the Sky, notwithstanding the different Stories that had been told them, was clear towards that Part of the Heavens where their Brethren lived, and they were vastly pleased with your Message, and gave four Strings of white Wampum and four other Strings of white and black. These were delivered in the Name of all the Indians at Otsineange; but the Chief Man of the Nanticokes, called Skayanas, in English Fisher, made a particular Speech with a large String of Wampum, in which he expressed an hearty Joy at our going on the Part of this Government with a publick Message to the Six Nations, said he was going there too, and he and the Nantikokes would join their Brethren the English, and desired that each might impart to the other their respective Business, to which we consented.

"From Otsineange we came about 14 Miles to Oneoquage, where are three small Towns about 2 miles from one another, inhabited by Oneidas and Tuscororas. They make about 60 or 70 Men; here we found Jonathan Cayanquiloquoa's 3 Daughters, who were all married, and have large Families, and live here. Of our Arrival here we sent you Advice in a Letter which the Missionary, Mr. Hawley, was so good as to write for us; from hence in thirty miles we came to Teyonnoderro, or the Fork, the Indian Word signifying the Meeting of the Branches; here are five Cabbins inhabited by the Mohiccons; from hence in 30 Miles we came to Teyoneandakt, where are some Oneidas and Mohiccons, making about 30 fighting Men, who are all gone an hunting; from thence, in 60 Miles, we came to Caniyeuke, or Teyeondarago, being the lower Mohock Town, about 2 Miles from Fort Johnson and 38 from Albany; here we met with an hearty Reception, gave and received mutual Condolences, and

Digitized by Google

the Mohawks of this and the Upper Castle made us many Professions of their Regard for the English, entreated we would hide nothing from them of what was entrusted to us, and promised to assist us with and promote our Business; in Confirmation gave us these two Strings."

Then Scarroyady went into a formal Narration of the Particulars that passed at the Treaty held at Fort Johnson, in which he said no more than what is said down, and upon every article delivered the Strings and Belts, which he had received along with the Answers given by the Indians, vizt Six Strings of Wampum given by the 6 Nations in Return for the Condolence made them in the joint Name of the Government of Pennsylvania, represented by Scarroyady and Sir William Johnson, as general Representatives of the English.

Four Strings of Wampum given by the 6 Nations, in Return to four Strings given by Scarroyady, with the usual Addresses of sweeping the Council Chamber, in wiping away the Blood spilt in it.

Five Belts in return for five Belts given by Scarroyady, with the Compliments of Condolence, for the Loss of their Warriors in the Action at Lake George; the largest from the Mohawks, next largest from the Oneidas, next biggest from the Onondagos, next from the Cayugas, and the other from the Nanticokes; they returned Thanks for the Speeches, and were glad the Government of Pennsylvania remembered and observed the Customs and Usage of the Six Nations on these Occasions, and referred to the Minutes of the Treaty.

Nine Strings given by the Six Nations, in return for Scarroyady's Strings, expressing his Joy to see the Six United Nations in Council.

Four Strings with the Answer of the Delawares and Munses that lived at Diahoga, and the heads of the Sasquehannah, of which they were ten Present.

No Belts from the Senecas.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held in the Council Chamber, Saturday 3d April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,	Richard Peters,	Esquires.
William Till,	Robert Strettle,	
William Logan,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	
Lynford Lardner,	Benjamin Chew,	
Thomas Cadwalader,	John Mifflin,	

The Commissioners.

The Indians.

Daniel Clause, Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

On Monday last some necessary Business called the Governor into Jersey, and he returned yesterday morning. Since the last Council, several of the Indians were seized with a Peripneumony, and Doctor Grœme and Doctor Cadwalader were desired to attend them; Moses the Mohock, was in particular seized in a most violent manner on Sunday, and dyed on Monday morning. Three Members of Council made the usual Condolences to Scarroyady and the other Indians; gave Ten Strouds, Ten Shirts, and a Piece of Handkerchiefs to cover his Grave; and as he was a Warrior, he was buried in an handsome Manner, and with military Honours, the Council, the Commissioners, the Officers of the Militia, and the principal Inhabitants of the Town attending the Funeral.

The Bill intituled "An Act for regulating the Officers and Soldiers commissionated and raised by the Governor, for the Defence of the Province," was read, and referred to the Attorney General.

Then Scarroyady delivered the Remainder of his Report in these Words:

"Brother:

"You desired us in your Instructions to enquire the particular Reasons assigned by the Delawares and Shawonese for their acting in the manner they do against this Province. I have done it, and all I could get from the Indians is that they heard them say their Brethren the English had accused them very falsly of joining with the French after Colonel Washington's Defeat, and if they would charge them when they were innocent they could do no more if they were guilty; this turned them against their Brethren, and now indeed the English have good Reason for any Charge they may make against them, for they are very heartily their Enemies.

"Brethren:

"I promised to tell you what passed at the Onondago Council

Digitized by Google

between the Six Nations and the Delaware Deputies, and according to the Information given me by one of the Members present it is as follows, vis^{t} : The Council very sharply reprehended the Delawares for their cruel and unbrotherly Behaviour against the English, and earnestly urged them to repent and desist, and the Two Delawares in their Justification spoke thus to the Council:

"'Uncles:

"'Your Complaints of us are very true and just, but we hope you will likewise hear what Reasons we have for our Behaviour against the English. When we lived among them they behaved very ill to us; they used us like Dogs; they often saw us pinched with want and starving, and would take no Pity of us; sometimes we were in Liquor, a Fault which you are sensible we cannot always avoid, as we cannot govern ourselves when we come where Liquors are; when we were in this Condition they turned us out of their Houses and beat us, so that when we came to be sober we were not able to get up, and at this very Time they have taken up and put into Prison the few Straglers of our People that are yet among them. Now, Uncles, can this be called Brotherly Treatment? don't you imagine such Usage must raise Ill Nature in our Hearts? And have we not good Reason for what we are doing? We don't doubt if we would let things go on as they have done but they would subdue us and make Slaves of us. Nevertheless, Uncles, we listen to what you told us; we thank you for your Advice, and since you insist upon our leaving off we will take what you have said to us and carry it to our Nations and stop them from proceeding. We will tell the Warriors and every one else it is your Pleasure we should not go to War against the English; not a Man shall pass thro' our Town but we will call him to us and make known to him your Commands delivered in Council.'

"The Six Nations, in their Reply, expressed great Resentment at the Delawares; they threatened to shake them by the Head, saying, they were drunk and out of their Senses, and did not consider the consequence of their ill Behaviour, and assured them, that if they did not perform what they promised, they should be severely chastized; whereupon the Delawares again promised to acquaint their Nations with every thing that passed, and to send their Answer by Express.

"Brother:

"This, I hope, will be a sufficient Answer to that Part of your Instructions in which you desire us to enquire and find out the true Reasons of the Delawares turning against us; as to the main Business we had in Charge to lay before the Six Nations, I need not be particular, as I have delivered the several Strings and Belts given us, and every thing done there is put in the Treaty which Col. Johnson sent you by Mr. Claus; by this you will see, that Deputies of the United Nations are gone into the Delaware Country, in

Digitized by Google

order to have a Meeting with the Delawares there; and after every thing proposed is agreed upon by those Deputies and our Nephews, you will have their full and final Answer.

"Number of Indians at the Treaty at Mount Johnson:

"Senecas	46
"Cayugas	29
"Onondagos	34
"Oneidos	84
"Tuscororas	34
"Canajorees	106
"Mohawks	100
"Oghquagis and Skaniadaradighs	66
"Schoharies	26
"Chenosees	15
	540
"Scarroyady's Family	5
"Mr. Montour's	2
"Nukus, the Oneidas	8
"Ruth, the Tuscaroras	6
"Cayanquiloquoas	9
"6 Mahickaners from Skenewesys	6
"2 Oneida families separate	10
	586"

The Officers of Eight Companies near the City of Philadelphia, praying by a Committee to be regimented, it was agreed to, and the Governor order'd the Commissions for the Field Officers to be made out agreeable to the Return.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 6th April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,
Richard Peters,
Lynford Lardner,
} Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council was read and approved.

The Bill entitled "An Act for regulating and continuing the nightly Watch and enlightening the Streets, Lanes, and Alleys, of the City of Philadelphia, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants and Estates of the said City, for defraying the necessary Expences thereof," was read, and whilst the Council was sitting, Two

Digitized by Google

Members of the House waited on the Governor to acquaint him that the House were met pursuant to their adjournment, and ready to receive any Business he might have to lay before them, upon which the Governor was pleased to say they should hear from him in the Afternoon. Accordingly, several Amendments were made to the above Bill, and agreed to, and thus amended it was sent to the House.

The Bill entituled "An Act for ascertaining the Fineness of wrought Gold and Silver, and preventing Frauds and Abuses in Manufactories made thereof," was read, and one Amendment made, viz^t^: that on the Death of the Officer his successor should be appointed by Act of General Assembly; and with this Amendment the Secretary was ordered to return it to the House, with a Message, that the Governor would pass it so amended.

The Bill entituled "An Act for regulating the Officers and Soldiers commissionated and raised by the Governor for the Defence of this Province," was read a second Time and altered according to the Act passed in Virginia for the like Purpose, and sent thus amended by the Secretary to the House.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 8th April, 1756, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Benjamin Shoemaker, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Bill entituled "An Act for regulating and continuing the nightly Watch and enlightening the Streets, Lanes, and Alleys, of the City of Philadelphia, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants and Estates of the said City, for defraying the necessary Expences thereof," was read with the Assembly's Answer to the Governor's Amendments, and after sometime spent therein was referred to farther Consideration.

The Bill entituled "An Act for ascertaining the Fineness of wrought Gold and Silver, and preventing Frauds and Abuses in Manufactories made thereof," was returned to the Governor with a verbal Message by two Members, that the House did not agree to the Governor's Amendment; whereupon the said Bill and Amendment being again considered, the Council unanimously advis'd the Governor to adhere to his Amendment.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 8th April, 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Lynford Lardner,
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esquires.
Benjamin Chew,

The Minutes of the preceeding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that he was pressed by the Commissioners to declare War against the Delawares and issue a Proclamation for Rewards for Scalps at several conferences he had with them, as there seemed an absolute necessity for so doing. That this was agreeable to his own Judgment, and he should be glad to know the Opinion of his Council, who concurred in Judgment with the Governor and Commissioners, and advised him to send for the Indians and declare to them his Intentions. Mr. Logan dissented to a Declaration of War against the Indians, and desired his Dissent might be entered on the Minutes.

The Governor likewise informed the Council that the Commissioners had verbally promised and would in the Morning give under their Hands their Advice, and Promise to pay the Rewards as then settled between them, and to support the Governor by writing under the Hands of all the Commissioners on his proposing it to the Indians. On this assumption the Governor prepar'd a Speech, submitted it to the Council, and they approving it, the Indians were sent for and the following Speech was delivered to them:

"Brother Scarroyady and Montour:

"We have attentively considered the Relation you have made of your Journey and Proceedings, and in Behalf of this Government and the good People of this Province, we return you our hearty Thanks for the Diligence with which you have executed the Trust reposed in you; we are sensible of the many Dangers you have been exposed to, and the Fatigue such a long Journey must have given you in so severe a Season, and we make you our hearty Acknowledgements, and shall order you an handsome gratification for your Trouble."

Here gave a String.

"Brethren, the Six Nations:

"Your Nephews the Delawares, and some in Alliance with them, have continued, and still do continue, committing the most barbarous and cruel Murders on every Part of our Borders, tho' they must certainly have received the Messages from the Onondago Council, by the Two Delawares from Diahoga, ordering them to

Digitized by Google

desist on Pain of their displeasure and correction; and it is probable that the second Message of the same Import, from the Great Council held at Fort Johnson, must have been delivered likewise, as Scarroyady says in his Report that the Messengers were set out before he came from thence.

"Brethren:

"It appears to us that the Delawares have sold themselves to the French, and are determined to take this Opportunity to throw off their Subjection and Dependency upon the Six Nations, imagining they shall be supported in it by their New Masters, else they would not have had the Assurance to treat the Six Nations with Insolence, as it is well known they have done, even to threaten some of them to their Faces, to make Women of them, if they would not assist them in the War against the English.

"Brethren:

"We have, by your Advice, taken all the amicable Methods in our power to bring them to desist; you must have been able yourselves to assure the Six Nations, that the Accusations of us were all Groundless, and invented to amuse; and from what you have said in Conversation, we think the united Nations saw these false Charges in their true Light, rather as Aggravations than Extenuations of their Cousins' Guilt; and we were in hopes their Interposition would have had its Weight with the Delawares, and that they would not have dared to continue their Ravages, after receiving their Orders to desist; but you see it is otherwise.

"Brethren:

"We have remained on the Defensive, waiting for the Result of the Council and your Return; but since neither the Messages we have sent to them, nor these of the Six Nations are of any Avail, and that we have done everything in our Power to avoid a War, I now find I can no longer answer it to his Majesty, nor to his Subjects committed to my care, nor to those of the other colonies, to delay any longer to declare them Enemies to his Majesty, and to act against them with all the Vigour possible; I therefore, by this Belt, declare War against the Delawares, and all such as act in conjunction with them. I offer you the Hatchet, and expect your hearty Concurrence with us in this just and necessary War. I not only invite you, but desire you will send this Belt to all your Friends every where, as well on the Sasquehannah, as to the Six Nations and to their Allies, and engage them to join us heartily against these false and perfidious Enemies. I promise you and them Protection and our Assistance, when you shall stand in need of it against your Enemies."

Gave a War Belt.

"Brethren:

"For the Encouragement of you, and all who will join you in

Digitized by Google

the Destruction of our Enemies, I propose to give the following Bounties or Rewards, Vist.: for every Male Indian Prisoner above Twelve Years Old that shall be delivered at any of the Government's Forts, or Towns, One Hundred and Fifty Dollars.

"For every Female Indian Prisoner, or male Prisoner of Twelve Years old, and under, delivered as above, one hundred and thirty Dollars.

"For the Scalp of every male Indian of above Twelve Years old, one hundred and thirty Dollars.

"For the Scalp of every Indian Woman, Fifty Dollars.

"To our own People, I shall observe our own Forms; to you I give the Hatchet according to yours. This Belt confirms my Words."

Here gave a Belt.

"Brethren:

"Agreeable to your repeated Request, I am now going to build a Fort at Shamokin. Forces are raising for that Purpose, and every thing will soon be in Readiness. I purpose it as a Place of Protection and Refuge for you and your Families, and to this all the Indians who are the Friends of the English may repair, and they will ever find a kind Reception and Necessaries of all kinds.

"I need not remind you of your earnest Importunities to have this done, and of your Promise to assist in it. Our Warriors will be animated when they see you join and assist them."

The Governor and Council took into Consideration the Assembly's Answer to the Governor's Amendments to the Bill for regulating the Officers and Soldiers commissionated and raised by the Governor for the Defence of this Province, and Sundry Amendments being made it was again sent to the House. Likewise the Governor, by the Secretary, sent to the House the Bill for ascertaining the Fineness of wrought Gold and Silver, and preventing Frauds and Abuses in Manufactures made thereof, with a verbal Message that the Governor adhered to his Amendments to the said Bill; at the same Time the Governor sent down to the House Copies of the foregoing minutes of Council relating to Indian Affairs.

Then was read a Return of Mr. John Nixon, in the Room of Mr. Thomas Willing, late Lieutenant in Captain Roberdeau's Company, who has resigned; the Attorney General declaring it to be his Opinion that the Election and Return of the said Mr. Nixon is not warranted by the Act of Assembly for this Reason, and because the said Election was made before Mr. Willing's Resignation, the said Return was rejected.

Returns of seven associated Companies of Foot Militia in the County of York were read, the Officers approved, and Commissions ordered to issue.

Digitized by Google

The want of Powder and Ammunition is set forth in all the Returns, and a Petition for a Supply referred to the Commissioners.

The following Letter, containing some Account of a Skirmish between a Party of Indians and some of our Forces, was delivered to the Governor, which was read and order'd to be entered:

A Letter from Mr. Hance Hamilton to Cap^t Potter.

"FORT LITTLETON, April 9th, 1756, 8 o'clock, P. M.

"S^r:

"These come to inform you of the melancholy news of what occurred between the Indians, that had taken many Captives from McCord's Fort, and a Party of Men under the Command of Cap^t Alexander Culbertson, and nineteen of our Men, the whole amounting to about fifty, who came upon the Indians with the Captives, and had a sore Engagement, many of both Parties killed and many wounded, the number unknown; those wounded want a Surgeon, and those killed require your Assistance as soon as possible to bury them; we have sent an Express to Fort Shirley, for Doctor Mercer, supposing Doctor Jemmison is killed or mortally wounded in the Expedition, he being not returned; therefore desire you will send an Express immediately for Doctor Prentice, to Carlisle, we imagining that Doctor Mercer cannot leave the Fort under the Circumstances that Fort is under. Our Indian, Isaac, has brought in Captain Jacob's Scalp. Sir, please to exert yourself in this Affair.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"HANCE HAMILTON."

MEMORANDUM:

On the ninth Instant Two Members waited on the Governor with the Bill for regulating the Officers and Soldiers commissionated and raised by the Governor for the Defence of this Province, and informed the Governor that the House had agreed to some of his Amendments, and desired he would be pleased to pass the Bill as it now stood.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held in the State House, Saturday the 10th April, 1756.

PRESENT:

"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	
Thomas Cadwalader,		

The same Indians as in the former Councils.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Resolve of the Commissioners was yesterday given to the Secretary to be delivered to the Governor, which not being satisfactory, a Letter under hand was required advising War, and promising Bounty and Rewards for Scalps, &c^{a}.

The Proclamation of a Declaration of War was again considered, and the Governor laid before the Council a Letter he had received this morning from the Commissioners, in these words:

"April 10th, 1756.

"May it please the Governor:

"We the Commissioners appointed by Law to dispose of Sixty Thousand Pounds for his Majesty's use, taking into Consideration the daily cruel Ravages, Burnings, Murders, &c^{a} committed by Enemy Indians upon the Inhabitants of this Province, without the least Provocation given on our Part, and believing that to pursue and attack the Enemy in their own Towns and Villages will be the likeliest means, under God, of driving them from our Frontiers at the present, and preventing their barbarous Incursions for the future, Do propose to the Governor, as our Opinion, that it is necessary for this Province immediately to declare War against the Delawares and all other Enemy Indians, which, if he shall be pleased to do, we hereby, as much as in us lies, enable him to promise and pay the following Rewards to such as shall make captive or put to Death any of the said Enemy Indians, upon due Proof of its being done within the bounds of this Province, vis^{t}:

	Dollars.
"For every Male Indian Prisoner, above Ten Years old, that shall be delivered at any of the Government Forts or Towns - - - - - - -	150
"For every Female Indian Prisoner, or Male Prisoner of Ten Years old and under, to be delivered as above -	130
"For the Scalp of every Male Indian above Ten Years old	130
"For the Scalp of every Indian Woman - -	50

Digitized by Google

"One Half of the above mentioned Rewards for the said Services to be allowed to any of the Forces in the Pay of the Province. We are, Sir,

"Your most obedient Servants,

"JOS. FOX,
"JAMES HAMILTON,
"EVAN MORGAN,
"JOHN MIFFLIN,
"JOHN HUGHES.

"To the Hon. ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esq^r."

The Indians desiring to be heard, they were called in, and before a large Number of People, who came on this Occasion into the Court House, Scarroyady delivered himself as follows:

"Brethren:

"It is but the other Day that we had the Happiness to see one another after a long and dangerous Journey, which I am sorry has had no better Effect, and that I could not bring you so good news as you expected. Our Nephews did not listen to us; they were not obedient to what was said to them. We are amazed to find you still sitting with your Hands between your Knees, and for an Apology for so unbecoming a Posture, you tell us, that, as the Delawares were Cousins of the Six Nations, you would first consult them, and chose not to act offensively till you should know their minds, as the Delawares are subject to them; you add, now that all means have been tried, and our Cousins are still disobedient, you at last find yourselves under a Necessity to declare War against them.

"Brethren:

"You have indeed tried all amicable Means with those and with the Six Nations, but as all have proved ineffectual, you do right to strike them. You have had a great deal of Patience; other People on losing a single man, would have armed and drove off the Foe; but you have sat still while numbers of your People have been and now are Murdered. We heartily approve of your Resolutions; awake, shake off your Lethargy; Stand up with your Hatchet in your Hand, and use it manfully. Your Enemies have got great advantage by your Inactivity; Show them you are Men.

"Brethren:

"You told us that you must now build a Fort at Shamokin; we are glad to hear it; it is a good Thing; These young Men are glad in their Hearts, and promise you their Assistance; and would have you go on with it as fast as you can, and others, too, will assist you, when they see you are in earnest. I have good Ground to go upon in what I say; I know what is in the Breasts and Minds of the Warriors of the Mohocks, Oneidas and Oneoquages;

Digitized by Google

they have opened their Hearts to me; they are under my command; they will do what I advise, and they shall see this your Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"The Fort at Shamokin is not a thing of little Consequence; it is of the greatest Importance to us as well as you. Your People are foolish; for want of this Fort, the Indians, who are your friends, can be of no Service to you, having no Place to go to where they can promise themselves Protection. They cannot be called together; they can do nothing for you; they are not secure any where. At present your People cannot distinguish Foes from Friends; they think every Indian is against them; they blame us all without Distinction, because they see nobody appear for them; the common People to a Man entertain this notion, and insult us wherever we go. We bear their ill Usage, tho' very irksome; but all this will be set right when you have built the Fort, and you will see that we in particular are sincere, and many others will come to your assistance. We desire when the Fort is built, you will put into the Command of so important a Place some of your best People; grave, solid, and sensible Men, who are in Repute amongst you, and in whom we can place a Confidence. Do this, and you will soon see a Change in your Affairs for the better.

"Brethren:

"As we agree to take up the Hatchet and to come into all your Measures, we must advise you that in all your Steps you will act so as to be secure, and not go forwards for a while and then be obliged to go as far or farther back again, and that with Shame. Your People are foolish; they are extremely heavy, move slow, and are liable to surprizes, if you go by yourselves. We are a light Body; we can trip nimbly thro' the Woods, look over a large Extent of Country and see that all is clear, and no Enemy lying concealed to cut you off when you think nothing of it. We must likewise tell you not to make a trifling Peace. You have no doubt heard we are a People who never lay down our Arms; it is true our young People now tell you that they will fight whilst they can find one of the Enemy to fight with, so do not make a trifling Peace. Do yourselves and us Justice, and bring your Enemies to a due Sense of themselves, and to offer just Terms, and then, and not till then, think of a Peace. This is our Advice."

Here they danced the War Dance; the Indian called the Belt singing with a Belt in his hand.

Here the Interpreter said Scarroyady was going on a fresh matter, and said Indians change their Subject without giving notice or making any Apology; but it might be proper for him to acquaint the Governor that he was going to address him and the three Delawares that they had placed on Seats within the full view of him and

Digitized by Google

the Council. Scarroyady addressing himself to the Governor and Delawares, and turning to them spoke in the following Manner, Andrew Montour interpreting what he said:

"We are glad to see some of our Cousins in this Town, and that they are safe and unhurt; we observe that they walk about the Streets as if they were of your own People and your Friends, and that they are so secure amongst you."

A String.

Then addressing the Governor he resumed his Speech, holding two Belts in his Hands.

"Brethren:

"In my Journey as I went thro' Oneoquago, Oneido, and the Mohock's Country, I was much sollicited by them to come and reside among them. They repeatedly said to me 'Father, we have lost all our old People; we have but few Counsellers left; We want some Men of Gravity and Experience to advise us and instruct us what to do against the common Enemy; we therefore entreat you will come and live with us; we will obey you in every thing you shall tell us to do; we will follow you wherever you go; you shall find us obedient Children to you.' In this manner they importuned me frequently; and at the Treaty at Fort Johnson these People all spoke to him to join with them in this Application, and to use his Interest with me, which he undertook to do, and he joined a Belt to theirs by which they renewed their Sollicitations. What they said I have already mentioned. Colonel Johnson, on his own part, spoke—'Father, a great many Indians have sollicited me very warmly to desire you will be a Captain among the Warriors and a Counsellor in their Councils, and I have considered well their applications, and do think it will be for the Interest of the Six Nations, and of Service to his Majesty and the Colonies, that you should gratify them, and remove to some principal Place in the Six Nation Country; and therefore, in behalf of the King of Great Britain and of the Colonies, I have joined a Belt to theirs, and do request you will remove up to some Place here and take upon you the Command of the Warriors and your Seat at the Council Fire, and afford them the assistance they desire, and which they want by the Death of their Chiefs.'" Here he separated the Belts, and gave Col. Johnson's Belt to the Governor.

"Brethren:

"Colonel Johnson will bear Witness that these Indians are your very good Friends, and have a good meaning in this Request to me. I shall not be far from you; we can always correspond with Ease; it is but a little way from where I intend to live to Shamokin. I now desire you will order an immediate Conveyance for us that are here, our Wives and Children, that we may get safe to Colonel Johnson. Clause, Montour, and Croghan, say they have a Call

Digitized by Google

there, and they can, with your order, conduct us thro' the Journey."

Scarroyady addressing the Delawares, spoke:

"Cousins:

"One of the Reasons assigned by the Delawares to the Six Nations for their striking the English was, that they were ill used by the Inhabitants when they lived among them. Now this we knew at the Time was false, and you are living Witnesses to the contrary, and as such must come and bear your Testimony at the great Meeting which is to be held in June at Oswego, between the Six Nations and their Allies, and General Johnson. I give you notice of it and invite you to it, that you may confront this false Story and be living Evidence of the contrary, and that you may hear what is said at that great Meeting and give an account thereof to your People. It behoves you to be of good Behaviour, and give no offence to your Brethren, the English, nor to misrepresent them."

Gave a String.

Scarroyady held up two Belts and two Strings, tied endways to one another, and spoke again, but did not deliver them over.

"Cousins:

"One of these Belts was given us by the Governor of Virginia, to take up the Hatchet, we joined one of our own to it. We have made use of it, and now are going to make use of it again. You hear what our Brethren have said to us, and we to them; consider of it, and for the future go hand in hand with us. I have finished."

The Governor, after a little Pause, addressed the Indians: "I return you Thanks for the Zeal with which you have taken up the Hatchet. The war shall be prosecuted with all the Vigour I am able to inspire, and you shall not want any Assistance I am able to afford; I hope since you have joined with us in this necessary War, that the Blood of our Inhabitants will cease to run. As to other Matters, they shall be spoke of at another time."

The Governor sent the Secretary to the Assembly with the Act for regulating the Officers and Soldiers commissionated and raised by the Governor for the Defence of this Province, with a Message, that he adhered to his Amendments, and desired a Conference with the House in the Council Chamber, either this afternoon, or on Monday, as they should incline. They chose the afternoon, and accordingly a Conference was held; in which it appeared that the Committee, appointed to confer with his Honour on the Bill, were of Opinion, from the Reasons offered by the Governor, that his Amendments were just and ought to be agreed to.

The Returns of Several Companies of Foot Militia, in the Counties of York, Lancaster, and Bucks, were read, the Officers approved, and Commissions ordered to issue.

Digitized by Google

Two Returns of Companies in Bucks County, under the Association, were read and approved.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 12th April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Lynford Lardner,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The several Indian Treaties and Deeds that have been made by the Delaware Indians with the government and Proprietaries were called for, and the Governor received Satisfaction in finding that the Delaware Nation were the subjects of his Majesty, and had submitted to and been tried by the Laws, and some of them sentenced to Death, and suffered in the presence and with the Consent of the other Indians.

The Draught of a Declaration of War was again considered, and some Difficulties arising about the manner of wording it, as to Indians and the Indian Country, Mr. Weiser was desired to consult Scarroyady as to this Part, and all the rest was prepared to be reconsidered in a full Council.

Several of the Strict and reputable Quakers presented an Address to the Governor, bearing their Testimony against War, expressing their apprehensions at this Declaration, and praying that amicable Methods might be further tried. Mr. Logan moved for a full Council to be called this Evening, and the Sumons's served instantly.

Several associated Companies of Foot Militia in the County of Bucks were read, and the Officers approved.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 12th April, 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esq., Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	Esqrs.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Lynford Lardner,	
William Till,	Benjamin Chew,	
Lawrence Growdon,	Thomas Cadwalader,	
William Logan,	John Mifflin,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Digitized by Google

The Governor having received an Address signed by Samuel Powell and others, on behalf of themselves and many others of the Society of Quakers, against his declaring War against our Enemy Indians, and Publishing a Proclamation for offering Rewards for Indian Prisoners and Scalps, the said Address was read and order'd to be enter'd; the Governor desired the Council's Advice whether he should postpone making the said Declaration of War, and previous to it take any Steps other than had been taken in order to come to amicable Measures with the Delawares. And after a full Narration of the several Steps that had been taken by the Governor, all the Council were satisfied that proper Measures had been taken and fully taken, and after full Consideration and Debate, all the Council (except Mr. Logan, who desired his Dissent might be entered on the Minutes), agreed that the Governor ought not to delay declaring War against the Enemy Indians; that it was absolutely necessary and should be done in the morning, if his Honour could get Scarroyady's Answer Time enough. The Bounties for Prisoners and Scalps were then considered and agreed to.

Then were read the last Indian Minutes, which the Secretary was order'd to carry to the House when they met again.

It was then debated whether the Governor should consult the Assembly before issuing the Declaration of War; it was unanimously agreed that his Honour should consult them afterwards, but not before.

"*To ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c.*

"*The Humble Address of some of the People called Quakers, residing in the city of Philadelphia, on behalf of themselves and many others:*

"With hearts sorely distressed and deeply affected with the Calamities of our Fellow-Subjects, and painfully apprehensive of the impending Desolations consequent of an Indian War, we address the Governor, and earnestly intreat thy favorable Attention on this solemn and important Conjuncture, in which the Lives and Liberties of the People of this Province are so nearly concerned.

"We have, with the most sensible Concern and Pain of Mind, observed the sorrowful Alteration in the State of this late peaceful Province, now become the Theatre of Bloodshed and Rapine, and distressed by the cruel Devastations of a barbarous Enemy, which justly excites the most agravating Reflections in every considerate Mind; yet, when we consider that all Wars are attended with fatal Consequences, and one with Enemies so savage as those who have now become ours, with Circumstances the most shocking and dreadful, we cannot omit beseeching that before the Resolution of declaring War against them be carried into Execution, some further

Digitized by Google

attempts may be made by pacific Measures to reduce them to a Sense of their Duty, and that a farther opportunity may be offered to such as may be willing to separate from those who have been the wicked Instruments of perverting them.

"The Settlement of this Province was founded on the Principles of Truth, Equity, and Mercy, and the Blessing of Divine Providence attended the early Care of the first Founders to impress these Principles on the Minds of the Native Inhabitants, so that when their Numbers were great and their Strength vastly Superior, they received our Ancestors with Gladness, relieved their Wants with open Hearts, granted them peaceable Possession of the Land, and for a long Course of Time gave constant and frequent Proofs of a cordial Friendship, all which we humbly ascribe to the infinite Wisdom and Goodness of God, 'whose Hand is for good upon all them that seek him,' and as the Angelic Acclamation of 'Glory to God in the Highest, Peace on Earth and Good Will to Men,' with which the Birth of our Lord Jesus Christ was published, and the Example and Precepts which he, as the Prince of Peace, gave through the Course of his personal Appearance on Earth, have given us undoubted Assurance that the day is dawn'd in which his peaceable Reign will be exalted and gradually become universal; we cannot, without Neglect of our Duty and sacrificing the Peace of Conscience we prefer to every temporal Blessing, omit reviving our Testimony in this Time of Probation, that all Wars appear to us contrary to the Nature and End of the Gospel Dispensation, and that we, as a People, still firmly believe that on an humble and Steady Acquiescence with the Dispensations of Divine Providence, our real Protection and Security depends, from which no temporal Inconveniences and Difficulties can Justify our departing; yet, while we earnestly desire all may attain this happy Experience, we do not presume to prescribe, but as our Minds feel more than our Words can express, of Pain and Anxiety for our Brethren and Fellow Christians, whose Desolations we fear will be increased and perpetuated by a hasty Declaration of War, we find ourselves obliged to beseech the Governor to resume the most weighty, serious, and religious Deliberations on this melancholy Occasion, that so every Measure which hath been pursued, and whatever remains possible to be done to prevent so fatal and lamentable an Extremity, may be strictly and impartially reviewed and considered, that full Enquiry may be made whether some Apprehensions these Indians have conceived of a Deviation from the Integrity of Conduct towards them, so conspicuous in the first Establishment, may not unhappily have contributed in some Degree to the Alteration of their Conduct towards us.

"That full Time may be allowed for those Indians who still remain well affected towards us, to use and report the Effect of their Endeavours to reconcile our Enemies, and that proper Care may be

Digitized by Google

taken to prevent our Allies being, thro' the Misconduct of evil Dispositions of any, injured in such manner as to provoke them likewise to turn their Arms against us, and that the Governor's Care to guard against involving the innocent with the Guilty, may carry so clear Demonstration of Christian Tenderness and aversion to shedding Blood, that an Evidence may be given to the Minds of the neighbouring Indians which may engage them heartily and sincerely to assist in the desireable work of restoring Peace and Tranquility, towards which all the Measures hitherto taken seem to have contributed little good Effect. We, therefore, with Sincerity and Fervency, pray that the Calamities may be averted, which will ensue on a continued War with these Savages, some of the melancholy Effects of which the Annals of a neigbouring Province, full of the most warlike People, have testified; and as the Fear of God, Honour of the King, and Love of our Brethren and Fellow Christians, are the Motives which have engaged us to make this Address, we hope to demonstrate by our Conduct that every Occasion of assisting and relieving the distressed, and contributing towards the obtaining Peace in a manner consistent with our peaceable Profession, will be chearfully improved by us, and even tho' a much larger Part of our Estates should be necessary than the heaviest taxes of a War can be expected to require, we shall chearfully, by voluntary Grants, evidence our Sincerity herein. May the Mind of the Governor be endued with that Wisdom which the wisest of Kings experienced to be better than Weapons of War, and may thy Councils be directed to the Honour of God and Good of the People over whom thou presidest, is our sincere Desire and Prayer.

"Sign'd on behalf and at the Request of many of our Brethren, by

"SAM^{L} POWELL,
"ANTH^{O} MORRIS,
"JOHN REYNELL,
"SAM^{L} PRESTON MOORE,
"ISR. PEMBERTON,
"JOHN SMITH.

"Philadelphia, the 12th 4 m^{o} 1756."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 13th April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	William Logan,	
Lawrence Growdon,	Joseph Turner,	
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that he had this Day at noon received Letters from Lancaster, containing Intelligence of a great Body of the Inhabitants of the Back Counties being to meet there and proceed to this City, with design to force the Governor and Assembly to pass some Laws that they have prepared for that Purpose; which proceeding being of very dangerous Consequence to the Peace and Constitution of the Government, the Governor ordered the Letters to be read, and then desired the Council's Advice.

The Council were of different Opinions as to what was proper to be done with the People; but all agreed that the Governor should lay the Matter before the Assembly, which was done in the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"I have this Day received Information that a Number of People from the Back Counties, Inhabitants, have resolved to meet at Lancaster on the Sixteenth Instant, and thence proceed to this City to make some Demands of the Legislature now sitting.

"As Attempts of this kind may be dangerous to the King's Peace and the Authority of the Legislature, I think proper to give you this timely notice of it, and, by the Advice of the Council, shall give immediate Orders to the Provincial and other Magistrates to use their utmost Endeavours to prevent the mischiefs that may attend so extraordinary a Procedure.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, April 13th, 1756."

The Governor likewise wrote to the Justices of the Supream Court and to the Magistrates of the City of Philadelphia, and it was left under consideration what further Steps to take.

Mr. Weiser came and informed the Governor that Scarroyady had been in Liquor two Days, and was incapable of being conferred with.

Digitized by Google

MEMORANDUM.

On the Fourteenth Instant, the Proclamation of War against the Delawares was published at the Court House in the Presence of the Council, Supream Judges, Magistrates, Officers, &c. and a large Concourse of People, and is as follows:

"*By the Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware:*

"A PROCLAMATION.

"*Whereas*, the Delaware tribe of Indians, and others in Confederacy with them, have for some Time past, without the least Provocation, and contrary to their most Solemn Treaties, fallen upon this Province and in a most cruel, savage, and prefidious Manner, killed and butchered great Numbers of the Inhabitants, and carried others into barbarous Captivity; burning and destroying their Habitations, and laying waste the Country. *And Whereas*, notwithstanding the friendly Remonstrances made to them by this Government, and the Interposition and positive Orders of our faithful Friends and allies the Six Nations, to whom they owe Obedience and Subjection, requiring and commanding them to desist from any further Acts of Hostility against us, and to return to their Allegiance, the said Indians do still continue their cruel Murders and Ravages, sparing neither age nor Sex; I have, therefore, by and with the Advice and consent of the Council, thought fit to issue this Proclamation; and do hereby declare the said Delaware Indians, and all others who, in Conjunction with them, have committed Hostilities against His Majesty's Subjects within this Province, to be Enemies, Rebels, and Traitors to His Most Sacred Majesty; And I do hereby require all his Majesty's Subjects of this Province, and earnestly invite those of the neighbouring Provinces to embrace all Opportunities of pursuing, taking, killing, and destroying the said Delaware Indians and all others confederated with them in committing Hostilities, Incursions, Murders, or Ravages upon this Province. *And Whereas*, sundry of our good Friends and Allies the Six Nations, and other friendly Indians, are seated upon and do inhabit the Country to the Northward of the Mouth of a River falling into the Sasquehannah, called Cayuga Branch, and those of the Six Nations now in Town have desired that our Hostilities against the said Enemy Indians might not, therefore, be carried on more Northerly than a Line extending from the Mouth of the said Cayuga Branch, at an Indian Town called Diahoga, or Tohiccon, to the Station Point between the Provinces of New York and Jersey, at the Indian Town called Cashetunk, upon Delaware; the said Indians promising us their hearty and best Assistance. I do, therefore, hereby declare that the Indians living

Digitized by Google

and being to the Northward of a Line drawn from the Mouth of the said Cayuga Branch to the said Station Point are not included in this Declaration of War.

"*And Whereas*, many Delaware and other Indians abhorring the ungrateful, cruel, and perfidious Behaviour of that Part of the Delaware Tribe and others that have been concerned in the late inhuman Ravages, have removed into the settled and inhabited Parts of the Country, put themselves under the Protection of this and the neighbouring Governments, and live in a peaceable Manner with the King's Subjects; *I do therefore declare*, that the said friendly Indians that have so separated themselves from our said Enemies, and all others who shall join or act with us in the Prosecution of this just and necessary War, are expressly excepted out of this Declaration, and it is recommended to all Officers and others to afford them Protection and Assistance. *And Whereas*, the Commissioners appointed with me to dispose of the Sixty Thousand Pounds lately granted by Act of General Assembly for His Majesty's Use, have, by their Letter to me of the Tenth Instant, agreed to pay out of the same the several Rewards for Prisoners and Scalps herein after specified; and, therefore, as a further Inducement and Encouragement to all his Majesty's Liege People, and to all the several Tribes of Indians who continue in Friendship and Alliance with us, to exert and use their utmost Endeavour to pursue, attack, take, and destroy our said Enemy Indians, and to release, redeem, and recover such of his Majesty's Subjects as have been taken and made Prisoners by the same Enemies; *I do* hereby declare and promise, that there shall be paid out of the said Sixty Thousand Pounds to all and every Person and Persons, as well Indians as Christians not in the Pay of the Province, the several and respective Premiums and Bounties following, that is to say: For every Male Indian Enemy above Twelve Years Old who shall be taken Prisoner and deliver'd at any Forts garrisoned by the Troops in the Pay of this Province, or at any of the County Towns to the Keepers of the common Jails there, the Sum of One Hundred and Fifty Spanish Dollars or Pieces of Eight; For the Scalp of every Male Indian Enemy above the age of Twelve Years, produced as Evidence of their being killed, the Sum of One Hundred and Thirty Pieces of Eight; For every Female Indian taken Prisoner and brought in as aforesaid, and for every Male Indian Prisoner under the Age of Twelve Years taken and brought in as aforesaid, One Hundred and Thirty Pieces of Eight; For the Scalp of every Indian Woman, produced as Evidence of their being killed, the Sum of Fifty Pieces of Eight; And for every English Subject that has been taken and carried from this Province into Captivity that shall be recovered and brought in and delivered at the City of Philadelphia to the Governor of this Province, the Sum of one Hundred and Fifty Pieces of Eight, but nothing for their Scalps; And that there shall be paid to every Officer or Soldier as are or shall be in the

Digitized by Google

Pay of this Province who shall redeem and deliver any English Subject carried into Captivity as aforesaid, or shall take, bring in, and produce any Enemy Prisoner, or Scalp as aforesaid, one-half of the said several and respective Premiums and Bounties.

"*Given* under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Province, at Philadelphia, the Fourteenth Day of April, in the Twenty-Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign, and in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Six.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"By His Honour's Command,

"RICHARD PETERS, Secretary.

"GOD SAVE THE KING."

MEMORANDUM.

On the said Fourteenth of April, in the afternoon, Scarroyady and the Indians visited the Governor, and desired Mr. Weiser might be sent for. He came with Reluctance, and then Scarroyady acquainted the Governor that he proposed to depart for the Six Nation Country in three Days, and take all the Women with him, and all the Men except three, Aroas, Seneca George, and Cassiowea or Newcastle, and desired a safe Conveyance, and that Passports might be provided for them. He expressed the Joy it would give the Relations and Friends of the Women and Children to see them after so long an Absence, and that it would give them at the same time an high Opinion of the Goodness of the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, whose Commendations he should think himself obliged to publish. He repeatedly said he would serve this Province on all occasions; that all the Oneidos were at his Comand, as well as the Mohocks and Oneocquagos; that he was in very great Repute among these three Nations, and would use all his Interest with them in Favour of this Province; That when the Fort should be built at Shamokin he would return with a Number of Warriors and help us.

On the same Day Two Members waited on the Governor, and desired to know if he had come to any Determination respecting the Bills now before him; his Honour was pleased to say that he had referred the Watch and Lamp Bill to his Council, who had not yet made their report, and that he did not look upon the Excise Bill as properly before him, because the House had not returned his proposed Amendments with it. The same members likewise delivered to the Governor the following Message from the House:

"May it please the Governor:

"So extraordinary a Procedure as 'the Meeting of a Number of People from the Back Counties to make Demands of the Legisla-

Digitized by Google

ture now sitting,' which the Governor has been pleased to give us Notice of, is truly surprising to us, considering the real Concern and great Care that has been demonstrated for their Protection and Security, by granting such large Sums of Money, and passing such Laws as, in our Judgment, are most suitable to those Purposes, and most consistent with the Just Rights of our Constituents. But, altho' we are at a Loss to find out any Reason for this extraordinary Procedure from any Part of our Conduct; if the Governor shall think fit to lay before us the Information he has received upon this Occasion, we may possibly be able to form some Judgment of their Views or Designs, or wherein they apprehend themselves either aggrieved or neglected.

"And as we are apprized of the Danger these People may involve themselves in, from the Acts of Parliament brought over and enforced within this Province, by an Act passed in the Fourth Year of the late Queen Ann, to the Penalties of which this Part of our Inhabitants may unhappily subject themselves, without a due Sense of the Extent and Severity of those Acts; We therefore thank the Governor for the Orders he has assured us he will immediately give to the Provincial and other Magistrates to exert themselves, and prevent the Mischiefs that may attend their conduct, if they should unhappily continue their Resolution of coming down to this city to make any Demands upon the Legislature in a Manner inconsistent with our Constitution.

"Sign'd by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"April 14th, 1756."

At a Council held in the Council Chamber, Thursday the 15th April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
Lawrence Growdon,	Joseph Turner,	
Lynford Lardner,	Richard Peters,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor sent the Secretary to the House with the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"The Indians have this Afternoon been with me, and given me Notice by Scarroyady, that they intend to move in three Days with

Digitized by Google

their Wives and Children to the Country of the Six Nations, leaving Newcastle and two more to go with our Forces to Shamokin, and demanding of me the necessary Conveyances and Passports. I was much surprized at this Resolution, to which, by Advice of Mr. Weiser, I gave no other Answer, but that I would, when every thing was ready, send for them, and take my Leave. I am fearful some Discontent has given Rise to this sudden Resolution, tho' I know of no Reason they can have for it: However, if we cannot prevail on them to act with us (which I have directed Mr. Weiser to endeavour), it will be necessary to reward Scarroyady and Mr. Montour for their Trouble and Service to their Satisfaction, to send the others away well satisfied, and to give those that continue with us good Encouragement.

"You will therefore give the necessary Direction for furnishing what may be proper upon this Occasion.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"April 15th, 1756."

Last Night a Message was sent to the Governor by two Members, to inform him that the House had agreed to his Amendments of the Bill intituled "An Act for regulating the Officers and Soldiers Commissionated and raised by the Governor for the Defence of this Province," and that the Same was ingrossed, and desired to know when he would appoint a Time to receive the House, to pass it into a Law. The Governor appointed this morning at Eleven o'Clock; and after it had been compared by Mr. Peters and Mr. Lardner, with Two of the Members, the Secretary waited on the House to acquaint them that the Governor was now in the Council Chamber ready to receive the House, to pass the Said Bill into a Law. Accordingly, the Speaker, with the whole House, attended on the Governor, and the Bill was enacted into a Law, and Mr. Lardner and Mr. Mifflin were appointed to see the Great Seal affixed thereto, and then to lodge it in the Roll's Office, which was done.

Then the Governor drew a Message to the House, acquainting them with the Proclamation of War published yesterday, which was approved and sent to the House by the Secretary, in these Words:

"Gentlemen:

"The many and great Cruelties committed upon His Majesty's Subjects within this Province by the Delaware Tribe of Indians, and the little Regard they have paid to the Messages sent them by our Friends and Allies, the Six Nations, are sufficient to convince us that they have put themselves under the Protection of the French, and will no longer regard their Treaties with us or submit to the Six Nations, to whom they owe Obedience.

"I have, therefore, thought proper, by and with the Advice of the Council, to declare War against them and all such as have in Conjunction with them committed Hostilities against the Inhabi-

Digitized by Google

tants of this Province, and the Commissioners appointed to dispose of the Sixty Thousand Pounds given to the King's Use having, by their Letter of the Tenth Instant, proposed to me to offer certain Rewards for the taking of Indian Prisoners and Scalps, and promised as far as in them lay to enable me to pay the same, I have, by Proclamation, notified this to the People, and invited them and our Friendly Indians to make use of every Opportunity of pursuing, taking, and destroying the said Enemy Indians.

"But as great Part of the Sixty Thousand Pounds is already expended, and what remains will very soon be consumed in maintaining the Troops posted on the Frontiers and other necessary Services, I recommend it to you, Gentlemen, to grant such further Supplies as may be necessary to carry on the War with Vigour, upon the Success of which the future Peace and Safety of the Inhabitants of this Province will very much depend.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"April 15th, 1756."

Then the Governor informed the Council that he had sent Mr. Chew, Mr. Stedman, Mr. West, and Mr. Edward Shippen, Jun^{r}, to the People that might be assembled at Lancaster to persuade them to desist, and send Deputies and Orders to keep the Peace, and that he had wrote to the Justices of Chester and Lancaster Counties, recommending it to them to be careful that the King's Peace might not be disturbed by so uncommon a Meeting.

Then were read Returns of several Companies of Foot Militia in the several Counties, the Officers approved, and Commissions ordered to issue.

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Sixteenth Instant Two Members waited on the Governor from the House and delivered to him the two following Messages, and at the same Time informed his Honour that the House inclined to adjourn to the Twenty-Fourth Day of May next, and gave him a Copy of his proposed Amendments to the Excise Bill. The Governor told them he had no Objection to their proposed time of Adjournment, but that he expected the House would have gone upon the Plan of Operations for the ensuing Campaign, but as they had not thought proper to make any Preparations for executing it, it must lie at their Door, and that he would consider the Indian Trade and Excise Bills against their next Meeting:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"The House are of Opinion that the Act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds for the King's use in November last has so fully

Digitized by Google

provided for defraying our Indian Expences, under the present unhappy Circumstances of Indian affairs, that the Gentlemen Commissioners appointed by Vertue of that Act, will chearfully out of that Money reward Scarroyady and Andrew Montour, and furnish what else may be proper on the Occasion the Governor has been pleased to recommend to us in his first Message of the fifteenth Instant; and we beg Leave to add that it would be very agreeable to us whenever these, our friendly Indians, do go, that they may all go away satisfied, and that Scarroyady and Andrew Montour particularly may be made sensible of our Justice towards them, and the due Sense we have of their Trouble and the Services they have done in behalf of this Province.

"That 'great Part of the Sixty Thousand Pounds, so lately granted, is already expended, and that what remains will be very soon consumed, in maintaining the Troops posted on the Frontiers, and other necessary Services,' as the Governor informs us in his second Message of the same Date, is what we know not how to help or avoid; but as the Assessment for sinking the Bills of Credit, issued in Pursuance of the said Act, is not yet laid or levied, and a great Part of that Money is still in Hand, we cannot think it will be of use at this Time to lay an additional Load of Taxes upon the Inhabitants, as we shall very soon meet again; upon the Adjournment now so absolutely necessary to our private Affairs, having waited long for the Governor's Answer to the Bills which we have laid before him.

"The Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, we Earnestly recommend to his Serious Consideration, as we judge it a Bill of great Importance, if, hereafter, we should procure a Settlement at Shamokin, to conciliate the Minds of the Indians yet unfixed in their Resolutions, and confirming those already in Alliance with us, by supplying them with such Goods and other Things they may have Occasion for, on the easiest Terms, at the Charge and under the immediate Inspection of the Government.

"Sign'd by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"April 16th, 1756."

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"Ever since we received the Governor's Message of the Fourth of March last, relating to the putting a Stop to the Exportation of Provisions, in order to prevent a Scarcity within this Province, we have had that Matter under our serious Deliberation; and now, after a full Enquiry into the Circumstances of the Country, in the Par-

Digitized by Google

ticulars recommended to us, we hope, that under the common course of God's good Providence, with which he has hitherto been graciously pleased to bless us, no considerable Dangers or Inconveniences may arise from referring the further Consideration of it to our next Meeting, at which Time we may be better able to judge of the Expediency or Necessity of such a Prohibition, or what other Means in our Power may best answer the Ends proposed.

"Sign'd by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"16th April, 1756."

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Seventeenth the Governor had several Conferences with Mr. Weiser, the Indians, and the Commissioners, about the Indian Presents, Rewards of Scarroyady and Montour, and other Matters. A Belt was given to the Old Indian, called the Belt, and his Wife's Son, Aroas, to engage them to return to live at Shamokin.

Mr. Clause was desired by the Governor to enlist Men, and he offered him a Commission of a Captain, intending him the Command of Indians as well as his Company. Mr. Clause made several Objections, but the principal Reason he gave against it was, that by doing this he should disoblige the Indians, who expected him to join with them this Campaign, to revenge Hendrick's Death; and, as he was not immediately wanted here, he could, by keeping with the Indians, establish a better Interest with the Six Nations. Mr. Clause assured Mr. Peters, that he would always consider himself as in the Service of the Proprietaries, and, at any time, when wanted, he would chearfully come and do their Business.

The Governor took this Refusal amiss of Mr. Clause, and believed him to be insincere in these Professions, and would not, after this, admit him to his Sight.

It was agreed that New Castle's Child, Taafes, should be taken care of at the Expence of the Government.

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Twentieth, the Indians had a long Conference with the Governor. They put Andrew Montour's children under his care, as well the three that are here, to be independent of the Mother, as a Boy of twelve years old, that he had by a former Wife, a Delaware, a Grand Daughter of Allomipis. They added, that he had a Girl among the Delawares called Kayodaghscroony, or Ma-

Digitized by Google

delina, and desired she might be distinguished, enquired after, and sent for, which was promised.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 21st April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Lawrence Growdon,	Richard Peters,	
Joseph Turner,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor acquainted the Council of the Return of the Gentlemen, vist.: Benjamin Chew, Alexander Stedman, and Edward Shippen, Esquires, and Mr. William West, whom he, by the Advice of the Council, sent up to Lancaster to enquire into the Causes of the proposed Meeting of so great a Number of the Inhabitants of the Frontier Counties, at Lancaster, as was represented to the Governor and Council on the Fifteenth Instant, and that he had called them together to receive those Gentlemen's Report of their Proceedings, and they, except Mr. Chew, who is indisposed, being called in, made their Report; and the same have been taken into Consideration, the Governor desired the Council's Advice whether by any thing in his Power without the Aid of Legislature, he could put the Western Part of the Frontier into a sufficient Posture of Defence, and, if not, whether he should not call the Assembly to meet at Lancaster and urge them to enable him to do it by Law, that the consequences of so monstrous a Situation as this poor Province is in might not lye at his Door.

After fully considering and debating the Point, the Council advised the Governor to call the Assembly to meet at Philadelphia, on Monday the Tenth of May, the Governor declaring that he had appointed to be at Harris' Ferry the next Week, in order to see the Provincial Regiment set off for Shamokin, and that if it was called sooner he could not attend it, but he could and would send a proper and full Message to the House, who might in his absence deliberate upon the Matter and send him their answer. It being judged necessary that he should be present, the Council advised the Tenth of May, and Writs to summon the Assembly issued accordingly.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 24th April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor having prepared a Letter to Sir William Johnson to be delivered him by Scarroyady, who setts off to-morrow, the same was read and approved; and a Passport was sign'd for the Indians to take with them.

A Letter from Sir Charles Hardy, of the Sixteenth Instant, referred to in the Letter to Sir William Johnson, was likewise read, and both which follow in these words:

A Letter from the Governor to Sir William Johnson.

"PHILADELPHIA, 24th April, 1756.

"Sir:

"I have the Honour to acknowledge the Receit of yours of the 6th March, which Mr. Clause delivered to me with the Copy of the Treaty. The Indians adhere so closely to their tedious Ceremonies that I am sensible you must have had a most fatiguing Time of it. It is, however, some compensation to receive the Satisfaction you express in finding the Indians so well disposed towards his Majesty's Interest.

"It was very kind and well judged to join Scarroyady with you in the several Matters relating to this Government, and it had no doubt a good effect on the Minds of the Six Nations, and I have the Pleasure to find by what you say, that Scarroyady is in high Esteem with them.

"Our Particular Complaints are well and strongly laid before them, but I cannot help expressing my concern at your being obliged to repeat them so often, before they would give their final Answer, nor do I observe that the Senecas joined With the rest of the nations in their Resolutions to send a peremptory message to the Delawares to desist, or that they sent any Deputies.

"You cannot conceive what Havock has been made by the Enemy in this defenceless Province, nor what Numbers of Murders they have committed; what a vast Tract of Territory they have laid waste, and what a Multitude of Inhabitants, of all ages and both sexes, they have carried into Captivity; by Information of several of the Prisoners, who made their Escape from them, I can assure you that there are not less than three hundred of our People

Digitized by Google

in Servitude to them and the French, on the Ohio, the most of them at Shingas' Town, called Kittanning, about thirty Miles above Fort Duquesne; and Scarroyady and Montour must have acquainted you, that they saw more or less English Prisoners, in almost every one of the Delaware Towns on the Sasquehannah, as high up as Diahoga.

"At first the Enemy appeared in small Parties, and committed their Outrages where they could do it with most Safety to themselves; but of late they have penetrated into the inhabited Part of the Country in larger Bodies, and have defeated several Detachments of our armed Forces, burned and laid waste whole Countries, and spread a general Terror amongst us, so that I have been constrained to yield to the importunate Demands of the enraged People (not being able otherwise to afford them a sufficient Protection, for want of Arms, ammunition, and an equal and compulsory Militia Law), to declare the Delaware Nation Enemies and Rebels to his Majesty, and to offer large Rewards for Prisoners and Scalps, hoping that this would engage such of our Inhabitants, as had any Courage left, as well as all others in the neighbouring Provinces, to hunt, pursue, and attack them in their own Country, and by these means keep them at home for the Defence of their own Towns, and prevent the total Desertion of the Back Counties, which there is good Reason to be apprehensive of. But this Measure, tho' loudly called for on my Return from New York, in December last, and since importunately and frequently repeated, was not taken till near a month after the Return of Scarroyady and Montour, and by their advice, they, as well as we, observing the Power of the Enemy to be daily encreasing, and judging this the likeliest way to bring them to hearken to the Six Nations, and to move for Peace on honourable Terms; I own, had I had the least Notion that they could be stopped in the midst of their furious career, I would not have gratified the People; but despairing of this, you will agree with me, that no other Method is so likely as this to bring a Force into the Enemy's Country, and drive them from their lurking Places, and from their Towns. The Proclamation, one of which I herewith send you, was not issued above a Week before I received from Sir Charles Hardy the agreeable account of the Return of the Six Nation Deputies who were sent to the Delawares, and of their having assured you they had made up that unhappy affair, and that the Delawares expected those of their People who might be taken Prisoners by us to be delivered up as soon as possible, and then they promised to deliver up those they had of ours. Be assured, Sir, that We have no Prisoners of theirs, unless they can call a Delaware Indian so who was put into Gaol in order to keep him out of Harm's Way, being informed against and lying under strong Suspicions, of Having burnt and destroyed some of the Plantations on the Frontiers. Except this, we have not a single Delaware Prisoner, and this must be well known to them; and

Digitized by Google

therefore, their Demand does not look well, especially, as they were the aggressors, and by all Forms of Proceedings, Indians as well as English; the Six Nations ought, on this Account, to have insisted on it as a Preliminary, and the only Test they could give of their Sincerity, that they should deliver up our People which they have taken Prisoners, and of which Numbers are known to be in their Towns; and it is expected from the Six Nations, that they will cause this to be done before we be requested to lay down our arms, who are innocent, and most wrongfully and unexpectedly attacked, whilst living in Peace and Friendship with the Delawares and all other Indians.

"You may be assured, Sir, that a Peace on honourable Terms will be extremely acceptable; as we form this charitable Opinion of the Delawares, that they were hurried into this Measure by the Artifices and Intimidations of the French, and did always believe, when they came to open their eyes, they would relent and cease injuring their innocent Brethren and allies, who have never hurt them either in Thought or Action. It was this Opinion of that good Disposition towards us, that influenced us to suffer so long their Hostilities, without declaring them Enemies, until the Blood streamed in such Quantities down our Mountains, and filled the Vallies to such a Degree, that we could no longer delay the Publication of their horrid Cruelties.

"I do not perceive that any of the Delawares living on the Ohio came to the Meeting appointed by the Deputies of the Six nations, or that they have been spoke to; and they are, as you well know, the most numerous of all. Indeed, the main Body of the Delawares live at Kittanning and the other Delaware Towns on and beyond the Ohio, and have been the most mischievous, and do still, even so late as last Week, continue to murder and destroy our Inhabitants, treating them with the most barbarous Inhumanity that can be conceived. I should be glad to know whether these have expressed a Desire of Peace, and on what Terms the Six Nations propose to settle it; for unless these be made to desist, our Inhabitants will be in as Bad Plight as ever.

"A Party of Delawares lately done some Mischief in Potomack; they were headed by a French Officer, who was killed, and the Party routed; and in the Officer's Pocket was found a Paper of Instructions from the French Commandant, Monsieur Dumas, at Fort Du Quesne, ordering him to burn and destroy what he could meet with on that River; from the Ohio, therefore, we must expect the greatest Mischief, and all Means possible should be used to separate the Delawares and Shawonese from the French there, and prevail with them not to join in burning, ravaging, and laying waste our Frontier Counties.

"Against these the Proclamation was principally calculated, and you must be sensible I cannot recall it till I know the precise Terms

Digitized by Google

on which the Six Nations have mediated the Peace. However, you will be the best Judge of what is proper for me to do, or what it is the Indians will expect from me on that occasion, of which be pleased to advise me, and favour me with your Sentiments, which will always have their Weight with me, as you can always come at and settle these Matters in Conference with the Indians, and I should be apt to mistake at such a Distance from them.

"The Colonies are sensible of your Influence over the Indians, and admire the Zeal with which you prosecute their true Interest, and applaud the Happy success that has hitherto attended your Arms and Negotiations; and in particular the Colonies exposed to the French owe you great Obligations for the Dispatch with which you lately appeared with so considerable a Force at the carrying Place, and disappointed the French. May the same Success attend you in the present March, and may we have the Pleasure to hear you have drove off the Enemy now said to have invested the important Fortress of Oswego, and preserved it to the British Crown. I am, with great Esteem and Regard,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

—

A Letter to the Governor from Sir Charles Hardy.

"FORT GEORGE, NEW YORK, 16th April, 1756.

"Sir:

"I am favoured with your Letter of the 5th, by which I see from the Resolutions of your Commissioners the Proposal I had the Honour to make you for attacking the Indians by a joint Force of our Provinces and new Jersey is at an End, as it must be too late to make such an Attempt, after the Fort you propose building at Shamokin is compleated. Had this Service been undertaken in due Season, I trust, by a vigorous Pursuit and attack of those Indians in their Places of abode and Retreat, they might soon have been obliged to have sued for Peace. Under this Consideration I pleased myself in the hopes that Your Commissioners would have accepted the assistance offered by this and the Province of New Jersey.

"By a Letter of the 5th Instant from Sir William Johnson, he tells me that he hears 300 Warriors of the Delawares, &c., appeared at the meeting at Otseningo, and told the Delegates to the Six Nations that they would, agreeable to their Desire, lay down the Hatchet, provided their Chief Men were willing. Their Resolutions Sir William had not received; None of their Chief Men attending that meeting, and the Answer of the young ones appears evasive. I have wrote Sir William Johnson very pressingly upon it, and desired him to urge the Six Nations to take some speedy and vigorous

Digitized by Google

Resolutions with regard to the Delawares. When I receive their Determinations I shall communicate them to you.

"The Connection between the Delawares and the Indians of the Six Nations makes it difficult for me to offer you my Thoughts on your declaring War with the Delawares; upon the whole, I should not think it advisable, till we know what steps they have and will further take with their nephews. I have wrote Sir William Johnson on this Subject; and if, on his further pressing this Matter to the Indians, they should decline chastizing their Dependants, I should judge they will give them up to be punished; in either of which cases a Declaration of War, in my Opinion, will not only be justifiable but necessary. But then the principal Means of carrying on such a War is wanting, by having no Law to Subject your Forces to Military Discipline; and while officers and Soldiers can take a Liberty of deserting their Stations whenever the service becomes disagreeable, your number will not avail you, nor can Forts be maintained.

"By late advices from the West Indies, we learn the French Islands are in want of Provisions (and I hope Canada may be in no better State), and that their Ports are open to Ships of all Nations with such Supplies. The Trade carried on by these Colonies to the Dutch Islands, &c.ª will not only amply supply the French Islands, but will doubtless encourage them to attempt throwing in large Quantities to Louisburg, from whence Canada may easily be furnished. It appears to me absolutely necessary to prevent all supplies of Provisions going from these Colonies at this Time, and the only Method to answer this good Purpose, must be by proper Laws passed in the Provision Colonies Prohibiting such an Exportation. The Assembly of this Province are to meet soon, when I shall recommend to them to pass such a Law, which if they should come into, will not prevent the Enemy's being supplied, in the manner above mentioned, without the neighbouring Governments concur in the same measure. I have made this proposal to them, and beg Leave to recommend it to your consideration, and beg your Thoughts upon it, and the Resolutions of your Assembly, if you think proper to recommend it to them. April 15th Yesterday, I received several Letters from Albany, and Sir William Johnson, inclosing me Copies of others from Col. Mercer and Capt. Williams, at the Great Carrying Place, informing me that a Body of French and Indians have posted themselves and are surrounded with Pickets, about Twelve Miles to the Eastward of Oswego; and that Col. Mercer has further Information from some Indians, that another Body of Indians, &c.ª are on their march from Niagara, which, together with the first mentioned, are to form an attack on Oswego. This is the Substance of my Information with respect to the Motions of the Enemy. General Shirley's absence, and great Distance from the Scene of Action, makes it impossible for him to

Digitized by Google

give the proper Orders in due Time, to stop the Progress of the Enemy in that Quarter; the want of which enables them to make advances that I fear will tend greatly to the Prejudice of his Majesty's Service, and the Interest of these Provinces. Under these Circumstances, I have, by the Return of the Express, offered my Thoughts to the Commanding Officers at the Head Quarters, and recommended to them to pursue such Measures as to me appear most proper on the present Emergency. Colonel Bradstreet is set off with a very considerable number of Whale Boats and Battoes with Provisions for Oswego, which they have much wanted. I wish he may arrive safe with his Convoy. I think his Voyage will be hazardous, if the Enemy get footing on the Waters leading to that Fort. In short, Sir, from the accounts I have received, Things do not appear to be so well regulated as they necessarily should be for promoting the publick Service, and if the French once post, it will cost us much more to remove them than it would to have prevented their gaining any such advantage.

"By my Letters from Sir William Johnson, the last of the 12th Instant, which I received yesterday, I think we have at last brought about an Accommodation with the Delawares. His Accounts are as follow. In his first Letter, vis^{t}: 'As I finished my Letter, Two Oneida Indians, on whom I can depend, brought me an account, that the Delegates sent to treat with the Delawares were returned, and say that they have settled that unhappy Breach between them and us. They are to be here in two or three Days (meaning Fort Johnson), when I shall be able to give your Excellency a true State of their Proceedings at that Meeting. They further add that the Delawares have engaged to join us, with the Five Nations, against the French.'

"In his last Letter he says: 'This Evening some of the Delegates sent to treat with the Delawares arrived here (meaning Mount Johnson) with several of the Oneidas, Tuscororas, Onondagoes and Mohawks. I have only Time to tell your Excellency that they assure me they have made up that unhappy affair, and that the Delawares expect those of their People who may be Prisoners, be delivered up as soon as possible, and then they promise to deliver up those they have of ours. They say they will join the Six Nations against the French, if they desire it. I shall write your Excellency more about it as soon as I hear all they have to say.'

"Thus far, I hope, thro' the Interposition of the Six Nations, this affair is in a fair way of being brought to a happy Issue, and I hope will encourage you not to declare War against those People, though I observe your Paper makes Mention of their being declared Enemies, and Rewards offered for Scalps. The Mohawks have sent Four of their Sachems to invite our River Indians to remove to their Castles, and I hear propose giving them a Portion of their Lands to settle upon.

Digitized by Google

"Upon a review of my proposal for a Prohibition and the Exportation of Provisions, I must beg Leave to make this Addition, to wit: that if the Assemblies should decline passing the necessary Laws for this Purpose, that the Government should agree to lay an Embargo, which will most effectually answer the End desired. I shall have no Difficulty in this Measure, with the concurrence of the neighbouring Governments, and think I can answer for that of his Majestie's Council of this Province.

"I am, with great Regard, Your most obedient and humble Servant,

"CHAS. HARDY."

The Governor acquainted the Council that Captain Hobson, of the Forty-Fourth Regiment, was arrested and in Jayl, as he was going to mount his Horse to return to the Regiment, and had presented a Petition praying the Governor's Protection; whereupon he had prepared a Writ of Protection, which was read, and the Council declared their Ignorance of the Legality or Force of such Writ, but if of Force, as the Governor says it is, Captain Hobson is entitled to all the Relief the Governor can give him.

Then the Governor acquainted the Council that Mr. Israel Pemberton some days ago came to him and said many of the Friends, as well as he, were of Opinion that if a proper Message could be delivered to the Delawares they would hearken to it and might be brought to sue for a Peace, and with the Governor's Leave they would ask the Indians to dine with them and learn their Thoughts upon it; and if they concurred with them in Opinion they would try to bring it about, and be at all the Expence, nor make it a Government affair, but a private one of their own; to which the Governor consented on this express Condition, that nothing should be said to them but by Mr. Weiser, and that all that should pass should be faithfully related to him for his farther Consent; That afterwards Mr. Weiser and Mr. Pemberton acquainted him that the Quakers, after setting forth to the Indians their peaceable Professions and religious Principles with respect to War, offered to become mediators between the Government and the Delawares, and to send some of their People into the Indian Country with Messages for this Purpose, to try if they could not persuade them to lay down their Arms, and requested some Indians to accompany them and assist in this good and charitable Work; That Scarroyady was greatly pleased with this Proposal, and declared he and the Six Nations would join with them in it; that they were thereupon consulting with the Indians about a proper Message, and would acquaint him with it as soon as it should be settled; That the Quakers would bear all the Expence, and do nothing without the Governor's approbation and Concurrence; That he told Mr. Pemberton when Matters were brought to a proper Ripeness he would then lay them before the Council and take their advice upon it; That this afternoon Mr.

Digitized by Google

Pemberton and Mr. Weiser came to acquaint him that after long and mature Deliberations it was at last concluded that Scarroyady only should send a Message in the name of the Six Nations, setting forth their Conferences with the Quakers, their religious Professions, and their Characters, and the Influence they had as well with the Government as the People, their desireing to bring about a Peace, and their offer to become Mediators between them and the Government; that he and the other Six Nations had heard what they said with Pleasure, and desired they would hearken to it, cease their Hostilities, and accept this Mediation, and least they might be afraid that they had done too much Mischief and taken away too many Lives, even more than could possibly be forgiven, he assured them these peaceable People would, notwithstanding this, obtain their Pardon if they would immediately desist, send the English Prisoners to some certain Place, there deliver them up to the Governor, and request Peace of him and Forgiveness for what was past.

On this the Governor said he called the Council, and desires their Opinion and advise on these Questions:

"1st. Whether it is proper that such a Message should be allowed to be sent by Friends in order to mediate a Peace with the Indians? and if so,

"2dly. Whether such an one as is proposed or any other?

"3dly. Whether this Government should appear to countenance the Message, and how far and in what Manner, or if it should only tacitly allow of such a Message being sent by Friends as an application of their own and as an affair entirely of a private nature?

"4thly. Whether there is not Reason to fear that this Message, being sent before the Proposed Expedition to build a Fort at Shamokin is carried into Execution, may not be attended with ill consequences in apprizing the Enemy Indians of our Design, and if they happen not be well disposed for a Peace, may they not obstruct or harrass our Forces in their March to Shamokin?

"5thly. Whether he shall give any private Orders to the Messengers to bring back with them Paxinosa or other friendly Indians of the Shawonese, &c^a, that may be inclined to leave the Sasquehannah, and live under our Protection among the Inhabitants; and if such Message be approved, then the Signals and the way of their Return must be settled?"

The Council were long in their consideration, and advised the Governor not to interest the Government any way in such a Message, but to leave it entirely to Friends; That it might be well enough to acquaint the Messengers if they should see Paxonosa, or any other friendly Indians, to assure them of our affection to them, and Willingness to give them a kind Reception, and to persuade them to come with them.

Digitized by Google

The Signal agreed upon was a small Union Flag to be carried on high on a Pole by the Indians.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 26th April, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, William Logan, } Esquires.
Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that Newcastle, Jagrea, and William Lacquis came to him this morning, as he thought to take their Leave of him, their Guides and Passports having been prepared, and the Men ready to set out who were to guard them thro' the Inhabitants; but to his Surprize they made the following Speech to him:

"Brother the Governor:

"The other day it was agreed between Scarroyady and some other of our Indians on one Part, and some of the good People of this Town on the other Part, that we three should go with a Message from Scarroyady to our Cousins, the Delawares, at Wyomink; but as Scarroyady never consulted us before hand, and took upon him in too peremptory a Manner to order us to go, we now come to acquaint the Governor that he had no Right to do this: we are not his Vassals, nor to be treated in so haughty a Manner; and, therefore, we tell the Governor that we will not carry any of Scarroyady's Messages. If the Governor has anything to say to us we will hear what he says, and if he desires us to go, and will tell us what to say when we come there, we will go and deliver faithfully the Governor's Message; but we will not go on Scarroyady's Errands."

In reply the Governor told the Indians that he understood it was a Point agreed upon between the Indians and some of the principal Quakers that Newcastle and the other Two should go to Wyomink, and in the name of Scarroyady carry a Message to the Enemy Delawares, dictated by the Quakers, full of good advice, and very proper for People of their Peaceable Persuasion, and that this change of their mind was a surprize upon him; but if they were determined not to go he had no Power over them.

He added that he had received some advices which he would communicate to them as soon as he should have consulted his Council, and he would call them to meet this Forenoon.

The Governor then ordered Sir Charles Hardy's Letter of the Sixteenth of April to be read, which being done, he told the Council

Digitized by Google

that he had communicated to Mr. Weiser, and he to Scarroyady and Montour, who seemed very much pleased with the News, and were desirous to hasten their Journey that they might assist Sir William Johnson to bring this Matter to such an Issue as might induce this Government to Suspend Hostilities; but Mr. Weiser by their advice, said that for the present it might not be proper to take any publick notice of it, but to continue in the way proposed by the Declaration, which wou'd have a good effect, and make the Delawares more in earnest to sue for a Peace. The Governor said further, that now he proposed to impart the Contents of this Letter to Newcastle and the other Indians, and to send them to Wyomink with a Message to notify this Transaction to the Delawares there, and desired the Council's advice about it, and what sort of a Message might be proper to send. The Governor added, that to assist them in their Counsels he had ordered Mr. Weiser to attend, who, being called in, was desired to give his Sentiment upon this new Turn of affairs, and what was proper to be done, as well with respect to the Six Nations as to the Enemy Delawares, observing that, considering how matters had turned out, it was unfortunate to have published the Declaration of War.

Mr. Weiser said he had a good deal of Conversation with Scarrowyady, Montour, and Jonathan, about the Declaration of War before it issued, assuring them that the Government depended upon their Judgment very much as to this Step, and were put upon it by being so often reproached by Scarroyady and the other Indians, and they advised it as a Step absolutely necessary to bring the Delawares to their Senses, and said it would be perfectly agreeable to the Six Nations, and reminded him of what passed at the Council on this Subject, vis^{t}: that the Chief Speaker of the Senecas had expressed himself as if the English should do nothing till they had tried their Influence with the Delawares; and that he stood up in Council and most vehemently opposed this advice declaring and proving to the Council, that the Delawares were the aggressors, and had killed numbers of the English, who, notwithstanding this, were sitting with their Heads bent to their knees; that before he left them he advised them to strike and to put the Hatchet into the Hands of the Friendly Indians on Sasquehannah, and before he came away, he demanded the Hatchet to be put into his own Hands. That notwithstanding this, they contented themselves with acting on the defensive, and laying their Complaints before the Six Nations, alledging they were answerable for the Hostilities of the Delawares, who were their Subjects, and expected they would call them off and punish them severely; whereupon the Council approved Scarroyady's Opinion, and said the English should fight, and never cease Hostilities until the Delawares were brought to make Peace and delivered over their Prisoners. And Scarroyady was very sure the Six nations would not take it amiss that Rewards were offered for the Scalps of the Delawares.

Digitized by Google

That these Discourses being held previous to the Declaration of War, he was assured the Six Nations would approve it; but advised a Message should be sent to the Enemy, Delawares, by Newcastle, to make them acquainted with what had passed at Otsiningo, to know if they were apprized of it and were Parties to it, and what conduct they did now, or would for the future observe to the English, till Terms of Peace were agreed upon; and that at the same Time the Governor might let Paxinosa know, that he, and any of the Indians who had continued true to the English, wou'd be very welcome if they enclined to come into the Province.

The Council considered the Matter well and advised the Governor to send such a Message, and in the afternoon to send for Newcastle, Jagrea, and William Lacquis, and desired Mr. Spangenberg might be present.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 26th April, 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr., Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

Newcastle,
Jagrea,
William Lacquis.

Mr. Spangenberg,
Mr. Weiser.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The following Speech was made to the Indians by the Governor:

"Brethren:

"I told you in the morning I had something to communicate to you, and it is this.

"I have received an account from Sir William Johnson, sent me by Sir Charles Hardy, Governor of New York, that, immediately after the Council held at Fort Johnson, Deputies were dispatched by the Six Nations to Otsaningo, and that they convened the Delawares, Shawonese, and other Indians, from the Several Towns on the Sasquehannah, to the number of 300, to whom they delivered Messages from that Council, blaming them for taking the Hatchet against their Brethren, the English, and commanding them to lay it down immediately, and that they had hearkened to this Message and agreed to strike no more. What I tell you is in this Letter" (here the Governor gave Mr. Weiser Sir Charles Hardy's Letter

Digitized by Google

of the 16th of April, to translate to them); and when he had made them understand what Sir Charles Hardy had wrote, the Governor took a Belt in his hand and proceeded.

"Brethren:

"I think it necessary that the Indians at Wyomink, as well Enemies as Friends, should know that Sir Charles Hardy has sent me this account from Sir William Johnson, and as two of you are of the Six Nations and one a Delaware, I think it is proper that you should undertake to notify this to them, and, at the same Time to let them know, as from yourselves, that if they are sincerely disposed to Peace, and will deliver up the English Prisoners to the Six Nations, and hearken to their advice in laying down the Hatchet, and abide by such Terms as shall be agreed on, you can venture to assure them, that tho' much Blood has been spilt, and that the English, in Resentment of this, are well prepared to avenge themselves, yet they have so great a Regard to the Six Nations that it will be in their Power to persuade the English not to prosecute the War, but to accept fair, Just, and honourable Terms, and I provide you with this Belt to deliver it to them with such a Speech.

"Brethren:

"I speak my own sincere Inclinations when I say I am for Peace, and not only my own but the Sentiments of Others, and particularly the earnest Desires of a great number of People who are the Descendents of those that came over with the first Proprietor; all those are extremely desirous to interpose with the Government to receive the Submission of the Delawares, and to overlook what is past, and establish for the future a firm and lasting agreement, Peace, and affection between us, and have repeatedly applied to me for this Purpose.

"Brethren:

"As many Stories have been told to the Indians to our Prejudice, I desire you will undeceive them, and particularly I charge William Lacquis to acquaint the Delawares, that those of their Tribe who live amongst us have not had any Mischief done to them, but are treated with our usual kindness, and are at Liberty, and live in Peace and Plenty among us. I charge you, William Lacquis, to declare the Truth to the Indians, and to assure them that they have been imposed on, and do you relate the Care that has been taken, as well by the Government of New Jersey as this, of all the Indians who have staid with us, and that they enjoy our Protection and live as happily as ever."

A String.

"Brethren:

"Paxinosa, and some other Shawonese and other Indians, have not broke Faith with us, but endeavour to dissuade the Delawares from striking us. When they could not succeed they separated

Digitized by Google

from them, and now live together in some Place near Wyomink. I would have you go to them and let them likewise know this account from Sir William Johnson, and assure them from me, that if they are enclined to come within the Inhabitants, you have my orders to conduct them, or if they do not incline to come now, but at any other Time, they will, on sending me a message, be provided with a safe Conduct and meet with a hearty Welcome. Let them know that Scarroyady related to me what passed between him and them, and that Aroas and David have likewise made me acquainted with what was said by them when they were last at Wyoming."

Then the Governor gave them a String to give to Paxanosa.

Newcastle, Jagrea, and William Lacquis, returned the Governor an answer, vist.: That the Messages were very good, and what they approved mightly, and would undertake the Journey and deliver them faithfully; but then they must desire the Governor would make their Apology to Col. Clapham, and tell him that nothing but the Governor's Commands would have induced them to delay their coming to him.

The Governor promised he would, and then told them that Mr. Spangenberg was desired to be present, having some Delaware Indians under his care, that he might hear what was delivered to them. He desir'd they wou'd go by way of Bethlehem, and take with them one or more of the Indians there, and that Mr. Spangenberg would prepare those Indians for their visit, and persuade some of them to accompany them to Wyomink.

—

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor, on the twenty-eight of April, wrote a Letter to General Shirley to request One Thousand Arms, having heard that Ten Thousand were arrived at Boston for the Defence of the Colonies; this he did at the Instance of the Commissioners, and the Letter was sent by Express, and is as follows:

"PHILADELPHIA, 28th April, 1756.

"Sir:

"As the Province is in the utmost Distress for want of Arms, the few we have being miserably bad, and those ordered from England not arrived, the Commissioners for laying out the Sixty Thousand Pounds have desired me to represent this to your Excellency by express, and having received Information of the Arrival of a large Quantity of Arms at Boston, to request of you that they may in their Great Exigency be favored with a thousand, or something less if so many cannot be spared, and that you would

Digitized by Google

be pleased to give your Orders for that Purpose to those who have the Charge of them. No Province, I assure your Excellency, can want a Supply of Arms so much as this, apprehensive as we are of an attack from the Ohio every Day, and as I hope these Arms are graciously sent by his Majesty for the Defence of the Colonies, I can rely on your Excellency's Goodness to extend this Favour, and to issue your Orders by the bearer, who will go with all Dispatch to Boston with them, and pay the Charges of Shipping. But if they are come under such circumstances that they must be paid for, if the persons who have the charge of them will signify to me in what mode they would chuse to be paid, I will immediately order the Payment as they shall direct, with the utmost punctuallity.

"It gives me no small Concern that my Affairs here will not permit me to wait on you at New York.

"I am setting out for the Frontiers, in order to hasten away the Forces that are designed for Shamokin.

"I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most Obedient humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

Mr. Peters wrote by the Express to Mr. William Alexander, Captain Morris, Aid-de-Camp, and Captain Ord, to favour the Application.

—

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor ordered Mr. Peters to draw up a Proclamation for a Fast, and to send it to him, which was done, shew'd to the Members of the Council, approved by them, Vist.: Mr. Chew, Mr. Strettell, Mr. Cadwalader, and Mr. Turner, and sent to the Governor with a Letter acquainting him that unless they heard to the contrary from him, it would be put into the next Gazette, and it was sent by Captain Lloyd.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday, 5th May, 1756.

PRESENT:

James Hamilton,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Joseph Turner,	
Benjamin Tue,	John Mifflin,	
Thomas Cadwalader,	Richard Peters,	

The Secretary informed the Council that the Express sent last Thursday morning to General Shirley for a Supply of Arms, was returned and had Brought two letters from his Excellency, directed

Digitized by Google

to the Governor on his Majesty's Service, which were opened, and are as follows:

A Letter from General Shirley to Governor Morris.

"NEW YORK, May 2nd, 1756.

"Sir:

"I am favoured with your Letter of the 20th of April, and have thereupon sent orders to the comptroller of his Majesty's Ordinance at Boston, to deliver 600 stands of arms, with a propper Proportion of Ammunition to any Person who shall be authorized by your Honour's Government to Receive and indent for the same on behalf of the Province, according to the Tenour of the inclosed Form of indent.

"Inclosed I have sent you a copy of the vote of Massachusetts assembly upon this Occasion, which your Honour may follow as far as you like it.

"Wishing you Success in all your undertakings for the Present Service, I am, with Great Regard and Esteem,

"Sir, Your Honour's most Humble and most Obedient Servant,

"WILLIAM SHIRLEY."

Vote of the Massachusetts Assembly inclosed in the foregoing Letters:

"Province of the Massachusett's Bay:

"In the House of Representatives, April 17th, 1756.

"*Whereas*, his Majesty has been Graciously Pleased to Order ten Thousand Stands of Arms to be employed for the Service of his Colonies, as from time to time there shall be occasion, and it is required that Each Colony to which any of those Arms shall be Delivered, do Give Security to return them to the officer, his Majesty has been Pleased to appoint, except in case of their being lost in battle, or Taken or destroyed by the Enemy; and it being necessary that some Person should be appointed to Receive the proportion of said Arms which may be allotted for this Government;

"Voted that the Commissary General of this Province be & hereby is appointed to receive the same, & that the Government will stand Security for Returning to officer his Majesty has been Pleased to Appoint as aforesaid, any Number of said Arms which may be Delivered to the said Commissary, except in case of their being lost in Battle or Taken or Destroyed by the Enemy, & that the Said Comissary be impowered to Indent Accordingly.

"Sent up for Concurrence.

"T. HUBBARD, Speaker.

"In Council, April 17th, 1756, Read & Concurred.

THOMAS CLARKE, Dp^ty. Secretary.

"Consented to.

"WILLIAM SHIRLEY."

Digitized by Google

Another Letter from General Shirley to Governor Morris.

"NEW YORK, May 2d, 1756.

"Dear Sir:

"I think it a piece of justice to you to transmit you the Inclosed Copy of a Letter I received from Sir William Johnson two Days ago.

"As far as I can Comprehend the Effect of your Declaration of War against the Delawares and Shawonese Indians, it is Confined within the Limits proposed to you by the Delegates from Indians of the Five Nations, with whom you confered at Philadelphia, & under the Restrictions desired by them.

"If there should appear any thing to you upon a Reconsideration of this Matter, which may make it advisable for you to Suspend Hostilities against the Indians, affected by your Declaration of War, until the Result of Sir William Johnston meeting the Indians at Onondaga is known, I doubt not but that you will think it a prudent measure.

"I must Apprise you that before I received Sir William Johnston's Letter, Sir Charles Hardy made the same remark to me upon the Declaration of War that is contained in the Letter, so that Sir William Johnston seems to have taken it from him, otherwise I should be apt to imagine that the Letter was Dictated by the Vanity and Impertinence of Sir William Johnston's conceited Secretary, and I can't avoid saying that the Treatment of you Carries an Assuming Insolent air in it.

"As you must know what Real Effect this Embassy from the Five Nations to the Delawares and Shawonese has had, concerning which, Sir William Johnston assures me, that it had most Happily put an End to their Hostilities against the Inhabitants of your Province, I would beg the favour of you to inform me of it in a particular manner, that I may be Ascertained how far this Declaration of his is to be Depended upon, and How far it is only pretence and assuming a false merit to him self.

"It would have been a Great Pleasure to me to have seen you here, But I am satisfied it must have Interfered with his Majestie's Service in your own Government, and your Communication of your Sentiments to me in your Letter of the 25th of April, for which I am Obliged to you, and will in some measure Supply your Absence.

"I congratulate you upon the late Wonders you have wrought among the Quakers. In passing thro' Stainford, Mr. Lloyd, a very worthy man, presing me much to ask a favour of you, which I take the Liberty to do. The People of the Church of England in that Town, have with a Great Expence to themselves as they can bear, begun to build a Church, and can find no other Scheme of

Digitized by Google

Carrying it, than by a Lottery. Mr. Lloyd informs me that Lotteries are absolutely forbid in the Government of Connecticutt; but that one may be had in Pennsylvania, upon the Payment of a Fine, one Half of which Goes to the Governor. The Favour they would ask of your Honour is to be so far their Benefactor, as to Remit Your own Part of the Fine, towards Enabling them to finish the Church. Tho' I well know, my Dear Sir, that you don't much trouble Yourself about Church Building, yet I am persuaded your Natural Generosity of Temper and Good Disposition of Hart, towards helping any Sober Community in Effecting a Work which will make them Happy, and has a Tendency to promote Religion and Good Order, will strongly Prompt you to Give up your perquisite in the Case of their proposed Lottery, and I shall Esteem myself obliged to you for being so Good, and Letting me know it in a Line inclosed to Mr. Livingstone, and Directed to me at Albany, for which Place I shall Embark this afternoon.

"I am, with Great Truth, Dear Sir,

"Your affectionate & faithful Humble Servt

"WILLIAM SHIRLEY."

The Secretary further informs the Council, that Saturday's Post Brought a letter from Sir Charles Hardy, of the 29th April, with some Indian Minutes of what had passed on the 22nd of that Month, between Sir William Johnston & a Deputation of three Sachems & fifteen Warriors, what he had forwarded to the Governor at Harris' Ferry, having first Taken Coppies of them, with Intention to Lay them before the Council, & they were read in these Words:

A Letter from Governor Hardy to Governor Morris.

"FORT GEORGE, New York, April 29th, 1756.

"Sir:

"I have your favour by Mr. Claus, & am obliged to you for the Perusal of Yours to Sir William Johnston, which I have shut and shall return to Mr. Claus, who Leaves this City to Day, and the Indians with him.

"Last Night I received an Express from Sir William Johnston, Inclosing me the Report of the Dilagates from the Six Nations, which I here Inclose you a Copy of, for your Information.

"I think there is all the Reason to hope this Unhappy Breach may be finally accomodated at the intended Meeting at Onondago, and I most Heartily Congratulate you on this good Prospect. Whether his accomodation will Extend to the Delawares settled on the Ohio, or Confined to those on the Sasquehannah, may be a

Digitized by Google

Question. I had Some Conversation yesterday with the Half King on this Particular; he tells me he thinks the whole may be Brought about, Though he beleaves some Difficulty may attend this negotiation with the Ohio Delawares. I shall Write Sir William Johnston upon it, and press him to Urge a Confined Peace and a Renewed alliance with them, all at this Meeting.

"Sir William in his Letters to me Says, 'as the Delaware & Shawonese Indians have proposed this Meeting at Onondago, referr'd Ultimately to it, and Given me so pressing an invitation to meet them there, I am Inclined to beleave them Sincere in their Promise to Cease from further Hostilities, and Disposed to Renew & Strengthen their Alliance and Friendship with us; This I think at least to be the Case with the Majority of them. That the French have Debauched some of them totally from our Interest, and will Employ them in Harrassing our Frontiers, is Very Probable, and that some Attacks may be made upon the Frontiers since these Delagates were with them is not unlikely, as they had some Parties out who were ignorant of the Negociations which had Passed between their Chiefs & the Delagates of the Six Nations; But However, these will be informed of what is agreed on, and I hope will Act in Conformity.'

"Sir William Johnston tells me he is sorry you have Declared the Delawares Enemies, and thinks if a War is Prosecuted by your Government before the Effect of the Onondago Meeting is known, it may Defeat his Measures relative to those Indians at the Intended Meeting.

"I shall only beg leave to make this Observation, that as it is uncertain how far this accomodation may extend to the Indians Settled on the Ohio; The French have a Numbers and a mixture of Various Nations, who live about their forts near that River; these may Probably be looked Upon as Delawares and Shawonese, and no Doubt some of them are of those Nations, and Tho' we have Strong Reasons to think those our most Inveterate Enemies, and that they will most likely Continue so; Should the Six Nations look upon them in this Light or the Delawares and Shawonese urge to them this meeting, that wile this Negociation is on foot the English are Carrying on Warr against them, such a measure may not Embarrass Sir William and Lay him under Difficulties in Bringing this matter to such an Explanation as may clearly Enable us to Distinguish our Friends from our Enemies. Thus far, Sir, I have Given you my Thoughts on this Important Subject, which I freely referr to your Consideration, & shall to the Utmost of my Power Give Every Assistance to bring this Matter to a happy Issue; an Event that must from its Good Consequences restore Peace & Tranquillity to the Provinces, and more fully Enable them to Prosecute the just & Necessary Warr against the French.

Digitized by Google

"General Shirley arrived here last Night, and I believe will make but a short stay with us.

"I am, Sir, Your most Obedient & Humble Servant,

"CHAS. HARDY.

"P. S.—Four Mohawks has been down to invite our River Indians to Settle with them, & they have agreed to go up with their families the middle of this month."

The Report of the Delegates from the Six Nations, inclosed in the foregoing Letter, follows in These Wordes:

"A Deputation from the Onondagas of Two Sachems & fifteen Warriors.

"Peter Wraxall, Secr^y.

"Arent Stephens, Interp.

"Tiogwanta, Speaker.

"'Brother Warraghiyagey:

"'We are very sorry for your Loss at the Carrying Place, and as we doubt not you are oppressed with Grief on this Occasion, we do with this Belt of Wampum wipe away the Tears from your Eyes and Clear your Throat, that you may speak to us with Ease & freedom, and we Clean away the Blood that hath been Spilt, that we may Confer to Gether with our usual Confidence & Satisfaction.'

"Gave a large Belt of Black Wampum.

"'Brother:

"'At our Late publick meeting you put the five Nations in mind that the Delaware and Shawonese Indians were under their Government and Direction, and you Enjoined us to send to them to Express our Disapprobation and Resentment for the Bloody Hostilities which they had and were daily Committing against our Brethren the English in these Parts, and that we should order them to Ceace from those Violences, and live in that Friendship and Harmony with our Brethren the English as they were wont to Do, and they should turn the Edge of their Hatchets along with you and us against Our Common Enemies, the French and their Indians.

"'We have been to them and Delivered What You Gave us in Charge, and we have Succeeded by Convincing them that they have acted very foolishly and Unjustifiably, and they have Promised & agreed to join their Arms with us, in Conjunction with you, against our Common Enemies; but at the same time they Earnestly desire that they may see and Talk with you at Onondago, the Fire Place of the Five Nations, and that if you will meet them there, it will Convince them of your Good Desire to live with them in Harmony and Friendship, and that you intend to behave to them as Friends

Digitized by Google

and Allies; and the Five Nations join with them in this request, as they Propose to have a Great meeting there; and as the Present Times are so Troublesome and the General Welfare so Precarious, we Desire you will fix upon as Early a day as possible to meet us at Onondago. As this meeting will be of so Great Importance to the common Cause, we must Press upon you to be Present at it, and that with as little delay as Possible, and that you will bring your Neighbours, the Mohawks of Both Castles, along with you, we would Willingly now take you by the Hand with us; but if this cannot be done, we must beg you will tell us what Day you will be at Onondago, that we may Summon the Six nations, the Delawares, and Shawonese, and our several Allies to come punctually at the Time you shall fix upon.'

"Delivered a Belt of Invitation.

"Sir William Johnston's Answer.

"'Brethren:

"'I am very Glad to find that your Remonstrances to the Delawares and Shawonese Indians have had the desired Effects, and that they not only repent of their Cruel and unjust Behaviour towards their Brethren the English, but now perceive what is their true Interest and duty, and are disposed to join with you & us against the Common Enemy. Agreeable to their request and your urgent desire, I promise to come up to the Intended meeting at Onondago, and to be there in Twenty days from this Day. There are Several Reasons which Prevent my Going with you now or to attend Sooner, one of which is that I have been lately called three Times to the German Flatts at Oneida Carrying Place, by which means I have a great deal of Business upon my Hands which must be attended to before I can leave home again.

"'I shall Give Timely Notice to the Mohawks of Both Castles to be Ready to go when I call upon them.'

"A true Copy, examined by me.

"BENJAMIN BARONS."

A Letter from Sir William Johnston to General Shirley.

"FORT JOHNSTON, 24th April, 1756.

"Sir:

"My Letter of yesterday to your Excellency I Dispatched this Morning, but I forgot to mention one thing to you which is of Great Importance.

"Sir Charles Hardy Writes me that Governor Morris by the Publick Prints had Declared Warr against the Delawares & Shawonese Indians. I am Surprised that Mr. Morris, whose Province

Digitized by Google

was so much Interested in the Result of the Six Nations Embassy to those Indians, who was a Principal in it, and to whom I sent a Copy of my late Proceedings, would not wait to hear the Effects of this Embassy before he entered into this Consequential Measure.

"What will the Delawares & Shawonese think of Such Opposition and Contradiction in our Conduct? How shall I behave at the Approaching Meeting at Onondago, not only to those Indians but to the Six Nations; these Hostile Measures which Mr. Morris has Entered into is Throwing all our Schemes into Confusion and must Natureally Give the Six Nations such Impressions and the French such Advantages to Work on Aganist us that I tremble for the Consequence. I think without Consulting your Excellency, without the Concurrence of the Other Neighbouring Provinces, without my receiving Previous Notice of it, this is a very unadvised and unaccountable Proceeding of Governor Morris. I cannot but be of Oppinion, if terms of good accomodation can be Brought about, that in the present Critical Situation of Affairs it will be far more Eligible than to Enter into Hostilities against these Indians, Especially as a few days will Determine what Part we have to Chuse.

"I hope your Excellency will take this Interesting affair into your Consideration, and make use of such Interpositions as you shall judge Necessary thereupon.

"I am, Sir, Your Excellency's Most Obedient Humble Servant,

"W^M JOHNSTON."

On Reading the foregoing Letter of Sir William Johnston to General Shirley, wherein he Blames Governor Morris for Issuing his Declaration of Warr against the Delawares, and Desires the Interposition of Mr. Shirley; and Perusing the several Transactions between the Indians' Deputies and Sir William Johnston, as set forth in Sir Charles Hardy's Letter to Governor Morris, together with what General Shirley has been Pleased to say in his Letter on this Subject, the Council were of Opinion that they should advise the Governor to Publish a cessation of Hostilities against the Delawares until the Result of the Meeting of the Indians at Onondago should be known, but before this be done it might be of Service and tend to Quiet the minds of the Back inhabitants if the Governor would be pleased to call some of the most Principal and most Discreet of those Inhabitants together & communicate to them the Several Transactions that had Passed between the Indians and Sir William Johnston, and Satisfy them of Expediency of this Measure in Regard to the Six Nations, who might turn against us if we slighted a Matter brought by them to Such a Ripeness, and Likewise that he would be Pleased to give it in particular Charge to Colonel Clapham to see that the Forces under his Command should conform to the Suspension of Arms both in their March and Whilst at Shamokin.

Digitized by Google

It was then Considered, as the Delawares on the Ohio were still in open Warr, and a Grand attack might be expected to be made this Month from that Quarter on the Frontier Inhabitants, whether the Cessation should Extend to them; and it was after Long consultation agreed it should, but an Account coming from the Post Master of Annapolis that these Indians had Penetrated and Were Destroying the Inhabitants of Virginia twelve miles Within Winchester, & it being known from former accounts that they had Laid Waste the Conollowas and a Great part of Conegocheague, and had very lately Defeated forty Regular Forces of Fort Cumberland, and were Determined to attack that fort, the Matter was reconsidered, and Agreed to advise the Governor to Confine the Cessation of arms to the Sasquehannah Indians.

It was likewise Thought Propper to write a Letter to General Shirley, and Instructions were Given to the Secretary for that Purpose, and he was desired to Prepare a Letter against To-morrow morning nine o'clock. The Letters & Papers respecting the Supply of Arms were then Considered, and Mr. Hamilton with Mr. Mifflin were desired, on the Part of this Government, to execute an Indented Bond, agreeable to the form Sent, which was done in the Presence of Mr. Turner and Mr. Peters, who attested the Execution thereof, Mr. Chew, the Recorder of the City, and he Ceretified it; Accordingly Mr. Mifflin was requested to Write the Necessary Letters to his Correspondents at Boston, and Give the Proper Credit for the Shipping of them, and to Press Dispatch, as the Arms, &c., were so much Wanted here.

The Persons which Conducted Newcastle, Jagrea, William Laquis, returned yesterday and Delivered to the Secretary a Letter from Mr. Spangenberg, Directed to the Governor, which was opened & Read in the following Words:

"Bethel, May 2d, 1756.

"May it please your Honour:

"I arrived at Bethelham the 28th, 1st Month, and Communicated with our Indians your Honour's Desire that one or another of them might go with the Messengers who were sent by your Honour's Orders to the Indians at the Sasquehannah, and would soon be with us at Bethleham, on their way thither. Augustus, a Delaware, alias George, upon serious Consideration upon Going, and not being Ignorant of Many Dangers he might Happen to meet with, he called his Wife, Mother-in-Law, and two Sons together, and Declared to them his Last Will, in Case he should be either Killed or Hindered some how from Coming Back again, viz.: that they should continue with our Saviour, With whom he was Determined to abide as long as he had Flesh & Skin upon his Back, and that they should not Leave the Brethren.

"Jagrea had Company came to Bethleham the Same Day, and

Digitized by Google

when I presented to them the said Augustus, they were very Much Pleased with him; He being a Man of Good Judgment, of an honest Countenance, and well acquainted with the Woods up that way to Wiomink, and so they are gone to gether Yesterday to Fort Allen, and To-morrow they will Proceed from thence in their Journey to the Sasquehannah. I thought them all in greater Dangers of being Hurt in the Irish Settlement than any where Else in all the Province, and, therefore, I did desire James Ennis and Thomas Apty not to leave them till they were at Fort Allen, and so they went along. Mr. Edmunds, David Zeisberger, George Klein, and Stephen Blum, all of Bethleham, went allso with them to Fort Allen, the Sheriff of this County not being at Home at the Time of setting off.

"We have used them well at Bethleham, and have Shewed them so much Kindness as they were able to accept of, and I think they went away very well pleased. Their Last Declaration, as well at Bethelham as at Fort Allen, which he also wanted me to write to your Honour, was as follows, viz.:

"'We do Remember very well the words the Governor hath put in our mouths, and will deliver them faithfully; may be this affair will take up some time, twenty if not thirty or thirty-five Days; if we do not return in that time be sure that we are Either Killed or that the Danger is such that we cannot get thro'. But if we can we will go directly to Thomas Magee's, and so on to the Governor, for so he hath Ordered us to do; and so we will do if we can, but if either the white People or the Bad Indians are in the Way that we can't go down the Sasquehannah by Water, then we will come by Fort Allen and Bethleham back again.

"'If we should happen to loose our Flag and Passport [for the man that carries it may be shott, and the others may be forced to fly for their Lives], then we will come to the Forts or any of them, and our Token shall be a Club'd musket and Green Boughs in our Hats.

"'If we meet with bad Indians in the Woods, and some of us be killed, you may expect any one that Escapes in Ten days, if we do not Return in such a Time that you may think that we are Luckely Arrived.

"'If we don't come in Twenty days then let the Captains of Each Fort look out for us Fifteen days, which in all makes thirty-five days, and we will not come in the night to any of the Forts.'

"Now, this is humbly to Request your Honour that if they come down to Harris' Ferry to meet your Honour there, Augustus may have your Honour's Passports, and be Safely Conducted by Proper and Careful Officers to Bethleham again, for so much I have Promised him, and he Expects it from your Honour.

"I am, Your Honour's Humble Servant,

"SPANGENBERG."

Digitized by Google

At a Council Held at Mr. Turner's, Thursday, 6 May, 1756.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Thomas Cadwalader,	Joseph Turner,	
Richard Peters,	John Mifflin,	

The Secretary read the Draught of a Letter to General Shirley, relating to Sir William Johnston's Letter, and being approved, it was ordered to be wrote fair, & signed by him, and then sent under a flying seal to Sir Charles Hardy, with a Proper Letter on the Subject. Copy of Yesterday minute was ordered to be sent to General Shirley, with a Letter of Thanks for his kind order about the Arms, &c.

The Western post not being come in, Owing, as it is Supposed to the Enemy Indians, committing Ravages at and about Winchester, the Council Ordered an Express to be sent to the Governor, with the Letters from General Shirley and a Copy of the Last Minutes of Council, & the Secretary prepared a Letter to the Governor, which was approved.

At a Council Held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 11th May, 1756.

PRESENT:

James Hamilton,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Robert Strettle,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Secretary Informed the Council that two members had called at his House with a Message to the Governor, but he was not at Home, & that the Clark called on him to know if the Governor had left a message for the Assembly with him, the Secretary told the clark that he had not, but his Brother had wrote to him, by Mr. John Smith, member of Cumberland, that a message would be sent time Enough, as he hoped to be in town as last night.

About five o'clock yesterday, in the afternoon, the Express arrived with a Message from the Governor to the House, in these words:

"Gentlemen:

"The People of the Frontier Counties to the Westward, Distressed by the Cruel Ravages of the Indians, having lost Great numbers of their fighting men, and the Remainder being Drove from their Habitations into the Interior Parts of the Province, or Worn out with constant Watchings, there is the Greatest Reason to apprehend, upon the next attack, the Counties of York & Cumberland will be Entirely Evacuated, and the River Sasquehannah become the frontier on that side, notwithstanding all the Commis-

Digitized by Google

sioners and myself have been able to do for their safety; the consideration of this Deplorable and Dangerous situation, of those Counties which the most considerable of their Inhabitants, have in the most affecting manner, Laid before me, Induced me to call you Together before the time to which you stood adjourned, that the Best & speediest measures might be taken to Prevent, if Possible, the total Ruin and Desolation of so Considerable a part of the Province, which there is too much Reason to fear, for what has already Happened, & that our Enemies will come in Larger Bodies, and favoured by the Season of the year, do us much Greater Mischiefs than they Hitherto done.

"The Law for the Better Ordering and Regulating such as are willing & Desirous to be United for military purposes, within this Province, has Contributed very little towards the Defence of the Frontiers, and as I observed to you when I Passed it, is so Defective in itself, and requires so much Time to carry it into Execution, that Nothing Good is to be expected from it, tho' many Companies have formed themselves under that Law, yet as it is not in my Power to Order any of them to the frontiers, they are, as to that most Martial Service, Entirely useless; I must, therefore, recommend it to you, to form such a Militia Bill as is just & Equal, that may be carried into Immediate Execution, and may enable me to Draw the Strength of the Province to such parts as Stands most in need of it, that the Burden of Defending the Frontiers, & Consequently the Province, may not fall too Heavily upon the few Inhabitants whose Circumstances oblige them to remain in the Back Counties.

"By the Latest Accounts from Europe, there is the Greatest Reason to apprehend that the French have sent, or intend to send, a Considerable Armament into America, which, in all Probability, will be the Seat of War; and as I conceive, they will Depend upon being Supplied with Provisions from these Colonies, through the Dutch Settlements in the West Indies, and have already had Great Quantities; that way it may Greatly Contribute to our Success, if the Channel of their Procuring supplies be stopped, which in my Opinion, cannot be effectually done, but by a General Embargo; and we shall thereby not only Distress them, but be better able to supply his Majesty's Forces Employed in Our Defence; I therefore Recommend it to you to Prepare a Bill to Enforce and Render Effectual by Proper Penalties, and the Sanction of the Law, such an Embargo as shall be thought Necessary by my self & the Governors of the Neighbouring Provinces to answer those Ends.

"The Affairs of the Frontiers and the Particular Expedition for Building a Fort at Shamokin, which is of so great Importance to the Province, requiring my Personal care and attendance here for some Time Longer, it gives me Concern that I cannot be at Philadelphia at this time; but you may be assured I will Give all the

Digitized by Google

Dispatch Imaginable to any Bills you may propose, which the Secretary will Send me from time to time by Express.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"Harris' Ferry, May 9th, 1756."

The Secretary delivered the said Message to the House, and was desired by the Clerk to stay a Little, which he did, and then the Clerk told him that the House expected a Copy of the Writ, by which they were Summoned, would have been Delivered, as they could not Proceed to Business without it. The Secretary said he would apply to the Council for there advice.

The Council was therefore called by the Secretary, and being Informed of this message by the Clerk, and asked what he should do, they Advised him to deliver a Copy to the Clerk, as this had always been done, and which was not adverted to by the Governor.

At a Council Held at Philadelphia, May 12th, 1756.

PRESENT:

James Hamilton, Robert Strettle,
Benjamin Shoemaker, Joseph Turner,
Richard Peters, Thomas Cadwalader,
John Mifflin, } Esquires.

The Secretary Laid before the Council Two Letters from Sir Charles Hardy, one Dated the 5th May, Relating to an Embargo, with Copies of the Acts passed in New York, the other dated the 9th of May, in Answer to Letters received from the Governor and Secretary, both which were Read and ordered to be Entered as Folows:

A Letter from Governor Hardy to Governor Morris.

"FORT GEORGE, New York, 5th May, 1756.

"Sir:

"In my Letter to you of the 16th & 18th of Last month, I had the Honour to propose a Law to be passed in the several Colonies for the Prohibiting the Exportation of Provisions, to Prevent the Enemy's drawing Supplys by any Indirect means from the Provision Colonies, or if the Legislatures declined such a measure that the Several Governors would agree to lay an Embargo which would fully answer this Good Purpose.

"Upon the meeting of the General Assembly of this Province, I recommended to them to frame a Bill for this Purpose, and have now the Pleasure to Inform you that I passed such a Law yesterday, a Copy of which I inclose you, which you will please to observe is to Continue in Force three months, if your Province & New Jersey Concurr in the same measure.

Digitized by Google

"I cannot but there fore hope our Neighbouring Colonies will join with us in Taking the most Effectual Method of Distressing the Enemy in this Particular. I think it is out of all doubt that the French West India Islands are in great want, and must meet with Great Difficulties in Supplying themselves if the Exportation to the Dutch and other Neautral Islands is stopt. I hope, Sir, you will see this matter in the same Light that I do, and favour me with your Opinion of it and the Determination of your Legislature upon it. I am, with Great Regard,

"Sir, your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"CHAS. HARDY."

A Letter from Governor Hardy to Governor Morris.

"FORT GEORGE, New York, 9th May, 1756.

"Sir:

"This Morning I received your favour from Lancaster, and congratulate you on the Law your Assembly have at Last past for Regulating your Forces and Subjecting them to Military Discipline. This may Enable you to make the Proper use of the Troops you have raised, and it is astonishing to think the Legislatures of these Colonies can be so Blind not to see the Necessity of such a Law, when they must, upon the least Reflection, know that Forces without such Laws and Regulations, are Nothing. I wish the Forces on the Crown Point Expedition may not feel the want of such a Regulation.

"Mr. Peters this morning sent me by the Post some Dispatches from your Council, under a flying Seal, for General Shirley, which I shut and sent off to him by Express. In my last Letters to Sir William Johnston on the same Subject, I pointed out to him the Limitations in your Proclamation, and recommended it Strongly to him to use it in Argument at his Meeting with the Indians, to Shew and Convince them that you could have no other meaning in having recourse to Arms, than Repelling those Indians who had, and were still Committing the most unheard of Barbarities, in the very Heart of the Province. This Carefully and Properly explained to them, I trust, will take off any Impressions with them, and the cessation of Hostilities, advised by your Council during the Negotiation, will be a still stronger Argument & Confirmation of your Disposition towards them. That this Matter may be Accomodated for the General Interest of these Colonies, is my Hearty wish, and no Influence this Government has, shall be wanting to Accomplish it. An Alarm of the other Day, sent by Express, that the French and Indians were appearing in Bodys to form attacks at the Carrying Place and German Flats, has again

Digitized by Google

Carried Sir William Johnston up with a Body of Militia from the City and County of Albany, and will consequently Suspend [I hope but for a short time] the meeting at Onondago. These Allarms have been frequent, and turned out only Scouting Parties, and I am inclined to think this no other. How farr it will be Practicable to Prevail on the Six Nations to call the Delawares and Shawonese that may submit to them to Settle in the Country they Inhabit if they have Sufficient good Lands to spare. I think, little acquainted as I am in this Particular, it will be Highly necessary for you to seat them in Security and Quiet on Lands upon the Delaware River. Do not they Claim some such to be their Property? If they do, let them have it Unmolested; they will then be under the care and Watchful Eye of their Uncles, the Mohawks. But of all this I shall endeavor to get full Information, and will let you know what may or can be expected. By a Letter I received from Governor Fitch this Post, he informs me an Embargo has been Laid on the Provisions of that Colony, and is to Continue till the 25th Instant. Mr. Fitch thinks this Measure absolutely Necessary, and is Ready to Concurr with us in it, and has no Doubt but his Assembly will come into any proper Measures with the Neighbouring Governments. Governor Belcher writes to the same purpose. What has been done here, you are informed of by my last; in the Expediency and Necessity of the Measure we all Concurr; then why not Carry it into Execution, and that without delay? Surely, if we are in fight with our Enemies, we are not to furnish them with Provisions; the means to Distress them, and oblidge them to Slacken their Motions on this Continent, is in our own Hands, by preventing them Getting by Indirect means the Bread that must Support them. I hope you will see this in the same light I do, and that it is of the utmost Consequence to these Colonies, by not only laying the French under the Greatest Difficulties in Canady, as well as their West India Islands, I think wants no arguments to prove, and though it may be late in the Season, let us improve our past Delays, and most Heartily Unite and Concurr in a measure, upon which, I am of opinion, our future as well as present Security greatily depends. To answer this Great and Salutary purpose, I would recommend to you that the Exportation of Provisions be Prohibited by law in the Several Colonies I have Refferred to, saving for the use of the Garrison at Nova Scotia, and his Majesty's Ships employed there; and the Forces and Ships in the West Indies, or any part of this Continent. With Respect to our Sugar Islands, I think there may be such care and such provision made in the Law with regard to them, that they should not in the Least want their necessary Supplies. Their Governors should write for what they want, and return a Certificate that such had been landed for the use only of their Government. I think when they see the Cautions taken by the Governments of this Continent, they would not be so wanting to themselves, and their own Preser-

Digitized by Google

vation, as to Suffer any Provisions to be Exported from them. As no time should be lost in determining this matter, I hope you will be pleased to Communicate your Sentiments and determination upon it to the several Governments of Jersey and Connecticut. I take for Granted the others, if they can send Supplys, will not attempt it, after they see such a Resolution of those I mentioned, and as your own is the Principal, and most able to furnish the Greatest Quantity, its Example must Greatly Determine the Rest.

"I am, with Great Regard, Sir,

"Your most Obedient & Humble Servant,

"CHAS. HARDY."

The Council considering that the Governor had recommended an Embargo in his message to the Assembly, thought Propper that the Secretary should Give a copy of Governor Hardy's Letter of the fifth of May, and an Extract of that of the Ninth as far as Related to the Embargo, to the Speaker or one of the members of Assembly, and Copies were Delivered by the Speaker Accordingly.

—

MEMORANDUM.

On Fryday the fourteenth Instant the Assembly adjourned about one o'Clock; at three the Governor's Letter and message came to Hand. The following message was sent to the Governor by two members, with the Embargo Bill:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"Being met at the Governor's call, we are concerned that he cannot be at Philadelphia at the time he Appointed, since the transacting Publick Business with him at so Great a Distance must be attended with Difficulties & Inconveniences.

"As by the Care of the Governor and Commissioners for Disposing of Sixty Thousand Pounds, by us Granted for his Majesty's Service, the Frontier of this Province is now in a Better State of Defence from Each other, all Strongly Garrisoned; & the Soldiery in pay of this Government, if they were at first remiss in their Duty, are now reduced to due obedience and Discipline by our Extending hither at our last sitting, the Act of Parliament for punishing Mutiny and Dessertion; we cannot but hope the Distresed Inhabitants of the Counties of York & Cumberland may by the Blessing of God on those means, become more Secure in their Settlements, and their late fears and Apprehension be considerably abated, Especially as we Understand there are in the interior Counties many formed companys, as yet unemployed, who are Ready to enter into the Service and march to the Frontier Whenever the

Digitized by Google

Government shall think fit to call for them; and a Considerable sum is still in the Hands of the Comissioners where with the Expence might be Defrayed. The Marching the Militia to the Frontier on Every Alarm, we conceive would be less Effectual for its Defence, and much more Expencive and Burden some to the People than their proportion of a tax for the maintainance of standing Guards. We have, indeed, had little Experience of a militia in this Province, & a law for Regulating it was a new thing to us; it is, there fore, very Possible that our first Esay of this Kind may have Defects and Imperfections, But as the Governour did not point them out when we Presented the Bill, and he gave his Assent, and they have not Since occurred to us, all we can say on this Head at present, is, that whenever he shall think fit to send us down such Supplementary amendments as he conceives will make it a Good law, and Effectual to answer its Purposes, we will take them into Serious Consideration; this the Governor may possibly be ready to do by the time to which we stood adjourned, now not far Distant.

"We have here with sent a Bill for prohibiting the Exportation of Provisions or Warlike Stores from this Province, which we hope will meet with the Governor's Concurrence, being in Conformity with the Law lately passed in the Colony of New York; but as all Restrictions laid upon such Exportations by the Legislature of this Province must be Rendered altogether inefectual, as Great Quantities of the Produce thereof may be exported through the three lower Counties not subject to our Laws, unless they are Laid under the same Restrictions within the Government, we have refered the Continuance of our Law to such future act as the Governor and Assembly of those Counties shall pass for that purpose; we apprehend a Strict Compliance with this Law will be of Great service to the British Interest, and, therefore, earnestly recommend it to the Governor to use his utmost Endeavours that this, when it shall have received his assent, may be Effectually carried into Execution.

"As the Season Requires the Present Attendance of many of the members at their Plantations, they propose to adjourn this day to the time of their former adjournment, the twenty-fourth Instant, When they hope the affairs of the Governor is at present engaged in may be in such a Situation as to permit his Return to meet them in Philadelphia.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 20th May, 1756.

PRESENT:

Robert Streetle,
Joseph Turner,
John Mifflin,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The post Brought a letter from General Shirley to the Governor of the 12 Instant, inclosing one from Sir William Johnston of the 10th, which were read & the Original sent to the Governor. A Letter from Captain Spry, dated at Halifax 24th April last, was read & the Original sent to the Governor.

A Letter from Gen^l Shirley to Governor Morris.

"ALBANY, May 12th, 1756.

"Sir:

"I was favoured yesterday with Mr. Peters' Letter, wrote by order of your Council in answer to Mine, inclosing you the Copy of Sir William Johnston's Letter to me upon the Subject of your Declaring War against the Shawonese & Delaware Indians, &c., & have as they desired transmitted Sir William Johnston a Copy of it & of the Declaration of Warr, &c., as I have also Sir Charles Hardy.

"For your better Information of the Situation of the Indian Affairs in this Country of the Six Nations, & the Sudden change of the scene there with regard to Sir William Johnston's Meeting of the Council to be held at Onondago, as also of the Inefficacy of the Measures lately taken by him for putting an End to the Depredations & Murders committed by the Shawonese within your Borders, I send you Inclosed a Copy of his Letter to me dated the 10th Instant.

"I leave you to your own Reflection upon the Contents, having only time to subscribe myself, with Great Truth and Esteem,

"Dear Sir, Your Honour's most faithfull Humble Servant,

"WILLIAM SHIRLEY."

—

A Letter from Sir William Johnston to General Shirley.

"FORT JOHNSTON, 10th May, 1756.

"Sir:

"I met the Express between Albany & Schenedady with Captain Falkner's Letter, advising that a Large Body of French & Indians were Marching to cut off the German Flatts. I sent the Express forward to Colonel Burton, who I doubt not Communicated the Intelligence to your Excellency without loss of time; at Schenedady I dispatched Orders to the Militia to join me the Hither End of

Digitized by Google

the German Flats, for which place I set Out with all possible Dispatch, and as I thought no time ought to be lost I was too much to write to your Excellency at that juncture; upon a Muster at the Flatts I found I had with me above 1,400 Militia & Indians; the Albany Detachment did not Come Up. I dispatched Scouting parties all round the German Flatts for several Miles, but made no Discovery of any Enemy; I have some Scouts still out whom I desired to take a larger Circuit, & I sent some Indians to reconitre the Enemy, who are to Go as far as Onegochi if they can do it Safely.

"I find the Indians, the Onondagas Expected, are very warmly against my Going to the Meeting at Onondaga. Deputies from the two Mohawk Castles are to meet me here to-morrow, also the Half King & Several Seneca Chiefs, who are here with him now, when they say they will Give me their Reasons; besides I am informed the Southern Indians who proposed this Meeting have Changed their pacific Measures & are gone over to the French on the Ohio, but as I expect to-morrow's Meeting will throw some new lights upon this Affair I will defer saying any thing more upon it till that is Over, when I shall transmit your Excellency what passes, & at the same time Answer your Favour of the Twenty-ninth Ult° from New York.

"Our Militia here are Quite wore out with the Repeated Fatigues they have lately suffered.

"I wish the Companies of Rangers your Excellency mentions were ready to go upon duty, when I would hope to be able to join Indians with them, & unless this method takes place I despair of the Communication to Oswego being secured.

"Captain Butler writes me that Colonel Bradstreet says he has as many Indians with him as he Wants; he might have more if he thought them Necessary.

"I am your Excellency's most Obedient Humble Servant,

"WILLIAM JOHNSTON."

A Letter from Captain Spry to Governor Morris.

"FOUGUEUX, Halifax Harbour, 24 April, 1756.

"Sir:

"I take leave to Inclose to You Orders for the Captains of his Majesty's Vessels on the Lake Ontario, which I must beg your care of, and that you will Please to send them thither by the first Convenient Opportunity. I have long wished to hear from you, and Indeed have expected it with some Reason, as I think my good Friend you are already indebtted to me three Letters, which I don't take very kind from one whom I have formerly taken to so much Pleasure in Corresponding with. We have no news in this Corner of the World

Digitized by Google

worth Communicating. I have received no Letters from England since the 5 Decem., so that we are totally Ignorant what they are about. I am getting my little weak Squadron ready for Sea with all possible dispatch, and hope, not withstanding the Situation we are in for want of Men, to pay your Neighbours at Louisburg a visit by the third or fourth of May; but if we meet with a French Squadron we shall certainly be well drubb'd.

"I have Buryed since I came into America upwards of one Hundred and Seventy seamen from my own Ship with out being able to procure a man in their Rooms. Guess then, Sir, how Distressed must be my Circumstances. I have earnestly intreated General Shirley to send me a Speedy Reinforcement, & he has Promised me all the assistance in his Power, and to recommend to the rest of the Colonies to do the like; Forty or Fifty from Each Colony would man us Compleatly, and Enable us to do our Duty like Englishmen.

"I flatter my Self, Sir, should such a Proposal be made, you would think it an Equitable and as Reasonable one, and Give me all the Assistance in your Power, as 'twill be impossible for me to procure a sufficient number of men in America by any other Method.

"I hope you have Enjoyed your Health since I had the Pleasure of hearing from you last, and let me intreat you to beleave me,

"Dear Sir, your most faithfull & Obedient Servant,

"R. SPRY."

The Governor on the Eighteenth Instant having passed the Act for the more Effectual obstructing the Exportation of Provisions and Warlike Stores from the Province of Pennsylvania, the same was delivered to the Secretary this afternoon at five o'Clock by Mr. Rush, the Smith, and the Council ordered a Copy to be served on the Colector and Naval Officer, which was done accordingly.

A Messenger was then Dispatched to Newcastle and Lewes with Embargos.

MEMORANDUM.

On the Twenty-fifth the Secretary delivered the Embargo act to the Speaker, that it might undergo the usual forms in the House; and, therefore, had omitted publishing the act till it should be signed by the Speaker.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 26th May, 1756.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettle, Joseph Turner, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Thomas Cadwalader, }

A Packet arrived at ten o'Clock last night from the Governor, inclosing a message to the Assembly and a letter to the Council, with a Proclamation for Suspension of Hostilities for Twenty days against the Delawares, all which were read and ordered to be Entered, together with a Message to the Assembly of the twelfth Instant, which did not come to hand till after the House had adjourned; and the Secretary was directed to take the said messages to the House.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Since my Message to you of the Ninth Instant I have received letters from Governor Dinwiddie and Governor Sharpe, which the Secretary will lay before you, giving an account of the miserable Situation of their Frontiers, and the dangers they are in from the ——— of Indians and French, that have already penetrated as far as Winchester.

"Upon the receipt of this Intelligence I have sent Orders to the forts and Garrisons on the Western Frontiers to be upon their Guards, and put themselves into the best Posture of Defence they possibly can, & am doing every thing Else in my Power that can Contribute to the better securing that most Exposed part of our Frontiers; but as those Garrisons are but small, and we have no body of Forces on the west side of Sasquehannah, Sufficient to Take the Field, I am fearful they will not be able to maintain their Posts against the numbers of the Enemy, that there is the Greatest Reason to Expect will soon Appear in those parts; & we should, therefore, lose no time in preparing in some more effectual manner for their Defence.

"I have received from the Governor of New York, Copies of an Act for a General Embargo on Provisions & Warlike stores, formerly passed there and Expired, and of an Act passed there the fourth Instant, for reviving it for Twenty-one days, and then from the time that the Legislature of this Province and New Jersey shall respectively pass Laws for those Purposes, and to be of Equal Continuence with those Laws, provided they exceed not three Months, and in his Letter accompanying the Copies of the said Act, desired our Concurrence in laying a General Embargo, which being Agreeable to my Sentiments, as Mentioned in my last message to you. I again recommend it to you Immediately to Prepare and Send me

Digitized by Google

a Bill for that purpose. I have ordered the Secretary to lay before you Copies.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Harris' Ferry, May 12th, 1756."

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I was in Hopes the affairs I am enaaged in here would have been in such Forwardness that I might, without Prejudice to this Important part of the Public Service, have been in Philadelphia by the time of your meeting to-morrow; but all the Despatch I have been able to give them has not brought them so forward as I could wish and as the season of the Year requires; however, I have the Satisfaction to Acquaint you that we have made a Lodgement in a very secure place upon the River beyond the Kittetany Hills, and above the two most difficult Falls, to which place a considerable part of the Provisions and Stores are removed, and the Remainder will be transported thither as fast as a Number of propper Boats can be got ready.

"The Secretary will lay before you a Letter received from Governor Sharpe, with the Extracts of an Act of his Government, for Granting Forty Thousand Pounds for his Majesty's Serviee, by which you will see that it is Expected we shall join in Carrying on an Expedition to the Westward, and that Twenty-five Thousand Pounds intended for that Service is Conditional, and not to be employed till Governor Sharpe has undoubted Assurances that Virginia and this Province will Contribute their Reasonable Quotas towards the Supporting and Carrying on such Expedition.

"You must be sensible from what has already Happened, that this Province has no Reason to Expect either peace or Safety while the French remain in Possession of the Country they have seized and fortified behind us, and that the most Effectual means of Bringing the Indians back to their Alliance with and Dependence upon us, will be for those Western Colonies Vigorously to unite their strength in making a well Concerted push to Dislodge the French from those their Encroachments, and no time seems so favourable for that purpose as while his Majesty's troops & those of the Eastern Provinces are employed against them to the North ward; I must therefore recommend it to you to take this matters into your immediate Consideration, and Enable me to Give Governor Sharpe the Expected Assurances that we will join and Contribute our reasonable Proportion towards that Expedition, which, if Successfull, must tend so much to the advantage and Security of this Province.

"By a letter from Commodore Spry, an Extract of which will

Digitized by Google

be laid before you, I find that he is in great want of Seamen for his Majesty's Ships under his Command, a Number of which he Desires may be sent him from these Colonies, as the having that Squadron manned at this time is a matter of great Importance to his Majesty's Service, and the Safety not only of Nova Scotia, but of the rest of the Continent; I therefore recommend it to you, to Enable me by Bounty or otherwise, to raise and send him as many Seamen as the Trade of the Province can spare, which will be a very Seasonable & acceptable Service.

"I propose to leave this place to-morrow, or on Tuesday at fartherest, and I hope to be with you by the time you can have any Business preparred to lay before me.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Camp at Harris' Ferry, May 23, 1756."

—

A Letter from Governor Sharpe to Governor Morris.

"Sir:

"Mr. Lunen, of Philadelphia, calling on me upon his return from Virginia, I embrace the Opportunity to intimate to you that Our Assembly is still Sitting, but as the Lower House seems absolutely determined to grant no Supplies, unless they can at the same time carry certain points, which manifestly tend to Subvert in a Great measure the Constitution, & render it more similar to that of Pennsylvania which I believe, you do not think the most Perfect, I expect to find myself under a Necessity of Prorogueing them in three or four Days; I am informed by a Letter from Alexandria, that a Ship which left England the Twelfth of February, & arrived at Hampton the sixteenth Instant, brings advice that War was Declared in England two days before she sailed, & that Lord Louden & Colonel Abercrombie, with three Regiments, were coming hither. The Indians have lately done a good deal of Mischief on the Frontiers of Virginia; the Forts that were some time Since Built there for the Protection of the Back Inhabitants, have been many of them attacked, & some reduced & destroyed, & a Detachment of fifty men, from the Virginia Regiment, Captain Mercier, has been Defeated near Cape Capon, about Eighteen miles from Winchester; the Captain, Lieutenant, three serjeants, & fifteen Private men were killed or Wounded, & left to the Enemy.

"I am, with the Greatest Regard, Sir, Your most Humble & most Obedient Servant,

HOR^{o} SHARPE.

"Annapolis, April 24th, 1756."

Digitized by Google

Governor Dinwiddie to Governor Morris.

"WILLIAMSBURG, April 30th, 1756.

"Sir:

"This is to Inform you of the miserable Situation of our Affairs on our Frontiers; the French and Indians have cutt of the Communication from Fort Cumberland to Winchester, have Committed many Cruel Roberies, murders, & Devastation among the poor back Settlers, and by the last Letters they have invested the Town of Winchester with a great number of their People, and they further report that they have beseiged Fort Cumberland with 500 Men, French & Indians.

"This Disagrecable News obliged me to Give Orders for summonsing the Militia of Eleven Contiguous Counties to Winchester, and I hope, when Collected together, they will amount to 4,000 men, who I have ordered to march directly for Winchester, to repel the Fury of the Invaders and protect our back Settlements, which will answer, I hope, my Expectations.

"The Expedition against the Shawonese proved unsuccessfull, after Six Weeks' march in the Woods. The Rivers they were to Cross were much swelled by the Great fall of Rain and Snow; they lost several Canoes with Provisions & Ammunition, on which they were forced to return in a Starving Condition, killing their Horses for food. The Commissioners are not yet returned from the Cherokees, but write me they were in good Temper & fixed to our Interest, but would not send any more of their Warriors till we built them a Strong Fort to protect their Women and Children when they went to war. I was in hopes this Fort had been built, as the Governor of South Carolina had from me some time since 1,000 st. for that service.

"The French have a fort about six days' Journey from the Cherokee Town; they have been tampering with them with Great Promises, which they said they must Comply with if we do not build the Fort they desired. The Number of fighting men in their Nation is Computed to be 4,000. On receipt of this Letter I immediately applied to the Assembly to Qualify me to Execute this affair. They readily voted £2,000 for this Service, & I have appointed Major Lewes to over see the Constructing of this Fortress; have ordered sixty men with him, with proper Tools, &c. I expect the Governor of South Carolina will assist us, as I think it an Affair of the Greatest Consequence to secure the Cherokees to our Interest; made me the more assiduous, and am glad it is Ordered. Lewis left this on Sunday last to Provide all Necessarys for this march.

"We have late accounts from Britain that Lord Louden, Lieutenant General, is destined for America, to be Commander-in-Chief

Digitized by Google

of the Forces and Governor of this Dominion, in the room of Lord Albermarle, and that Lieutenant General Abercrombie comes with him Second in Command, & that they were to bring with a Battalion of the Royal Scotts, Otway's Regiment, the Highland Regiment, and some others, to the amount of 3,000 Men, and that Lord Louden is to raise three Regiments here on the British Establishment, that the Transports were taken up and Many of the Men Embarked. I presume They will be ordered to New York. I wish one of the Regiments were Ordered here, for we are in a dismal Situation on our Frontier.

"My Letters further say, that every Member of the Assemblies in America must take Oaths, &c. This I suppose is pointed to your Government, and that the Parliament had Voted 115,000 for New England, New York, and the Jerseys, which gives our People Great uneasiness, as they have realy acted with Spirit and Voted £120,000 for the Expedition, and thought themselves entitled to the Royal favour; but no doubt you will have more perfect accounts by the Packet, and Probably the Forces may be at New York by this time. I must therefore leave off, wishing you health and Happiness.

"I remain, Sir, your most Humble Servant,

"ROB^{T}· DINWIDDIE."

—

A L. from the Governor to the Council.

"Gentlemen:

"Agreeable to your advice I have prepared a Proclamation for the Suspension of Hostilities against y^{e} Delawares Indians for Twenty days, which I send you, and leave it to you, after maturely Considering y^{e} Present State of affairs to Publish it or not as you shall Judge most Proper.

"The Multiplicity and Great Variety of Business in which I have been Constantly Employed ever since I came here, and the Necessary Intercourse with the commissioners has so Engrossed my time that I could not do myself y^{e} Pleasure of Writing to you as I could have wished.

"Mr. Peters will show you the Message which I have thought Proper to lay before the House for your Perusal & Consideration.

"I cannot Possibly put y^{e} Affairs here in such a posture as to admit of my leaving this place before to-morrow night, and propose to set out on Tuesday morning for Philadelphia, where I hope soon to have the pleasure of seeing & acquainting you fully with y^{e} Progress we have made in our Expedition and the state of the Frontiers, and am

"Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"ROB^{T}· H. MORRIS.

"Camp at Harris' Ferry, 23 May, 1756."

Digitized by Google

The Council thought it Propper not to Publish the suspension of Hostilities till the Governor's Return.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, 31st May, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Benjamin Shoemaker,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Thomas Cadwalader,	John Mifflin,	

An Application was made by Mr. Samuel Smith, Merchant, for an Order to Clear the ———, Laden with Provisions for Boston, agreeable to a Letter from Governor Phipps, dated the Seventeenth of May Instant, which came by the last Post, and was read in these Words:

"BOSTON, 17th May, 1756.

"Sir:

"I observe by the Publick Prints, that the Government of New York have Passed an act to prevent the Exportation of Provisions to all the British Colonies, excepting Nova Scotia, unless upon application from the Governors of such Colonies as may want them.

"This Government depending upon the Southern Colonies for their Supplies of this Kind, excepting such as are raised within the same, and application having been made to me upon this Head, I have advised with his Majesty's Council, who agree with me that it would be both reasonable and necessary to permit Vessels to Clar with Provisions for this Province, as well for his Majesty's Service as for the Supply of the Inhabitants, and if any of the like restrictions should take place in Your Government, I should pray Your Honour to Give Orders for Claring the same accordingly.

"I am, with Great Respect,

"Your Honour's most obedient Humble Servant,

"S. PHIPPS.

"His Honour ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS."

Then the Act for the more Effectual obstructing the Exportation of Provisions and Warlike Stores from the Province of Pennsylvania lately Passed was read, and the Council were of Opinion that the said Letter from Governor Phipps, and Mr. Smith's Application thereon, cannot be Complied with, as it would be an Express Breach of the said Law, for that it ought to appear in Governor Phipp's Letter what Particular Species of Provisions are wanting, and what Quantitys; and that they are bona fide no more than necessary to

Digitized by Google

Supply the wants of the People of his Government, and that then this Government will take care to send in their own Vessels such Quantities as they shall want from time to time, and that from Governor Phipps writing in such General Terms the Council suppose he had not seen our Act, and therefore recommend it to the Governor to send him a Copy of it, which was done, and the following Letter also sent with it:

"PHILADELPHIA, May 31st, 1756.

"Sir:

"I acknowledge the Receit of yours of the Seventeenth of May, and as the like Resolutions take Place here as at New York, I laid your Letter before the Council along with Mr. Smith's application for my Orders on the Collector to clear a vessel in which were Provisions for your Province.

"They were unanimously of Opinion that your Letter and Mr. Smith's application thereon could not be complied with, as it would be an express Breach of the Law, for that it ought to appear in every application of a Governor what particular Species of Provisions are wanting, and what Quantities, and that they are no more than necessary to supply those wants, and that then this Government should ship them accordingly; and they think you will concur with them in Opinion when you come to consider the words of the Act, which is, therefore, sent you, being inserted in the Gazette.

"In cases where the Embargo is laid by my Warrant to the Collector, I shou'd make no Difficulty of relaxing it on any just and proper Occasion, but as the act is binding upon the Collector, and no orders of mine allowed but such as are given in the manner and with the Requisites mentioned in the Act. It gives me concern that I cannnot interfere in Favour of Mr. Smith's application, but whenever you shall please to send me your Commands, conformable to the Act, I shall take a Pleasure in executing them.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Governor PHIPPS."

Like applications were made by several Others which were all rejected.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 3d June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Mifflin, Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, }

Indians:

Newcastle,
Jagrea,
William Lacquis.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.

The Governor informed the Indians that he had received their Letter by Express from Bethelehem, and desired the Secretary to tell them so, and that he would hasten to them and bid them welcome, which was done by String on Wednesday last.

The Governor and Council expressed their Joy to see them returned in good Health, and then the Governor said:

"Brethren:

"Your Return in Safety gives us much Satisfaction. I give you this String to clean Your throats, and desire you will give me an account of what has occurred in your Journey."

A String.

Then Jagrea told the Governor and Council that they were glad to see them in Good Health, and returned the Governor Thanks that they were received with so much Satisfaction, and according to the Forms in use with Indians.

The Indians, by Jagrea, addressing the Interpreter, said they were no Speakers, nor would their Memories serve them to deliver in order the Several matters they have to communicate; but as they had carefully related all to him and he had taken it down in writing, they desired he would read it, and deliver the Strings and Belts at the end of every Speech or Message as delivered to them, which was done in these Words:

"*Memorandum, taken* 31*st day of May*, 1756, *from New Castle & Satacaroupes, and William Laquis, about their Journey to the Indians on Susquehanna River, with a message from the Governor of Pennsylvania:*

"We arrived at Wyomink after we slept four nights, it being bad weather, by the way from Bethlehem, and found nobody there, so proceeded on till we came to Tiaogon, where we found a Great Number of Indians. We Immediately let them know that we were messengers from the Governor of Pennsylvania to the Dela-

Digitized by Google

were Indians & others on Susquehanna, and desired that they would Order a meeting of all their People in that Town and in the Neighbourhood.

"Gave a String.

"Messengers were sent out Immediately to the Several little Towns thereabout, in order to Summon the Men to meet at the Town near Tiaogon.

"The Messengers came back next day, and reported that they had met with such & such Chiefs, at such a Town, who desired that the Pennsylvania Messengers would come to their Town, since they had come so far they might as well come a little farther; which the Pennsylvania Messengers refused and said that it was customary to transact matters of Importance and of a Publick Nature in the most publick Places, and that they insisted that the Meeting should be at Tiaogon.

"Their answer came back next midnight, that the Aforesaid Chiefs would come to Tiaogon the next day and hear the Pennsylvania Messengers, and they arrived accordingly, and all the Indians met in the afternoon, and Newcastle spoke to them to the following Purport:

"Here I found that our Messengers had advised with some particular Friends among the Indians, who formed a Speech for them, and Newcastle told me he was Obliged to go of a little from the Governor's Instructions.

"'Brethren:

"'We come to you with a very Important Message from the Governor and People of Pennsylvania, we may say from the King of Great Britain, who is Chiefly concerned and in whose name we shall speak to you. But as Your Case is so that an Evil Spirit of Great Power & Cunning has Blinded you and throwed dust in your Eyes; We, therefore, in the first Place, by this String of Wampum, rub your Eyes very hardly, that you see where You are and how much you have lost yourself, and what you are about.'

"Gave a String.

"'That evil Spirit also stopped up your throat by some poisonous Stuff or Other, so that you could not speak to Your Brethren the English; this is to Cleanse it and that the passage from your Heart to your mouth may be opened, that you may speak freely in this meeting.'

"Gave a String.

"'And as that Evil Spirit got the Better of you at once, he also stopped up your ears that you Could not hear any thing that Come from us the English; we do hereby bore open your Ears, that you may be able to hear what we are agoing to say to You.'

"Gave a String."

Digitized by Google

"Then Newcastle proceeded and spoke in behalf of the Governor & People of Pennsylvania.

"'Brethren:

"'We must let you know that some of you lifted up the Hatchet against me, and killed many of the People of Pennsylvania, both on the Western and Eastern Frontier of this Province [or the Hatchet against me and wounded me on both sides of the Head, so that my Body Bled very much and my seat is covered with Blood], I sat still & Bore it with a Great deal of Patience for a long time, because I and the People of Pennsylvania have been used to peaceable principles, and have no inclination to warr; but when my case grew more Desperate and I could bear it no longer, I with the People of Pennsylvania thought upon means to Defend ourselves; but before we did any thing, Letters arrived from your Uncles the Six-Nations, who let me know by Sir William Johnston that they prevailed on you to desist and lay aside the Hatchet, & that there had been a great meeting of your People at Otsininky and the Delegates of the Six Nations, in which it was agreed that Peace should be restored & every thing made up. I thought, therefore, Propper to let you know, that is, the Indians on Susquehanna, by these my Messengers, and this my Belt of Wampum.'

"Gave a Belt.

"P. S.—The old Treaties of Friendship to be renewed & good friendship restored, as good as ever it was.

"'Brethren, the Delawares & Shawonese:

"'This string of Wampum shall serve you as a safe-guard From Your Towns on Susquehanna to Philadelphia, for the Messengers of Peace. I shall be glad that all the Bushes and other Obstacles in the Sachem's road between us shall be removed, so that the old People and Sachems can Travel with ease from your Towns to ours, to treat on Friendship with me and the People of Pennsylvania. Brethren what I say is from heart, you may depend upon it.'

"Gave a String.

"'Brethren:

"'I know very well you are a foolish People like little Children, & that it was for want of Understanding that the evil Spirit had Such a Power over you. I promise you that the Blood shall be covered with sand, and we will jointly pull up a large tree by the Roots, & there dig a hole as deep as the Waters below the Earth, & there we will throw in & bury our Hatchets, & so Plant the Tree upon the Hole again so that Neither your Posterity or ours will ever be able to find it, upon which you may depend.'

"Gave a large Belt.

"The Answer.

"Paxinosa, the Shawonese Chief, Speaker of the Delawares, be-

Digitized by Google

cause Newcastle talks good Shawonese, & Paxinosa talks good Delaware.

"'Brethren, the Governor and the People of Pennsylvania:

"'The dark Clouds overspread our Country so suddenly that we have been all at once Separated, & that dark Cloud got in between us; and as it has pleased the most High to dispel them a little so that we can just see one another again, our Eyes are now running with Tears because of the Melancholy Sight; seeing our Country Covered with Blood [we mean yours and ours], give me leave to wipe off the Tears from your Eyes, tho' at the same time my own Eyes run with Tears in Abundance for what has Passed.'

"Gave a String.

"'Brethren:

"'As you came a great way, & thro' dangerous Places, where evil Spirits reign, who might have put several things in your way to Obstruct your Business, this String serves to Clean your mind & the Passage from your heart to your mouths, that you may Speak freely to us.'

"Gave a String.

"'Brethren:

"'As you will have Occasion to hear as well as to Speak in this meeting, let this String of Wampum serve to Open your Ears, and to Clear them from any evil Matter that on Your Journey might have settled there.'

"Gave a String.

"A Delaware Spoke:

"'Brother Onas & the People of Pennsylvania, our Brethren:

"'We Rejoice to hear from you, and that you are willing to renew the old good Understanding, and that you call to mind the first treaties of Friendship made by Onas, our great Friend, with our deceased Fore fathers, when himself & his People first came over here. We take hold of them by Treaties with both our hands, & desire you will do the same, that a good Understanding & true Friendship may be established. Let us both take hold of them treaties with all our Strength, we beseech you; we on our side will Certainly do it.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brother Onas:

"'What you said to us we took to Heart, & it Entered into our Heart, & we speak to you from our Hearts, and we will deal Honestly with you in every Respect.'

"Gave a String.

"'Brother Onas:

"'We desire you will look upon us with Eyes of Mercy. We

Digitized by Google

are a very poor people; our Wives & Children are almost naked; we are void of Understanding, and destitute of the Necessaries of life. Pity us.'

"Gave a String.

"The Delawares, Memksies and Mohickons to Onas and the People of Pennsylvania:

"'Brethren:

"'There is a great Number of our People among you, and in a manner confined; we desire you will set them at Liberty, or rather give them a safe Conduct to Wyomink, where we intend to settle, as on your Fireside; there we will Jointly with you kindle a Council Fire, which shall always burn, and we will be one People with you.'

"Gave Two Belts.

"'Brother Onas and all the People of Pennsylvania:

"'We had the Misfortune that a great and dark cloud overspread our Country, but by your Prudence, and that of our uncles, the Six nations, it is now almost dispelled, and we see the clear Heavens again. We, the Delawares, the Shawonese, the Mohickons, and Memksies, give you this String of Wampum, and desire you that the Bitterness that might have gathered in this dark and unhappy Time may be removed, and that you may by this means spit it out. Take or accept this as a certain cure for that Purpose, and pass by all that is past, and think on your poor foolish brethren with mercy, and forget all the Evil done to you by them.'

"Gave several Strings of Wampum.

"'Brother Onas:

"'What our Uncles, the Six Nations, required of us in your and their Behalf, by their Delegates at Otsaningo, we that live on the River Sasquehannah have agreed to. We have laid aside our Hatchet, and will never make use of it more against you or your Brethren, the English; all our young Men have been consulted about this, and all earnestly agree to it, and we now speak in their Presence.

"'We must give you this Caution, not to charge them with any thing that may be done by the Ohio Indians, under the Influence of the French, against you. We assure you, our Young Men will do no more Mischief to your People.'

"Gave a String.

"Teedyuscung, otherwise called Honest John, was Speaker for the Delawares, who further informed us that the Delawares, under the French Influence, are going to the Twightwees.

"The foregoing contains a true Relation of the Report of the Indians.

"CONRAD WEISER.

Digitized by Google

Then Jagrea spoke as follows:

"Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania,

"We have now finished our Report, having mentioned every thing material that passed at Diahogo. We have endeavoured to discharge our Trust faithfully, and we hope our Services will be well taken by you. We are sure they are well meant, and a happy Foundation is laid on which you may erect a good Building, but it behoves you to use Dispatch, and send us back quickly with your answers, least, as Times are dangerous, any thing may intervene to frustrate the good Work so fortunately begun."

After the Indians were gone, the Council took into Consideration the Draught of a Proclamation for a Suspension of Hostilities for Thirty days, and the same being agreed on, it was engrossed, and ordered to be entered.

The Governor having prepared the following Message to the Assembly, the Secretary was sent with it to the House, together with a Copy of the Minutes of the Transactions with the Indians on Sasquehannah, and Extracts of Two Letters from Sir Charles Hardy relating to Indian Affairs:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I have directed the Secretary to lay before you Extracts from Two Letters of Sir Charles Hardy's relating to Indian affairs, as also the Minutes of what has been transacted with the Indians on Sasquehannah in Consequence of those Letters, by which you will see the Disposition those People are in, and the Desire they have to be distinguished from the Indians that have joined the French, and to Renew their alliance and Friendship with us.

"The Council have advised me upon this occasion to publish a Proclamation for a Suspension of Hostilities, that the Measures now taking for an accommodation may meet with no obstruction, nor any Umbrage be given to those Indians for preventing the bringing that affair to a Satisfactory Issue; and I propose to send the Proclamation forthwith to Diahogo accompanied with a proper Message, and make no Doubt of the necessary Support from you in the Prosecution of these measures.

"In order to render the late Embargo permanent and effectual, I have called the Assembly of the Lower Counties to meet at New Castle on Friday the Fourth Instant, and shall recommend it to them to pass a Law to the same Effect with that lately passed here; and as that will only Occasion an absence of three or four Days, I imagine it will not interrupt any Business that you may have under Consideration.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, June 2d, 1756."

Digitized by Google

The Governor received the following Message from the House by Two Members:

"May it please the Governor:

"As it appears by the Letters from Sir Charles Hardy and the Minutes of Sir William Johnston's Negotiations with a Deputation from the Onondagos to the Delaware and Shawonese Indians, as well as by the account of what has been transacted with the Indians on Sasquehannah, which the Governor has been pleased to lay before us, that the Delaware and Shawonese Indians, by the authority and interposition of the Six United Nations, have promised to cease from further Hostilities, and are disposed to renew and strengthen their alliance and Friendship with the English, the Governor will not fail of the necessary Support in the Prosecution of such Measures as may tend to a happy issue of this good Disposition in the Deleware and Shawonese Tribes, and accordingly we heartily recommend it to the Commissioners appointed by Law to dispose of the Sixty Thousand Pounds lately granted to the King's use, to concur with the Governor in furnishing such Supplies of Money as may be necessary for effectuating these good Purposes.

"We are of Opinion that the Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, which has lain a considerable Time before the Governor for his assent, might be of great Service at this Juncture, by bringing such of our Indians as have never joined with and desire to be distinguished from those who have been concerned in the Hostilities committed upon the Back Settlements of this and the neighbouring Provinces under the immediate Inspection and care of this Government; and as by the Passing this Bill we apprehend the Necessities of these our Friendly Indians may be supplied, and their Affections secured on the easiest Terms, and those of other Dispositions brought in by their own Interests, we request the Governor would concur with us in passing that Bill.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"June 3d, 1756."

The following Message respecting the Support of Government was sent the Assembly by the Governor, and the Secretary was ordered to desire the House would return the proposed amendments which the Governor had sent with the Bill for regulating the Indian Trade.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"You are sensible that the Trouble and Expence attending the administration of the Government since my arrival have been considerably greater than in any former Time, and that no Sums since

Digitized by Google

your first Sessions have been granted for my Support; I must, therefore, desire you will take this Matter into Your consideration, and make such Provision as is agreeable to Justice and the Practice of former Assemblies.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, June 3d, 1756."

Then the Governor and Council went to the Court House, and before a large Company published the Proclamation for a Suspension of Hostilities, the Post having brought no Letters from Sir William Johnson.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 8th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Benjamin Shoemaker, Joseph Turner, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

Captain Newcastle, } Six Nation Indians.
Jagrea, or Satagarowyes, }

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.

The Governor acquainted the Council that yesterday Mr. Logan was desired to go to Jersey to engage three or four of those Indians to accompany New Castle to Diahoga, and he consenting to go, proper Instructions were given him for that Purpose.

The Matters necessary to be said in answer to the Messages sent from Diahoga by New Castle were taken into Consideration, and after some time were agreed upon, and then the Indians were sent for.

The Governor was informed by Mr. Weiser that the Indians were uneasy at being detained in Town, being apprehensive that their long stay here would make the Diahoga Indians believe either that they were cut off by the English, or that this Government did not mean to conclude a Peace with them; and that Captain Newcastle, in particular, was out of humour because the Governor, before he went to Diahoga, had promised him, as he said, to send for his Niece, whom he had left at Michael Taafe's on Sasquehannah, and he expected to have seen her in Town at his and he was so much disgusted at not finding her here that he was determined to go to Taafe's, and declined returning to Diahoga.

On Mr. Weiser's giving this Information, the Governor convinced Capt. Newcastle that this had not been asked of him; but he was only requested to take care that she should be well subsisted at Taafe's, which he had, on the part of this government, promised she

Digitized by Google

should. This matter being cleared up to his Satisfaction, and a Promise made that the Girl should be now sent for to Town, Captain Newcastle consented to go again to Diahoga; Whereupon the Governor spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"I have had good Reason to detain you here so long, for I have expected daily to receive the Result of the Council that is now holding at Onondago by the Six Nations, at the Instance of the Chiefs of the Delawares and Shawonese, this, you must be sensible, would be propper for me to know before I returned the answer of this Government to the Messages of the Diahoga Indians, least they should say one thing to the Six Nations and another to me; and was it not that those Indians might, by your longer Stay, imagine you were killed, I should encline to detain you till I could know for certain what has passed at Onondaga between Sir William Johnson, the Six Nations, and the Deputies of the Sasquehannahs, Delewares, and Shawonese.

"Brethren:

"Mr. Logan, a Member of Council, is now in Jersey, solliciting that Government for three or four of the best and discreetest of their Indians to accompany you, and he will send them under a Safeguard to Bethlehem, where I expect they will meet you at the latter End of this week; my Reason for joining them to you is, that they may testify to the Indians at Diahogo the kind Treatment they have received from their Brethren, and to confirm the testimony of William Lacquis, and by these means intirely falsify the Stories that have been told those Indians of our having Imprisoned and put to death the Indians that staid amongst us.

"Brethren:

"Hearken attentively to the particulars of my answer to the Messages you brought from the Indians at Diahogo; the Interpretter will deliver it distinctly to you, and lay in order the Strings that I shall give to enforce what I say, for the better assistance of your Memory:

The Governor and the People of Pennsylvania To the Indians on Sasquehannah gathered at Diahoga:

"Brethren:

"I return you the Thanks of this Government for the kind Reception you gave to my messengers. This I look upon as an act of Friendship and a Token of your kind Intentions."

A String of 4 Rows.

"Brethren:

"I am glad to find a good Spirit at last prevailing amongst you, and that you hearkened to my message and laid it to Heart. You

Digitized by Google

will ever find your Brethren sincerely disposed to consult and act for your truest Interest, and in the several Matters which were or shall now be particularly promised on our Part. You may rest assured we mean punctually to perform them, and expect the same Disposition in You."

A String of 4 Rows.

"Brethren, Delawares, Shawonese, Munsies, and Mohiccons:

"As you, on your Part, have confirmed the Treaties and leagues of amity Subsisting between you and this Government, and given a Belt in Confirmation thereof, and desire the same may be done on our Part, I do now, by this Belt, ratify and confirm all former Treaties and Engagements, and assure you that they shall be most inviolably observed as long as the Sun shines."

Here a large Belt was given.

"Brethren:

"As your Confirmation of former Treaties was accompynied with professions of Sincerity, so I make you the Strongest Assurances of Truth in the Confirmation this Government has now made."

A String of 4 Rows.

"Brethren:

"That both you and I may have an Opportunity of making those mutual Declarations at a publick Convention, I now kindle a Council fire at the House of Conrad Weiser, who is one of the Council of the five Nations and the publick Interpretter of this Province."

A large Belt of 14 Rows.

N. B.—Mr. Weiser said it was Necessary to name a particular Place, But the Indians were, notwithstanding, allways at Liberty to name another, and he beleaved from Something that Captain Newcastle had droped, the Indians would chuse the forks of Delaware.

"Brethren:

"Having Appointed a place for us to meet in Council, I now clean the Road to this Place and remove the Logs & other Obstructions out of it, so that it may be perfectly Safe for every one desirous to use it to travle to their Brethren when met in Council."

A large Belt of 8 Rows & 8 Strings tied to it.

"Brethren:

"It is offencive to see Blood spilt upon the Road used by people who have lived in friendship Together. I, therefore, remove all Blood out of the Road that leads to the Council fire."

A Belt of 9 Rows.

"Brethren:

"Your Indians who have stayed among us go where they please, they live as we do and Enjoy their Liberty; we only Hinder them

Digitized by Google

from going to the Frontiers where they may be mistaken for Enemys and hurt or Killed; and that the Indians may know the Truth of this, we send some of them along with our Messengers to Diahoga, who will Declare what Treatment they have had from us. What few we have in Confinement shall be set at Liberty when the Council meets, and be brought there."

A String.

"Brethren:

"This last is a very Important article and on what we absolutely depend, that all Prisoners taken on both sides shall be delivered up, as there can be no Sincerity on Either Side where this is not done, and that, in the most full and ample manner, without keeping Back a Single Prisoner; this Belt assures you that it shall be punctually performed by us, and we Expect the same punctually on your Side."

Two large Belts, one 7 the other 8 Rows.

"Brethren:

"You have mentioned to us the Distresses You have been in and are in for want of Necessarys, these are owing to Your having given way to the Influence of an Evil Spirit, and Struck us your Brethren without any Cause, and as you have brought it on Yourselves you have the less reason to Complain; But now that a good spirit begins to shew itself in you, and you desire to meet in Council, I shall bring with me a Sufficiency of Cloaths and Provisions to releave those Distresses."

A String.

"Brethren:

"As you have laid down the Hatchet and desire the same may be done by us, our messenger Carries with him our Proclamation for Suspension of Hostilities within the Limits therein Specified, of which we have informed the Six Nations.

"Brethren:

"Agreeable to the repeated advice and Request of Scarroyady and other Indians of the Six Nations then residing in this Province, I engaged to build a fort at Shamokin for the Protection of our friendly Indians, their wifes and children; and I now acquaint you with the march of the Forces, in Order to effect this usefull work, that it may give no umbrage, the Commander having my Orders not to act offencively.

"Brethren:

"You are to take notice that nothing proposed by me is to Interfere with any Invitation you may have from Sir William Johnston, or Your Uncles the Six Nations; they have acquainted me that a great Council is to be held in the Country of the Six Nations, and those Indians at Diahoga are invited to it; I would have them by

Digitized by Google

all means give their Attendance there; you may go to either Place as you incline, for we are both in the Service of the King and act by his Direction.

"Brother Newcastle:

"I have now finished what I would have you say, in the name of this Province, to the Indians gathered at Diahoga; you will adopt the several articles to Indian Customs, retaining the Spirit and Substance of them."

Some Messengers to Particular Persons, were afterwards sent by him.

One to the Shawonese King, Packskinosa, with a String, to tell him the Governor had heard by all his Messengers of the great fidelity with which he had adhered to the English, that they relyed on his giving him his best Council, and furthering the good measures now taken, with all his skill and Influence; he Invited him Particularly to the Council fire, where he expected his assistance, as he should stand in need of so faithfull and so wise a councellor.

Another to John Shiccallamy with a String, to tell him it gave much concern to hear he was ill Treated at Captain Magee's Fort; that the abuse offered was entirely unknown to the Government, and desired he would come with Captain Newcastle, and he shall have a kind welcome, and receive Sufficient proofs of our Friendship for him.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 10th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

The Secretary laid before the Council the Speaker's order of the Seventh of June, his Letters to the Speaker of the Ninth, and the Speaker's letter of this day, with an Extract of the minutes of Assembly of the fourth, all of which were read & ordered to be entered in their Order.

The Speaker's Order to the Secretary.

"*Whereas*, James Pemberton and Joshua Morris, chosen to serve in Assembly for the county of Philadelphia; William Callender, chosen to serve in Assembly for the city of Philadelphia; William Peters, chosen to serve in Assembly for the county of Chester; Peter Worrall, chosen to serve in Assembly for the county of Lancaster; and Francis Parvin, Chosen to Serve in Assembly for the county of Berks, have each and every of them re-

Digitized by Google

signed and vacated their seats in the Assembly, whereupon I am desired and empowered by the House of Representatives, to issue my order for a New Election of Members to serve in Assembly in their Stead and Room.

"These are, therefore, pursuant to the Direction of Law of this Province, to require the forthwith to issue writs to the Sheriff of the city of Philadelphia, and to the Sheriffs of the Counties of Chester, Lancaster and Berks, respectively, for Electing other Persons to serve in Assembly in their Stead.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"June 7th, 1756."

—

The Secretary's Letter to the Speaker.

"PHILADELPHIA, June 9th, 1756.

"Sir:

"Agreeable to your Order of Yesterday, I prepared writs to the Several Sheriffs, for the Election of new members of Assembly, to serve in the Place & Stead of James Pemberton, Joshua Morris, William Callender, William Peters, Peter Worrall, & Francis Parvin, Esquires, according to the Inclosed form, and laid them with your order before the Governor in the same manner as I have always done on the receipt of such Orders, who observed that by the Law of the fourth year of Queen Anne, to Ascertain the Number of members of Assembly, and to regulate Elections, on which he Presumes the Order is founded, and from which all power in these Cases is derived; writs to be issued in Consequence of the Speaker's order are expressly Confined to the Particular Cases of Death with absence, or a vote of the House, Disableing a member to sit or serve in Assembly, and that in Case of resignation assigned in your Order for a new Election is not taken notice of, or Provided for by any act, and therefore he could not think it right, to sign those writs, of which I think it my duty to give you Information, and am,

"Sir, your most Obedient humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS, Provincial Sec^y."

—

The Speaker's Letter to the Secretary.

"By a paper in my possession, signed by all the members who have vacated their Seats in Assembly, the House, upon consulting the precedents upon their minutes and the law of the Fourth year of Queen Anne, resolved that if those members should, after the rising of the House, still Continue their Resolutions of attending the Service of their Country no longer, to Signify that Resolution

Digitized by Google

by having the Paper, which they presented and was read in the House, then the Speakers should Issue his Order for a new Election. I have desired the Sheriff to procure the Resolve of the House from the Clerk, which he will deliver herewith. I hope this Explanation may be Satisfactory to the Governor, and that the writs may Issue as the Law directs, In pursuance of the Order I have given by the Authority & Direction of the House.

"I am your assured Friend,

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"June 10th, 1756."

Extract Inclosed in the foregoing Letter.

"In Assembly, the 4th Day of the month Called June, 1756.

"James Pemberton, Joshua Morris, William Callender, William Peters, Peter Worral, and Francis Parvin, Members of Assembly, having requested Leave to resign their Seats for Reasons set forth in a Paper signed by them, which they this afternoon presented to the House and read, it was, after some time spent in Consideration thereof,

"'*Resolved*, That if, after the Adjournment of the House, the said shall Continue in the same mind, and Deliver the before mentioned paper into the Speaker's hands, their Seats shall be deemed vacated accordingly, and the Speaker shall forth with issue his order to the Provincial Secretary for the Electing new members in their Places.'

"A true Extract from the minutes.

"Wm. FRANKLIN, Clerk of Assembly."

Then the following Letter was agreed to and sent to the Speaker:

"Philadelphia, June 10th, 1756.

"Sir:

"I laid your letter delivered me by the Sheriff, and the Extract from the minutes of the House before the Governor, who after Considering them hath desired me to let you know, that your Explanation of the manner in which the members therein mentioned, are said to resigned and vacated their Seats in Assembly, fails of giving him that Satisfaction on the Occasion you seem to Expect; he is still of Oppinion that the Case of Resignation is not Provided for by the Act of the fourth of Queen Anne; and that as the six members did sit & vote in the house at the time of Adjournment, he does not Conceive that any act done in the recess of the House can

Digitized by Google

vacate their Seats, or disqualify them from Sitting in the Assembly at the Next Meeting.

"I am, Sir, your most Humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS."

New Castle and Jagrea came to the Governor to take their leave, and received their Passports and Letters to Mr. Spangenberg.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday 12th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable BOBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Benjamin Chew, Joseph Turner, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires. Richard Peters,

A Letter from Governor Tinker requesting that the Provisions, &c., might be Shipped for the use of him and Garrison at Providence, was read, and a letter was sent to the Collector to clear the Ship, Pursuant to the act of Assembly; Both which Follow in these Words:

A Letter from Governor Tinker to Governor Morris.

"Dear Sir:

"I take this Opportunity to let you know that if you have Ever done me the Honour of writing to me since we parted, it has my misfortune not to receive it. I know you have many vexatious avocations, and your time greatly employed; but I have flattered myself that a spare moment might have been found to say how fares it to one who loves you & Esteems you as we do. Conynham will present you with this by a vessel of Mr. Gambiers, & she is to bring some Provisions to the Garrison he is to replace, as well as some good things that Country affords for my Table; I hope therefore, she may not be detained. Whenever you tell me we are not totally forgoten or Unwelcome, I shall frequently assure you how very much

"I am Your Excellency's obliged Servant,

"JNO. TINKER."

A Letter from Governor Morris to Abraham Taylor, Esquire.

"Sir:

"Governor Tinker having by letter Signified to me that he is in want of Provisions, as well for the use of his own family as of the King's Garrison, and that he has given Orders for their being

Digitized by Google

Shiped on Board the Sloop Molly Amos, Minot Commander, I laid the Letter before the Council, together with the following List of Provisions proposed to be shiped by Mr. Conyngham, Governor Tinker's Agent, and the Quantity being judged reasonable, you will be Pleased to Clear the said Vessel, the master Conforming to Every particular prescribed in the Act lately passed for restraining the Exportation of Provisions, &c.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,
"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"*List of Provisions Shipped for Governor Tinker:*

"40 barrels Pork,
"10 Do. Beef,
"275 Do. Flour,
"53 Do. Indian Corn, 201 bushels,
"18 Do. Oats,
"6 half Barrels } Flour,
"16 Quarter do. }
"20 Barrels } Bread,
"22 kegs }
"20 Sheep,
"3 Barrels Hams."

Mr. Logan who had prevailed on John Pumpshire and two other Jersey Indians to Undertake the journey to Diahoga with Captain Newcastle, brought them with him to town this day, and were admitted into Council, and having Expressed much readiness to do the Province any Service in their Power, the Several matters given in Charge to Captain Newcastle were Distinctly related to them.

And the Necessary Preparations were made for their Setting off to-morrow for Bethelehem in order to join Captain Newcastle, and to go with him to Diahoga.

Several Associated Companies of foot Militia in the Several Counties were read, the Officers Approved, and the Commissions Ordered to issue.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, 14th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Benjamin Shoemaker,
Joseph Turner,
Richard Peters,
Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.

John Mifflin,
Benjamin Franklin,
Joseph Fox,
Evan Morgan,
John Hughes, } Esquires, Commissioners.

The Governor informed the Council that having received the following letter from the Commissioners, he had desired them to meet him in Council this Morning:

A Letter to the Governor from the Commissioners.

"May it Please the Governor:

"When the Indians first began to Infest our Frontiers, the Commissioners were of Oppinion that the best means of Securing our Inhabitants was to carry the warr into the Enemy's Country and hunt them in all their Fishing, Hunting, Planting, & dwelling places; But having sent for Croghan & others in order to obtain their Opinion, and they advising that by a Chain of forts the Frontier should first be in some degree secured before we acted Offencively, the same was agreed to—the Building of Forts immediately set about, which took up much more time than was expected. Rewards were then offered to Volunteer Parties who should go out on the Scalping account in Expectation that Numbers would be encouraged by those rewards; but in this we are Disappointed. We shall think, however, that the Indians ought to be pursued and Hunted; and as the back Inhabitants begin now to request Guards to protect them in getting in their Harvest, we submit it to the Governour's Consideration whether the best means of affording them the Protection will not be to order out parties from the Forts to range on the West side of Sasquehannah, quite to Ohio & the Neighbourhood of Fort Duquence, to Annoy the Enemy, take Prisoners, & obtain Intelligence, which may be of great use in Case any Attempt on that Fort should be ordered this Summer by Lord Loudon; and the Enemy, kept in Continual allarm by these parties, may Probably be so Employed as to find no Leasure to disturb our Harvest People. If the Governor approves this measure we request

Digitized by Google

he would Immediately issue the Necessary Orders before he goes on the journey that we hear he is about to undertake.

"B. FRANKLIN,
"JOHN MIFFLIN,
"JOS. FOX,
"EVAN MORGAN,
"JOHN HUGHES."

The Commissioners came into Council, and then were read the Examination of George Allen & others, and of James & Lazarus Lowry and others, taken the Eighth Instant; A Letter of the Eleventh Instant from Colonel Clapham, inclosing a Conference the Colonel had with Agaghradarisha the day before, and a Letter from Daniel Clause, dated at Fort Johnson the fifteenth of May, to the Colonel; all which were ordered to be Entered.

"*The Examination of George Allen, Abraham Loverhill, James Crampton, John Gallaher, John Murrah, and Robert Eyar, taken the Eighth Instant at the Camp at Armstrong's (Fort Halifax):*

"These Examinants (being sent out on a Scout on Thursday the Third of June from McKee's Store to reconnoitre the Enemy at Shamokin, &c.) returned this morning at 9 o'clock, and report they saw nothing till they came to McKee's and found his House burnt, where they discovered the Tracks of an Indian Magason, and in following it up towards Shamokin they perceived the Tracks of several Horses which had passed up and down about three weeks before, as they suppose. That they arrived at Shamokin on Saturday night, and not observing any Enemy, went to the Place where the Town had been, the Houses being burnt to the Ground. That they continued there till 10 o'clock the next day, and seeing no appearance of an Enemy except some old Tracks of Indians and Horses they returned, and about half a mile on this Side found a Canoe in which they came down to George Gabriel's Place, whose Houses were burnt, and searched about for some Guns that were lost last Fall in the Skirmish between the Indians and McKee's Party, and found five of them in the River. That they then proceeded with their Canoe to Charles Williams' burnt House; from thence came by McKee's and saw nothing but a Few Horses, and arrived at Berry's Place on Monday night. That early in the morning they discovered a Canoe with an Indian coming down the River, and as soon as they were perceived by him he sheered across the River, when some of them immediately got into their Canoe to follow him, upon which he hoisted a red Flag and came to them with his little Son, and to convince them of his friendship produced a letter from Mr. Daniel Claus to Colonel Clapham under an open Cover directed to Sir William Johnson, Baronet. That they then immediately put off with their Canoes and came down with their Flag to the Camp at Armstrong's."

Digitized by Google

"*The Examination of James and Lazarus Lowry, Alexander Stevens, James Fulton, and Cornelius Atkinson, taken the Eighth Instant at the Camp at Armstrong's.*

"These Examinants (being sent out on a Scout the 5th Instant from McKee's Store to reconoitre Shamokin and up both the Branches of Sasquehannah) returned this morning at 7 O'clock, and say that about a Mile from this Place they saw the Tracks of Two Indians going down and two up the River. From thence they proceeded as far as Akins' Place on Monday, where they discovered the fresh Tracks of four Indians and four Horses, taking a Course at right Angles from the River towards Andrew Lycon's; that they followed the Tracks about six miles to no purpose, and then turned to the left and went across the Mountain towards Mr. McKee's Plantation, and having got within two Miles of that Place they came upon the same Tracks, and supposed they had taken thro' the Gap of the Mountain to avoid the Difficulty of passing it; that they pursued the said Tracks about a Mile, when James Lowrey desired his company to stay there till he should make a further Discovery (the Sun being then but half an hour high); that he followed up the Tracks till he came within seventy yards of McKee's cleared Fields, and plainly saw four Indians and as many Horses hoppled in the Meadows, upon which he immediately ran back a mile to acquaint his Companions with it, and upon their coming up they all perceived five more Indians walking up from the River (with Water, as they supposed) towards the Place where the House had stood; that while they were consulting together what they should do they heard the Discharge of three Guns, one after another, on the right and left of them, when they imagined they were in Danger of being surrounded if they continued there any longer; upon which they retired all night, and came in the morning to the Camp at Armstrong's to bring the Intelligence."

A Letter to Col. Clapman from Mr. Daniel Clause.

"FORT JOHNSON, 15th May, 1756.

"Sir:

"I hope these may find you and your Party in perfect Health, and good Situation.

"Mr. Montour, Scarroyady, and the rest of the Indians remember their kind Respects to you, and desired me to let you know that they are safe arrived at the Mohawks, where the most of them reside at Sir William Johnson's Seat as yet; and as by their leaving you they promised to let you hear from them when arrived among their Friends, the Six Nations, they agreed to send the Bearer hereof, Ogaghradarisha and the Cayuga Indian that was at Philadelphia,

Digitized by Google

in order to acquaint you of every thing that is going on in these Parts.

"They likewise let you know that there is in a short Time a general Treaty to be held at Oswego with the 6 Nations, and all the Indian Nations, which will come and join the English, where they say they must be present in order to deliver all the Messages they were charged with from the Government of Pennsylvania; and as soon as that Treaty would be over, some of them would come down to Shamokin, and relate every thing transacted.

"They expect these Messengers would be well used, in particular the old man, Ogoghradarisha, as he is a noted Friend of the English, and known by the Province of Pennsylvania, and was charged with important messages to all the nations on Sasquehannah, concerning the State of Matters with the English and Delawares.

"They lastly request of you immediately to dispatch Letters of every thing he would relate to you, to his Honour Governor Morris, that he might bring an answer to them how every thing was situated in that Province, and at Shamokin, as he is sent on purpose to see whether you was at Shamokin, and how affairs stood, as well with you as the Province of Pennsylvania, that they might act accordingly, after the Treaty of Oswego being over.

"All this they confirm with the enclosed String of Wampum.

"Every thing here goes on pretty well. Oswego is at present in a tolerable Situation, concerning Provisions, &c., and shall do well enough this Summer if the French don't plague our Provision Battoes too much; we are often alarmed; they threatened to cut off the great carrying Place, or Burnet's Field, in order to stop our Communication.

"If it is confirmed that admiral Boscawen took the 11 men of War with French Troops designed for Canada, it will give a great Shake to their Schemes this Season.

"I hope to hear of your good Success, and remain,

"Sir, Your most Humble Servant,

"DANIEL CLAUSE."

A Letter to Governor Morris from Colonel Clapham.

"CAMP AT ARMSTRONG'S, June the 11th, 1756.

"Sir:

"Inclosed is the result of a Conference held yesterday with the Chief of the Six Nations at this Camp, the answer to which depend on me only, would not cost a moment's hesitation. Your love of your Country and Susperior judgment in public affairs will undoubtedly lead you to better Conclusion than are in my power, and what-

Digitized by Google

ever they shall be, your Honour may assure yourself that they shall be punctually executed. I hope I may take the Liberty to observe that his Proposal, as it seems to open a more amicable Prospect than has prevailed of Late, ought, by no means, to be rejected; if the manner and Adress of a Stranger ought to add the least weight to his arguments, I must do him the justice to own that his came Extremely well recommended. I am in want of Oakum for the Carpenters, Vermillion & Wampum for the Indians, & should be Extremely Glad of Divisions being sent as an Interpreter. Your Honour, I flatter myself, will furnish me with an answer by the bearer; and believe me to be,

"Sir, Your Honour's most affectionate &
"Obedient Humble Servant,
"WILL^M. CLAPHAM.

"At a Conference held at the Camp at Armstrong's, June 10th, 1756, between Colonel William Clapham, Esquire, and Oghaghradisha, an Indian Chief of the Iroquois, on the waters of Susquehanna.

"PRESENT:

"Lloyd, "Shippen, } Captains.

"James Lowry, & "Lewis Montour, } Interpreters.

"'My Brother:

"'Colonel Johnston, at my Departure, told me thus: Brother, I find great difficulties in Governing and Supplying the wants of the Six Nations in Connection with me; 'tis therefore Impossible I should also take Charge of those seated at a Distance on the waters of Susquehanna, for which reason I have recommended them by you and this String of Wampum to Colonel Clapham [or Ugcarunthiunth] for that purpose.

"'Brother:

"'The Iroquois living on the North Branch of Susquehanna have sent me as a representative of the whole to treat with you (producing a Belt of Wampum), and will ratify all my Contracts. Brother: they agreed to your Building a fort at Shamokin, but are desirous that you should also build a fort three day's journey in a Canoe higher up the North Branch in their Country, at a place Called Adjouquay, and this Belt of Wampum is to Clear the road to that place.

"'Brother:

"'If you agree to my proposal in behalf of my Nation, I will return and Immediately collect our whole Force to be Employed in protecting your People while you are a Building a fort in our Country at Adjouquay, where there is a good Situation and fine Soil at

Digitized by Google

the Entrance of a deep Creek, on a level plain five miles extending, and Clear of Woods. Adjouquay is fourteen miles above Wioming, and old woman may carry a heavy Pack of Skins from thence to the Minisink and return to Adjouquay in two nights.

"'My Brother:

"'The Land is troubled and you may justly Apprehend Danger, but if you will grant our request we will be together, and if any danger happens to you we will share it with you. My Brother: I have known this young man a good While, pointing to James Lowry, and have traveled far with him; he is a propper man & knows the Country well, I should be glad to recommend him as a Companion on the March. My Brother (laying down a Belt of Wampum folded in the middle): this describes your path to Shamokin,' unfolding the Belt and Extending it to its full length, 'this is your road to Adjouquay.'

"Upon which he presented the Belt and offered his little son as a pledge of his fidelity, insisting at the same that Colonel Clapham should visit their Town, Escorted by their Warriors, who dispising to turn out of the way would Conduct him straight thro' the Delaware Town to their Village, in defiance of all Oposition whatever.

"By the Colonel's Order.

"T. LLOYD, Aid-de-Camp."

The Council taking into Consideration the several matters mentioned in the Conference between Colonel Clapham and Ogaghadradisha, they advised the Governor to return him Thanks for his Kind Speeches, and to give him an Invitation to Come to Philadelphia, and, accordingly, the following answer was agreed upon and Sent by the same Express:

"*The answer of Governor Morris to what was delivered to Colonel Clapham by the Indian Sachem Ogaghraderisha at the Camp at Armstrong's on the* 10*th June*, 1756.

"'Brother Ogaghraderisha:

"'Colonel Clapham has Communicated to me by a Special Messenger the several matters you have delivered to him, as well from Sir William Johnston as from your good friends & Allies the Six Nations, and I detained the Express no longer than was necessary to lay them before the wise men whose advice I ask in all matters relating to Government for their Consideration, and they concurr with me in this Answer, which I am now going to make you.

"'Brother:

"'I return you hearty thanks for your kind Speeches; they Give me much Satisfaction, bespeaking Great Care and sincere affection for us on the part of Scarroyady and our other friends at

Digitized by Google

fort Johnston, and on the North Branch of Susquehanna, and I am particularly Obliged to you for Undertaking this Hazarduous Journey.'

"A String.

"'Brother:

"'You tell me that Sir William Johnston, finding it too difficult for him to take the necessary care of the remote Indians who live on the waters of the Susquehanna, has recommended it to the person who has the Command of the Provincial Forces now on their March to Shamokin, to take care of them. This is Perfectly agreeable to me. I have already given him Orders to afford every kind of Relief & Protection in his power to Our friendly Indians, and I now repeat the same directions to him; in Confirmation thereof I give this String.'

"A String.

"'Brother:

"'You say that the six Nations living on the North Branch of Susquehanna, have appointed you to represent them and will ratify & confirm whatever you Transact with this Government on their behalf. As you have so full a Power from them, I must desire you to Proceed to this City, the Place where all our Wise men and Councillers Assemble together and transact the Publick Business. I have several matters now under my Consideration of Great Importance to our Allies, the Indians, which I cannot communicate but in Council; by this Belt, therfore, I invite you to Come to this City and afford me your assistance and advice in Council.'

"A Belt.

"'Brother:

"'I thank the Indians for their ready and Voluntary consent; they have by you given consent to our Building a Fort at Shamokin; you must be sensible that this measure did not Originally proceed from me, but was first moved by the Six Nations who lived amongst us, and on their renewing their request, after having been present in the great Council lately held at Sir William Johnston's, I consented to it. I promised it should be done, and the Forces under Colonel Clapham are now going to carry the promise I made the Six Nations when here, into Execution.

"'Brother:

"'I am desired to build another Fort fourteen miles above Wioming, at a Place called Adjouquay. I have agreed to this request and am taking measures to do it out of Hand, about which I shall likewise want to Consult you.

"'Brother:

"'I have given notice of your arrivâl amongst us to Sir William Johnston and Scarroyady at Fort Johnston, and I have sent Messen-

Digitized by Google

gers to Diahoga to give them Information of it; at least they should be uneasy at your absence, and I mention this that you may be the more willing to come to this City, where I shall be glad to take you by the Hand, & place you among my Councellors.

"'Brother:

"'You may return to Susquehanna from this City by a nigh & Convienient road with out any danger, and I shall take Care that you be well rewarded for your Trouble.'

"A String.

"'Brother:

"'As I expect to see you here you must not look on this as a Compleat answer; you must be sensible from What I have said that your Message is extremely Agreeable to us and will be Complied with, but I have several things to be mentioned to you in a personal Conference.'

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"14th June, 1756."

The Governor wrote the following Letter to Colonel Clapham:

"PHILADELPHIA, June 14th, 1756.

"Sir:

"Your Express Arrived in Town last night and delivered me your dispatches, which I laid before the Council and Commissioners, who were unanimously of Opinion that we should Avail ourselves of the Oppertunity given us by the arrival of Oyaghraderisha to be made acquainted as well with what has been done among the Six nations at Fort Johnston as what is doing among the several Tribes of Indians thro' which he has passed, and that I should invite him to this City in order to settle with him several matters now under our Consideration, and agreeable to their Determination I have formed my Answer to what was delivered by him in the Conference held at your Camp, which I desire you will get well Interpretted to him, and if he is reluctent I must desire you will set him right and Encourage him to come.

"As Mr. Shippen is with you I desire he may conduct him at least as far as Lancaster, if not to this City, taking care that he be well Escorted, and when he Comes to Lancaster provided with any necessary he may want, if they cannot be procured with you for the performance of his Journey.

"The Commissioners are acquainted with the Contents of your General Letter, and I hope they will not let you want any thing you have wrote for, either in this or your former Letters.

"Captain Satter sett of yesterday with my Letter and Instructions to you, together with some Blank Commissions and other Papers. I have sent you £100 by Mr. Bard, who will set off in a

Digitized by Google

day or two, and is all the money I have by me. I have paid the Messengers Six Pounds, and leave it to you to Settle with him for the journey and other Services.

"I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

The Governor then Confered with the Commissioners on the Several matters mentioned in their Letter to him, and after some time spent in Consideration thereof, the following Orders were Agreed to be sent to Lieutenant Colonol Armstrong, to the several Commisaries of the Provincial Stores in the County of Cumberland, and the Orders and Instructions to James Young, Esquire:

"*Orders to Lieutenant Colonol Armstrong.*

"You are immediately to send Captain George Armstrong to build Pomphret Castle where it was laid out by Major Burd, as Colonol Clapham's regiment is now in that Neighbourhood, and you will direct him to acquaint Colonol Chapham of all his Motions, and keep up a Correspondence with him, that they may mutually assist each other if needfull.

"You are also to send out, from time to time, one or more Companies, as you shall judge proper, to range and Scour the woods Westward, as far as they can be accomodated with Provisions in proper Quantities and Qualitys; which Parties are to be made up of Detachments from such garrisons as you shall think fit, but not to consist of less than fifty in Each party, and to be Commanded by such of the officers as you shall appoint, and you are to furnish them with proper Orders and Instructions to search for and annoy the Enemy Indians, and to recover as many Prisoners as they can, and to be Particularly Careful in their marches not to be Surprised.

"You will receive from the Commissioners one Hundred muskets, with their Accoutrements, and two Hundred Fuzees or light Arms, with theirs. The former are to be Distributed among the Garrisons where they are most wanted, taking the Officers' receipts, and you are to send down all the Arms that are bad and Defective. The Fuzees are Intended for the ranging Service, and You are to be Accountable for the whole. A Quantity of Amunition & provision will also be sent up, and the Commissioners are to follow and observe your Orders and Directions in the Destribution thereof.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"By his Honour's Command,

"W^{M}. PETERS, Milli^{tr}. Secretary.

"Phil^{a}. 14th June, 1756."

Digitized by Google

"*Orders to the Several Commissaries of the Provincial Stores in the County of Cumberland.*

"You are hereby Ordered to deliver, Apply, and Distribute all the provincial Amunition, Provisions, & Stores, which you now have upon hand and shall hereafter receive, unto such Person and Persons, in such Parcles and Quantitys, and for such uses as you shall from time to time be ordered & directed by Colonel John Armstrong, Esqr., and not Otherwise; and his Orders and the propper receipts of the Several persons shall deliver out the same to, upon such Orders, from time to time, shall be your sufficient Voucher on making up and Settling your Accounts.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

"By his Honour's Command,

"WM. PETERS, Mily. Secretary.

"Phila., 14th June, 1756."

—

"*Orders and Instructions to James Young, Esquire.*

"Having Appointed you Commissary General of the muster for this Province, you are as often as occasion shall require, and you shall receive particular Orders for that purpose from me or the Commander-in-Chief of the Province for the time being, to muster the several Regiments and Companies raised in the pay of this Province; and in making such musters you are Distinctly to call over the names of the Officers and Men in Each Company, Examine their several Inlistments, and Satisfy yourself that the persons appearing, and they whose names are inserted in the Certificates of Inlistments, respectively are the same; and if the persons appearing at Such Muster, you are to take a true list, in which you are to set down the names of the Officers and men, together with the dates of the Officers' Commissions, the age of Each Soldier, his trade, the time of his Inlistment, the Country in which he was born; which muster Roll you are to compare with the muster Rolls returned to you by and on the Oaths of the proper Officers of Each Company respectively; and if they in any thing differ, you are to Enquire into the Cause of such difference, and make report thereof to me, or the Commander-in-Chief for the time being.

"And when you shall be furnished with money for that purpose by the Commissioners, or any other proper Officers, you are at the time of mustering, or as soon after as Conveniently you can, to pay the several Officers and men from the time of their respective Inlistments, or their last payments, agreeable to the Instructions you shall from time to time receive from the Commissioners, or other Proper Officers.

Digitized by Google

"You are to keep an Exact Journal of your proceedings, in which you are to set down every thing Material that you shall transact, observe, or meet with, in, or upon this service; and also just and fair accounts of all your Receipts, Payments, and disbursements from time to time; Copys of which you are to return to me, or the Commander-in-Chief for the time being, and the same are likewise to be laid before and Submitted to the Inspection and Examination of the Commissioners, or the Other proper Officers.

"You are also to return to me lists or Rolls of the Several Companies you shall muster from time to time, and as you will be required to swear that the same, as well as your accounts, are just and true, you will be very Carefull in making them up.

"You are on every Occasion to Examine into the state and Condition of the Forts, Arms, Ammunition, Provisions, Blankets, Accoutrements, Tools, and Other Stock and things belonging to his Majesty, or the Province, and remaining at such Fort, and with each Company of which you are to return me, or the Commander-in-Chief for the time being, an exact account and report; and of all other your Transactions and Proceedings in a Convenient time, after making such musters from time to time."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday 17th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell, Thomas Cadwalader, John Mifflin, Esquires.
William Logan,
Benjamin Shoemaker,

A Letter of Major William Parsons of the fifteenth Instant, and one from Mr. William Edmonds of the sixteenth, relating to Newcastle and the other Indians who were going to Diahoga with the Governor's Message being stopt at Bethlehem, on account of a Party of one hundred Men that were gone from the Jerseys on a Scalping Party, were read. The Council having considered the same, they were of Opinion that the President shou'd immediately send an Express to Governor Belcher, notifying to him our Proclamation for a Suspension of Hostilities against the Indians, and letting him know that the said Indian Messengers were sent to Diahoga by this Government, there being a Prospect of bringing about an accomodation with the Sasquehannah Indians, in order to fix a Time and Place for holding a Treaty with some Deputies of those Indians; and that they were detained at Bethlehem on receiving the account of the said scalping Party. He was Likewise advised to desire his Excellency would forthwith recall them, and prevent any other Persons from going out against the Indians, till the Expiration of the Time limited in the Proclamation.

Digitized by Google

The Council ordered that a Copy of the President's Letter to Governor Belcher, with the other Papers, should be sent by Express to Governor Morris at Amboy, that his Honour might take such other steps as he should think Proper; And a Letter was likewise sent to Mr. William Edmonds at Bethlehem, to acquaint him with the Proceedings of the Council, and to advise the Messengers to go on as soon as they are Satisfied they can proceed with safety; all which were ordered to be entered as follows:

A Letter to Governor Morris from Major Parsons.

"EASTON, June the 15th, 1756.

"Honourable Sir:

"Your Favour of the 12th Instant came safe to hand yesterday morning, and as you have not commanded me otherways, I purpose to let Capt. Foulk's Lieut' and Men remain in Fort Allen till Capt. Reynolds comes to relieve them; Yesterday Evening, James Enis and Thomas Apty came from Bethlehem in their Way to Paulin's Kill, to enquire if the Scalping Party were gone out from that Place. I gave them a letter of Recommendation to Col. John Anderson, and all other his Majesty's Justices and officers, desiring them to assist and forward them in their Journey, and to do everything in their Power to divert that party from going out, if they were not already gone. This afternoon Mr. Enis & Mr. Apty returned to this Place & tell me that about Eighteen or twenty miles from hence, they met with Johnathan Hampton, Esqr., and Doctor Hart, who Informed them that four Officers & twenty-five men each set out last Saturday & took ten days' provisions with them; whereupon, I wrote Immediately to messeaurs Horsfield & Edmonds, and desired them to take care of the Indians, & keep them at Bethlehem, only until your further pleasure could be known, & beged them to send Mr. Enis & Mr. James immediately Express to Philadelphia to Inform your Honour how matters are Situated.

"Last Thursday, being at Fort Morris, the Captain received the Copy of a Letter without date, Informing him that the Indians (sometime last Week, I imagine,) killed & scalped a certain Felix Wins, near the fort, at the Gap of Swahtaraw, & Carried away his wife and Three Children, and burnt his House; that it is supposed there must be a Considerable number, by the Quantity of Goods, &c., they carried off; that two Children were missing, about two miles from Fort Henry, supposed to be Carried away by the Indians, as several of their Tracks were seen in that Neighbourhood.

"I am, Honourable Sir, Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"WM. PARSONS."

Digitized by Google

A Letter to Governor Morris from William Edmunds.

"May it Please Your Honour:

"According to the Directions received in the Secretary's Letter, & Thomas James, Mr. James Ennis, & Thomas Apty, being very adapted Persons for such a Journey, I Procured them to go with two Letters, one to Mr. Parsons, the other to Justice Anderson, Desiring those two Magistrates to assist them to Expedite their Journey to Paulin's Kill, where they were to Enquire Concerning the Party we heard were going or gone against the Indians; but when they had proceeded about twenty miles in the Jerseys, they met with Johnathan Hampton, Esq., Commissary General of the Jerseys, & Doctor Hart, who for Certainty informed them that last Saturday four Officers with each Twenty-five men set off from Paulin's Kill towards the great Swamp, in Quest of Indians, and had taken ten days' Provisions with them, on which they returned on yesterday afternoon to Bethleham, which was to our great satisfaction, having in Mr. Spangenberg's absence, being gone to Warwick in Lancaster County, &c., Received by Express a Letter from your Honour, which, by the Gentleman appointed to Transact his affairs, was opened, and as for Conscience sake we particularly respect our rulers, & Especially are for promoting or assisting to the good & peace of the Land where we live, the said Gentleman Particularly recommended to me The Carrying Your Honour's Commands into Execution. Accordingly I ordered the three pair of maukasins for the Indians, & their Horses to be made and held in readiness for the journey, which I intend to accompany them in as far as Gnadenhutten. But now, may it Please Your Honour, the Case is so; when Thomas Apty & James Enis Returned, we Consulted & Concluded to acquaint the Indian Messengers of that we heard from your Honour, and also of the Proceedings in the Jersey, accordingly we appointed them to meet after Supper, they being also Impatient to hear what was doing in Jersey; when we came together I acquainted them with the arrival of Ogaghradisha, & of the Cayuha Indian in Diahoga, and your Honour's desire of their soon proceeding to Diahoga, vizt., to remove the great Concern they might have for Ogaghraderisha, by telling them the Comfortable news, of his being Come safe to Colonel W^m^ Clapham, from whom your Honour had messages come from the Six nations, Expressing their great Satisfaction at our Building a Fort at Shamokin; and then I added that I believed your Honour was not Acquainted of what we now heard was done in the Jerseys. When your Letters came away from Philadelphia, &c., with some more words by way of Conference, I Desired to know as Circumstances now were, whether their mind was immediately to Proceed on their Journey or not, and after it was agreed that Captain Newcastle should Consult his Companion & give answer this morning, which is to this effect, that he did in Philadelphia & does now

Digitized by Google

Desire to have a White man or two to go with him, which would not only be a Guard for them against White People, but also he thinks it necessary somebody should Particularly be your representative to the Indians, & Speak in Your name to them. Further, whether the Governor of the Jerseys might not be Prevailed on by Proclamation to suspend the Hostilities in the manner Your Honour has here, & further desired me to acquaint your Honour, soon they would wait your Honour's direction & further assistance here, as your Wisdom you shall see meet; they also beg your Honour to procure Augustus the Indian, to go with them.

"From, Sir, your Honour's most Obedient Humble Servant,

"WM. EDMUNDS.

"BETHLEHEM, June 16th, 1756.

"P. S.—At their desire, I have inserted Augustus, his name, but, do think, as they know the way he will not incline to go along with them, and therefore must desire your Honour will not force him."

—

A Letter to Governor Belcher from the President of the Council.

"PHILADELPHIA, 17th June, 1756.

"Sir:

"There being some prospect of Bringing about an accomadation with the Susquehanna Indians by means of the Six Nations, his Honour, our Governor, by the advice of his Council, issued the Inclosed proclamation for a suspension of Hostilities against them; and this Government having occasion a few days ago to send some friendly Indians with a message to Diahoga, in order to agree on a time and Place for holding a treaty with some Deputies of those Indians, for fixing the terms of y^e^ proposed peace with them, an express came here to-day from Bethlehem to Acquaint the Governor that those Indian Messengers had stopt there, and was afraid to proceed any further on account of the danger they apprehended themselves to be in from a party of one Hundred men, who, they understood, set out from your Province last Saturday with a Scalping design against the Enemy Indians.

"The Governor being gone to Amboy, Convened the Council, who advises me, that as we conceive it is of Great Consequence to the Neighbouring Provinces as well as this, that these Indian Messengers should not be hindered or delayed in Proceeding on their Journey to Diahoga, if it could be avoided, I should, therefore, immediately dispatch an Express to your Excellency to desire you would be pleased not only to recall the said Scalping party, if Practicable, but by Proclamation, or such other method as you should Judge most Propper, to prevent any more parties going out against the Indians, at least till y^e^ time Limited in the inclosed

Digitized by Google

Proclamation shall be expired, if not till the result of the Proposed Treaty for setting the terms of a peace with them can be known; and hoping you will Concur with us in this Salutary measure (as we think it) for the mutual good of yours as well as our Provinces.

"I am Your Excellency's Very humble Servant,

"ROBERT STRETTLE,

"President of the Council."

—

A letter from William Peters, Esq^r. to Governor Morris.

"PHILADELPHIA, 17th June, 1756.

"Sir:

"The Council ordered me to send you inclosed y^e Copy of their letter to Mr. Belcher, in order that you might take any other Steps in y^e affair that you should judge Necessary.

"You see by y^e inclosed Advertisement, that the Elections are to be Monday and Tuesday. We have no material news since you went.

"I am Your Honour's most Obedient Servant,

"W^M. PETERS.

"Please to tell my Brother y^t I hope he wont forget to speak to y^e Gentlemen about taking my Son."

—

A letter from William Peters to W^m. Edmunds.

"PHILADELPHIA, 17 June, 1756.

"Sir:

"The Governor being absent in the Jerseys, the Council have wrote to Governor Belcher to desire he will forthwith recall y^t Scalping party who went out last Saturday from his Province, and prevent any others going out till y^e result of the proposed Treaty with the Susquehanna Indians can be known; and I have also wrote to our Governor on y^e affairs. In y^e meantime y^e Council are of Opinion that Newcastle & the rest of the Indians at Bethleham should not go from thence till they can be satisfied y^t they can Proceed with safety.

"I am, Sir, Your Humble Servant,

"W^M. PETERS."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 25th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

Two Letters were read from Governor Phipps, one dated the third Instant, in favour of the Schooner Pembroke, Richard Slacey, master, of Marblehead, that she may be permitted to take in Provisions for the use of the Fishery; another of the fourteenth Instant, in favour of the Brigantine Prince George, Caleb Prince, master, to the same Purpose; but it appearing by the Contents of the Letters that neither of the applications are within the act of Assembly, and therefore the Persons attending were informed that the Cases, as stated in the Letters, were not provided for by the Act, and no Order could legally issue; but Appliers were at Liberty to remonstrate to the Assembly, and pray for an Alteration of the Law.

An Application of the Twenty-Second Instant from Mr. Bell, merchant, of this City, was likewise read, setting forth that in Consequence of his Orders from the Contractor to supply his majesty's Troops and Garrisons in Newfoundland, he had Chartered and loaded the Brigantine Princess Louisa, William Gardener, Master, with Provisions for the use of Col. Hopson's Regiment and the Detachments of Artillery there, on which Provisions they depend, and have no other Expectations of being supplied; and desired his Honour would be pleased to give an Order to the Collector to clear the said vessel. The Council, on considering the act lately passed, were unanimously of opinion that no such Order could legally issue, of which Mr. Bell was acquainted.

Then an application from the Governor of Bermudas, under the Great Seal of that Government, in favour of the Sloop Experiment, Israel Somersett, master, dated the seventh Instant, and a letter of the fourteenth from Stephen Hopkins, Esquire, Governor of Rhoade Island, in favor of the Sloop Sea Flower, Peleg Shearman, master, were read, desiring that they may be permitted to ship Provisions for the use of the Inhabitants of the several Governments. The Requests not being made agreeable to the Tenor of the Terms prescribed in the Act of Assembly, the Council are of Opinion the Governor cannot lawfully permit it.

The Governor informed the Council that having received the following Letter from Mr. Horsefield the twenty-third Instant, and had wrote him an answer, and sent therewith a Message to be de-

Digitized by Google

livered by him to New Castle, which were read and ordered to be entered.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Timothy Horsfield, Esquire.

"BETHLEHEM, June 21st, 1756.

"May it please your Honour:

"This Morning about 5 o'clock there arrived here two Delaware Indians from Diahoga, who declaring themselves Friends to the English and peaceably disposed, were by us received as such. Their names are Nicodemus and Christian, his son, and formerly lived in Gnaden-Hutten. As soon as I heard of their being here, tho' sick in Bed, I sent for Captain New Castle and acquainted him with it, and what I heard of the circumstances, namely: that they left Diahoga with a company of their Friends, Men, Women, and children, to the number of Fifteen; that a Day's Journey beyond Gnaden-Hutten they had left the rest of their Company, and determined to venture their Lives and come thro' and see how they could get the rest after them. When the Captain heard this he directly resolved, in vertue of his commission from your Honour, to go this day with his Company and Nicodemus' Son Christian, attended by Mr. Edmonds, to Gnaden-Hutten and immediately proceed to bring them to the Fort and from thence hither in Safety, till further Orders from your Honour. I thought this highly necessary to acquaint your Honour with by Express, that we may speedily know your Honour's Pleasure herein. I am with all due Respect,

"Your Honour's most obedient humble Servant,

"TIM°. HORSFIELD.

"P. S.—The underwritten Particulars I got to the Knowledge of from our Indians, who had conversed with them; but as I had promised Captain Newcastle he should know the Contents of my Letter to your Honour I could not insert them in it, doubting whether it might be prudent he should know so much.

"1. When these Indians came away, and it was known they found there was a great many of the same Mind with them, and wished themselves under the Protection of the English, and they think many will follow them, particularly if they hear these have succeeded.

"2. That several of the Chiefs who had lived in Diahoga, when Captain Newcastle was last there, were now moved higher up, and generally thought (tho' not certainly known) to be gone to the French.

"As Things are circumstances, I humbly conceive it will be highly necessary to use all the Dispatch imaginable to send away the Captain, he himself being very urgent for the Messenger's Return that he may forthwith proceed up to Diahoga.

"TIM°. HORSFIELD."

Digitized by Google

A Letter from Governor Morris to Timothy Horsfield, Esquire.

"PHILADELPHIA, June 23d, 1756.

"Sir:

"I am favoured with yours of the twenty-first by the Express, and in answer think it proper that Capt. New Castle should set off directly for Diahoga, and take with him two or three of the Indians just arrived, that they may testify along with him our good Reception of them.

"I do hereby empower the Brethren and request them to receive into their Houses at Bethlehem all such friendly Indians as shall come to them and desire to be taken in, and to support and maintain them till they have my further orders, always taking Care to advertise me from Time to Time of the arrival of any Indians, mentioning their Place of Abode, their Tribe, and such other Circumstances as shall be necessary to give me a just and proper account of them, and any Expences attending this Service will be paid by the Government.

"I herewith enclose an additional Message to New Castle, which I beg you will send to him wherever he is with all possible Dispatch; as every Article's very necessary, and if he should be gone, as you see from the first Part of my Letter that I intend some of the Indians from Diahoga should accompany him, I desire you or some of the Brethren will speak in my name to such of the Diahoga Indians as you shall think most trusty, and send them forward directly with my additional messages to New Castle. I am,

"Sir, Your humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

—

"*Additional Messages to be delivered by Captain New Castle to the Indians at Diahoga enclosed in the foregoing Letter to Mr. Horsfield.*

"'Brother:

"'Having received Information that some of the friendly Indians at Diahoga are come to put themselves under our Protection, and that others who they left behind are disposed to follow them, I desire you will assure all such, in my name, that they shall be welcome to me and be put into Places of Safety and well maintained and taken care of; and further, I request you will bring them with you, after you have finished the Business committed to your Care.'

"A String.

"'Brother:

"'I now inform you that Ogaghradarisha, an Indian, who I sup-

Digitized by Google

pose is well known to you, was lately at Fort Johnson along with Scarroyady and Andrew Montour, and was sent by Sir William Johnson and Scarroyady along with the Cayuga Indian who was at Philadelphia with a Message to the Indians at Diahoga, and with another to Col. Clapham at whose Camp he is now arrived, and I have sent for him to come to me that I may take his Advice in Indian Affairs. I desire you will acquaint the Indians at Diahoga with his safe arrival, and that I shall not detain him longer than is necessary.

"'Brother:

"'The Scalping Party who went from the Jersey is returned, and I have received assurances from them that they will not go into any further hostile Measures. They were not acquainted with the Suspension of Hostilities, or they would not have gone; of this acquaint the Indians at Diahoga, and that they will meet with no Obstruction from any of our Warriors, but be aided by them, if they incline to remain with you.

"'Brother:

"'I earnestly request you will see John Shickcalamy, and entreat him to join his Family to those who are disposed to come to us, and I engage him a good reception.'"

Then the Governor laid before the Council the following Speech of Ogaghredarisha to Col. Clapham, which he had received enclosed in a Letter from the Colonel, and the same was read and ordered to be entered as follows:

"Ogaghraderisha produces a Belt of Wampum, which he received from Sir William Johnson, with a Message to the Indians at Diahoga to this Purpose: 'Brothers, let this Belt of Wampum take you by the Hand in most friendly Manner and lead you to a great fire at Oswego, to lay your Grievances before me in Council of the Six Nations,' and says that the first place he came to on the North Branch of the River Susquehanna was Mahanquango, where there were three little towns, one Mingoe & two Tuscarora, and found the English Employed in Building Forts at the said Towns, which they were doing at all the Towns belonging to the Six Nations in those Parts, except Chocquonote, where he saw Thirty Delewares and Twenty of the Six Nations, and in Conversation with the Delewares found that they were of the Number of those who had Committed Hostilities against the English, but having sufficiently avenged themselves, were Satisfied for the Present. The said Delewares had a few English Prisoners with them, and Informed him that the Greatest part of the English Prisoners were sent away to the Ohio; that from Chocquonote he came to Diahoga, where he was directed to deliver his message from the Council of the Six Nations, and found only a few women, some sick with the Small pox, many Dead, and a few others planting Corn; that he saw

Digitized by Google

nothing but emfy Houses in his Passage By Wyoming, nor any thing at Shamokin; that at Choquonote he saw a Indian named Bem, who told him that Ninety Delewares & Shawonese were Coming to Strike the English, & that a great Present of Amunition and Goods waited their acceptance at Fort Duquesne, where the Son-in-Law of French Margaret ansured him there were seven hundred Indians Collected, Expecting Orders and an Opportunity to strike the English. French Margaret's Son-in-Law also Informed him there were but eighty Frenchmen in Fort Duquesne, and very few in the other Ffench Forts on the Ohio, which was owing to large Detachments being sent from thence to the northward; that the Thirty Indians at Choquonote privately told him that their Intention was to settle their Families at the Head of a Creek called Sciota (which runs into the River Ohio near the Lower Shawonese Town), at which Place all the Shawonese, Delewares, & Waindotts have concluded to settle their Families, also at a place of Security for them to live, after which they might safely leave their wives and Children, & be enabled to make their future Encroachments on the English with a Blow more severe than ever; But that they determined to keep the French in Ignorance of this their Intention till they had received the Presents dosigned for them; that they held daily Councils, expressed great Enmity against the English, & he was fully Convinced were determined to move off in a Body next fall.

"Taken at the Camp at Armstrong's, June 15th, 1756."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 28th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
Isaac Ford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, }

The Record of the Conviction of Thomas Francis for Horse-stealing at Newcastle, with the Judge's Letter of the twenty-sixth of April last, was read, and the Governor, who had this Matter under his Consideration at Newcastle, saying that the Judges, in a Conference on the subject, could not mention any thing in Favour of the condemned Person, and no one of the many who have been condemned under the Law against Horse Stealing having suffered Death, the Council advised the Governor to issue a Warrant for his Execution in pursuance of the Sentence. Mr. Chew discovering Error in the Certificate of the record of Conviction, nothing certain was concluded on as to the Execution.

The Governor informed the Council that he had received a letter

Digitized by Google

from Mr. Spangenberg, inclosing some papers relating to Indian Affairs, which were read and ordered to be entered as follows:

A Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. Spangenberg.

"May it please your Honour:

"Having been from home when New Castle came to Bethlehem, and your Honour's Letter to me, my Brethren have taken care to see your Orders obey'd, as far as lay in their Power.

"What hath been spoke and done with New Castle, before he sat off from Bethlehem, your Honour will see out of the inclosed account dated June 15th.

"Since that Time he came back and brought with him Jo. Pepy and Nicodemus, and their Families, the list where of your Honour will see laid by in this Letter.

"Yesterday He (Newcastle) desired to know your Honour's further Order, which was delivered unto him accordingly, out of your Honour's Letter, as will appear by the Record, dated 25 June, '56.

"Now to tell your Honour the Truth, I don't believe that either Jo. Pepy or Nicodemus and their Families can stay at Bethlehem. We have been obliged to put People out of the House to make Room for them. But this is not all; There is such a Rage in the neighborhood against the said poor Creatures, that I fear they will mob us and them together. For Jo. Pepy having lived among the Presbyterians, and treacherously being gone from them, hath exasperated them in the highest Degree.

"We have put two Men with them to be their Safe-guard, but your Honour knows very well that this won't hinder the Stream when it is comeing upon them and us at the same Time.

"I proposed to them to-day, whether they or any of them should chuse to go with Newcastle; but they did not care for it. They are afraid, I believe, because they have deserted from the Indians, as before from the English.

"They have told me the Families which are inclined to come, and will come, if they can, with Newcastle. The most of them are well-known here to be good-for-nothing and quite faithless Creatures.

"I, therefore, humbly beg of your Honour to remove the said Jo. Pepy, and Nicodemus, and their Families, the sooner the better, to Philadelphia; for there they are in the Heart of the Country, and Mischief may be prevented which could breed evil consequences.

"As for the rest, I hear that Jo. Pepy, as well as Nicodemus, have been all along employed in Councils, and Treaties, and Messages, since the Time the War begun; so that if they are Friends indeed,

Digitized by Google

they may give your Honour a Light into many Things relating to the Indian Affairs. I am,

"Your Honour's most humble Servant,

"SPANGENBERG.

"B'th'm Jun. 26, 1756."

—

"*The Names of the Two Deleware Families, now at Bethlehem, that came there from Diahoga, June* 24, 1756.

"Joseph Pepy. Wewnlalinlent.
"Sarah. Nalehileehque, (his wife).

"*Their Children:*

"James. Pelesch.
"Isaac.
"Sarah.
"Jesaias. Gonassenook.
"Mettshish.
"Nocodemus. Weshichagechive.
"Justina. Saagochque.

"*Their Children*:

"Zacharias. Petachtghowechive.
"Christian. Pullaky.
"Nathan. Wonspris.
"Thomas. Potshalagees.
"Gashatis.
"Dorothea."

—

"*Substance of what was said to the Indians at Bethlehem,* 15 *June,* 1756.

"The Indians, viz.: Newcastle, Jagrea, John Pomshire, Thomas Stores, & Joseph Michty, being together, and some of the Brethren at Bethlehem present, William Edmonds asked the Captain about the Interpreter, and John Pomshire was appointed thereto. Then William Edmonds informed them from the Governor's Letter, that by a Letter from Mr. Charles Reed, of the Jerseys, he had Intelligence that some white People were gone from Paulin's Kill in the Jerseys, to scout after and Scalp the Indians, and that, therefore, he desired, out of Love and care for the Safety of these Indian Messengers, we would keep them here so long till we could send Messengers thither to enquire into the certainty thereof, and whether they were returned, and if they had killed and done any Indians mischief, and that Two Messengers were sent from here

Digitized by Google

accordingly with Letters to Mr. Parsons, and to Justice Anderson, desiring them to assist them all they could on their Journey. Further, that since the said Messengers were gone, the Governor hath been pleased to let us know by an Express that he hath been informed by Col. Clapham that Ogaghradarisha, a Chief of the Six Nations, was come to Shamokin, expressing their high Satisfaction at our building a Fort at Shamokin, and that another Indian of Cayuga had accompanied him as far as Diahoga, and had been afraid of going on, tho' he might have come safe with Ogaghradarisha.

"It was on this Account the Governor's Desire that New Castle and his Company might proceed on their Journey for Diahoga as soon as possible. On this New Castle replied that he would consult with his Companions and let us know his mind to-morrow morning. The next morning he said that as it was so dangerous now to go up by reason of the Jersey Parties who were gone out against the Indians, and his Cousins were ready to go with him Step by Step on this important Affair, he should be short in Duty and always to blame if he should proceed without first acquainting the Governor, that said young Men were gone according to the Report we had by the Messengers sent to Jerseys, especially if they should meet with his Cousins and do them Mischief.

"At the same time he desired that his Companions might have what they wanted for their Journey, and was told thereupon that the Governor had given Orders for it, and that we would not fail to let them have every thing what could be got here.

"Testis: WM. EDMONDS."

—

"*Substance of what was delivered to Captain New Castle at Bethelhem the* 26 *June*, 1756.

"At a Solemn Meeting with Capt. Newcastle and his Company, and Jo. Pepy, &c., First, a String of Wampum was presented to Jo. Pepy that he and Company were welcome among us; then they were told that his Honour, the Governor, has given Orders to provide them necessary Refreshments, &c., and that he wants to know what Persons and Families are come, and what Families are still at Diahoga that perhaps might come among us.

"The taking of a Copy of the Governor's Proclamation for suspending all Actions of Hostilities, &c., with them, was recommended, and we found they had one.

"The Governor's Pass was read, explained, and then delivered to them. They were spoke to about the Flag, it being the King's, which by no means should be violated, and great Care thereof was recommended to them.

Digitized by Google

"The additional Message sent by the Governor was read and interpreted to Newcastle, and two Strings belonging to it delivered to him, and the Writing itself also, that he may peruse it whenever Occasions requires.

"The building of a Fort at Shamokin, and the great necessity for it, was strongly represented to Newcastle, vist., that the Five Nations had pressed it very much, and Scarroyady urged also very much the finishing of it when he was at Philadelphia, and this Matter must be represented in its real Light to the Indians at Diahoga. It is for the safety of our friendly Indians along the Sasquehannah.

" They were told further, that Ogaghradarisha was at Shamokin, and very glad of the Fort which they are building there; that he was called to the Governor to Philadelphia, and would not be detained longer than needful. Newcastle was desired to relate this to the Indians at Diahoga.

" Newcastle was also informed that it would be agreeable to the Governor's Mind, if one or two of those Indians, who lately came from Diahoga, should go along with them.

" Newcastle's Journey was urged that it might not be delayed, and he promised to go as soon as his Health wou'd permit; he being as yet a little indisposed, by reason of some Boils.

" A String of Wampum was sent to John Shickcalamy, signifying that the Governor invited him to come to him, and, if possible, in company with Capt. Newcastle.

" At last a String of Wampum was delivered to Newcastle, which is sent by the Governor to the friendly Indians, signifying that as Sir William Johnston hath invited the Six Nations and all the Western Indians to Oswego, it was left entirely to their own Choice, either to go to the Treaty at Oswego, or come to the Governor at Philadelphia; Sir William and the Governor being of one and the Same Interest—both Friends to the Indians, and Servants to the Same King.

" After we were Just going to break up, Jo. Pepy declared openly in the Delaware Language, which was interpreted by Pomshire, that he was very sorry that he had taken such a Mistep as to leave his English Brethren, when he should have come nearer to them.

" He said further, that he, since then, had been so excessively troubled in his mind about it, and not being able to live any longer under such Oppression and Uneasiness of mind, he at last resolved to venture his Life, and so returned with all his family to the English again. Now he begs very much to be forgiven, and surrenders himself intirely to the Mercy of the Government, to do with him as they pleased.

" He farther said, that he knew Ten or Twelve Families more which would be glad to come down again to the English, but he

Digitized by Google

did not think proper to acquaint them of his Resolution when he went himself, and so left them behind.

"Then he was told what his Honour, the Governor, had wrote concerning them, vist., that they were welcome among us, and that he expected to hear who they were, and their names; and then he would appoint for them, accordingly, a Place of Safety. In the meantime, they were to stay among us, and for their Security we will give them Two of our white Brethren to be their Guard, that none shall hurt them; and in case any white Man should come and offer to speak with them, he shall be refused, except he have an Order from our Magistrate; and in this Situation they are to remain till farther Orders from his Honour, the Governor.

"Testis: WM. EDMOMDS."

Two Members waited on the Governor to acquaint him that the House were met pursuant to their adjournment, and ready to receive any thing he might have to lay before them. His Honour was pleased to inform the members that he would send a Message to the House to-morrow morning.

The Bill for continuing the Excise was then read with the Amendments, after which the Governor communicated to the Council that Part of the Proprietary Instructions to him relating to Bills of that nature, being the latter clause of the eleventh Instruction; whereupon the said Bill was amended according to that Instruction, and the Proprietor in his Letters to the Governor and Secretary, expressing his Desire that this Instruction should be laid before the Assembly, the Council advised the Governor to send a Copy of the said Instruction, with the said amendments, to the House, which follows in these Words:

"You shall not give your assent to any Law for prolonging the present Excise, or laying any other Excise, or raising any money on the Inhabitants of the said Province of Pennsylvania, unless there be an enacting Clause, that all Money arising from the said Excise or other Duties shall be disposed of only as we, or either of us, exercising the office of Governor, or the Lieutenant Governor, or in case of his Death or absence, the President of the Council and the House of Representatives, for the Time being, shall direct, and not otherwise."

The Bill Entituled "An Act for supplying the Western and Northern Indians, Friends and allies of Great Britain, with Goods at more easy Rates, supporting an Agent or Agents among them and preventing abuses in the Indian Trade," with the former amendments, were read and reconsidered, and the Council advised the Governor to send the said Bill, with the same amendments, to the House.

The Bill Entituled "An Act for regulating and continuing the Nightly Watch and enlightening the Streets, Lanes, and Alleys of

Digitized by Google

the City of Philadelphia, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants and Estates of the said City for defraying the necessary Expences thereof," was read with the amendments, referred to those gentlemen of the Council who are members of the Corporation to reconsider it, settle the amendments, and make their report at the next Council.

The Governor having received Two letters of the Thirteenth of March last, from Mr. Fox, one of his Majesty's principal Secretary's of State, the same were read and Ordered to be entered, and the following Message was thereupon drawn up by the Governor and agreed to, and the Secretary was directed to carry it to the House in the Morning:

"Gentlemen:

"His Majesty having been Pleased to Appoint the Earl of Loudon Commander-in-Chief of all his Forces in North America, and ordered two Regiments of foot, a Train of Artillery, and a sufficient Quantity of Warlike Stores for the Service & defence of these Colonies, he has Commanded me to give his Lordship and the Troops all the Assistance in my Power; and Particularly to recommend it to you to appropriate such part of the funds already raised, or which shall be raised for the Publick Service, to be Issued and applied to the General service in such manner as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct.

"His Majesty, Enabled by act of Parliament, has been pleased to appoint a number of German, Swiss, and Dutch Protestants to be Officers of a Regiment which he has called the Royal American Regiment, and it being of great Importance to his Majesty's Service that Proper Encouragement be given to such Persons as may be Inclined to Inlist in the King's Troops, he has Orderd me particularly to recommend it to you to make Provision out of such funds as Already Exist, or may hereafter be raised for the King's Service, for repaying the masters of such Indented Servants as shall Engage in his Majesty's Service the money paid by the said Masters upon the Original Contract, in Proportion to the Time such Indented Servants have to serve.

"His Majesty has further Commanded me to recommend it to you to pass Effectual Laws for prohibiting all trade and Commerce with the French, and to prevent their being Supplied with Provisions; and as the Law lately passed here for an Embargo will, by the Expiration of the act for that purpose passed in the Lower Counties, end on the Seventh of July, I hope You will prepare a proper Bill for Continuing an Embargo so necessary for his Majesty's Service and the Safety of these Colonies for some time Longer.

"The Secretary will lay before you Extracts of the Secretary's of States Letter to me relating to the Matters now recommended, and

Digitized by Google

I hope you will, without delay, enter upon Consideration of them, and Comply with his Majesty's Expectations.

"The money heretofore given for the King's use will be very soon expended, and I shall in that case be under a necessity of Disbanding the troops raised for the defence of the Province, and of Destroying or abandoning the several forts erected upon our Frontiers. I must, therefore, desire you will grant such further supplies as the present situation of our affairs require.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, June 29th, 1756."

A Letter from Secretary Fox to Governor Morris.

"WHITE HALL, 13th of March, 1756.

"Sir:

"The Earl of Loudon, whom the King has appointed Commander-in-Chief of all his forces whatsoever in North America, being prepared to set out with all Expedition, together with two Regiments of foot, a train of Artillery, & a Sufficient Quantity of Warlike Stores, which his Majesty has been pleased to order for the Publick Service in those parts, I am Commanded to signify to you the King's Pleasure that you should be ready to Give his Lordship, and the troops from England, all the Assistance in your Power on their Arrival in America, agreeable to the Orders sent you in Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter of October 26th, 1754; and you will Correspond with and apply to the Earl of Loudon on all Occasions, in the same manner as you were directed to do with the late General Braddock and Major General Shirley.

"It being of great Importance to the King's Service that all possible facilities should be granted for the Encouragement of Such Persons as may be inclined to Inlist in the King's Troops, it is his Majesty's Pleasure that you recommend it to your Assembly to make Provision out of such funds as already exist, or may hereafter be raised for the King's Service, for repaying the masters of such Indented Servants as shall engage in his majesty's Service, the Money paid by the said Masters upon the Original Contract, in Proportion to the time such Indented Servants have to serve; & you will at all times Discourage the Harbouring, concealing, or assisting such as shall desert the Service, & also use all means for discovering & apprehending such deserters. You will likewise use your best Endeavour to prevail on your assembly to appropriate such part of the funds now raised or which shall be raised for the public Service, to be Issued and applied to the General Service in such manner as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct.

"The King would have you recommend it in the Strongest man-

Digitized by Google

ner to your Council and assembly to pass Effectual Laws for prohibiting all trade and Commerce with the French, and for preventing the Exportation of Provisions of all Kinds to any of their Islands or Colonies.

"I am, Sir, Your most Obedient humble Servant,

"H. FOX."

A Letter from Secretary Fox to Governor Morris.

"WHITEHALL, 13th March, 1756.

"Sir:

"I have acquainted you in my Letter of this date with the King's having appointed the Earl of Loudon to be Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America; but as it will be some time before his Lordship or Major General Abercrombie (who is to be next in Command to him) can set out from hence, the King has directed Colonel Webb (who will follard this Letter to you) to Embark Immediately for North America, and to take upon him the Command of the Forces there till the arrival of Lord Loudon or Major General Abercrombie. You will, therefore, correspond with Colonel Webb, and give him all necessary Lights and assistance in the same manner you were directed to do to the late General Braddock.

"It having been represented that a Number of the Foreign Settlers in America might be more willing to enter in the King's Service if they were Commanded by Officers of their own Country, an Act of Parliament has been passed, of which I send you, Inclosed, a Printed Copy, enabling His Majesty to grant Commissions to a certain Number of Germain, Swiss, and Dutch Protestants, who have served as Officers or Engineers; and as they have already engaged, they will embark with all Expedition in order to assist in raising and Commanding such of the Foreign Protestants in North America, as shall be able and willing to serve with the rest of the Forces upon this Occasion; and it is the King's Pleasure that you should give any of the said Officers who may enter into your Government, all the Assistance in your Power in the Execution of this Service.

"It being of the Greatest Importance that his Majesty should in the present situation of Affairs be truly and Exactly informed of the real state of defence of all his Colonies in America, as well in relation to the Ordnance and Stores of warr which are in each Colony, respectively, as to the Forts & fortifications, and the Number of their Inhabitants, It is the King's Pleasure that you should prepare and transmit to the Earl of Loudon, or the Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Forces for the time being, an Exact and Particular account thereof with respect to the Colony under Your

Digitized by Google

Government, in which you are to express the Present actual state & Quantity of the Cannon, Small Arms, Amunition, and other Ordnance & military Stores belonging to the said Colony, either in the Publick Magazines or in the Possession of the Militia, or other Private Persons, together with the true state of all Places, either already fortified, or which you judge forthwith necessary to be fortified, with your Opinion at large in what manner His Majesty may farther Contribute to the Security & Defence of the said Colony, & also as exact Account as you can obtain of what Number the Militia is Composed, and how armed, mustered, and trained.

"I am, Sir, Your most Obedient humble Servant,

"H. FOX.

"P. S.—Your Letters of Sept. 24th, Oct. 27th & 28th, Dec. 22nd, & one without date, have been received."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 30th June, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker, John Mifflin, }

The Governor sent the following Message to the House with the two Bills, one for continuing the Excise, the other for regulating the Indian Trade, with the Amendments as agreed to in Council on the twenty-eighth Instant, and a Copy of the Proprietary Instructions relating to the Appropriation of Publick Money:

"Gentlemen:

"The Secretary will lay before you the Bill intituled 'An Act for the Continuing 'An Act for laying an Excise on wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits,'' to which I have added a Clause: 'that the money arising thereby shall be disposed off in such a manner as the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and in Case of his Death or Absence, the President of the Council and the House of Representatives shal direct and appoint;' this manner of disposing of the Public Money appears to me most Conducive to the General Interest, and you will observe by an article in the Proprietary Instructions to me, which I send you herewith, that I am restrained from passing any Bill of that nature without such an appropriating Clause.

"I have Considered the Bill Intitled, 'An Act for supplying the western and Northern Indians, and allies of Great Britain, with Goods at more easy rates, supporting an agent or agents among them, and Preventing abuses in the Indian trade,' and the amend-

Digitized by Google

ments I heretofore made to it, & am Still of Opinion that they are Just & reasonable, and I cannot therefore recede from them.

"ROBERT H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, June 30th, 1756."

The Indian Ogaghradarisha mentioned in the former Council, having come to town with William Lacquis, they attended the Council, and acquainted the Governor with the Business they came upon, Conrad Weiser and Thomas Mckee interpreting what they said, which in Substance was as follows: that the Indians at Diahoga had applied to Sir William Johnson for a supply of necessaries; and that he had answered them that he was too far distant to furnish such supply, and advised them to apply to the Governor of Pennsylvania, and that thereupon they came here and desired they might be favoured with such a supply.

Then the Letter and Indian Speech inclosed therein, from Col. Clapham as entered in a former Minute, was interpreted to him by Conrad Weiser; and after all was delivered to him, he declared that Col. Clapham had taken down what he said truly, except in one article, relating to Diahogo, in which he said, that when the English should have built the Fort at Adjouquay all the Indians would come with their Families and live there. Some Difficulties arising about this application for a Fort, the Land not being purchased, the Governor and Council chose to consult with Mr. Weiser, and therefore the Indian was told that an answer would be given to this Matter to-morrow.

And then the Council conferred with Mr. Weiser about it, and it appeared plain to the Council that the Six Nations could know nothing of this application; that it came only from some Indians at Diahoga, that the Place is not purchased of the Indians by the Proprietaries. They desired Mr. Weiser to give them his Sentiments of what was best to be done under these Difficulties, and Mr. Weiser, after taking some Time to consider, was of Opinion that the Request should be communicated to the Six Nations, that it might be known in what Light they should see it, and whether they would chuse these Indians should be gratified in it.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 8th July, 1756.

PRESENT;

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle, John Mifflin, } Esquires.

The Governor Informed the Council that Yesterday he received

Digitized by Google

the following message from the House by two members, relating to the Embargo, which was ordered to be entered.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"In answer to that part of the Governor's Message of the twenty-ninth Instant wherein he has been Pleased to Signify his Majesty's Commands, that he should recommend our passing Effectual Laws for prohibiting all trade and Commerce with the French, and to prevent their being supplied with Provisions, the Governor must know, that at the request of Sir Charles Hardy, and in pursuance of his own recommendation in a Message of the twenty-third of May last, we passed an act for the more effectual Obstructing the Exportation of Provisions and Warlike Stores from this Province, which is yet in Force, & would have Continued so till the Fourth of August next, the time limited by the Law of New York for like purposes, provided the three Lower Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex had passed a Law for prohibiting the Exportation from thence during the same Term.

"As Provisions might be exported from this Province through those Counties not Subject to our laws, and great Quantitys are raised there, we were fully Apprized that any restraints we could lay upon our Exportation here would by no means put a Stop to the Supplying the French with Provisions, unless that Government Prohibited the Exportation from thence Also; we, therefore, limited the Continuance of our act accordingly, and we must own the Astonishment we were under by when we found the Governor had Enacted a law there Invalidating the acts of the other Colonies by Limiting the Continuance of their act to one month only.

"As our Act Prohibits the Exportation of Provisions in Conformity with the law of New York Colony, with which New Jersey, we understand, has also Complied, the Governor cannot think it reasonable that the Colonies of New York, New Jersey, and this Province, should be deprived of their Laws by an Act of the Government of the three Lower Counties. Therefore as that Act was passed by the Governor himself, we presume, instead of applying to us upon this occasion he will think it his duty to call the Assembly of the three Lower Counties to whom it belongs, to Continue their Law to the time Limited by the other Governments.

"It is well known that Maryland raises great Quantities of wheat, Pork, & other Provisions, and yet, as we are Informed, their Ports have hitherto Continued open to the exports of Provision from thence. The Governor will therefore Judge the necessity of recommending a Prohibition there, without which, we apprehend, the acts of the Northern & Eastern Colonies must Prove ineffectual.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Weiser being sent for, the Council resumed the Consideration of the application made by Ogaghradarisha about building a Fort at Adjouquay, and upon more fully considering the Matter, it was agreed not to give any other Answer to it than that a Fort at Shamokin would be sufficient at present for all the purposes the Indians could use it; that if, hereafter, the Six Nations should concur in this Request, it might be gratified, otherwise it might give offence. The Governor's Answer sent to Col. Clapham was communicated to Ogaghradarisha, and he was asked if the same had been faithfully interpreted, and he answered that it was. Abundance of Conversation passed between the Governor and the Indian Chief, in which he promised to assist in the measures now taking, and to promote the English Interest by all the methods in his power.

The Governor received by Two Members a Bill intituled "A Supplementary act to a Law of this Province, intituled 'An Act for the more effectual obstructing the Exportation of Provisions and warlike Stores from the Province of Pennsylvania,'" to which the House desired his Concurrence.

Then the Bill for regulating and continuing the Nightly Watch, and enlightening the Streets, lanes, and Alleys of the City of Philadelphia, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants and Estates of the said City, for defraying the necessary Expences thereof, was considered, and the Council advised his Honour to recede from his proposed Amendments. The Secretary was sent to the House with a verbal Message accordingly, and to inform the House that the Governor was ready to pass the said Bill into a Law, whenever it should be presented to him for that Purpose.

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Second Instant Two Members waited on the Governor with the Bill for continuing the Excise, and delivered therewith the following Resolves of the House thereupon, and desired the Governor would please to reconsider the said bill. The same Members likewise presented to his Honour, for his concurrence, a Bill entituled "An Act for the further continuing an act entituled 'An Act to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, Naval or Warlike Stores, from this Province to Cape Breton, or to any other the Dominions of the French King, or Places at present in Possession of any of his Subjects;'" and desired to know if the Governor had come to any Determination upon the Supplementary Bill to the act for the more effectual obstructing the Exportation of Provisions and Warlike Stores; and the Governor informed them he had not.

Resolves of the House of Assembly.

"That it is the Opinion of this House that the said Proprietary

Digitized by Google

Instructions was the Principal if not the only Obstruction to the passing the several Bills offered to the Governor by the last Assembly for granting money for the King's Use.

"That the act for laying an Excise on Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits, passed in the year 1744, and the Act granting Five thousand Pounds for the King's use, passed the 24th of June, 1746, by which the said act for laying an Excise on Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits, was continued for Ten Years next, after the first day of June, 1746, have received the Royal approbation.

"That Acts laying an Excise on Spirituous Liquors have been found necessary for defraying the charges of Government, and have been continued within this Province for more than thirty Years; that the Governor's not passing the bill Presented to him for Continuing the excise upon the Terms of all our former acts, repeatedly approved of by the Crown, from an Apprehension that he is restrained by the said Proprietary Instruction, is evasive and frivolous, & an infringement of our Just rights, and that as Deputy Governor of this Province, he has, or ought to have, full Power to give his assent to all such as we have an undoubted right to offer.

"That the House do adhere to the Bill for continuing the act for laying an Excise on Wine, Rum, Brandy, & other Spirits, as it now stands, without admitting the Governor's amendments.

"That the said Instructions is not Calculated to promote the happiness and Prosperity of this Province, & is Inconsistent with the Perogative of the Crown & the Liberties of the People, & that all Proprietary Instructions not warranted by the laws of Great Britain are illegal and void in themselves; Nevertheless, if the Governor should apprehend himself bound by such Proprietary Instructions, they may prove ruinous to the Province, and of dangerous Consequence to the British Interest in America."

On the Third of July the Governor received from the House by Two Members a Bill entituled "An Act for granting the sum of Forty Thousand Pounds to the King's use, and for striking the said Sum in Bills of Credit, and to provide a Fund for sinking the same." The Governor told the Members he would consider it, but could not come to any Determination before his Return from New Castle, where he was going in order to meet the Assembly of the Three Lower Counties.

On the Fifth Two Members waited on the Governor from the House with a Bill Entituled "An Act for striking the Sum of Four Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and to Provide a Fund for sinking the same by Yearly Payments to be made by the Proprietaries' Receiver General to the Trustees of the General Loan Office of this Province for that Purpose," for his concurrence; and likewise desired to know if he would please to pass into a Law the Bill that had received his assent, and whether he would come to any Determination upon the Bills before him before he went to New

Digitized by Google

Castle. The Governor informed the members that the Bill for regulating the Watch the House had sent him no Message about, since he had informed them he had receded from his amendments, but he was ready to pass into Laws any Bills that were presented for that Purpose.

The Governor having received Intelligence of Consequence from the Indians at Bethelehem, he drew up the following Message to the House and sent it by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen:

"The Secretary will lay before you a Copy of the Intelligence of Nicodemus and Joe Piepe, two Indians that lately came to Bethlehem from the Place called Diahoga, upon the Sasquehanna, by which you will see that the Western Indians were forming themselves into a Body, with an Intention to attack this Province about the Time of Harvest. This Intelligence I received on Saturday, and have dispatched Orders to the Forces to be upon their Guard, and directed them to be thrown into such a Disposition as would most effectually assist and protect the People in their Harvest. If upon Consideration of this Matter, any other Measures are necessary for the Public Safety, you will enable me to take them.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, July 5, 1756."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday, July 10th, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.
John Mifflin, }

A Letter from Governor Phipps of the Eighteenth of June last was read, desiring the Governor's Permission to the Schooner Jolly Robin, Thomas Staniford, Master, to load and bring to Boston 750 Barrels of Flour, if she can take such a Quantity on Board; and on taking the same into Consideration, the Governor thought proper to permit Samuel Smith and Son, Joseph Saunders, and Joshua Howell, to ship 750 Barrels of Flour to be delivered to the Order of Governor Phipps, for the use of the Government of Massachusetts Bay.

Another Letter from Governor Phipps of the same Date was read, desiring a Permission to Ship a Cargo of Wheat and Flour in the Schooner Dolphin, William Mould, Master, on the Application of John Powell, Agent, Victualler for his Majesty's Ships; and 500 Barrels of Flower were permitted to be Shipped, on Oath being

Digitized by Google

made that the same were for the use of the King's Forces, and for no other Use whatever.

Mr. John Bell having renewed his Application for Permission to clear the Brigantine Princess Louisa of this Place, laden with Provisions for the Troops and Garrisons in Newfoundland, and made Oath accordingly, the Permission was granted.

Upon Application made by Mr. Daniel Roberdeau, for Permission to ship 450 Barrels of Ship Bread on Board the Ship Philadelphia, Robert Forsyth, Master, for Jamaica, on account of Augustus and John Boyd, and Company, Esquires, and George Hinde, Esquire, Contractors for supplying his Majesty's Navy in Jamaica, and the said Daniel Roberdeau making Oath as aforesaid, the Application was allowed.

The Governor wrote to the Collector, desiring him to be particularly careful that the Vessels be not permitted to take in a greater Quantity than is Specified.

A Letter from Justice Horsfield of the Sixth Instant, giving an Account of the Coming of Holepeeka, Packsinosa's Son, and three other Indians, to Bethleham, from Diahoga, and Requesting Powder, Lead, and Provisions, was read, with the Papers inclosed therein, and the Governor's Answer of Yesterday, which was approved.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Justice Horsfield.

"BETHLEHAM, 6th July, 1756.

"May it Please your Honour:

"I rece'd your Honour's favour of the 4th Instant by Return of the Express, and Agreeable to your directions have bespoke for three of the Indians two Shirts & a Blanket for Each, which shall be delivered them in your Honour's name. The Inclosed Papers will Inform your Honour the Occasion of this Express. The Indians desire to be Dispatched as soon as Possible; the Reason of it your Honour will please to observe. Their Families are in much want of Provisions; they will, however, wait two days for your Honour's Answer, by which time I hope this Express will Return.

"We Labour under much difficulty on Account of these Indians wanting their Guns Repaired, and to have some Powder and Lead, which we Cannot by any measure do unless we have your Honour's Express Commands for it; if it be your Pleasure it shall be done, or not, Please to Signify it. Your Honour shall be strictly Obeyed. I beg leave to Observe Kolapeeka, Paxinosa's Son, seems very desirous to Carry (according to the Indian way of Speaking) some words from your Honour to his Father.

"I am, with all due Respect, your Honour's Most Obedient Humble Servant,

"TIM^{O} HORSFIELD."

Digitized by Google

A Paper Inclosed in the Foregoing Letter.

"BETHLEHAM, July 6th, 1756.

"Last night, in the dusk of the Evening, Arrived at Bethleham four Indians from Diahoga with a Convoy from Fort Allen, & a letter from Newcastle, which is here Inclosed.

"As Newcastle desired that Kindness might be shewn unto them, they were Chearfully Received & Entertained.

"This Morning they were Visited, & told at the same time that a Messenger should be sent to the Governor, & therefore they shou'd let us know what they had to say to the Governor. Kolapecka, Packsanosa's youngest Son, a Shawonese, answered to this Effect: He did not come from Diahoga with an Intent to go to Bethleham, but was out a Hunting, his Family being Scarce of Provisions; that Shekaschano, Mekickachpe, & Wènimah, all Shawonese, now of Diahoga, & formerly of Wiomink, were in his Company; that not being by the Chiefs, he had no Message to the Governor, nor could he tell us any news; so much, however, he knew, that Nine Nations were in the English Interest, Vizt.: 1. the Shawonese; 2. Tasaning; 3. Nantikokes; 4. Tuscarorors; 5. Tuttelars; 6. Onondagoes; 7. Cajugas; 8. Sankikman; 9. Ganossetage; And he said, I am sure they are all Friends to the English.

"Being Asked About the Delawares, his Answer was, 'about them I can say Nothing.'

"About his Father he told us, that he was gone with Another Chief of the Monnesink Nation, whose name is Onondamokin, to meet Sir William Johnston at the Council with the Indians at Onondago.

"Then he was asked About the Allegany Indians, and their Meeting together with Other Nations, with an Intent to join thèm, & to fall upon the English; whether he had heard any Thing of it. He said, 'I knew that Some were gone there from Diahoga, but for what End I do not know; I could not find Out.'

"Paxanoso's Son told the Brethren that if they had any Message to his Father, he would bring their words up to him. Hereupon he was told that the Brethren were Private Persons, & that it would be better he stayed for the Governor's words. He said, I can't stay long, for my Family is in want; I will, however, stay a Couple of days, & should be glad to take up some word for my Father.

"He was told, that as he wanted to bring down his family, he shou'd be helped to some Provisions."

Digitized by Google

"July 1st, 1756.

"*To the Captain of Fort Allen, also at Bethleham:*

"Dear good Friends:

"These are to let you know from me, Captain Newcastle, by these Bearers. About the 25th of June, old Mr. Packinosa's is gone to Council at Colonel Johnston's; also we met these Indians at a Place called Lahhawonai; from thence Captain Newcastle directed them to come to the Brethren English, for we Really think they are our Friends, and this is to desire the Captain at Fort Allen and the other Officers to shew Kindness. Captain New Castle desires the Captain at Fort Allen to Convoy these Friend Indians safe to Bethleham; also the Son of Old King Packinosa's will require to Come again to fetch his Father down as soon as Possible. This Captain Newcastle desires the Brethren English would furnish them with Provisions.

"Sir, Your most Humble Servant,

"CAPTAIN NEW CASTLE,

"One of the Chiefs of the Six Nations.

"JOHN PUMPSHARE.

"Little further more. I desire Mr. Spangenberg to shew Kindness to those men; I think if you should do so, it will shew the Sincerity of the good Cause of the English; when those men comes back again at Diahoga, it may perhaps do very deal of good."

—

A Letter from Governor Morris to Mr. Horsfield

"PHILADELPHIA, 9th July, 1756.

"Sir:

"I am Sorry your Messenger has been Obliged to wait my Return from Newcastle. I am afraid the Four Indians will not have Patience to stay; but if you have been able to detain them I desire you will Present a String to Holapecka and his Company, & others Present, Acquainting them with my Absence as an Apology for the slow Return of their Messenger. Tell him I wish it could have Consisted with the Circumstances of their Families for them to have given me the Satisfaction of seeing them here; but as this does not suit them now, and they are in want of Provisions, I have Ordered you to Supply them with as much as they can Carry, and a Small Quantity of Powder & Lead as much as may be wanted for the Present to serve their Necessities; more I would give them, but it would be dangerous to themselves if met by our Enemy Indians to have more.

"I send another String to be given to Holapecka to Present for me to his Father when he Returns from Onondago. It is to Invite

Digitized by Google

the Old man to come & see me & give me his Advice. I think three or four Pounds of Powder will be enough, & as much Provisions as they can carry; how much that will be must be left to your Judgment, but they should by all means be sent very well Satisfied.

"Please to make my Acknowledgements to Mr. Spangenberg for the Trouble given him in these Indian Affairs. I approve what he & you have done; nor is it for want of Respect, but Time that I am,

"Your humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. Horsfield.

"BETHLEHAM, July 7th, 1756.

"May it please your Honour:

"I think it my duty to Acquaint your Honour with the great Danger wherein we Apprehend not only the Brethren at Bethleham & their Families, but all the Country Round About us, are in at Present.

"Your Honour has invited the friendly Indians by Capt. Newcastle to come into this Province, with a Promise that they should be kindly Received & Entertained. Your Honour has given out a Proclamation at the same time that the Indians coming into Pennsylvania should be Received as friends & not treated as Enemys till the third of July, a. e. Now Capt. Newcastle sends Indians to Bethleham of whom we are not sure whether they are Friends or Enemys, & we may expect more are a Coming, & who knows how many come with them under the Pretence of being friends; I therefore give it your Honour's wise Consideration.

"1st. Whether wicked People that are bitter Against the Indians cannot & may not fall upon them & Destroy them, the Proclamation being expired?

"2nd. Whether the Indians who come under Pretence of being Friends, as they have not Engaged to a Cessation of Arms, & as they actually do keep their Arms, may not fall not only upon us in Bethlehem, but Also upon All the Country, & do a great deal of Mischief?

"Your Honour will Please to Consider that either of the beforementioned Things can prove fatal & Destructive to the Province & his Majesty's most dutifull Subjects.

"It is therefore that two Brethren from Bethleham, Visit. Nathan Seidel & Christ. Thot. Benzier, are appointed to go in the name of all the Inhabitants of Bethleham to Represent this Affair in its

Digitized by Google

proper Light to your Honour, & they do hope that your Honour will not expose them like Sheep to the Mouths of the Wolves, but send such Orders to the Commanding Officers at fort Allen, &c., &c., that they may either keep the Indians Arriving at any of the forts, or Conduct them under Proper convoy to Philadelphia, or where your Honour thinks most proper, & let us know your Pleasure whether these Indians that came lately to Bethleham, Vis^t. Repe, Nicodemus, &c., should not come to Philadelphia or any other place, Bethleham being already so full and so crowded that in most of our Rooms we have been forced to lodge 20 or 25 Persons, & seventy of our Indians have lived all the winter in a small House where they had but two Rooms.

"I am Your Honour's most Obedient hum^l. Servant,

"TIM^o. HORSFIELD."

The Council advised the Governor to renew the Proclamation for a suspension of Hostilities, and that as there was no room at Bethleham, and the Moravian Brethren there were uneasy, and no Troops there, the Indians should be Removed to Eastown where there was a Guard, and the following Letter was drawn up by the Governor to be sent to Mr. Parsons at Easton, which was approved, & another Likewise to Mr. Horsfield:

A Letter from Governor Morris to Mr. Parsons.

"PHILADEL^A. 11th July, 1756.

"Sir:

"Having Ordered the Indians at Bethleham and such other friendly Indians as shall Come thither to be Removed to Easton, I desire you will Immediately make the necessary Preparations of houses and Provisions for their Reception, and at a Certain time to be Agreed upon for their Removal, you will Order an Escort of the town Guard to Bethleham to protect them on the Road.

"While they Remain at Easton you will take Care that the soldiers and Officers keep strictly to their Duty, that the guards & Sentrys are Regularly Releaved, and the Arms kept in good Order, & Either Discharged or drawn every other day, and you will post them in such Manner as will most Effectually protect them from the Insults of the People, and Prevent any evil designs in case they should not be so friendly as they Pretend.

"The Charges attending this Service you draw Bills upon the Commissioners for, Sending them the Necessary Accounts, and you will inform me from time to time what is done in Consequence of these Orders.

"I am your very Humble Servant,

"ROB^T. H. MORRIS."

Digitized by Google

A Letter from Governor Morris to Mr. Horsfield.

"PHILAD^{A} 11th July, 1756.

"Sir:

"I Laid your Letter of the 7th Instant before the Council, and Since the Brethren find it Inconvenient, and Express their uneasiness at the Indians Continuing with them, I have determined to remove them for the present to Easton, where the Guard will be Able Sufficiently to protect them from Insults, and prevent their doing mischief, in case their Dispositions should not prove so friendly as is Pretended.

"I have given orders to Mr. Parsons to receive them & to find them in Provisions, and as soon as he has fitted up a Comodious place for them in Easton, he is to Acquaint you that he has done so, & Agree on a time to send an Escort for them, and you will be Pleased accordingly to deliver them over to his Orders.

"If a number of Indians should come Along with Newcastle, they must likewise be well guarded and Conducted to Easton, there to Remain till I give further Orders.

"The Proclamation for Suspension of Hostilities is Continued for —— days longer, and it is expected that all Persons, Civil and Military, will yield due Obedience thereto.

"I am, Sir, Your Humble Servant,

"ROB^{T} H. MORRIS.

The Governor issued Writs for summoning the Assembly the 19th Instant.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 20th July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle, Joseph Turner,
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esquires.
Thomas Cadwalader,

Indians.

Captain Newcastle,
Pumpshire, a Jersey Indian, Interpreter,
Rarbett, a Mohawk,
Peteghchdaqua, Samuel Evans,
Tassawelanaghqua, John Dowdy,
Isaac, an Indian Boy.

A Letter from General Abercrombie of the 13th Instant, with

Digitized by Google

one enclosed from Sir William Johnston to him of the 12th, received by Express, were read and Ordered to be entered.

"ALBANY, July the 13th, 1756.

"Sir:

"His Majesty having been pleased to give Sir William Johnston a Commission of Colonel Agent, and Sole Superintendent of the affairs of the Six Nations and other Northern Indians, in pursuance of which Commission I have the Satisfaction to Acquaint your Honour that Sir William Johnston has Engaged a Considerable Body of Indians to Act Offencively against the Enemy, and for your further Confirmation I transmit to you a duplicate of a Letter from Sir William Johnston to me, whereby you will see the Necessity of Repealing an Act of Assembly that may tend to Interrupt the good Understanding and Accomodation which Sir William Johnston has so happily brought About with these Nations. Your own prudence and Zeal for the publick service will best govern you in the Measures you will take upon this Occasion.

"I have the Honour to be, with the Greatest Respect, Your Honour's Most Obedient & most Humble Servant,

"JAMES ABERCROMBY.

"To the Honble. ROBT. H. MORRIS, Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania."

—

A Letter from Sir William Johnston to General Abercromby.

"FORT JOHNSTON, 12th July, 1756.

"Sir:

"Last night I concluded all matters with the King or head of the Shawonese, and with the King or head of the Delawares, who live on the Susquehanna; the former at Wioming, the Latter at Tioaga. The Shawonese Chief declares that none of his people has been Concerned in any of the Hostilities Committed on the Frontiers of the Southern Provinces; that they have strictly Adhered to their Treaties and Engagements with the English, & are determined to Continue acting upon the same Principles. The Delaware Chief has Confessed that some of his people, deluded by the french, and the Indians in their Interest, did Join with them in their late Hostilities and Depredations on the Frontiers of said Governments; that they have seen their error, laid down the Ax, & do Repent of their past misconduct; will for the future govern themselves by the example of their Uncles, the Six Nations, & in conjunction with them will taken & use the Hatchet against the French, and all their Adherants. This he Ratified in the most publick manner before the Deputies of the Six Nations, who were present, and Engaged himself that all the English Prisoners, who

Digitized by Google

had fallen to the share of his people, should be forthwith Delivered up.

"I presented the warr Belt, which was accepted by both these Chiefs, who sung the warr song (which is a sacred Engagement among the Indians) with Singular Zeal & Warmth.

"I think it Proper to loose no time in Acquainting your Excellency with the happy Issue of this Important Affair, in which I have been Successfull beyond my Expectations.

"The Delaware Chief who was the principal Object, has also promised to use his utmost Endeavours to withdraw those of his Nation whom the French have seduced to go & live in the Neighbourhood of Fort Duquense.

"As I see by the Publick Prints, the Governor of New Jersey hath Published a Declaration of Warr against the Delaware Indians, which, as he could not but Know, they were Expected at the Onondaga meeting, with the hopes of bringing matters to an accommation, was in my Humble Oppinion a premature & very unadvised measure; & the Governor of Pennsylvania, he must Also have known, had upon this Account suspended any Hostilities in Consequence of his Declaration of warr, some time ago published; if from these or any of these Colonies, any hostilities should be first Committed against the six Nations, will in a Body Resent it, and all our Indian Affairs be put into a fatal Confusion, which, I believe, no Person will be Able to Compose. I hope, therefore, your Excellency will Judge it Proper to Communicate with the utmost Dispatch the General Account I have now given you, to the Southern Governments.

"I would have sent the same to Sir Charles Hardy, in order that he might have transmitted it to the Neighbouring Governments to the Southward, but as that would have taken up more time, I thought it best to Refer it to your Excellency, who I hope will, if your Sentiments Correspond with mine, enforce them with your own Oppinion; I shall only add, that there Appears every Kind of Moral Evidence to beleave the uprightness and Sincerity of the Promises & engagements of these Chiefs in behalf of their People, and that as soon as a Copy of the Particular proceedings of this Congress can be got Ready, I shall transmit one to Sir Charles Hardy to forward to the Southern Governments.

"I hope some day this week to have the pleasure of waiting on you, and am most Respectfully,

"Sir, Your Excellency's most Obedient Humble Servant,

"W^M. JOHNSTON."

And there was Likewise Read the following Extract of a Letter from Sir William Johnston, of the 2nd Instant, to Mr. Wraxall,

Digitized by Google

Secretary of Indian Affairs, which Sir Charles Hardy has Enclosed in a Letter of his, Received the last Post:

"*Extract from Sir William Johnston's Letter to Peter Wraxall, Secretary for Indian Affairs, bearing date from his Camp in the woods, between Onondago & Tuscarora, Friday evening, 2nd July*, 1756.

"'Last night I finished all matters with the Six Nations, to my great Satisfaction; I have a Number of the Shawonese and Delawares with me, whom I intend to take down to my House and Settle all Affairs there with them, as I could not here, the meeting being broke up before they all Arrived; the King of the Delawares came here After the Meeting was broke up, he Accompanys me also, they will be about thirty in Company, of Both nations. The King of the Delawares tells me, that he on Receiving a Message sent him by me from Oneida, sent immediately to the Delawares on the Ohio to Come to the Onongada Meeting; he thinks there will Come about one Hundred of them, which is a good sign; I doubt not settling that Unhappy Affair as soon as I get home; I hope you are quite Recovered, & that I shall have the Pleasure of meeting you at my House Tuesday or Wednesday next, at furthest.'

"A true Extract—Examined By

"LAMB$^{T.}$ MOOR, D$^{y.}$ Secretary."

The Governor Informed the Council that Yesterday two Members waited on him to Aquaint the House were met, pursuant to his writs, and that he had Delivered to the said Members the following Message, with a Copy of the Act passed in the Lower Counties for Prohibiting the Exportation of Provisions, &c.:

"Gentlemen:

"At your Instance I called the Assembly of the Lower Counties & pressed them to Continue the Prohibition of Provisions and Warlike Stores to the time limited by the Laws of New York & Jersey, but they Chuse only to continue it till the twentieth Instant, and from Thence for so long a time as the Legislature of this Province shou'd pass or continue a Law for the Like Purposes; provided the same did not exceed the twenty-Second day of October next. I am, thereby, laid under the disagreeable Necessity of Calling you together at this Busy Season in order to have the Embargo continued for the same time that it is in the Provinces of New York & Jersey; & as the Acts of Assembly passed for the Prohibition of Provisions & Warlike Stores will Expire with to-morrow, I hope you will Immediately enter upon the matter, & give it all the Dispatch the Nature of the thing Requires. The Secretary will lay before you a Copy of the Act of the Lower Counties. You will, by Proper Chauses in the Law you may think it Necessary on this Occasion to propose, leave me at liberty to send Supplies to such of

Digitized by Google

the King's Ships & forces as may be Employed in any part of America; & to put the trade of this Place, while the Embargo lasts, upon the same footing it is in the other Bread Colonies.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, July 20th, 1756."

Two Members from the House waited on the Governor with the Following Message, and at the same time delivered a Bill to his Honour for Striking the sum of Four Thousand Pounds in the Bills of Credit, & to Provide for Sinking the same by yearly payments to be made by the Proprietaries' Receiver General, and Acquainted him that the House thought it Highly Necessary that there should be some preamble to the said bill, least it should be Imagined that the Proprietaries had given Four thousand Pounds over & above the Five Thousand Pounds Specified in the Act for Granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to The King's Use, and that the House proposed, since the Governor is averse to having it mentioned in the Preamble, that the said five Thousand Pounds was Given by the Proprietaries in Consideration of their being Exempt from the Payment of their Taxes towards Raising the Aforesaid sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds, altho' the same is Expressly declared in that Act without any Objection having been there to made by the Governor at the time it was passed to leave out the first Clause of the Preamble, namely from the word (whereas) to the word (use):

"*Whereas*, the Honourable Proprietaries of this Province has been Pleased to make a free gift of the sum of Five Thousand Pounds for the Purpose, & in the manner Particularly set forth by an Act of General Assembly of this Province, passed in the twenty-Ninth year of his Majesty's Reign, Entitled 'An Act for granting the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's use.'"

The Governor was Pleased to Inform the Members that he beleaved the House had Misunderstood his Message; that he had no Intentions of Disoblidging them, and that he was Sorry to see they had taken Offence; however, as he was about to leave the Government, he should not Return any Answer to it; and that as to the Bill for Striking Four Thousand Pounds to be Replaced by the Proprietaries' receiver General, he thought the House gave a good reason why there should be some Preamble to the said Bill, & that he would take the one proposed into Consideration, and let the House know the Result thereupon.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it Please Governor:

"On the 4th of May, 1756, the Legislature of New York passed an Act to Revive an Act more Effectually to Restrain the Exportation of Provision & Warlike Stores from that Colony, to be Enforce for twenty-one days, and After that time to such time

Digitized by Google

as the Legislature of New Jersey & Pennsylvania should pass Acts for like purposes, provided those Acts did not Exceed three months from the passing of an Act, which was from the fourth of May to the 4th of August next ensuing.

"Sir Charles Hardy having Recommended to our Governor, that he should lay before the Assembly of this Province the Necessity of enacting a Law of the same Tenour Within this Government, & the House being convinced that such an Act would be totally useless, unless the Three Lower Counties of New-Castle, Kent & Sussex (not Subject to our laws) were Included, passed an Act on the thirteenth of May of the same Tenor, & nearly in the same words, with an Act of New York, to be in force till the seventh of June, & from thence for so long a time as the Legislatures of the Colony of New Jersey &. the Counties of New Castle, Kent, & Sussex, upon Delaware, should Respectively pass laws for the like Purposes, Provided they exceeded not the Limitted time by the Law of New York Government.

"On the twenty-ninth of May, the Legislature of New Jersey passed an Act to be in force from the first day of June to the first day of August, & from thence for so long a time as the Legislatures of the Colonies of New York & Pennsylvania should Respectively pass laws for the like Purposes, provided they did not Exceed three months from the said first day of August.

"This being the state of the Laws laying an Embargo on the Exportation of Provisions & warlike Stores; first by the Colony of New York on the fourth, then by this Government on the 13th, & by New Jersey on the 29th of May last, it is most unkind, and give us leave to say, in our Oppinion, Unbecoming the Dignity of Government, that, in the Governor's last Message he should not take the least Notice of any Law being ever passed by us for laying any Embargo within this Port, but Only mentions his having pressed the Assembly of the Lower Counties to Continue the Prohibition of Provisions & warlike Stores to the time limitted by New York & Jersey, as if no such law had ever been passed by himself within this Province. What Purpose such a Conduct towards us is to Answer, the Governor best knows; but when he Proceeds in his Message to propose to us to have the Embargo Continued for the same time that it is in the Provinces of New-York and Jersey, we must Confess we are Entirely at a loss to know what the Governor wou'd mean; our Act coming Precisely within the Governor's Recommendation, being made in Compliance with the law of New-York; if the lower Counties have not Complied with those terms, it is not to be Imputed to the Assembly of this Province, who have fully Discharged their Part to make the Embargo Effectual.

"We Entreat the Governor to Consider & Reflect on the share he has had in the Laws of the Lower Counties passed by himself which

Digitized by Google

sum Calculated to give this house unnecessary Trouble to no good Purpose whatever, for now when he has thought fit to Call us together in the Heighth of our Harvests, our servants generally taken from us, & the Country in want of Labourers, what has the Governor been pleased to Propose but to pass an Act to Continue the Embargo for the same time that it is in the Provinces of New York & Jersey, which is the Tenor and Limitation of our Present Act, it being to have Continued, had the Lower Counties passed their Acts in Conformity with the laws of New York and this Province, and New Jersey had (Already done) to the 4th day of August, and as New York had not extended their Act, that we know of (which will Probably become Unnecessary on the Proclamation of warr against France, now Daily Expected), any new Act we could make would only Continue the Act of this Province to the time it was to Continue, which is such an absurdity as we presume on reflection, the Governor will not Insist Upon.

"But that no time might Intervene, whereby the French might be Supplied with Provisions or Warlike Stores from this Province, we, at our last Meeting, put into the Governor's Hands a Bill to Continue the Act for Preventing the exportation of Provisions, Naval or Warlike Stores from this Province to Cape Breton, or to any other of the Dominions of the French King, or Places at Present in Possession of any of his Subjects, to Prevent as much as lay in our Power, any Defficiencies which might arise from the Conduct of the Assembly of the Three Lower Counties, if they should think fit to Invalidate the Acts of the other Colonies, for Laying a General Embargo.

"At the same time we also sent up a Bill Entitled, 'a Supplementary Act to a law of this Province, Entitled 'An Act for the more Effectual Obstructing the Exportation of Provisions and Warlike Stores from this Province,'" which Bill, if the Governor had passed it at the time it was sent to him by the House, or if he should hereafter be pleased to give his Assent thereto, would prevent all doubts, and give full Liberty to send supplies to such of the King's Ships & forces as may be employed in any part of America; & we have never endeavoured to put the trade of this Place, where the Interest or Dignity of the Crown is Concerned, on any other footing than it is in the Other Colonies.

"Signed by order of y^e^ House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

Captain New Castle having Come to town last night, and brought with them some of the Diahoga Indians, the Governor sent for them to Council, and After he had bid them welcome and paid them the Usual Compliments in the Indian manner, New Castle Delivered him a Message with a String of Wampum from Tedeuscung, the Deleware King, who he said had Accompanied him as far as Beth-

Digitized by Google

leham, and there waited with some other Indians the Governor's Coming to them. The Message was Read in these Words:

"At Timothy Horsfield's, Esquire.

"PRESENT:

"Major Parsons,	Captain Insly,
"King Teedeuscung,	Captain New Castle,
"Taspecawen, Councellor,	John Pumpshire, Int^r & others.

"At the desire of the King Teedeuscung and Captain Newcastle, for to Remember the Words Accompanying this String, they were wrote down from the King's Mouth:

"'Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania:

"'I have Received the word by your Messenger kindly. Upon it I have come, as you have given me good words, which is Called Council fire; at the forks of Delaware we will sit down and wait there, and shall be ready. I am Exceeding glad that there are such thoughts & methods taken in Respect to our women and Children. I shall, I hope, be Ready to let you know a little further when we shall see one Another; this what I have now in Short Spoke is not only from me but Also from my Uncle, the Mohawk, and five other Nations, which in all makes ten, and they have but two heads of Kings between them.'

"Bethleham, July 18th, 1756."

The Governor Expressed great Satisfaction at the Contents, enquired how long since Teedeuscung had been made King of the Delewares, and where he had Chiefly lived, and was told that the Six Nations had made him King about a Year ago, and that he lived at Wiomink.

The Indians were then made acquainted with the small Pox being in Town, and that it was of a bad sort, and they were offered Springitsberry, where they might Escape the Infection & be well Entertained.

And whilst they were a Considering of this New Castle addressed the Governor in a very Serious manner.

"Brothers, the Governor and the Council:

"As I have been intrusted by you with matters of the Highest Concern, I now Declare to you that I have used all the Abilities I am master of in the Management of them, & that with the greatest Chearfulness. I tell you in General Matters look well. I shall not go into Particulars. Teedeuscung will do this at a Public meeting, which he expects will be soon. The times are Dangerous; the swords drawn and Glittering all Around you; Numbers of Enemys in your Borders. I beseech you, therefore, not to give any delay to this Important Affair; say where the Council fire is to be kindled;

Digitized by Google

come to a Conclusion immediately; let us not wait a moment least what has been done should prove ineffectual."

The Governor expressed in warm terms how sensible the People of the Province were of the Skill and diligence used by him in the transacting this business, and of their Obligations to him on that Account; thanked him for his advice, & Assured him that he would make all the Dispatch possible, and asked him his sentiments as to what Place might be the best & most proper for the Council fire to be kindled at, to which he answered he would except the Governor's Confidence and let him know his mind, and after a pause said:

"Brother:

"The times are very Precarious; not a moment is to be lost without the utmost danger to the good cause we are engaged in. The Delaware King wants to hear from your own mouth a confirmation of the assurances of Peace and good will given him by me in your name; he comes well Disposed to make you the same Declarations. The Forks is believed to be the place of Meeting; what need of any Alteration? let it be there; tarry not but Hasten to him."

The Governor told him in Reply that what he had said was Agreeable to him and the Council; that the Assembly was setting before whom he would lay all that had passed, and as soon as he should Receive their Answer, he would immediately send for them and take his measures accordingly.

After the Council were gone, Capt. Newcastle, by Pumpshire, desired a private Conference with the Governor and Mr. Peters, and it being granted him, he informed the Governor that as soon as he came to Diahoga, he communicated to such of the Indians as he knew were sincere friends to Pennsylvania, the substance of the Several Matters given him in Charge, and desired their Assistance, which they afforded him. All was soon settled in private Conferences, except the Article about the Prisoners, which they advised him to drop, alledging that as the Governor had proposed to Kindle a Council Fire in Pennsylvania, and had invited the Indians to it, promising them safety in the Road leading to it, and Protection whilst in his Government, it was much more proper for him at such Council to mention this, and to insist upon it then; but in these preparatory Conferences it would answer no Purpose, nor was it agreeable to Indian Forms. That on their giving him this Advice and these Reasons in Support of it, he did accordingly keep back that part of his Instructions, and he hoped the Governor would excuse him. As to all other Matters, he faithfully delivered them, and they were well received, and had so good an Effect as to induce the Indians to Tedyuscung's coming to Council, and taking with him such of the Indians as should incline to accompany him.

Digitized by Google

The Governor said he was sorry this Article was not particularly mentioned, having it principally in view by this to obtain from them some thing explicit on that head previous to the Council, whence he might judge of their Sincerity. However, as Newcastle had taken the best Advice he could get, he would not blame him; but he could not help telling him that unless this Article should be complied with, and that without hesitation or Fraud, he would never consent to a Peace. And then Newcastle delivered to the Governor the Belt sent on this occasion and the rest of the Wampum that he had not disposed of.

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Twenty-First Instant the Governor by the Secretary sent to the House the Bill for striking Four Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and to provide for sinking the same by yearly Payments to be made by the Proprietaries' Receiver General, with the following amendment proposed to be inserted in the Bill, instead of the Three first Clauses therein, that is to say from the Word Whereas in the Preamble to the Word otherwise inclusive.

"*Whereas*, The Honourable the Proprietaries of this Province have been pleased to make a free Gift of the sum of Five Thousand Pounds to be applied towards the Publick Charges, which Sum by an Act of General Assembly of this Province passed in the Twenty-Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign, intituled 'An Act for granting the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, and for striking Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds thereof in Bills of Credit, and to provide a Fund for sinking the same,' is directed and appointed to be paid by the Receiver General into the Hands of Isaac Norris, James Hamilton, John Mifflin, and Benjamin Franklin, Esquires, and Joseph Fox, John Hughes, and Evan Morgan, Gentlemen, to be laid out for his Majesty's Use in the Manner therein prescribed."

And on the same Day the Governor received a Message from the House by two Members that they did not incline to agree to the Governor's proposed Preamble to the Bill, but were willing to pass the same into a Law with the Preamble sent him yesterday; And further, they desired to know if he had come to any Determination upon the Bill for continuing the Excise, and the Bill for granting Forty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use. His Honour returned for Answer to the Members that he could not recede from his Amendments to the Excise Bill; and that in the Afternoon he would send to the House respecting the Bill for striking Forty Thousand Pounds; and accordingly the Governor by the Secretary returned the said Bill to the House with sundry proposed Amendments.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 23d July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esquires.
Benjamin Chew, Thomas Cadwalader, }

A Petition was presented to the Governor by Mr. William Grant on behalf of a Master of a Sloop from Bermudas, praying Liberty to ship off a small cargo of Indian corn, Bread, and Flower, for the Use of the Inhabitants of that Island, and a Certificate was produced under the Hand of Governor Popple, and the Great Seal of the said Government, declaring the said Provisions to be greatly wanted; and it was agreed that Captain Grant should have a Permission to ship 1,500 Bushels of Indian corn, 300 Barrels of Flower, and 200 Barrels of Bread to the Governor of Bermudas, for the Use of his Majesty's Inhabitants of the Summer Islands.

A Petition was read of Rees Meredith, Samuel Neave, and others, praying a Permission to Ship off to Madeira, for the use of the Inhabitants there, to be consigned to Hill and Company, a Cargo of Provisions on Board the Snow Betsy, Mathew Drason, Master. It was a long while debated in Council if the Petitioners should have such Permission, and at length the Governor being convinced in Favour of the Petitioners by the many arguments that had been offered, gave a Permission for the shipping of 244 Barrels of Flower, 2,949 Bushels of wheat, 1,257 Bushels of Indian Corn, 13 Barrels of Gammons, 109 Bushels of Pease, and 30 Cags of Bread.

The Governor laid before the Council a message he had sent to the House on the Twenty-First, with a Copy of the Indian Minutes of the Twentieth; and likewise acquainted them that the House, by two Members, had desired to know what Sum he thought would be sufficient to discharge the Expences of the proposed Treaty with the Indians now at Bethlehem; and that he had told the Members less than Five Hundred Pounds he thought would be insufficient, especially as he should be obliged to have a Body of Soldiers to guard him.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"You will see by the Indian Minutes, which the Secretary will lay before you, that our good Friend & faithful messenger, Cap^{n} Newcastle, is Returned from Diahoga, & has brought to Bethleham a Number of Susquehanna Indians & the Delaware King Teedeuscung, from Whom I have Received a message expressing his Satisfaction with what has been transacted by Capt^{n} Newcastle, & telling him that he waits my Coming to him.

"You will Observe by Sir William Johnston's Letter to General

Digitized by Google

Abercrombie giving an account of his Proceedings at Onondago, which I laid before you, that by means of Six Nations, such of the Delawares as Attended that Meeting have Already laid down the Hatchet, and Engaged to follow the Example of the Six Nations and Assist us Against the French.

"As there is the Greatest Reason to think, as well from Sir W^m. Johnston's transactions & the message from Teedeuscung, as from what Cap^t. New Castle has Communicated in Council, that the Deleware King & People living on the River Susquehanna are in a good Disposition to Return to their Alliance & former friendship with us, I think so favourable an Opportunity of fixing those people in our Interest should not be neglected. I, therefore, Recommend it to you to make Provision for the Expence that will Attend the Conferences upon this Occasion, & for fulfilling such Engagements as the Present Exigences may make it Necessary for me to enter into, in which you may be Assured I shall have a particular Regard to the Honour & Safety of this Province.

"ROB^T. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, July 21st, 1756."

The Governor informed the Council that on the Twenty-Second Two Members from the House waited on him with the following Message, and at the same Time acquainted him that the House inclined to adjourn to the Sixteenth of August next if he had no Objection:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"It is Very Agreeable to us to find by the Governor's message that by the means of y^e Six Nations such of the Delewares as Attended the late meeting with Sir W^m. Johnston have Already laid down the Hatchet & Engaged to follow the Example of Y^e Six Nations & assist us against the french, & that the Deleware King & people living on the river Susquehanna are in a Good Disposition to Return to their Alliance & former friendship with us, And in this Critical Juncture, when a happy Issue of a treaty with the Indians must be of so great Advantage to the Proprietary Interest as we Apprehend the present treaty must be, we cannot suffer ourselves to doubt their willingness to Contribute towards the heavy Expences the Province groans under for Indian Affairs, especialy Considering the Governor has just now Refused to pass our Bill for Granting forty Thousand pounds to y^e King's use because the Proprietary Estate was therein taxed, in Common with all other Estates in this Province, for their mutual Defence, & has Also Refused to Continue our Excise act sometime since expired, so that Y^e Province is greatly indebted and our only remaining fund reduced to the lowest Extremity.

Digitized by Google

"Under these Circumstances we made Application to y^e^ Commissioners Appointed by the Act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's use to know whether any money Remained in their Hands which might be applied to the Present Emergency, but we find that the fifty-five Thousand Pounds to be sunk by y^e^ Provincial tax is expended, that near Four Thousand Pounds (part of the five Thousand Pounds) given by the Proprietaries in Consideration of their being Exempted from their share of that Tax, is not paid into the Commissioners' Hands, and if the whole sum was paid the debts already Contracted for the Defence of the Province are nearly Equal thereto. Nevertheless, as we Apprehend the Treaty proposed to be held with the Susquehanna Indians & the Deleware King Teedeuscung may be attended with lasting good Consequences, we have resolved that the sum of three Hundred Pounds be allowed by the House for that Purpose. As the Governor has Signified that it would be agreeable to him if some of the Members of this House would Undertake the Journey with him, we have nominated Joseph Fox & William Edmunds, with the Speaker (if his health will admit), to Accompany the Governor and such of the Council as he may think fit to take with him to the proposed Conference, & we hope they may be of Service in Conducting the treaty to a Happy Issue.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

The said Message from the Assembly was taken into Consideration, and tho' the Sum proposed was deemed insufficient, and the putting it into the Hands of Mr. Fox and Mr. Edmunds was rude and indecent, yet the Council pressed the Governor to prefer the Public Good and overlook this ill Treatment; and Mr. Fox bringing the Governor one Hundred Pounds, and promising a Supply as it should be wanted, the Governor was persuaded to send for Pomshire and Newcastle, each of whom he Gave Fifty pieces of Eight to, for which they returned Thanks, and desired them to get ready to attend him. Mr. Chew, Mr. Mifflin, Mr. Peters and Mr. Logan, accompanied the Governor to Easton.

At a Council held at Easton, Saturday the 24th July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin, }

Three Members of Council were sent with a String of Wampum to the Delaware King, to acquaint him that the Governor was

Digitized by Google

come, and by them, bid him and his Company welcome among the Inhabitants, and assured him that as the Indians were come on the Invitation of the Government, their Persons should not be hurt; he would afford them Protection and charge his People to treat them with Kindness. That to-morrow being Sunday, no Business could be done; but on Monday Morning the Governor would hold a Council, send for them, and begin the Conferences. The String was given to Newcastle first, as one of the Six Nations, to be given the King.

The Members being returned from Teedyuscung, informed the Governor that when they attempted to use John Pumpshire as Interpreter, the King said he had an Interpreter of his own, and presented a young Indian called Benjamin, an impudent, forward youth, who had enlisted in the Jersey Companies, and afterwards deserted and went over to the Enemy Indians at Diahoga; John Pomshire said he would not be concerned in interpreting if Benjamin was allowed to speak, but he would attend to what should be said by the King; and in case of Forgetfulness or Misapprehension in Benjamin, he would endeavour to set him right; and as Benjamin understood English, he might be allowed.

The Members farther acquainted the Governor, that the King thanked him for his Kind Message, and the assurances of Protection to him and his Company; that it gave him great Satisfaction, and he would let the Six Nations know this and every thing else that should be done. He said that the Indians knew nothing of Sunday, but the Governor did well to rest himself after his Journey; and when he had rested the Indians would return an Answer to his Message. He was told that the Christians employed Sunday in the Service of God, the One great Creator and Governor of the World.

MEMORANDUM.

On the Twenty-Fifth Teedyuscung waited on the Governor, thanked him for his Message, and gave a String to open his Eyes and clear his Throat.

At a Council held at Easton, Monday the 26th July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin. }

After reading the Several Papers relative to the proposed Treaty,

Digitized by Google

the Governor desired the Council would draw up a Speech to the Indians.

And then the Indians were sent for into Council, and the Governor made them the usual addresses of clearing their throat, Ears and Eyes, and healing the Hurt of their Legs.

The King gave a String to assure the Governor that Sincerity should attend every thing he spoke on the present Occasion; and the Governor made the same Professions. Then the Governor told him Mr. Weiser, who was one of the Six Nation's and Provincial Interpreter, not being as yet come, he was obliged to put off the Conferences till his arrival; of which the King approved, and the Governor invited him to dine with him.

At a Council Held at Easton, Wednesday, 28th July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.

Pomshire.

Mr. Weiser coming to Easton yesterday, he was sent for into Council and conferred with. The Matters that had Passed since the Governor's arrival at Easton were related to him, and the Governor's second Message, and Sir William Johnson's Letter to General Abercrombrie, were read.

It was Mr. Weiser's Opinion, that as no Answers were returned to the Governor's Second Message, it was the Business of Teedyuscung to give the Answers first before the Governor said anything. Accordingly, Pumshire was sent for, and this was mentioned to him, who thought the Conferences should begin by Teedyuscung's delivering the Answers of the Diahoga Indians. He went to Teedyuscung and acquainted him with it, and returned to the Governor and informed him that this Proposal was agreeable to the King.

Digitized by Google

At a Conference held at Easton, Wednesday the 28th July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan,
Richard Peters,
Benjamin Chew,
John Mifflin, } Esquires, of the Council.

Joseph Fox,
John Hughes,
William Edmunds, } Commissioners.

Teedeuscung, the Deleware Chief, & 14 other Chiefs.

Conrad Weiser, Esq^r. Interpreter for the Six Nations.

John Pumpshire.

Joseph Peepy.

Ben, Inter^r. for the Delewares.

A large Company, consisting of Officers of the Royal American Regiment & of the Provincial Forces, magistrates and Freeholders of this and the neighbouring Province, and about thirty Citizens of the City of Philadelphia.

The Governor acquainted the Indians he was going to speak, and desired them to be attentive.

"Brethren:

"By a Belt, which I sent by Newcastle and the other Indian Messengers to Diahoga, I informed the Indians there that I had kindled a Council fire. By another String I invited them to it, and by a String of Wampum I cleared the Road, that they might come in safety to us. I assured you of a hearty welcome as soon as I came here, and of my Protection, & I now, in the name of this Government, again bid you welcome. As Cap^t. Newcastle brought me no Answer to some part of the messages sent last by him, I expect to Receive them by you. I hope you come Prepared to speak to us sincerely and Openly, and desire you may do so."

A String.

To which Teedeuscung immediately answered:

"Last Spring you sent me a String, and as soon as I heard the good words you sent I was glad, and as you told us, we beleaved it came from your Hearts, so we felt it in our Hearts and Receive what you said with Joy.

"Brethren:

"The first messages you sent me came in the Spring, they touched my heart, they gave me abundance of Joy, I returned an answer

Digitized by Google

to them, & waited for your second Messages, which came after some time and were likewise very Agreeable. By the last, you Acquainted me that you had kindled a Council fire and Invited me and my People to it. We Accepted the Invitation and I came accordingly, and have staid several days, smoaking my pipe with Patience, Expecting to meet you here; we are Ready to hear what you have to say and not only wee, but five other Nations, in all ten Nations, are now turning their Eyes this way, and wait what shall be said & done at this meeting.

"Brother:

"I solemnly and with the utmost sincerity declare that tho' you may think I am alone here, yet it will not be long before you will be Convinced that I am here by the Appointment of ten nations, among which are my Uncles the Six Nations, authorized me to treat with you, and what I do they will all Confirm, the truth of this you will soon have made evident to you.

"Brother:

"Hearken to what I am going to say; I declare in the most solemn manner that what I now Relate is the truth. Abundance of Confusion, Disorder, and Distraction, has arisen among the Indians, from people taking upon them to be Kings & persons of authority; in every tribe of Indians there have been such Pretenders, who have held treaties some times Publick and sometimes in the Bushes; sometimes what these People did come to be known, but frequently it Remained in Darkness, or at least no more was imparted the Publick than they were Pleased to Publish, to some they held up their belts, but others never saw them; this Bred among the Indians great Heart Burnings and Quarrels, and I can Assure you that the Present Clouds do in a great measure owe their Rise to this wild & irregular way of doing Business; the Indians, sensible of this mistake of our Ancestors, are now determined to put an end to this multitude of Kings and to this dark way of Proceedings; they have agreed to put the management of their Affairs into the Hands of a very few, and these shall no longer have it in their power to huddle up and give partial Representations of what is done; I assure you there are only two Kings appointed to transact Public Business, of which I am one; for the future, matters will go better on both sides; you, as well as we, will know who we have to deal with; we must beseech the most High to Scatter the Clouds which have Arisen between us, that we settle Peace as heretofore."

A String.

"Brethren, the English, and Particularly the Governor of Pennsylvania:

"You know you have invited me here. I come, therefore; my Uncles, the Six Nations, will Confirm what I say. In your Messages to the Indians at Diahoga, you Signified to us that you heard we

Digitized by Google

were in want and Distress, which to be sure we were, and pitied us & our poor Wives & Children; we took it kindly and as a word that came from your heart; now is the time for you to look About and Act the part of a Charitable and wise man; be, therefore, strong; Be Assured, that tho' I am poor I will do my Share. Whatever Kindness you do to me or my People, shall be published to ten Indian Nations; we won't hide any Presents you shall give us, every body shall know that we have heard your good words; we will not do as others & some of our Uncles, the Six Nations, have done, sneak away and hide your words and Presents in the Bushes; but shall publish far and near that all may Join with us. Exert yourselves now in the best manner you can, and you will Obtain your End.

"Brother:

"The Conclusion of my words is no more than this: the matter in hand is of too great moment for one man. I am but a messenger from the United Nations. Tho' I act as a Chief man among the Delawares, I must now hear what you have to say to my People at this Council fire. If it be good, I shall lay Hold of it & Carry it to the United nations, who will smile and be Pleased to hear good news; if what you say be Disagreeable, I will, notwithstanding, keep it Close (there he Closed his fist), and deliver it faithfully to the United Nations, and lett them, as they are my Superiors, do as they see Cause."

Being asked if he had done Speaking, he said he had for the present; "the main thing," he added, "is yet in my Breast (laying his hand to his heart), but this will depend on what words the Governor will speak to us;" then he repeated the Delaware word "Whish Shiksy," the same in Mohock Language as Jago, with great Earnestness and in a very Pathetick Tone. Mr. Weiser, who knew the word to have a very extensive & forcible sense, desired the Interpreter to ask him what he meant by "Whish Shicksy" on this particular Occasion, and Explained himself in the following manner: "suppose you want to Remove A large Logg of Wood that Requires many Hands, You must take pains to gett as many together as will do the Business; if you fall short of one, tho' ever so weak, all the Rest are to no purpose; tho' this being in itself nothing, yet if you Cannot move the Logg without it, you must spare no pains to gett it; Whish Shicksy, be Strong; look round you; Enable us to get every Indian nation we can; put the means into our heads; be sure perform every Promise you have made to us in Particular, do not Pinch matters neither with us nor other Indians; we will help you. But we are poor & you are Rich; make us strong and we will use our strength for you; and besides this, what you do, Do Quickly; the times are Dangerous, they will not Admit of Delay; Whish Shiksy, do it Effectually, and do it with all Possible Dispatch."

Digitized by Google

The Governor then Spoke:

"Brother:

"I have heard with Attention all you have said. I thank you for the Openess with which you have Declared your Sentiments. The matters mentioned are of Importance; I have laid them to Heart; I will Consider them with my Council; when I am Prepared to Speak, I will let you know; I will use Dispatch, the times being, as you Justly Observe, very Dangerous."

At a Conference held at Easton, on Thursday, 29 July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable Governor.
The Gentlemen of the Council.
The Commissioners.
The Same Indians.
The Same Interpreters.
The Same Audience.

"Brethren:

"I am going to Speak to you on the Affair we are met about; my Speech will contain matters of Great moment. By this String of wampum, therefore, I open your Ears, that you may give a Proper attention."

A String.

"Brethren:

"The Inhabitants of this Province have ever been a peacable people, and Remarkable for their love and Constant friendship to the six Nations, and other Indians in Alliance with them. When our back Inhabitants were Attacked last fall, we at first were at a Loss to know from whence the Blow came, and were much surprised when we were informed that it was given by our old friends & Neighbours, the Couzins of our Brethren, the six Nations. We wondered at it, and the more so as we had not to our knoledge given them any Just Cause of Offence. As soon as we knew this, we sent to the six Nations & informed them of it, and desired to know whether this Blow had been struck by their direction, or with their Privity or Consent; And, on Receiving Assurances from them that it was not with their Consent, and that they greatly disaproved such Conduct, we made Ready to Revenge the Injury we had Received, and we wanted neither men, Arms, Amunition, or Strength to do it, and to take Vengence for the Injury done us; yet when we had the Hatchet in our hands, and were prepared not only to defend ourselves, but to Carry the warr into the

Digitized by Google

Country of those who had Struck us, we sent again to the six Nations, agreeable to the treaties subsisting between us, to Acquaint them of our Intentions; they let us know they had held a great Council at fort Johnston on this matter, and that Deputies from thence were sent to summon a Meeting of the Delawares & Shawonese at Ostaningo, who were Returned with an Account that their nephews had at their Interposition laid down the Hatchet and would Strike the English no more. The Six Nations having Received these Assurances from the Delawares and Shawonese, requested us not to Execute our Hostile purposes, but to suspend Hostilities, Declaring that they wou'd fully Accomodate this Breach and bring about a peace. At this Request of the Six Nations we kept our Warriors at home for guarding & Protecting our Frontiers. I then sent Cap^{t} Newcastle and other Indian Messengers to you to notify the Advices of the Six Nations with Respect to what had been determined at Ostaningo, Instructing him in case he found you sincerely disposed for peace & inclined to return to your Alliance with us, to Assure you on the Behalf of this Government that we were willing to do it on just & Honourable terms. Newcastle and the other Messengers Returned with your Answers in which you Acknowledge you had been under the Influence of an Evil Spirit, But were well Disposed to return to your old Amity & friendship, at the same time letting us know that you was sorry for what had passed, that you was in Distress, and Desired we would pity your Distresses. To shew our Readiness to enter into a treaty, and our Sincerity in what was said by Newcastle, I sent him back again to you to let you know on Behalf of this Government that I had kindled a Council fire, invited all your People to it, Cleared the Road, washed off the Blood, and Promised if your People would come to Council and Renew former leagues, and do what is further necessary on this Occasion, I would bring something with me to Releave your Distresses. I thought it Right to go thro' this Account in this Particular manner that you might know from myself what was the Subject of the Messages sent by Newcastle, and what was the Substance of the Answers I received by him. And now I suppose (as I do not see the body of your Indians here) your People in General did not beleave Newcastle, but sent you to know if he had my Authority for the several Matters he Delivered to you, and to hear them from my own mouth. I do not blame you for this Caution, it bespeaks your care. The matters he was Charged with being of the last Concern for the Satisfaction of all your People, how wide soever they are Dispersed, I do in this Public Assembly, in the name of the Government & people of this Province assure you that Cap^{t} Newcastle acted by my Authority, & in Confirmation of what I have said, and that what he Delivered was by Authority from me, I give you this Belt."

A Belt.

"Brethren:

"Being now Convinced out of my mouth of the sincerity of my

Digitized by Google

Profession made to you by Capt Newcastle, and of the Dispositions of the People of this Province to Renew the Ancient friendship that Subsisted between William Penn & the Indians, I desire you will report this to the Indians at Diahoga, and to the Six Nations, and all the Indians far & near, as my words spoken to them in the name and on the Behalf of the Government of Pennsylvania. I invite them all to this Council fire, the Greatest number that shall come The more Acceptable it will be to me. I invite & desire you will bring with you your whole People; but then you must bring here with you also all the Prisoners you have taken during these Disturbances. I must Insist on this as an Evidence of your Sincerity to make a lasting Peace; for without it, tho' Peace may be made from the Teeth outwards, yet while you retain our Flesh & Blood in Slavery It cannot be Expected we can be friends with you, or that a Peace can come from our hearts. I repeat this Article of the Prisoners as a Necessary Condition of Peace, and desire you will Consider it as such. If in this you deal with us Sincerely we shall Esteem you sincere in every Respect, and proceed to Renew our former Leagues and Covenants, and become again one flesh as before; and I must Remind you (as we are Acting in Concert with the Six Nations) to bring some of your Uncles along with you that they may see all that passes and be Witnesses of the good Effects of their & our message to you."

A Belt.

"Brethren:

"In Testimony of the Satisfaction you have given all our People by coming to this Council fire, They have put into my hands a small Present for you and your young men, which will be given you at any time you shall think proper. I have likewise given orders to the Captains of the Forts on the Frontiers to furnish you with as much Provisions as you can Carry for the use of the People you have left behind you.

"Brethren:

"Only a few of you are come down; this Present of goods therefore is but small; when the body of your nation comes here, which I expect they will, and the Prisoners are delivered up and a firm Peace made, large Presents will be given & your Distresses Relieved in a more Ample manner.

"Brothers:

"Great works Require strong hands and many; this is a good and great one; the works of Peace, it requires Strong Heads & strong Hearts; we desire many such may be Joined together. I therefore desire your Assistance for Pennsylvania in this matter. Having great Influence with many who live far Distant from us, you are esteemed & will be heard. We, therefore, Chuse you as Agent & Councellor for this Province; Engage in it heartily; you

Digitized by Google

ought to do it; you owe it to the Country in which you was born; you owe it to your Brethren, the English; you owe it to your own People, over which you Preside; we desire you will heartily undertake it & use your utmost Endeavours to bring about this great & good work we have now begun."

A large Belt.

Teedeuscung answered that he had Received the Governor's words kindly, & would in a few words Answer him; then taking a large Belt in his Hand he Proceeded:

"Brother:

"At the very time Newcastle came with your last messages I was in treaty with the Six Nations, and Received this Authority from them," lifting up the Belt; "this Belt denotes that the Six Nations, by their Chiefs, have lately Renewed their Covenant Chains with us; formerly we were Accounted women, and Employed only in women's business, but now they have made men of us, and as such are now come to this Treaty, having this Authority as a man to make Peace. I have it in my hand, but have not Opened it, but will soon declare it to the other nations. This Belt hold together ten nations; we are in the middle between the French & the English; look at it. There are but two Chiefs of the ten Nations, they are now looking on, and their Attention is fixed to see who are disposed Really for Peace; this Belt further denotes that who ever will not Comply with the terms of Peace, the ten Nations will Joyn Against him and strike him; see the Dangerous Circumstances I am in, Strong men on both sides, hatchet on both sides; whoever does incline to Peace, him will I Joyn.

"Brother:

"This is a good day; whoever will make Peace let him lay hold of this Belt, and the nations around shall see and know it. I desire to Conduct myself according to your words, which I will perform to the utmost of my Power. I wish the same good that Possessed the good old man William Penn, who was a friend to the Indian, may Inspire the people of this Province at this time."

Then Delivered the Belt.

The Governor Received it and said, "I take hold of the Belt, and am Pleased with what has been said; It is all very good."

Teedeuscung then explained the Belt, saying it was sent by the Six Nations, and he accepted of it. "You see," says he, "a square in the middle, meaning the Lands of the Indians, and at one end the figure of a man, indicating the English, and at the other End another, meaning the French; our Uncles told us that both these conveted our Lands; But let us Joyn together to defend our Lands against both; you shall be partakers of us of our Lands."

Teedeuscung and his son came and dined with the Governor, & after dinner some more of the Indians coming in, the Governor Acquainted

Digitized by Google

Teedeuscung that he had something of Importance to communicate to him; the Governor then informed him that as he was going to Council this morning he Received a letter from the Northern Frontiers with very bad news, that gave him a great deal of Concern; By this letter he Received Advice that some Indians had killed four of our white People at the minisinks, this Occasioned our forces to be upon their Guard, and a party of them fell in with three Indians, and Judging them to be Enemy Indians, one of them was Killed in Endeavouring to make his Escape; and then the Governor entered into the Particulars relating to Van Etten's Letter.

The Governor said he did not know what Indians had done this mischief; if the Indian who was killed was our friend he was Sory for it, but if our Enemy he was glad of it.

Teedeuscung said that when he came here to Council all the Indians thereabouts knew of it, & therefore he beleaved it must be the french Indians that killed our People. But that if his People were so foolish as to come in our Borders at this time and were killed any how, they must take the Reward of their folly; none of these Private Deaths ought to Effect a publick measure, nor would this make any alterations in his Councils.

At a Council held at Easton, Fryday the 30th July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.
The Gentlemen of the Council.
The Commissioners.
The same Indians.
The same Interpreters.
The same Audience.

The goods were brought and Placed on the Council table and were delivered to the Indians, the Governor Speaking as follows:

"Brethren:

"I acquainted you, yesterday, that the People of Pennsylvania had put into his Hands a small Present to Releave you and your wives and Children from their Present Distresses. I think it further necessary to inform you that a part of this Present was given by the People Called Quakers (who are Descendants of those who first came over to this country with your old friend William Penn) as a particular Testimony of their Regard and Affection for the Indians, and their Earnest desire to promote the good work of Peace in which we are now Engaged.

"Brethren:

"This is not only their Sentiments but my own and those of

Digitized by Google

the People of this Province, who will all rejoyce to see this good work of Peace perfected; and therefore as you have now Received from us, this is Substantial proof of our Dispositions to Releave your Distresses, you will be better Enabled to Encourage others to return to their former friendship with us. I say, Brother, By this we give you a clear testimony of our Readiness and good Dispositions for peace, shew you the same Readiness, & Comply with the terms I have proposed to you."

A String.

Teedeuscung returned thanks, and repeated his Assurances of doing all in his Power to perfect a General Peace with the Indians. From the Council the Governor proceeded to an Entertainment that was Provided for the Indians; the Officers & all the Company then in Town Accompanyed him. Teedeuscung whilst at Diner was so well Pleased with his Reception & Generous Entertainment, that he Declared in the warmest manner no Endeavours of his should be wanting to bring over to a peace all the Indians far & near that he could speak or send to, and Repeatedly desired the Governor would publish what was done thro' his and the neighbouring Provinces, and he would do the same at home.

The Philadelphia Quakers, after diner, came to take their leave of him; he parted with them in a very affectionate manner; But the other part of the Company staying, he entered into a free Conversation with the Governor, wherein he related many Entertaining particulars Respecting his Journey to Niagra, and afterwards made a Council Speech with a String of wampum, saying:

"Brother:

"You are so good & Received us so kindly I will also give you some of that good Tobaco that the Six Nations put into my pipe; you shall smoak of it Yourselves; you will find it is good, and I will give of the same Tobacò wherever I go (meaning the message from the Six Nations to them to be at peace with the English); the same thing that I have offered you I will offer to all the Indians, and tell them that you have smoaked of This Tobaco. But to do this requires me to be rich, and yet I am poor. It will take up a long time, as there are many nations to send the pipe to; But in two months I hope to go my rounds and be here Again with a large number of different nations. I say it may be in two months, But it may be longer, as the People live at a great distance from one another. I Assure you I will Execute Every thing you have desired of me, and let the Six Nations know all that has passed between us, and that I am your Agent and Councellor in the Deleware nation."

A String.

"Brother:

"I will not have you mistake me, as If I meant that I could pre-

Digitized by Google

vail on the Ohio Indians. I cannot tell that they will leave of doing mischief. I hope you will Strengthen yourselves Against them. Pray make yourselves as strong as Possible on that side. I must warn you likewise of another thing; perhaps on the East Side of Susquehanna there may be mischief done by Indians in my Absence, but be Assured it will not be by any of my People; it will be by the french Indians from the Ohio, who can easily pass over Susquehanna and do what mischief they Please. Against these you be sure to arm yourselves in the best manner you can. Remember I give you this Warning."

A String.

At a Council held at Easton, Fryday the 30th day of July, 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

William Logan, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

Conrad Weiser, Esqr.

Mr. Weiser was asked whether it was intended the Governor shou'd keep the Belt Teedeuscung gave, or return it. Mr. Weiser answered, that having some doubts about it, he put the same Question to Newcastle, who said the Belt was sent by the Six Nations to the Delewares, and as it was given by them to the Governor, it ought to be preserved among the Council Wampum, Being a Belt of great Consequence, and it would be well to Return another of a fathom long, & the Delivery of it, which must be in Council to-morrow, to make a proper Address to Teedeuscung, that he would be diligent, and Carry it to all the nations within his Influence. Newcastle said further, that Teedeuscung wou'd want Abundance of Wampum, & if he had it not, the Cause wou'd suffer exceedingly; we hoped the Council bagg was full, & desired it might be Emtied into the lap of Teedeuscung, Mr Weiser Concurring in Opinion, and saying that the French gave Great Quantities of Wampum to their Indians, and on matters of Consequence their Belts were several fathom long and very wide, the Secretary was ordered to bring all the Wampum he had into Council, viz^{t}: fifteen Strings & Seven Belts, A parcel of new Black Wampum, amounting to Seven Thousand, and having no new white Wampum, nor any proper Belt to give in return for Teedeuscung's peace Belt, a messenger was sent to Bethleham, and he Returned with five Thousand. Upon which the Indian Women were Employed to make a Belt of a fathom long & sixteen Beads wide, in the Center of which was to be the figure of a man, meaning the Governor of Pennsylvania, and Each other side five other figures, meaning the ten Nations men-

Digitized by Google

tioned by Teedeuscung. The King, who was very Irregular in his visits as well as his Discourses, bolted all of a Sudden into the Room, and with a high tone of voice spoke as follows, vis^{t}:

"Brother:

"I desire all that I have said and you have said to one another may be taken down Aright; some speak in the Dark; do not let us do so; let all be Clear and known; what is the Reason the Governor holds Council so Close in his hands, & by Candle light; the Five Nations used to lett him sett out of doors like women; if the Five Nations still make him a woman they must; But what is the Reason the Governor makes him a woman (meaning why he confers with Indians without sending for him to be present and hear what passes)?" The Governor answered, that he held Councils on a hill, has no Secrets, never sits in swamps, but speaks his mind openly to the world; what hapens here he has aright to hear; the women were sent for to make a belt, not to Council; the Six Nations may be wrong; they are not under his Direction; and therefore he is not answerable for their Conduct, if they have not treated the Delewares as men. The Chief thanked the Governor, seemed well pleased, & said to-morrow he would speak more; what he had to say was from the Six Nations, He that won't make peace must die.

A String.

It was Agreed in the morning that the Governor should deliver the new Belt then in making to Teedeuscung with a Proper Speech; that by two Belts tied together Newcastle & Teedeuscung should be made Joint Agents for this Government, and they be desired to Consult together, to love one another, & act for the best; that the new Black Wampum and all the Belts and Strings should be given to Teedeuscung, & a private present made to him & his Interpreter Ben.

At a Council held at Easton, Saturday, 31st Day of July, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.
Same members as before.
Newcastle.
Conrad Weiser, Esquire.
Teedeuscung.

The names of the Indians Present at the treaty were taken down by Mr. Edmunds and Ordered to be entered. Mr. Weiser having Enquired of Newcastle what messages had been received by the Delewares at Diahoga from the Six Nations, Received the following information, which he took down in words that are the literal Inter-

Digitized by Google

pretation of what Newcastle said, Viz^{t}: "The large Belt given by Teedeuscung was sent to the Delewares by the Council of the Six United Nations with a Message to the following Purport:

"'Cousins, the Delaware Indians: You will remember that you are our women; our forefathers made you so, and put a petticoat on you, and charged you to be true to us & lie with no other man. But of late you have Suffered the string that tied your petticoat to be cut loose by the French, and you lay with them, & so became a common Bawd, in which you did very wrong and deserved Chastisement, but notwithstanding this we will still Esteem you, and as you have thrown off the Cover of your modesty and become Stark naked, which is a shame for a woman, We now give you a little Prick and put it into your private Parts, and so let it grow there till you shall be a compleat man. We advise you not to act as a woman yet, But be first instructed by us, and do as we bid you and you will become a noted man.

"'Couzens:

"'The English & French fight for our lands; let us be strong & lay our hands to it, and defend it. In the mean time our Eyes and Ears to us, & the English our Brethren, and you will live as well as we do.'"

Then the Governor sent to Newcastle & Teedeuscung; the new Belt not being finished; he Explained the Proposed figures to them, & desired the women might finish it on rainy days, or resting in their Journey, which was Promised.

Then the Governor Spoke:

"Brothers Newcastle & Teedeuscung:

"I set an high value upon this Belt; It is the Peace Belt which Teedeuscung delivered in Council. I very Chearfully lay hold of it. I will lay it up with the Council Belts; & declare it to you I am most heartily Disposed to Effect the meaning of this Belt; A speedy & Honourable Peace, and a Return of the Offices of love & friendship between the Indians & their Brethren the English. In Return I give you the Belt now making, which you will Consider as finished, & when done shew it every where, and make our Dispositions, and the treatment you have met with, known to your own People the six nations, and all your Allies."

Here the Governor gave the new Belt, so far as it was made, & all the Wampum prepared for it, desiring, if it was not Enough to Compleat it, that they would add more.

Then taking two Belts Joyned together in his hands, & addressing Newcastle & Teedeuscung, he declared them Agents for this Province, and gave them Authority to do the Publick Business together. He Recommended to them a mutual Confidence, Esteem,

Digitized by Google

& Intimacy, & wished them Success in their negociations; to which they answered they would be mutual good friends & lay their heads together, & do Every thing in their Power to promote the weighty matters entrusted to them. Teedeuscung added if this meeting should not serve him in every thing committed to his Charge, or things shou'd be Crooked, he would return to us & make them strait; what he says comes from his heart & not from his lips; his heart & ours should be one, & be true to one another; for if different liquors are put in a Cask & shaked, they will mix & Come one. The Governor said that he had written down what Teedeuscung had said on the belt delivered by him, & will keep it in his heart. It is very agreeable to him & the People of Pennsylvania; he will lay up the Belt in the Council Chamber as a mark of his friendship. As he is appointed Agent for Pennsylvania with Capt. Newcastle, he puts into his hands all the Belts & Wampums he has here, to be made use of by him in the Course of his negociation, as he may Judge most Proper, & most for the Interest of the People of this Province.

Teedeuscung Answered that he might meet with Difficulties in transacting the Important Business Committed to his Charge; But as he is now one of the Council of the Province of Pennsylvania, he assures his Brethren that he will Exert himself faithfully and to the utmost of his Power in the service; and if he meets with Crooked paths he will Endeavour to make them strait. The Governor then thanked Teedeuscung & Newcastle for their undertaking to be Agents for Pensylvania on this Occasion, desired that they might Co-operate one with another, & Consult together on the Proper measures to be entered into by them; and delivered two Belts tied together, as a sign or Symbol of that Harmony & Unanimity that ought to subsist between them.

Teedeuscung said that he was Pleased with being Joyned with Newcastle in the Publick Business; that he hoped matters wou'd be brought to a happy Issue; that he wished there might be a firm friendship and lasting Union between the Six Nations and the people of Pennsylvania, and that they might be as one Man. He further said, that he had a large family, & having a great way to go, he had no means of Carrying any more Provisions than would serve him on the Road; he therefore, desired that he might be furnished with a horse, that he might be Enabled to Carry necessaries for his family; whereupon, the Governor promised to let him have a horse; and he promised to return him again the next time he came down. The Governor then taking into his hands all the Belts, Strings, & Bundles of new Black Wampum, gave them to Teedeuscung and desired he would use them to the Best Advantage among the nations he should apply to.

The private Presents were then given, and the Governor and the Council took their leaves; the Council returning to Philadelphia,

Digitized by Google

and the Governor going to New York, on an Express received from General Shirley.

A List of Indians present at a Treaty at Easton, 26th July, 1756.

"Cap^{t} Newcastle, one of the Six Nations.
"Teedeuscung, King of the Delewares.
"Tapascawen, Councellor.
"Amos, } Teedeuscung's three Sons.
"Kesmitas, }
"John Jacob, }
"Machmitawchchink, his son-in-law.
"John Swalling, his Grandson.
"Christ. dan.
"Willdam.
"Josiah.
"Baronet Bowman, an Onondaga Indian.
"Weeraoochwee.
"Mongeest.
"Hutchchaon.
"Benjamin, that speaks Eng^{h}
"John Pumpshire.
"Joseph Michty.
"Thomas Storer.
"Thomas Peipy.
"Nicodemus.
"Zachaias.
"Christian.
"Macharochellytha.
"Lived some months at Easton.

"I have carefully perused the foregoing minutes, & do find them to give a true Account of what Passed between the Governor & Indians in my Presence at Easton.

"CONRAD WEISER."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, the 20th August, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Lieutenant Governor, and the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquires.

Robert Stretell,	James Hamilton,	} Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	William Logan,	
Richard Peters,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
John Mifflin,	Joseph Turner,	
Lynford Lardner,		

A Commission, dated the seventh day of May last, from the

Digitized by Google

Honourable Proprietaries to William Denny, Esquire, to be Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware, with a Certificate of his having taken the Oath before his Majesty in Council, in which is recited the Royal approbation of Mr. Denny's Appointment, were produced and read.

But before Governor Morris' signing the Warrant for affixing the Great Seal to the said Commission, he proposed to Mr. Denny and the Council that a Letter of the seventeenth Instant, which he had received from Sir Charles Hardy, relating to the Embargo on Provisions, might be read, and that as he apprehended the Order he had given to the Collector of his Majesty's Customs here, for continuing the Embargo on the Exportation of Provisions, wou'd of course determine on the publication of Governor Denny's Commission, it wou'd be necessary for the Governor and Council to enter immediately upon the consideration of that point, whether the Embargo shou'd be continued or taken off; and after reading Sir Charles Hardy's said Letter, and his Order (with the Advice of his Council) of the Sixteenth Instant on that Subject, and full consideration of the matter, and after the Great Seal being Affixed to Governor Denny's Commission, and his taking the Oath of Office, *It is Ordered*, by his Honour Governor Denny, with the unanimous advice of the Council, that the Collector of His Majesty's Customs of this or any other Port within this Province, do, from and after the Twenty-second day of August Instant, clear out any Vessel laden with Provisions, the Master of such Vessel giving Bond to his Majesty with sufficient sureities in the Sum of one thousand Pounds Sterling, to Land and deliver such Provisions, and every part thereof, in some British Port or Island, and not in any foreign Island, Plantation, Settlement or Dominion whatsoever, and within Nine Months from the date of such Bond to return to the said Collector a Certificate under the Hand of the Governor or Commander-in-Chief of such British Port or Island, of the Landing such Provisions in and for the use of such British Post or Island. If to Lisbon, Madera, or Fyall, a Certificate is to be returned within the same time, under the Hand and Seal of the British Consul, or two known British Merchants residing there.

Ordered, That a Proclamation be immediately prepared for the continuance in force of the Commissions of all Magistrates and other Officers, and of all other Commissions and Orders whatsoever, both civil and military, relating to the Government, protection and defence of the said Province and Counties, to be published to-Morrow.

And then Governor Morris and the Council attended Governor Denny to the Court House for the Publication of his Commission, which was done in the usual forms.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday, 21st August, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Hunter Morris, Esquire, late Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	William Logan,	
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

The Minutes of the preceeding Council were read and approved.

Mr. Morris was desired to be present in order to assist on the several matters that were to come under consideration. Several Letters from Major William Parsons, Justice Horsfield, and Mr. Edmunds, were read, informing the late Governor that Teedyuscung was still at Fort Allen, that he and his Company were perpetually drunk, and in some Conversation had expressed themselves in terms inconsistant with their Professions at Easton, and that the Lieutenant who had the Command of the fort had sold Rum to the Indians and done many things contrary to his Duty.

It was recommended to the Governor to send an Express to Colonel Weiser and Major Parsons, with orders for them to go to Fort Allen and enquire into the Conduct of the Lieutenant or any other Offenders, and to inflict such punishments on them as were agreeable to the Military Law; and further, to represent to Teedyuscung and his Company the Great Danger that might to the Publick from this long and unexpected delay of theirs, and to send them away directly.

Mr. Morris let the Governor know that Captain Newcastle had been informed of this stay and behaviour of Teedyuscung, and that he had thereupon expressed so much uneasiness as to offer his Service to go to the Six Nations to enquire into the nature of the Authorities he said he had received from them, and to learn his Character and in what esteem he was with them, and how far the several matters, mentioned by him in the Conferences, were to be depended on; he therefore thought it might be proper to send for Captain Newcastle, and if he continued in the same mind to send him forthwith by the Stage Boat and Waggon, under the care of some honest Man to New York, and by him to send Letters to Sir Charles Hardy and Sir William Johnson, giving each of them an Account of what had been done at Diahoga and Easton, and likewise * * * of this unexpected behaviour of Teedyuscung, and to recommend Captain Newcastle to Sir Charles Hardy, with a request that he wou'd take care to get him properly conducted to Sir William Johnson, in which Sentiment the Governor and the Council unanimously concurring with Mr. Morris, Captain Newcastle was sent

Digitized by Google

for and presented to the Governor, and expressing the same earnest desires to go to the Six Nations, his Passport and Letters recommendatory were prepared, and Letters wrote by him to Sir Charles Hardy and Sir William Johnson.

Letter from Governor Denny to Sir Charles Hardy.

"PHILADELPHIA, 21 August, 1756.

"Sir:

"The Bearer, one of the Six Nations, formerly called Cashiowayah, now Captain Newcastle, is one of those few Indians who were left by Scarroyady and the Belt of Wampum on their going to Colonel Johnson's to assist in Building a Fort at Shamokin and to be employed in such Publick Business as there shou'd be occasion for with the Neighbouring Indians.

"A little before Scarroyady went away, Governor Morris received from you an account, in Extracts from Letters of Sir William Johnson, that there had been a Meeting at Otsanango between the Six Nations and the Chiefs of the Enemy Indians, in which these last had agreed to hearken to the interposition of the Six Nations, and to forbear any further Hostilities against the Inhabitants of this and the Neighbouring Colonies, and it was thought proper on receiving this Intelligence after consulting the two Chiefs, Scarroyady and the Belt of Wampum, to send Newcastle to Wiomink, to make what was done at Otsanango known to the Susquehannah Indians, of which a large body was said to have been collected there; and he was instructed to find out their dispositions, and if they shou'd prove in our favor, then to acquaint them, that notwithstanding the outrages committed against this Province, we would, since the Six Nations interested themselves so heartily in this matter, overlook what was past and consent to peace on their Submission and future good behaviour.

"And accordingly Newcastle set out charged with these Messages to Wiomink, and finding that the Indians had moved from thence, higher up the Susquehannah, to a place called Diahogo, situated at the Mouth of the Cayhuga Branch, he followed them there and delivered his Messages to them, which were well received, and he returned to Governor Morris with assurances from those Indians that they were sorry for what they had done, and were sincerely disposed to return to their amity and friendship with the Children of Onas, informing us at the same time that they were in distressed Circumstances and desiring us to pity them.

"Whereupon Newcastle was send back to Diahogo to tell the Indians there that this Government, to whom Newcastle had faithfully communicated all that had been said to him of their earnest desires to return to Peace, had received it in good part, and by him

Digitized by Google

kindled a Council Fire, removed all the Blood and Obstruction out of the Road, and rendered it safe for their Old Men, Women, and Children to travel in it again; and that if they were disposed to confer with us on the Subject of Peace, they shou'd not fail having the protection of the Government in coming to, and whilst staid in the Province, that we were sorry for their distresses which were brought upon them by forsaking us, their Old Friends, and on their coming to Confer with us, they shou'd find us disposed to relieve them.

"Captain Newcastle delivered his first Message to the Indians formally convened in Council by Teedyuscung who was the Chief Man amongst them, and in conversing with him he told him that since he, Newcastle, was here, he had been at the French Fort at Niagara, and after that had been at a great Meeting of Six Nation Indians and Delawares; that the former had sent a Message to the latter to take off their aprons, and that they shou'd no longer be considered as Women, but as Men, & capable of doing business, and that the Delawares were taken into the Union of the Six Nations, adding further that he, Teedyuscung, was appointed by the Six Nations to transact Publick Business for the Delawares, which Newcastle was glad to hear, and observed that he was treated and considered as such by all the Indians; amongst whom it was agreed that Teedyuscung with a number of Indians then present, should come and confer with this Government in order to bring matters to a final Issue; and accordingly Teedyuscung with about thirty Indians came to Easton, where the Governor and Council met them, confirmed every thing that was delivered by Newcastle, and declared that on their delivering up the Prisoners they had taken from the English, they were ready to conclude a peace, but upon no other Terms. That Teedyuscung, on his part, declared he was appointed by ten Nations, meaning the Five Nations and those who were then Collected at Diahogo, a King or Sachem to transact publick Business, and that whatever he did in these Conferences it wou'd be ratified by the Six Nations, who knew and were consenting to his coming, and waited with impatience to hear what reception he and his People shou'd find from Onas; that he was vastly pleased to hear from the Governor's own Mouth, before such a large audience, the Confirmation of every thing that was delivered at Diahogo by Newcastle, and with the kind treatment and Brotherly reception he had met with, and that he wou'd without delay return to Diahogo, lay all that had passed before the Six Nations who would be pleased with it, and send Belts and Strings of Wampum to all the Nations of Indians far and near, that he had any influence over; and in two Months he hoped to return with great Numbers of Indians of different Nations, as well as with some of his Uncles the Six Nations, and then hold a Council where every thing shou'd be finally settled to our satisfaction; a small Present was made the Indians for their Trouble in coming down, and Encouragement was given them to

Digitized by Google

expect something adequate to their distresses, if matters shou'd turn out agreeable to his promises at the future Convention, which the Governor pressed might be as soon as possible, as Winter was coming on, and travelling then wou'd be very inconvenient for such a large Number of People as he proposed to assemble together. Teedyuscung went well satisfied, repeatedly assuring us that he was our hearty friend, and wou'd embody for us great numbers of Indians, and Return in two Months.

"Notwithstanding he loitered for a long while upon the Frontiers of the Province, then came back into the Settlements and behaved in a very suspicious manner, tampering with some Indians that were at Bethlehem, persuading them to quit their place of residence, and informing them that a Body of Indians wou'd come in three Weeks and destroy them with the white People, but desired them not to let the white People to know it; for his part he was going to a Nation of Indians far beyond the French, that were in the French Interest.

"This Conduct of Teedyuscung gives reason to suspect the sincerity of his Professions and the truth of his Declarations about his being appointed to be King by ten Nations; and Captain Newcastle, who has bore so considerable a share in this Transaction, and is assuredly a sincere and true friend to the English, shewed a very great uneasiness at being told of this behaviour of Teedyuscung, and earnestly sollicited for leave from this Government to go thro' the Province of New York to Sir William Johnson, in hopes of finding there Scarroyady, Montour, and Daniel Clause, and by them of laying all this matter before Sir William Johnson and the Six Nations, and discovering the whole truth.

"Had not Newcastle, promted by his own uneasiness on this dilatory and Suspicious behaviour of Teedyuscung, desired to undertake this Journey, I shou'd have requested it of him, and I have with great readiness sent him along with a carefull Man, with whom he is acquainted, in the Stage Boat to New York, and have ordered him to wait on your Excellency with this Letter, in which I have Minutely set forth this matter and the important part which the bearer, Captain Newcastle, has had in it, and intreat you will be pleased to send him under the care of some safe Persons to Sir William Johnson, to whom I make no doubt he will be very agreable, as he carries with him a Letter of the same import with this, and my request to Sir William that as he is now made acquainted with every thing that has been Transacted by this Government in consequence of his Letters to you, he will take the best method of laying it before the Six Nations, and avail himself of the Intelligence which this honest and sensible Indian is able to give him of the Delaware Tribe and their Confiderates. I have the Honour to be

"Your Excellency's most Obedient humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Digitized by Google

A Letter of the same date with the foregoing, and nearly the same Tenor, was wrote to Sir William Johnson, with the following Addition:

"I beg the favour of you to Notify to the Six Nations my succeding Mr. Morris in the Government of this Province, and to acquaint them, in Order to prevent mistakes, that this change is at his own importunate request, and not on Account of any displeasure of his Majesty or the Proprietors.

"Indian Business has increased so much of late that the Secretary tells me he has no Wampum, which obliges me to request of you to furnish the Belts and Strings necessary to lay this Notification, as well as the other Business I have in a separate Letter took the Freedom to commit to your care, before the Indians; and this Government will be glad to pay your Draught for it; the Secretary tells me we are already largely in your Debt, but I hope all will be honourably discharged when it is known what it may amount To.

"I am, Sir, Your very humbly Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

A Proclamation for the Continuance of Officers, agreeable to Yesterday's Minute, was read, approved, Sealed, and published at the Court House in the presence of the Mayor, Alderman, and Common Council.

"*By the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware:*

"A PROCLAMATION.

"*Forasmuch* as the Honourable Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, Esquires, true and absolute Proprietaries and Governors-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, have been pleased by their Commission, under their Hands and Seals, bearing date the Seventh day of May last, to constitute and appoint me to be their Lieutenant Governor of the said Province and Counties, with all necessary powers and Authority for the well-Governing of the same; which said Appointment the King's most excellent Majesty in Council was graciously pleased to allow and approve of: Therefore, in pursuance of the said trust in me reposed, having a special regard to the safety and State of and Government of the said Province and Counties, and to prevent failures in the Administration of Justice therein, I have, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Council of the said Province and Counties, thought fit to ordain, and do hereby ordain and declare, That all orders and Commissions whatsoever, both civil and military, relating to the Government, Protection, and

Digitized by Google

Defence of the said Province and Counties heretofore lawfully and rightfully given and issued, which were in Force on the Twentieth day of this instant August, shall be, continue, and remain in full Force, Power, and Virtue, according to their respective Tenors, until my further pleasure shall be known therein; And that all persons whatsoever, who on the said Twentieth day of this instant August held or enjoyed any Office of Trust or profit in this Government, by Virtue of any such Commission as aforesaid, shall continue to hold and enjoy the same until they be determined by me as aforesaid, or by other sufficient Authority. And I do further hereby Command and require all Magistrates, Officers, and Commissioners, whatsoever, in whom any publick Trust is reposed in this Government, that they diligently proceed in the performance and discharge of their respective Duties therein, for the safety, peace, and well-being of the same.

"*Given* under my Hand and the Great Seal of this Province, at Philadelphia, this Twenty-first day of August, in the Thirtieth Year of the Reign of Our Sovreign Lord, George the Second, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. Anno Domini, 1756.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"By His Honour's Command,

"RICHARD PETERS, Secretary.

"GOD SAVE THE KING."

A Draught of the Bond to be entered into by all Masters of Vessels before they are cleared, and settled, and Approved, and a Letter wrote to the Collector, permitting him to clear all Vessels, provided the Masters entered into such Bond.

—

23d August, 1756.

MEMORANDUM.

The Speaker and Assembly waited on the Governor, and the Speaker made him an Address in these words:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware:*

"*The Address of the Representatives of the Freeman of the said Province, in General Assembly met:*

"May it please the Governor:

"We are sincerely thankful to Almighty God that he has been pleased to protect the Governor thro' the Dangers of the Sea and bring him in Safety to his Government. We heartily congratulate

Digitized by Google

him on his Accession, and hope from the excellent Character we have received of him, his Administration will be as happy for the Province as we shall endeavour to make it easy and comfortable to himself.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"In Assembly, 23d of the Month called August, 1756."

And then delivered to him an Order on the Provincial Treasurer for Six hundred Pounds.

The Governor in Answer spoke as follows:

"Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly:

"I am extreamly Obliged to you for your very Affectionate Address, and have the Honour to assure you that I am sincerely disposed to do every thing in my power that may promote the Happiness and tend to the Security and Protection of the People of this Province. (Adding with respect to the Order for the £600), I thank the House for this obliging mark of their Esteem.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday, 24th August, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris, Esquire, late Governor.

Robert Strettell, William Logan, John Mifflin, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceeding Council were read and Aproved.

The late Governor at the request of Governor and Council was pleased to give a particular Account of the State of the Provincial Funds and Provincial Forces, his Correspondence with the Neighbouring Governors, and particularly his last Letter to Lord Loudoun, and delivered to the Governor the Book containing his Orders and Letters to the several Officers and to the Commissioners, together with the Muster Rolls and Returns of the Commissarys, and a Map of the Frontiers whereon the several Forts and Block-houses were put down according to their true situation; after which some time was taken up in considering what matters were proper to be laid before the Assembly. And then a Draught of a Speech was prepared, which being approved, the Secretary was sent to the House demanding the presence of the Speaker and House immedi-

Digitized by Google

ately in the Council Chamber, where the Governor with his Council received them and delivered himself as follows:

"Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly:

"The Honourable the Proprietaries, on the Resignation of Mr. Morris, having been pleased, with his Majesty's Royal Approbation, to appoint me to the Government of this Province, and the Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, I am glad of the Opportunity of Meeting you thus early in Assembly, at a time when the distressed situation of the Affairs of this Province so loudly calls for your immediate Aid and Assistance.

"I am firmly persuaded that nothing can so much recommend me to His Majesty and the Proprietaries as the protecting this Province from the deep laid designs and open attacks of the Enemy, and the supporting the People in the Enjoyment of their Civil and Religious Rights; which Duty, as well as my own Inclination, on every Occasion will lead me to.

"You cannot but have observed that His Majesty, in His Declaration of War, hath Assigned the French encroachments in America, particularly in that part of the Ohio lying within the Limits of this Province, as the principal cause of his entering into this just and necessary War, and therefore it is particularly incumbent on you to exert yourselves in the Support of such measures as have been or shall be concerted for carring on the same with Vigour.

"Since my Arrival among you I have made it my particular business to enquire into the State of the Frontiers, and have heard with Horror the Devastations, Cruelties, and Murders that have been committed there.

"As I am informed that the Money heretofore raised is not only quite exhausted, but that there are considerable Sums in Arrear to the forces Stationed on the Borders in the Pay of the Province, who must be immediately disbanded, and the back Inhabitants left Naked and defenceless to a savage and merciless Enemy, unless fresh supplies are raised for their support. I must recommend this matter in the warmest Terms to your most serious Consideration, and doubt not you will enable me to afford the People that protection they so much stand in need of.

"The long Experience you have had in the Affairs of this Province renders it unnecessary for me to enter at this Time into a particular detail of the Business that requires Your immediate Attention, and therefore I have only in general to recommend to you to cultivate Harmony and a good Understanding among one another. Let unanimity and dispatch prevail in your Councils; And be assured that I will deny you nothing that I can grant consistent with my Duty to His Majesty and the Rights of the Proprietors.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Newcastle, Wednesday, 25th August, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

The Honourable William Denny, Esquire.

James Hamilton,	William Till,	Esquires.
Benjamin Chew,	Richard Peters,	

Governor Denny's Commission and Certificate of the Clerk of the Privy Council of his having received the Royal Approbation, and taken the Oaths in Council was read, and it was agreed that they shou'd be immediately published at the Court House, which was done before a great appearance of Magistrates, Gentlemen, and other Inhabitants of the Town and County of Newcastle, who had met the Governor at Christiana Ferry.

And as the King's Declaration of War had never been published in the Counties, this was then likewise read, together with a proclamation for the Continuance of Officers until the Governor's pleasure should be known, which was exactly in the same form with that in the Province of Pennsylvania.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday, 27th August, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Shoemaker,	John Mifflin,	
William Logan,	Benjamin Chew,	

The Minutes of the preceeding Council were read and approved.

Mr. Morris informed the Governor and Council, that upon receiving repeated Information from the Prisoners taken by the Indians, who had made their Escape, that Shingas and Jacobs, the two heads of the Enemy Indians lived at Kittannin, a Town about twenty Miles above Fort Duquesne; and that from thence the Indians were fitted out for their Incursions on this and the Neighbouring Provinces and the Prisoners and Plunder carried there, he had concerted an Expedition against it, to be conducted by Col. John Armstrong, who was to have under his Command, the Companies under Captain Hamilton, Captain Mercer, Cap^{n} Ward, and Captain Potter, and to engage what volunteers he cou'd besides; that the Affair was to be kept as secret as possible, and the Officers and Men ordered to March to Fort Shirley, and from thence to set out for the

Digitized by Google

Expedition; and he had given Colonel Armstrong particular Instructions which were entered in the Orderly Book; and in consequence of his Orders, and agreable to the Plan concerted, Colonel Armstrong had made the necessary preperations, and has wrote to him a Letter from Fort Shirley, informing that he was on the Point of setting out, which was Read & ordered to be Entered, and with it a French Letter that was left by the Indians at Fort Granville.

—

Letter from Colonel Armstrong to the Honourable Robert Hunter Morris, Esquire, Late Governor.

"CARLISLE, 20 Aug^{t} 1756.

"May it please your Honor:

"To-Morrow, God willing, the Men Marches from McDowell's for Fort Shirley, and this Afternoon some part of my own Company with the Provisions here sets out for Sheerman's Valley, there to Halt until the residue come up. This Night I expected to have been at Fort Shirley, but am much disappointed in getting in of the Strays, for collecting whereof we shall not wait longer than this day; Hunter has got about half a Score, and Commissary Hoops about a dozen. The Commiss^{rs} (for which your Honour will please to make them my sincere Compliments), has sent every thing necessary except the Canteens wrote for by Mr. Buchannan, which I am persuaded they have forgot, and which we must Supply with Tin Quarts; they were probably right in keeping back the Tents, as they might have proved an incumberance, and there is not one Shilling laid out on this Occasion that does not give me Sensible uneasiness, lest thro' the want of Experience and fewness of Our Numbers, the good end proposed shou'd fail of being obtained. I am not yet determined whether to wait twenty-four Hours longer on the Answer of a Letter sent to Colonel Clapham, for the Intelligence of John Cox, who has been some time with, and now made his escape from the Indians, which I think wou'd be very material; and which, if waited for untill to-Morrow or Sunday Night, will make it Tuesday before we can reach Fort Shirley. I dare not venture any thing of consequence now with a single Messenger, so many Indians being in the woods.

"The Harvest Season with the two Attacks on Fort Granville, has left us so bare of Amunition that I shall be obliged to apply to the Stores here for some Quantity for the Expedition. The Captains Hamilton and Mercer having broke open the part I sent to McDowell's for Fort Shirley, and given their Receipts as for the Expedition, tho' I know it is for the particular defence of them two Posts, nor will it be in my power to prevail with double the Number of Men and a double quantity of Amunition to keep a Fort that wou'd have done it before the taking of Fort Granville. I hope

Digitized by Google

the first opportunity of Conveying Amunition to this Town will be taken. For farther proofs of the Numbers of Indians among Us and waste of this County, I shall enclose your Honour some Letters lately received.

"Since the Escape of the Dutchman, who's deposition I sent your Honor, is also Escaped a Certain Peter Walker, taken from Granville, and saith, that of the Enemy not less than 120 returned all in health, except one French Man, shot thro' the Shoulder by Lieutenant Armstrong a little before his Death, as the French Man was erecting his Body out of the hollow to thro' Pine knots on the Fire made against the Fort, and of this Number there were about a dozen of French, who had for their Interpreter one McDowell, a Scotch Man. This McDowell told Walker they designed very soon to attack Fort Shirley with four hundred Men. Captain Jacobs said he cou'd take any Fort that wou'd Catch Fire, and wou'd make Peace with the English when they had learned him to make Gunpowder. McDowell told Walker they had two Indians killed in the Engagement; but the Captains Armstrong and Ward, whom I ordered on their March to Fort Shirley, to examine every thing at Granvillee and send a List of what remained among the Ruins, assures me they found some parts of eight of the Enemy burnt in two different places, the joints of them being scarcely separated, and parts of their Shirts found, thro' which there was bullet holes; to secret these from our Prisoners was doubtless the reason why the French Officer marched our People some distance from the Fort before he gave orders to burn the Barracks, &c. Walker says that some of the Germans flag'd very much on the Second day, and that the Lieutenant behaved with the greatest bravery to the last, despising all the Terrors and Threats of the Enemy, whereby they Often urged him to Surrender; tho' he had been near two Days without Water, but a little Amunition left, The Fort on Fire, and the Enemy situate within twelve or fourteen Yards of the Fort, under the Natural Bank, he was as far from Yielding as when at first attacked. A French Man in our Service, fearful of being burned up, asked leave of the Lieutenant to treat with his Country Men in the French Language. The leautenant Answered, 'the first word of French you speak in this Engagem' I'll blow your brains out,' telling his Men to hold out bravely for the flame was falling and he wou'd soon have it extinguished, but soon after received the fatal Ball. The French Officers refused the Soldiers the Liberty of intering his Corps, tho' it was to be done in an instant, where they raised the Clay to quench the Fire. One Brandon, a Soldier, who had been Shot thro' the Knee, on the approach of the Enemy, called out, 'I am a Roman Catholick, and will go with you,' but the Indians regardless of his faith, Observing he could not March, soon dispatched him with a Tomahawk.

"As Fort Shirley is not easily defended, and their Water may be taken possession of by the Enemy, it running at the Foot of a

Digitized by Google

high bank Eastward of the Fort, and no, well Dugg, I am of Opinion, from its remote situation, that it can't serve the Country in the present Circumstances, and if Attacked I doubt will be taken if not strongly Garrisoned, but (extreamities excepted) I cannot evacuate this without your Honour's Orders. Lyttelton, Shippensburg, and Carlisle (the two last not finished), are the only Forts now built that will, in my Opinion, be Serviceable to the publick. McDowell's or thereabouts is a necessary Post, but the present Fort not defencible. The Duties of the Harvest has not admitted me to finish Carlisle Fort with the Soldiers; it shou'd be done, and a Barrack erected within the Fort, otherwise the Soldiers cannot be so well governed, and may be absent or without the Gates at a time of the greatest necessity. I am, Honoured Sir,

"Your Honour's most Obedient humble Servant,

"JOHN ARMSTRONG.

"Inclosed is the Original French Letter left at Fort Granvillee."

Several Letters from the Officers in Cumberland County were read, complaining of want of Pay and scarcity of Blankets.

A Petitition from the Town and County of York was read in these Words:

"*To the Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware:*

"*The Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town & County of York, Most humbly Sheweth:*

"That your Petitioners are sensible that your Honour has left no measures (in your Power) untried for the protection of our Lives and Liberties from the Outrages of a barbarous and savage Enemy.

"That your Petitioners hoped their Sufferings were at an end when a Chain of Forts were erected along the Frontier for their defence.

"That notwithstanding this Skirmishes are made, Murders and Captivities daily committed upon the poor remaining inhabitants, who held their Possessions in the most eminent danger, in hopes of seeing more happy days.

"That all our prospects of safety and protection are now vanished by finding one of our best Forts upon the Frontier burnt and destroyed, and the Men who bravely defended it carried into barbarous Captivity (And the rest of the Forts liable to the same fate, which may unhappily be the case before this can reach your Honour's Hands).

"That as the County of Cumberland is mostly evacuated, and part of this become the Frontier, the Enemy may easily enter and

Digitized by Google

take Possession of Provisions sufficient to supply many thousand Men, and be thereby enabled to carry their Hostilities even to the Metropolis. Whereas, the Security of these Provisions for the Service of His Majesty's Forces which may be sent against Fort Duquesne may save an Expence of many hundred pounds for the Carriage of Provisions from more distant parts;

"Your Petitioners, therefore, most humbly pray that as your Honor has chearfully embraced every opportunity of delivering Us from our Miseries, your Honour will also recommend our Complicated Distresses to the Right Honourable the Earl of Loudoun, who, upon knowing our truly deplorable Condition, may be graciously pleased to take some measures to ease our Calamities, perhaps to command the Recruits now raised in this Province for the Royal American Regiment to be forthwith sent to our relief, whilst the Provincials now in Pay may go against the Enemy to avenge our bleeding Cause! And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray, &ca."

The Governor having received a Letter by Express from Lord Loudoun, the same was read in these words:

A Letter from the Earl of Loudon to Governor Morris.

"ALBANY, 20th August, 1756.

"Sir:

"I received an Account last night, by which I apprehend that Oswego, with all its Stores and Ammunition and the train placed there, is lost, the Garrison made Prisoners, and our Naval power on the lake destroyed.

"I must put you on your Guard against every ill Consequence of such an unhappy event, and as you may now expect the weight of the French Indian power on your back, I must caution you to put your Frontiers immediately in the best posture of defence you are able, as from the Condition and number of Troops left to me when I came to my Command, I can scarce hope to do more than to resist the French power in these Quarters.

"Were my Hands strengthen'd to enable me to Act, I wou'd not despair of retreiving this misfortune, and to rest out of the Hands of the French this important post, that by a series of bad Circumstances has fallen to easy a prey to them.

"I must in the strongest manner, and from motives of the most interesting nature, demand your Assistance and that of your Province.

"His Majesty having been graciously pleased to send over to America a Number of Officers for the Service of the Countries, His Royal American Regiment of Four Battalions does expect that the Colonies will supply the Levies of this Regiment. The state of the service does now require that this Regiment shou'd be immediately

Digitized by Google

compleated; there is no aid you cou'd send me in any shape wou'd be so usefull as recruits to Compleat this regiment, As under such good Officers as his Majesty has appointed to it they wou'd be soon, if not directly, fit for service.

"The Levy Money is in all Justice and Right expected of the Colonies, but if Obstructions to the Service shou'd arise within your Province on this head, I must at this Time undertake to advance it.

"I do, therefore, again, in the strongest manner, desire of you and Your Province that you will without fail, as you shall answer for the Consequences, use your utmost endeavours to procure and send me a Number of such Recruits.

"If I had this Regiment compleated directly, I shou'd hope to be able to Act and remove those dangerous Circumstances under which his Majesty's Colonies do now Labour.

"In consequence of His Majesty's positive orders, I must require of you to lay a prohibition on the Exportation of all Manner of Provisions, as the sending out such at this time will not only supply the French every where, and enable them to Act against us, but may in every essential manner distress his Majesty's Service here, as I do not know how soon I may want all that the Colonies can Furnish.

"I am, with the greatest Truth and regard, Sir, Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"LOUDON."

Upon considering the several matters set forth in these Letters and Papers, the following Message was sent to the Assembly, accompanied with an Extract of Lord Loudoun's Letter, in which was left out a Paragraph wherein he mentions that he would advance y^e^ levy Money in case the Assembly declined to do it.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"The Secretary will lay before you an Extract of a Letter I received last Night by Express from Lord Loudoun.

"You will be pleased to observe how much all the Colonies, and this Province in particular, are exposed to the immediate attacks of a successfull and implacable enemy.

"If the Country is to be saved, it must be the dispatch and vigour of your resolutions; and I make no doubt but that you will chearfully grant such supplies as the Exigency of this important service requires.

"May heaven prosper your Councils; and permit me to remind you it is your duty to enable me to protect the people and support his Majesty's Government at this Critical conjuncture.

Digitized by Google

"I also lay before you some Letters from the Frontiers, where a speedy reinforcement is absolutely necessary to save all from ruin.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 31st Aug^{t} 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Lynford Lardner,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	John Mifflin,	
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
Richard Peters,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that he had an hint of the Assembly's having an Intent to send him a Message to lay before them such of the Proprietary Instructions as relate to Money Bills, and therefore he called them, to give him their advice on this head; he than produced his Instructions, and as the first, Twelth, and Twenty-first Articles, only, had relation to Money Bills, they were read, and the Council unanimously advised the Governor to lay Copies of them before the Assembly if required.

The two following Messages from the Assembly were delivered in Council:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c^{a}.*

"*The Address of the Representatives of the Freemen of the said Province in Answer to the Governor's Speech of the 23d Instant:*

"May it please the Governor:

"We look upon the Royal Approbation of the Governor's Appointment at this Critical Time as a Mark of the paternal Regard His Majesty has on all Occasions extended to his Subjects, whenever their Distresses have been laid before him, and We shall most chearfully contribute our aid and Assistance to restore the former flourishing State of Pennsylvania.

"It gives us great pleasure to find that the Governor has promised on every Occasion to protect this Province from the Designs and Attacks of the Enemy, and to support the People in the Enjoyment of their Civil and Religious Rights, which, from his known Character and the Experience we have had of his Conduct since his Arrival among Us, we are Confident the Governor will be led to, as well from his own Inclination as from his Duty.

Digitized by Google

"The Extended Western Boundary of this Province, which in a great measure covers the Colonies of Maryland, The Three Lower Counties on Delaware, and the Province of New Jersey, and the dispersed manner of settling the back Lands in this Colony and Virginia, have exposed both to greater Damage from the Inroads of the Indians; but as our Frontier is now in a better state of Defence than that of any of our Neighbours equally near the Enemy, we cannot but hope that the Inhabitants, by the blessing of God on the means hitherto provided by the Legislature, may become more secure in their Settlements; and as great Unanimity prevails among the Members of our House, we shall as far as lies in our power, consistent with our just Rights, enable the Governor to afford the People the Continuance of 'that Protection they so much stand in need of,' in full confidence that the Governor 'will deny us nothing that he can grant consistent with his Duty to his Majesty and the Rights of the Proprietaries.'

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"August 31st, 1756."

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it Please the Governor:

"As soon as we had heared and considered the Governor's Speech, and before we received his Message with the Letter from Lord Loudoun, we resolved to give a Sum of Money for his Majesty's Service, demonstrating by that readiness that we were not insensible of our Duty to the best of Kings, nor of the necessity of enabling the Governor at this critical conjuncture to protect the People committed to his care.

"As former Grants of this kind have been long delayed or rendered inaffectual by means of latent Proprietary Instructions, not communicated to us till we had spent much time in vain in forming our Bills, we would now humbly request the Governor to lay before us full Copies of such of his Instructions as relate to Money Bills of any kind, with the Preambles or other parts that contain the reasons of such Instructions, that we may, if possible, avoid all occasions of delay in Affairs so important, and that our Judgements may be informed of the Equity or necessity of Rules to which a conformity is required.

"From the Governor's Candor, and sincere desire to facilitate and expedite, by every means in his power, what is necessary to the publick welfare, as well as from the Reasonableness of the Thing in it self, we have no doubt he will favour us in granting this request.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"31st August, 1756."

Digitized by Google

And in the Afternoon the Governor sent the Copies of the Three Instructions with a short Message.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Agrecable to your Request in your Message of this morning, I now lay before you Copies of the Proprietary Instructions relating to Money Bills.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"August 31, 1756."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday, 2d September, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq., Lieutenant Governor.

William Till, James Hamilton, Richard Peters, John Mifflin, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor received a Message from the Assembly last night by two Members, which was read, and after consultation an answer was drawn and approved and sent to the House by the Secretary:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"The House have taken into their most serious Consideration the Proprietary Instructions relating to the passing of Money Bills, which the Governor has been pleased to lay before us, and as we are fully convinced the present unhappy circumstances of this Province require very large & immediate Supplies, We have likewise considered the Funds whereby such Sums as we Judge absolutely necessary for the Security of this Province, may be sunk, but every thing We have hitherto been able to propose, must be rendered in a great degree fruitless by those Instructions, if adhered to.

"We, therefore, request the Governor would be pleased to inform us wether he does not apprehend himself at Liberty, notwithstanding the said Proprietary Instructions, to pass such equitable Bills as we may Offer him, if consistent with his own Judgement and agreable to such Laws as have been enacted by his Predecessors, and received the Royal Assent.

"Signed By Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"Septem^{r} 1st, 1756."

Digitized by Google

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I am glad to hear the House have taken the Money Bills into their serious Consideration, and the Proprietary Instructions on that Subject.

"It would be with great Reluctance, especially at this Time, If I should differ in sentiments with the House of Representatives. You will be pleased to observe how I am circumstanced, and that I cannot recede from my Instructions without risquing both my Honour and Fortune, which I am persuaded, you, Gentlemen, are too equitable to desire.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"Sep'. 2d, 1756."

A Petition was presented to the Governor in Council by the Nutreal French, which was read in these Words:

"*To His Excellency, WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, &ca., &ca.:*

"My Lord:

"In as much as your Excellency has been pleased to manifest to us all the goodness that we could desire, particularly in assuring us that we should not stand in want of any necessary, we apprehend at this Time of pressing necessity, we cannot do better than to Address Ourselves to your Excellency.

"The Honorable Gentlemen to whose care you have committed us, have assured us that that Money, which by Charity had been provided for our subsistance, was now expended on our Account. In the Melancholly situation to which we are now reduced we must inivetably perish, we and our unhappy Families, except your Excellency gives orders to the Contrary, which we beseech you will please to do, by giving orders that we may be maintained as Prisoners ought to be: Nevertheless, as we doubt not but that we are a burthen to this Government, we beseech your Excellency would please to cause us to be carried in our Own Country, or that we be suffered to join our Nation in the same manner which it has pleased his Majesty, King George (whom may God preserve), to cause us to be transported here contrary to our will.

"We have been told by several Gentlemen, that Provisions were withheld from us, because we have refused to Accept of several things which have been offered us, such as a Garden, a Cow, &ca.; its true we did refuse them, as we apprehended it was contrary to common right to oblige such Prisoners as we are, to take engagements against their Wills, which we must acknowledge to your Excellency, has appeared to us in some degree hard, in as much as Mr. Lawrence, Governor of Novia Scotia, assured us before his Ma-

Digitized by Google

jesty's Council, that he took us Prisoners of War in the same manner as the French Men were Prisoners, who had then been taken on board the Leise and the Alcide, Two French Vessels, which were taken by Admiral Boscawen; And Governor Lawrence farther promised Us, that we should be carried amongst our own People (i. e. the French). Notwithstanding, if your Excellency cannot cause us to be Transported to our Country, we beseech that we may enjoy the same priviledge which Prisoners have always enjoyed, viz.: to furnish us with what is necessary to keep us alive, and not to let us perish whilst we are detained here against our will.

"It is very hard for us, my Lord, to see that substance taken from us which has been granted to us by his Majesty, paying him the customary dues, and which we have improved by the sweat of our Brows; we say, my Lord, its very hard to see our selves deprived of this Substance, notwithstanding the most solemn Promises, and to find ourselves Transported into strange Lands and there to be suffered to perish. We have been allowed by the Commissioners a Pound of Bread and half a Pound of Meat a Person each day, but if this is wholly taken from us, we must inivetably perish if you do not help us.

"Many of Us had yet a Little Money, but it is now expended, having been employ'd in such refreshments which were necessary for the better Subsistence of our Familys, so that we are ready to perish except assisted by your Excellency; or that at least you would be pleased to order that Vessels Suitable to our unhappy situation be provided that so that we may be sent back either to our own Country or to our Country People. These are the sincere and ardent desires of those who are with the deepest respect, my Lord, your humble Servants,

"PIERRE DOUCET,	JOSEPH TIBANDO,
"PIERRE MELANSON,	PHILIP MALANSON,
"JEAN DOUCET,	CHARLES LA BLANC,
"PIERRE ANCOIN,	SIMON BABIN,
"BATUTE TIBANDO,	PIERRE LANDRY,
"DANIEL LE BLANC,	PAUL BOURG,
"St.-PIERRE BABIN,	PIERRE BABIN,
"CHARLES LE BRUICE,	MATHURIN LANDRY,
"PAUL BUJAULD,	BAPTISTE BAUBIN,
"OLWIG TIBANDO,	PAUL LE BLANC."

Then the Governor informed the House that at the instance of the Speaker and some Members of Assembly he had confered with them on the Claims set forth in this Petition, they having alledged in a Petition of the same Tenor to the Assembly that they were and ought to be treated as Prisoners of War and not as Subjects of the King of England; and on Reading Governor Lawrence's Letter, which was delivered to the late Governor by the Captains who imported them here, and the proceedings respecting those New-

Digitized by Google

trals in Carolina and the other Governments; and on Considering the Treaty of Utrecht in the Articles of the Cession and Surrender of Novia Scotia, the Governor and Council were unanimously of Opinion that they were Subjects of Great Britain, and to be treated on that footing and no other; whereupon the Governor sent the following Verbal Message by the Secretary to the Speaker:

"The Governor directs me to inform the Speaker and the Committee that it is the unanimous Opinion of the Council and himself that the French Prisoners should not be treated as Prisoners of War. That he recommends it to the House to provide for them in such a manner as they shall think fit. That it might be better they shou'd be more generally dispersed and settled as far from the Frontiers as possible.

"Governor Lawrence's Letter is sent to shew the House under what Circumstances the Neutrals came here.

"2d Sep^{r} 1756."

In the Conference with the Members of Assembly the Governor was requested to recommend it to the Assembly of Newcastle to take and provide for a proper Quota or part of these Neutrals, and to pray the same of the Governor of Jersey with respect to his Assembly.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 6th Septem^{r} 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
Lynford Lardner,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Several Petitions from the Inhabitants of Cumberland County were Read, Viz^{t}:

A Petition from the Reverend John Steel, Captain of a Company at Conegochege in the Pay of the Province, representing the most miserable condition of which the Upper part of Cumberland County bordering on Maryland was reduced to by the ravages of the Indians and the numbers killed and taken into Captivity.

Another Petition from a number of the Inhabitants of Lurgan and Hopewell Townships, setting forth their extream distresses and praying relief.

Digitized by Google

Another Petition from the Inhabitants of Shipensburg and adjacent Townships, setting forth their miserable condition and offering to finish a Fort already begun by the late Governor if they shall be allowed Men and Amunition to defend it.

Mr. Joseph Armstrong, Member of Assembly, and Mr. Adam Hoops, Commissary of Provisions for the Supply of the Forces in Cumberland County, Attending with a Young Man who was taken Prisoner by the Indians and had made his escape, they were examined as to the Truth of the several matters mentioned in the Petitions, and they confirmed the same, saying further that a Year ago there were three thousand Men fit to bear Arms livers in that County, and now, exclusive of the Provincial Forces, they were certain they did not amount to an hundred; that there never was in the memory of Man a more abundant harvest; that after the burning of Fort Granville by the Indians, which was done whilst the Country People, guarded by Detachments of the Forces, were employed in reaping, The Farmers abandoned their Plantations, and left what Corn was not then stacked or carried into Barnes to perish on the Ground, and that it was their Opinion if more force was not sent into those Frontiers, or if Colonel Armstrong shou'd miscarry, the West side of Susquahannah wou'd be entirely abandoned.

Then the Young Man, one John Cox, a Son of the Widow Cox, who had made his Escape from Kittannin, gave the following Information:

"That himself, his Brother Richard, and John Craig, in the begining of February last, were taken by nine Deleware Indians from a Plantation two Miles from McDowell's Mill, and carried to the Kittanning Town on the Ohio; that on his way thither he met Shingas with a Party of thirty Men, and afterwards with Captain Jacobs and fifteen, who were going on a Design to destroy the Settlements in Conegochege; that when He arrived at Kittannin he saw there about one hundred fighting Men of the Deleware Tribe with their Families, and about Fifty English Prisoners, consisting of Men, Women, and Children; that during his stay there Shingas' and Jacobs' Parties returned—the one with nine Scalps and ten Prisoners, the other with several Scalps and five prisoners, and that another Company of eighteen came from Diahogo with seventeen Scalps fixed on a Pole, and carried them to Fort Du Quesne to obtain their reward; That the Warriors held a Council, which with their Warr Dances continued a Week, after which Captain Jacobs went of with a party of Forty-eight Men, intending (as he was told) to fall upon the Inhabitants of Paxton; that the Indians frequently said they resolved to kill all the white Folks except a few, with whom they would afterwards make a Peace; that they made an Example of one Paul Broadly, whom they, agreeable to their usual Cruelty, beat for half an hour with Clubbs and Tomhawks, and afterwards fastning him to a Post cropt his Ears close to his head

Digitized by Google

and chopt his Fingers; that they called together all the Prisoners to be Witnesses to this Scene of their inhuman Barbarity.

"And he further saith that about the Beginning of March he was taken by three Indians to Diahogo, where he found about Fifty Warriors belonging to the Delaware, Mohiccon, & Munsa Tribes, and about Twenty German Prisoners; that while he was there the Indians frequently went in parties of twelve to destroy the Inhabitants, and as often returned with their Scalps, but no Prisoners; that their whole conversation was continually filled with Expressions of Vengeance against the English, and resolutions to kill them and lay waste there Country; That in May all the Indians removed from Diahogo about Twenty-five Miles higher up the River to plant Corn, where most of them have since lived.

"That they, with the Prisoners, during the whole Summer have been in a starving Condition, having very little Venison & Corn, and reduced to the necessity of living upon Dog Flesh and the few Roots and Berrys they could collect in the Woods; that several of the Prisoners have dyed for want of Food; That six Weeks ago about one hundred Indians went off from the Susquehannah to the Ohio for a Supply of Provisions and Amunition, and were expected back in thirty days; That while they were in this distressed Situation they talked several times of making Peace with the English, and many of them observed that it was better to do so than Starve, for that the Rewards the French gave were not sufficient to support them, not having received from them more than one loaf of Bread for each Scalp. But that old Makomesy, his (Cox's) Master, and one of their Chiefs endeavoured to dissuade them from entering into any peaceable Measures with the English, and had constantly encouraged them to continue the War; That while these things were in Agitation an Indian Chief came among them, and informed them that the Mingo's cou'd live with the English and be furnished with Provisions and every thing they wanted, while the Delawares were Starving for carrying on the War against them.

"That about thirty days ago he saw several of the Indians going away, with an Intention (as he was informed) to know of the Governor of Pennsylvania whether the English wou'd agree to make peace, but that he was told by Makomesy, they were only gone to see whether the English were strong and get Provisions from them.

"That on the ninth of August he left Diahogo, and came down the River in a Canoe with Makomesy to Gnahay, to get some Corn that was left under Ground, and that in the Morning after he arrived there, The Indians having gone out to hunt, he made his Escape on the 14 August last, and came to Fort Augusta at Six O'Clock in the Evening."

The Poor Boy was extreamly reduced, had dangerous Swellings on his Body, and was in a Sickly Condition. The Governor, therefore, ordered him lodging and the attendance of a Docter.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Armstrong and Mr. Hoops withdrew, and the Council took into Consideration the state of the County of Cumberland; but when they were informed by the Commissioners that the £60,000 was expended, knowing that the Assembly only had the Disposal of all other Publick Money, they cou'd give no other advice than for the Governor to lay the Petitions before the House, and recommend the miserable case of the Petitioners to them.

John Shickcalamy coming to Bethleham from Diahogo, he was examined there by David Zeisberger, a Moravian Brother, who Speaks the Indian Language well, in the presence of Mr. Horsfield, and gave this account of himself, viz^{t}:

"That he received the String of Wampum which the Governor had sent him, and another String and Belt from Colonel Weiser, by which he was invited to come down; and that after receiving the Message he immediately set of for this Province to see the Governor.

"That the reason of his going away last Winter from the Fort near John Harris' was because the Irish People did not use him well and threatned to kill him; therefore went away, left his Guns, Cloaths, and all that he had. That to-day, fifteen days ago, he came away from the Cayuga Lake where he had been all the time, and met King Teedyuscung about Thirty or Forty Miles above Wioming, on his Journey to Diahogo and the Six Nations. That all the Delawares and Shawonese which had lived on Susquahannah River, was for Peace and joined with Col. Johnson, and a great many intended to come and live again where they lived before. That last winter the Six Nations had sent many Belts to the Delawares and Shawonese, and desired them to leave of doing Mischief, that at last they was obedient to them. That Teedyuscung was the only Person who set up the Indians against the English, and that the Six Nations was much displeased at him; but that now he had altered his mind, and spoke very much to the English Interest towards the Indians.

"That the Delawares had made a Chief last Winter, but he (Shickcalamy), knew nothing about that he was King amongst them, for they had more Chiefs besides him; and also, that it was not true that the Six Nations had Chosen a King amongst them. That he (Shick Calamy) had two Prisoners at his House, a Young Man and Woman, which the Delawares, after they had brought them Captive from Juniata, gave to him; that He told them he was going to Philadelphia, and desired them to go along with him, but that they would not go and rather chose to stay. That he was at the Treaty at Onondago, and that Col. Johnson had made the Six Nations take up the Hatchet against the French, which he had sharpen'd for them to make use of, and that he had already seen Three Scalps there of French Indians, which they have killed near Oswego. That the French Indians came sometimes to Oswego in

Digitized by Google

great Numbers to get Liquors, and keep drinking and don't pretend to do any mischief but go away in peace again; but that sometimes they come in Company with the French and skulk about to kill people.

"That he heard no particular News from the French in Canada; that there had been a Chief and another Indian of the Six Nations, and as he was going away, he could not hear what News they brought; but that the Governor in Canada had presented the Hatchet to the Six Nations against the English, and that they refused to take it, and had throw'd it away. That he had seen an Indian coming from Ohio, who told that there was a thousand Indians of several Nations, but that none had yet done any mischief to the English but the Delawares and Shawonese; that they had been out sometimes, but have not had good success, and had not yet brought in one Scalp. That those who lived far back would soon return home again, and some of them was gone already."

As he was almost starved, he staid sometime at Bethleham to refresh himself, and then proceeded here under the care of Two Brethren, and waited on the Governor in Council to acquaint his Honor that he had received a String of Wampum from him, and a Belt from Mr. Weiser, with Invitations to come and Speak with the Governor. He was kindly received, and at his Instance the Governor dispatched an Express for Mr. Weiser.

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter from Mr. Weiser, informing him that the minds of the People were extreamly set against the Proprietaries and Governor by Insinuations thrown out from time to time in Sowers' News Paper, and particularly in those of the 16 and 29 August, wherein was given a false Representation of the late Transactions of this Government with the Indians, and a suggestion as if their Hostilities were owing to Propriet' Covetousness in not paying them to their Satisfaction for their Lands; and further that the back Inhabitants, not only Germans, but those of other Nations, in their discourses with one another expressed themselves in a very disaffected manner, intimating that it would be y^e^ most prudent measure they could take, in case the French and Indians shou'd continue to have so great success, to propose an accommodation on condition of being rendered secure in their Possessions. But no proof having been sent by Mr. Weiser to the Governor on which Prosecutions cou'd be founded, he was desired to recommend to him to be very attentive to what was passing in the Back Counties, and if possible to fix the disaffected Speeches on particular Persons, in order that they might be legally presented.

As to what was said about the Printer at German Town, it was refurred to further Consideration at some other time.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday, 9 Septem^{r} 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	Joseph Turner,	
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Last Night a Bill was presented to the Governor for his concurrance, Entituled "An Act for striking the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit and giving the same to the King's Use, and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills, so to be Emitted, by laying an Excise upon Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits."

The Governor and Council cou'd not help expressing their Surprize at finding it framed in direct opposition, as well to Royal and Proprietary Instructions, as to the Equitable Construction of the Limitation of Five Years, put by Parliament to the Emissions in the Eastern Colonies.

The Council, for the Governor's Information, related the material parts of what had passed between Governor and Assembly, in relation to Bills of this Tenor, both in Mr. Hamilton's and Mr. Morris' Administration; and the Objections appearing forcible and strong to the Governor, and what he shou'd be obliged to make to it, He desired some of the Members wou'd take the Bill and prepare Amendments to it, saying, he wou'd only observe that as to the Royal Instructions he was advised by the Proprietaries who had consulted the Ministers and other Lords and Gentlemen on this point, not to insist on it, if in other respects the Money Bills shou'd be free from just Objections.

The Proprietary Instructions were read and then Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Chew, and Mr. Peters, were appointed a Committee to Amend the Bill.

Two Members of Assembly, whilst the Council was sitting, presented the Watch Bill to the Governor that had been agreed to by Governor Morris, but was detained by the House, who did not incline to proceed further upon it, and with the Bill, the following Message was delivered:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"We herewith send up to the Governor a Bill intituled 'An Act for Regulating and continuing the Nightly Watch, and enlightning

Digitized by Google

the Streets, Lanes, and Alleys, of the City of Philadelphia, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants and Estates of the said City for defraying the necessary Expences thereof.'

"This Bill was framed and sent up to our late Governor near the End of his Administration, and after several Amendments was agreed to by both Parts of the Legislature, and ingrossed by Order of the House. In this Situation it lay ready to be enacted into a Law when the Governor arrived among us. We have, therefore, by special Order, inserted his Name into the enacting Clause, and now send up the ingrossed Bill together with the one which had been considered by Our late Governor.

"If the Governor shall think fit to pass this Bill, we will, whenever it may suit him, appoint two of our Members to join such of the Council as he may be pleased to nominate for comparing the same, in order to its being enacted into a Law.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

Sep^{r} 9, 1756. P. M.

The Second Proclamation for Suspension of Hostilities expiring to-morrow, it was thought proper to continue it for another Month, and one of the same Tenor having passed the Seals, the same was ordered to be published in the Gazette.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 11th September, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
William Logan,	Benjamin Chew,	
Lynford Lardner,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Gentlemen to whom it was referred to amend the Bill for granting £60,000 to the King's Use, reported that they had considered the several objectionable parts thereof, but the most material Amendments depending on the length of the Continuance of the Excise, it was necessary before they proceeded further that they should know the Governor's determination on that point. The

Digitized by Google

Question being put by the Governor to the Council, for what Term of Years it wou'd be proper to lay the Excise, It was their Unanimous Opinion that neither this nor any other Fund provided to sink the Currency, shou'd exceed the Term of Five Years, and that as the sum proposed cou'd not be paid off by the Excise in that Time, the Governor might recommend it to the Assembly to lay a general Excise on all Spirituous Liquors used in private Houses as well as publick ones, and also to lay Duties on such other things as wou'd raise the Sum within that time, and the Governor agreeing in Judgement with the Council, he then desired to know in what manner he could best lay this matter before the Assembly, so as not to draw on a long debate nor enter into such disagreeable contentious papers as has already passed between the two branches of the Legislature. It being forseen that the canvassing this matter wou'd take up sometime, the Secretary was sent to the House by the Governor to request they wou'd only adjourn to the Afternoon and then they should hear the Governor's result on the Bill before him.

After some time spent in Consultation, it was thought if the Governor wou'd request a free Conference with some of the Members of the House, it might be the likeliest way to induce the Assembly to alter the Bill and make it agreeable to Justice, Reason, and the Proprietary Instructions; on which the following Message was sent by the Secretary to the House:

A Message from the Governor by the Secretary.

"Sir:

"The Governor meeting with some difficulties in the Consideration of the Bill for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's use, desires a Conference with a Committee of the House thereupon in the Council Chamber on Monday next at ten a'Clock in the Morning, if that time be agreeable to the House."

The House sent two of their Members to the Governor to acquaint him that they had appointed a Committee to confer with him according to his Request.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 13th Sep^{r} 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
William Logan,	Benjamin Chew,	
Lynford Lardner,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read & approved.

The mode of proceeding in the Conference with the Assembly came under Consideration, and it was agreed that the Governor shou'd open it with a short Introductory Speech, and then propose his Objections to the Bill, supporting them with such reasons as had in the course of the Consultation on this subject been particularly mentioned by one or other Member of the Council. This, it was thought, wou'd bring on a free Conversation, in which many things might be urged to promote peace and a good understanding, and the avoidance of all diffirencies, and that the Governor shou'd close all with an Address, setting forth the miseries of the back Inhabitants, and pressing an immediate agreement about Supplys.

Then the Governor and Council went to the Council Chamber, and soon After came the Speaker, Joseph Fox, John Hughes, Thomas Leech, Daniel Roberdeau, Benjamin Franklin, William Masters, Calvin Cooper, Joseph Armstrong, John Potts, and William Edmunds, Esqrs.

The Governor opened the Conference, saying:

"Gentlemen:

"I am sorry to say I have some objections to the Bill of supplies, and hope my reasons will have such a Weight with the House as I could wish they shou'd.

"It is a Melancholy reflection to think that the first Bill which has been offered to me, might probably be attended with the loss of Publick Credit if it was passed.

"I cannot help observing, there is a particular Clause against one of my Instructions which were laid before the House at their own request, and with all the Candor on my part that could be possibly be desired."

And then he made the Objections to the Bill.

"1st. To the Term of Twenty Years as too long a time.

"2d. To the disposition of the Surplus Money to arise on this Bill, by the Assembly alone.

Digitized by Google

"8d. To the making the Ten Thousand Pounds, given in the Bill as a Contribution to a General Fund, subject to the order of Lord Loudon only, and not of the Commander-in-Chief, for the time being, of the King's Forces in America.

"4th. To the applying any of the Money to be raised by this Bill to the discharge of Ten Thousand Pounds given for the use of the Crown Point Expedition, and the Interest arising on that Sum.

"5th. Against the Clause Subjecting Persons counterfeiting Bills of Credit to Capital Punishment, by a reference to a former Law, which will expire before the Time limitted in the Bill.

"6th. Against laying fines on the Court of Quarter Sessions, &ca.

"7th. Against Collectors continuing only one year in Office.

"8th. Against Treasurer's giving Bond to the Governor, who in Law has no Succession, not being a Body Politick.

"9th. Against taking Treasurer's Bond in so small a Sum as One Thousand Pounds.

"10th. Against applying any part of the Monies arising from this Bill towards the Discharge of any part of the Five Thousand Pounds given for the Canada Expedition."

Each of which objections the Governor supported by a short and plain reason, and then concluded with this address:

"Gentlemen:

"It may be needless to remind you, there are some Chosen Messengers in town from the miserable Inhabitants of the Frontiers, who beg protection from their Representatives in the most humble manner.

"Tho' measures that suit these Times shou'd be concerted with the utmost prudence, they ought to be executed with the greatest Vigour, and delays are not only dangerous but fatal.

"The safety of the Province, under Almighty God, depends upon a union among ourselves; if we dispute, Gentlemen, let it be, who shall serve the Publick.

"As I have the Honour to be sent here by the Crown, it will make me very happy to have an early opportunity of representing the conduct of your House in the most favourable light to his Majesty.

"Consider the Eyes of Our Countrymen through't British America are all fixt upon you; nay more, the Ministry, the Parliament, and the People of England wait with attention to be made acquainted with the Councils and Resolutions of the Assembly of Pennsylvania."

The Members made no reply, nor spoke anything. They only desired that the Governor would favour them with the Objections

Digitized by Google

he had made to the Bill in Writing that they might lay them before the House, which was to meet in the afternoon, and take their sense of them.

The Governor finding them thus disposed agreed to another Conference, and sent them his Objections by the Secretary in the afternoon.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 14th Septem^r^ 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
William Logan,	Benjamin Chew,	
Lynford Lardner,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Speaker and Gentlemen of the Committee came into the Council Chamber, and after a small silence the Speaker pulled a Paper out of his Breast, read it very distinctly, and delivered it in a very formal manner to the Governor, and then he and the Committee with drew.

"Reasons offered to the Governor, by the Committee of Assembly, at a Second Conference, in Answer to the Governor's Objections to the Bill for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use.

"The House are very thankful to the Governor for the readiness and Candour with which he communicated to them the Proprietary Instructions relating to Money Bills.

"They desire he would be pleased to remember that they requested the Reasons on which those Instructions were founded, as well as the Instructions themselves; their design being to comply with the Instructions, if the reasons shou'd convince their Judgements, but not otherwise; the Proprietary Instructions being by no means Laws in this Province.

"They have the greatest respect and esteem for the Governor, and the strongest and most sincere desire to do every thing that may be agreeable to him, consistent with the just rights and privileges of the People they represent. They beg, therefore, that he would be pleased to give no Ear to any Insinuations to the Contrary. And the Committee having taken the Sense of the House on the Objections made to the Bill for raising Sixty Thousand Pounds for

Digitized by Google

the King's Use, humbly offer the following remarks to the Governor on those Objections, in their order:

"1st. The House chose, at this Time, an Excise Bill, rather than a Land-Tax Bill, to avoid any dispute about Taxing the Proprietary Estate, and because it was a Mode of raising Money they were used to and understood; the Bill might more spedily be formed and brought to Effect, so as to answer the present pressing Emergency, and being in the same form with a number of preceding Excise Bills that had been passed by former Governors, gone thro' the Offices at home, and received the Royal Assent, they well hoped it might meet with no objections.

"The last time it passed, the Term was Ten Years; No inconvenience arose from the length of that Term. Could we have sunk the Sum we wanted by the Excise in that Term, we should not desire to extend it; But we expect it will not Yield more in Twenty Years than the Sixty Thousand Pounds granted. The Act of Parliament made for the Eastern Colonies is not in force here; Had the Parliament thought it fit that this Province shou'd be governed by that Act, they wou'd not have excluded Pennsylvania out of the Bill, as they actually did. Governor Hamilton had formerly offered to extend the Excise to any Term during which we would load it, with Three Thousand Pounds ℔ annum granted to the Crown, from whence we concluded the Term of Twenty Years would not be objected to, Sixty Thousand Pounds being granted.

"Other Taxes or Excises on other Consumptions might possibly be laid, but we have no Experience of them; They will require a Time of more leasure to be well considered, and Laws for collecting them properly formed, so as to be effectual, and not injurious to our Trade; if this War continues, we may soon want them all, and the succeeding Assembly may take those matters in hand immediately after their Meeting, so as to have such new Excises ready before the Money now granted is Expended; Tho' we still think a well proportioned Tax on Property the most equal and just way of raising Money.

"If every Man who received our Bills of Credit in Payment, was obliged to keep them in his Hands till the end of Twenty Years, to be sure the length of the Term would occasion approportionable Depreciation; But they being a legal Tender in all payments, and the possessor able to exchange them immediately for their Value, it is not length of Term, but excess of Quantity that must occasion their Depreciation; And that Quantity is by this Bill Yearly to diminish, Besides the Eighty Thousand Pounds we have out upon Loan, is now to Sink in the next Six Years, which will greatly lessen Our Currency, and consequently lessen the Danger of the Depreciation.

"If the Quantity should prove to great, which we believe it will not, a subsequent Act laying Excise or Duty on other Comodities,

Digitized by Google

encreasing the Duty ℔ Gallon, raising it also from private Consumption, or obtaining Money by any other means for the Publick service may be made, and the Money applied to the more Speedy Sinking this Sixty Thousand Pounds.

"2d. There will probably be little or no surplus left to the disposition of the Assembly. People now leave the Province faster than they come into it. The importation of Germans is pretty much over; Many go from us to settle where Land is more cheaper. The Danger attending Frontier Settlements will probably be long remembered, even after a peace may be restored. And if our Inhabitants diminish, the Excise will be lessened instead of being increased. At its best, it produced, communibus Annis, nor more than Three thousand Pounds ℔ Annum.

"In former Excise Laws the Assembly have had the Disposition of the whole; They preserved the Publick Credit, Paid all publick Debts punctually every Year, And have not abused the Trust reposed in them.

"The Instruction is not a Royal but Proprietary Instruction, calculated to establish arbitrary Government among us, to distress the Assembly and People, and put it out of their power to support their Complaints at Home. It would, more over, deprive us of a just right and privilege enjoyed from the first Settlement of the Country.

"3d. Lord Loudon is a Nobleman, distinguished by the great Trust the Crown hath placed in him; we have likewise received a high Character of his Integrity and Uprightness, which induces us to confide in him. The Chance of War (which Heaven prevent) may, after several removes, give him a Successor unknown to us. If it shou'd be found necessary and convenient before the Money is expended, the Governor and Assembly can at any time, by a little Act, subject the remainder to the order of his Successor, the Commander-in-Chief for the time being.

"4th. It is true there was a fund appropriated to sink the Notes issued for the grant of the Crown Point Expedition. That fund in a great measure fails by the loss of one whole County to the Enemy, and the Abandoning considerable parts of other Counties where Lands Mortgaged to the Loan Office are Situated. The whole Sum was appropriated to the King's Service; And if these Notes had not been issued that Assistance could not have been given, as our Affairs were then Circumstanced. The cannot be redeemed in due time by that fund without adding to the distresses of the People, already to great; and the Publick Credit ought to be kept up, as it may be wanted on some future Emergency. Besides, those Notes bear Interest, and at this time the Province is less able than ever to pay Interest. We should now save Money by all means in our Power.

Digitized by Google

"5th. Tho' the Law referred to may expire some Years before the time limitted in the Bill, yet as the Punishment is to be inflicted by Virtue of the Present Law, and not by Virtue of the Law referred to, which is only referred to for the Discription of the Punishment, and as that Law after its Expiration will still remain on Our Records, we apprehend no inconveniency can arise from the reference objected to; If any should arise, a subsequent Act may Remedy it.

"6th. By all former Excise Laws it was required by the Magistrates not to grant Recommendations till the Certificates of Payment of Excise were produced, but no Penalty was laid for their noncomplyance. A Law without a Penalty is vain. This has proved so, being generally disregarded; As it is for the King, tending to the more effectual Collection of the Excise granted, and by no means difficult to be complyed with by the Magistrates, we think it reasonable to fix a Penalty on that breach of Duty.

"7th. If the Clause were, that the Collector should not be capable of being re-appointed after one Year, the Reason would have more weight; But he may, and probably will, be continued from Year to Year, if he shows himself dilligent in Collecting and punctual in paying his Collections to the Treasurer; we have found by Experience, that Officers appointed for long Terms grow negligent of their Duty, and yet are not easily removed; great sums have thereby been lost to the Publick. And we have had instances of Collectors appointed to fill a Vacancy for a Year before the Expiration of the Term, being extreamly diligent, in order to recommend themselves to a continuance after the Year shou'd expire, which has proved much to the Publick Advantage. Our Sheriffs and Coroners, whose duty is more hard to learn, are chosen from Year to Year without any inconvenience.

"8th, 9th. In these particulars the Bill is conformable to former Excise Laws, which have received the Royal Assent, and no inconvenience has arisen.

"10th. The fund appropriated for sinking the Five Thousand Pounds given for the Canada Expedition, was broke in upon by the late extraordinary Demand for Publick Money. Five Thousand Pounds was given in Provisions to General Braddock, and near Four Thousand Pounds more to cut a Road for the King's Service, at the Instance of that General, besides large Sums for the maintenance of Indians, extraordinary and expensive Treatys, &ca., not expected or foreseen when the Fund was laid. It may, therefore, fall short, and the outstanding Debts not pay the whole, but, however, the Publick Credit ought to be supported, and the new laid Excise is the most proper Fund to supply deficiency's in the Old.

"The House cannot be supposed insensible of the distresses of their Fellow Subjects on the Frontiers; several of the Members reside there. They hoped they had, in this Bill, provided for those

Digitized by Google

People the Means of speedy Assistance, and avoided all Objections. They see none now of importance enough, in their Opinion, to prevent the Passage of the Bill. They grant the Money freely to the King's Use, and cannot admit of Amendments to a Money Bill. They, therefore, persuade themselves That the Governor will consider the present Circumstances of the Province, and the Consequence of dispiriting the Inhabitants, by depriving them at this time of their Priviliges, without which they would think their Country Scarce worth defending; and that he will not suffer a Proprietary Instruction, new, unjust, and unseasonable, to deprive his Majesty of a grant so large, so freely given, and so necessary for his Majesty's Service, and for the Preservation of the Proprietary Estate, as well as the securing the Lives & Fortunes of the Inhabitants who promised themselves great happiness in being placed immediately under his care and Protection."

The Governor, admiring the formality of the Members of the Committee, and observing that they wou'd not take any the least measures without first consulting the House, desired to know of the Council what was next to be done; and a Majority thinking it necessary that the reasons assigned by the Assembly, which they assured the Governor were, many of them, grounded on misrepresentation, and other fallicious and weak, shou'd receive an immediate answer; but the Governor saying this wou'd draw on a long controversy, which wou'd but the more sharpen People's Passions, he declined all further Papers or disputation with the Assembly in Writing, and drew up the following Message:

A Message from the Governor by the Secretary.

"Sir:

"The Governor returns the Bill entituled 'An Act for striking the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and giving the same to the King's Use, and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted by laying an Excise upon Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits,' and his Honour commands me to acquaint the House that he will not give his Assent to it; and there being no Person to judge between the Governor and the House in these parts, he will immediately transmit to his Majesty his reasons for so doing."

Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Chew, and Mr. Peters were appointed a Committee to consider and draw up an Answer to the Assembly's Paper along with the Bill, and the other proceedings had thereupon, to the King's Ministers.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 18th Septem:, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Till,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Joseph Turner,	
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
Benjamin Chew,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Bill entituled "An Act for striking the Sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit and giving the same to the King's Use, and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted by laying an Excise on Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits," was sent to the Governor by the House for his Concurrence and read—first entirely, then Paragraph by Paragraph, and after considering the several parts thereof, and particularly that the Excise was laid on for the Term of Ten Years, which is unreasonable, and wou'd be a depreciation of the Currancy, and the Question was put whether it shou'd pass, and a Majority of the Council Voted in the Affirmative, alledging that considering the pressing circumstances of the Frontiers and that the whole Sum was appropriated for the use of the King, and to be disposed off with the Governor's Approbation and not otherwise, and that some other Points objected to in the former Bill had been conceded to by the Assembly, the Governor might be excused in passing it.

But on further Consideration of the Report of the Lords of Trade, as to the £60,000, passed in November last, and that the Governor wou'd be greatly embarrassed in future Bills by exceeding the Term of five Years for sinking New Bills of Credit, they recommended it to the Governor to try all he cou'd to avoid it, and to propose the £15,000 to be sunk within the Five years; but if this cou'd not be obtained, then to pass the Bill as it now stands.

Mr. Shoemaker and Mr. Chew afterwards discovering that the Fines within the City were taken from the Corporation, tho' they belong to that Body both by Charter and former Laws, desired this might likewise be mentioned and altered.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held on Saturday the 18th September, 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	William Till,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Joseph Turner,	
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwallader,	
Benjamin Chew,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were Read and Approved.

The Governor acquainted the Council that he had held a Conference with the Speaker and Mr. Franklin, and cou'd not prevail with them to take back the Bill or recommend another for fifteen Thousand Pounds, to be sunk in Five Years; the House being, as they said, determined on this and no other; and as to the Fines, the both denied the Right of the Corporation to such Fines, and believed the House wou'd adhere to their Bill.

On this the City Charter and former Laws were read, and it appearing to the Governor's Satisfaction that the Corporation had a right to all Fines adjudged within the City, he declared he would not give his Assent to this part of the Bill. On the further Examination of the Bill, it appeared that the Governor's Right to a Fine of Five Pounds on Conviction of any one's keeping a publick House without his Lycence was taken away and appropriated to the uses of the Bill, at which the Governor cou'd not help taking Offence, and it was unanimously agreed that in these two parts the Bill should be Amended.

An Express brought the agreeable News of the return of Colonel Armstrong, and Letters from him acquainting the Governor as follows:

"FORT LITTLETON, Septem^r 14th, 1756.

"May it please your Honour:

"Agreeable to mine of the 29th Ult^o We marched from Fort Shirly the day following, and on Wednesday, the Third Instant, joined our advanced party at the Beaver Dams, a few Miles from Franks Town, on the North branch of Juniata. We were there informed that some of our Men having been out upon a Scout, had discovered the Tracts of two Indians about three Miles on this side of the Alleghenny Mountains, and but a few Miles from the Camp. From the freshness of their Tracts, their killing of a Cub Bear, and the marks of their Fires, it seemed evident they were not twenty-four Hours before us, which might be looked upon as a particular Providence in our Favour that we were not discovered. Next Morning we decamped,

Digitized by Google

and in two Days came within fifty Miles of the Kittanning. It was then adjudged necessary to send some Persons to reconnoitre the Town and to get the best Intelligence they cou'd concerning the Situation and Position of the Enemy; Whereupon an Officer with one of the Pilots and two Soldiers were sent off for that purpose. The day following We met them on their Return, and they informed us that the Roads were entirely clear of the Enemy, and that they had the Greatest Reason to believe they were not discovered; but from the rest of the Intelligence they gave, it appear'd they had not been nigh enough the Town either to perceive the true Situation of it, the Number of the Enemy, or what way it might most advantageously be attacked. We continued our March, intending to get as near the Town as possible that Night so as to be able to Attack it next Morning about Day Light; but to our great dissatisfaction about nine or ten O'Clock at Night one of our Guides came and told us that he perceived a Fire by the Road side at which he saw two or three Indians a few perches distant from our Front; Whereupon, with all possible Silence, I ordered the rear to retreat about One Hundred perches in order to make way for the Front, that we might consult how we cou'd best proceed without being discovered by the Enemy. Soon after the Pilot returned a Second Time and assured us from the best observations he cou'd make there were not above Three or Four Indians at the Fire. On which it was proposed that we shou'd immediately surround and cut them off; but this was thought too hazerdous; for if but one of the Enemy had escaped It would have been the Means of discovering the whole design; and the light of the Moon, on which depended our advantageously posting our Men and Attacking the Town, wou'd not admit of our staying until the Indians fell a Sleep. On which it was agreed to leave Lieutenant Hogg with twelve Men and the Person who first discovered the Fire, with orders to watch the Enemy but not to attack them till break of Day, and then if possible to cutt them off. It was also agreed (we believing ourselves to be but about Six Miles from the Town) to leave the Horses, many of them being tired, with what Blankets and other Baggage we then had, and take a Circuit off of the Road, which was very rough and incommodious on Account of the Stones and fallen Timber, in order to prevent our being heard by the Enemy at the Fire place. This interruption much retarded our March; but a still greater Loss arose from the Ignorance of our Pilots, who neither knew the true Situation of the Town nor the best Paths that lead thereto, By which means, after crossing a Number of Hills and Vallys, our Front reached the River Ohio about one hundred Perches below the main Body of the Town, a little before the Setting of the Moon; To which place, rather than by the Pilots, we were guided by the Beating of a Drum and the Whooping of the Warriors at their Dance. It then became us to make the best use of the remaining Moon light, but are we were aware, an Indian whistled in a very singlar manner,

Digitized by Google

about thirty perches from our Front in the foot of a Corn field; upon which we immediately sat down, and after passing Silence to the rear, I asked one Baker, a Soldier, who was our best Assistant, whether that was not a Signal to the Warriors of our Approach? He answered no, and said it was the manner of a Young Fellow's calling a Squa after he had done his Dance, who accordingly kindled a Fire, clean'd his Gun and shot it off before he went to Sleep. All this time we were Obliged to lay quiet and hush, till the Moon was fairly set. Immediately after, a Number of Fires appeared in different places in the Corn Field, by which Baker said the Indians lay, the Night being warm and that these Fires wou'd immediately be out, as they were only designed to disperse the Gnats. By this time it was break of day, and the Men having Marched Thirty Miles were most a sleep; the line being long, the three Companies of the Rear were not yet brought over the last precipice. For these some proper Hands were immediately dispatched, and the weary Soldiers being roused to their Feet, a proper Number under sundry Officers were ordered to take the End of the Hill, at which we then lay, and March along the Top of the said Hill, at least one hundred perches, and so much further, it then being day Light, as wou'd carry them Opposite the upper part or at least the Body of the Town. For the lower part thereof and the Corn Field, presuming the Warriors were there, I kept rather the larger Number of the Men, promising to postpone the Attack in that part for Eighteen or Twenty Minutes, until the Detachment along the Hill should have time to Advance to the place Assigned them, in doing of which, they were a little unfortunate. The time being elapsed, the Attack was begun in the Corn Field, and the Men with all Expedition possible, dispatched thro' the several parts thereof; a party being also dispatched to the Houses, which were then discovered by the light of the Day. Captain Jacobs immediately gave the War-Whoop, and with Sundry other Indians, as the English Prisoners afterwards told, cried the White Men were at last come, they wou'd then have Scalps enough, but at the same time ordered their Squas and Children to flee to the Woods. Our Men with great Eagerness passed thro' and Fired in the Corn Field, where they had several Returns from the Enemy, as they also had from the Opposite side of the River. Presently after, a brisk fire begun among the Houses, which from the House of Captain Jacobs was return'd with a great deal of Resolution; to which place I immediately repaired. and found that from the Advantage of the House and the Port Holes, sundry of our People were wounded, and some killed, and finding that returning the Fire upon the House was ineffectual, Ordered the contiguous Houses to be set on Fire; which was performed by Sundry of the Officers and Soldiers, with a great deal of Activity, the Indians always firing, whenever an Object presented it self, and seldom mist of Wounding or killing some of our People; From which House, in moving about to give the necessary

Digitized by Google

Orders and directions, I received a wound from a large Musket Ball in the Shoulder. Sundry Persons during the Action were ordered to tell the Indians to Surrender themselves prisoners; but one of the Indians, in particular, answered and said, he was a Man and wou'd not be a Prisoner, Upon which he was told in Indian he wou'd be burnt. To this He answered, he did not care for, he wou'd kill four or five before he died, and had we not desisted from exposing ourselves, they wou'd have killed a great many more, they having a Number of loaded Guns by them. As the fire began to Approach and the Smoak grow thick, one of the Indian Fellows, to shew his Manhood, began to Sing. A Squa, in the same House, and at the same time, was heard to cry and make Noise, but for so doing was severly rebuked by the Men; but by and by the fire being too hot for them, two Indian Fellows and a Squa sprung out and made for the Corn Field, who were immediately shot down by Our People, then surrounding the Houses it was thought Captain Jacobs tumbled himself out at a Garret or Cock loft Window, at which he was Shot; Our Prisoners offering to be Qualified to the Powder horn and Pauch, there taken off him, which they say he had lately got from a French Officer in Exchange for Lieutenant Armstrong's Boots, which he carried from Fort Granvelle, where the Lieutenant was killed. The same Prisoners say they are perfectly Assured of his Scalp, as no other Indians there wore their Hair in the same manner. They also say they knew his Squa's Scalp by a particular bob; and also knew the Scalp of a Young Indian called the King's Son. Before this time Captain Hugh Mercer, who early in the Action was wounded in the Arm, had been taken to the Top of a Hill, above the Town, To whom a number of Men and some of the Officers were gathered, From whence they had discovered some Indians cross the River and take the Hill with an Intent as they thought, to surround us and cut off our Retreat, from whom I had sundry pressing Messages to leave the Houses and retreat to the Hill, or we shou'd all be cut off; but to this cou'd by no means consent until all the Houses were set on fire. Tho' our spreading upon the Hills appeared very necessary, yet did it prevent our Researches of the Corn Field and River side, by which Means sundry Scalps were left behind, and doubtless some Squas, Children, and English Prisoners, that otherwise might have been got. During the burning of the Houses, which were near thirty in Number, we were agreably entertained with a Quick Succession of charged Guns, gradually Firing off as reached by the Fire, but much more so, with the vast Explosion of sundry Bags & large Cags of Gunpowder, wherewith almost every House abounded; the Prisoners afterw^d. informing that the Indians had frequently said they had a sufficient stock of ammunition for ten Years War with the English. With the Prooff of Captain Jacob's House, when the Powder blew up was thrown the Leg and Thigh of an Indian with a Child of three or four Years Old, such a height that

Digitized by Google

they appeared as nothing and fell in the adjacent Corn Field. There was also a great Quantity of Goods burnt which the Indians had received in a present but ten days before from the French. By this time I had proceeded to the Hill to have my wound tyed up and the Blood stopped, where the Prisoners, which in the Morning had come to our People, informed me that that very day two Battoas of French Men, with a large party of Delaware and French Indians, were to Join Captain Jacobs at the Kittaning, and to set out early the next Morning to take Fort Shirley, or as they called it, George Croghan's Fort, and that Twenty-four Warriors who had lately come to the Town, were set out before them the Evening before, for what purpose they did not know, whether to prepare Meat, to Spy the Fort, or to make an attack on some of our back Inhabitants. Soon after, upon a little Reflection, we were convinced these Warriors were all at the Fire we had discovered the Night before, and began to doubt the Fate of Lieuten' Hogg and his Party, from this Intelligence of the Prisoners. Our Provisions being Scaffolded some thirty Miles back, except what were in the Men's Haversacks, which were left with the Horses and Blankets with Lieutenant Hogg and His party, and a Number of wounded People then on hand; by the Advice of the Officers it was thought imprudent then to wait for the cutting down the Corn Field (which was before designed), but immediately to collect our Wounded and force our March back in the best manner we cou'd, which we did by collecting a few Indian Horses to carry off our wounded. From the Apprehensions of being way laid and surrounded (especially by some of the Woodsmen), it was difficult to keep the Men together, our March for Sundry Miles not exceeding two Miles an Hour, which apprehensions were heightened by the Attempts of a few Indians who for some time after the March fir'd upon each wing and immediately Run off, from whom we received no other Damage but one of our Men's being wounded thro' both Legs. Captain Mercer being wounded, was induced, as we have reason to believe, by some of his Men, to leave the main Body with his Ensign, John Scott, and ten or twelve Men, they being heard to tell him that we were in great Danger, and that they cou'd take him into the Road a nigh Way, is probable lost, there being yet no Account of him; the most of the Men come in Detachment was sent back to bring him in, but cou'd not find him, and upon the Return of the Detachment it was generally reported he was seen with the above Number of Men, take a different Road. Upon our Return to the place where the Indian Fire had been discovered the Night before, We met with a Sergeant of Captain Mercer's Company and two or three other of his Men who had deserted us that Morning, immediately after the action at the Kittaning; These Men on running away had met with Lieut. Hogg, who lay wounded in two different parts of his Body by the Road side; He there told them of the fatal Mistake of the Pilot, who had assured us there were but three Indians at the most at the Fire place, but when he came to attack

Digitized by Google

them that Morning according to Orders, he found a Number considerably Superior to his, and believes they killed and Mortally wounded three of them the first Fire, after which a warm Engagement began, and continued for above an Hour, when three of his best men were killed and himself twice wounded; the residue fleeing off he was obliged to Squat in a thicket, where he might have laid securely until the main Body had come up, if this Cowardly Sergeant and others that fleed with him had not taken him away; they had marched but a short Space when four Indians appeared, upon which these deserters began to flee. The Lieutenant then, notwithstanding his wounds, as a Brave Soldier, urging and Commanding them to stand and fight, which they all refused. The Indians pursued, killing one Man and wounding the Lieutenant a third time through the Belly, of which he dyed in a few Hours; but he, having some time before been put on Horse back, rode some Miles from the place of Action. But this last Attack of the Indians upon Lieutenant Hogg and the deserters was by the beforementioned Sergeant represented to us in a quite different light, he telling us that there were a far larger Number of the Indians there than appeared to them, and that he and the Men with him had fought five Rounds; that he had there seen the Lieutenant and sundry others killed and Scalped, and had also discovered a Number of Indians throwing themselves before us, and insinuated a great deal of such stuff, as threw us into much Confusion, so that the Officers had a great deal to do to keep the Men together, but cou'd not prevail with them to collect what Horses and other Baggage that the Indians had left after their Conquest of Lieutenant Hogg and the Party under his Command in the Morning, except a few of the Horses, which some of the bravest of the Men were prevailed on to collect; so that from the mistake of the Pilot, who spied the Indians at the Fire, and the Cowerdice of the said Sergeant and other Deserters, we have sustained a considerable loss of our Horses and Baggage. It is impossible to ascertain the exact Number of the Enemy killed in the Action, as some were destroy'd by Fire and others in different parts of the Corn Field, but upon a Moderate Computation its generally believed there cannot be less than thirty or Forty killed and Mortally wounded, as much Blood was found in Sundry parts of the Cornfield, and Indians seen in several places crawl into the Weeds on their Hands and Feet, whom the Soldiers, in pursuit of others, then overlooked, expecting to find and Scalp them afterwards; and also several kill'd and wounded in crossing the River. On beginning our March back we had about a dozen of Scalps and Eleven English Prisoners, but now find that four or five of the Scalps are missing, part of which were lost on the Road and part in possession of those Men who with Captain Mercer seperated from the main Body, with whom also went four of the Prisoners, the other seven being now at this place, where we arrived on Sunday Night, not being ever seperated or attacked thro' our whole March by the

Digitized by Google

Enemy, tho' we expected it every Day. Upon the whole, had our Pilots understood the true situation of the Town and the Paths leading to it, so as to have posted us at a convenient place, where the Disposition of the Men and the Duty assign'd to them cou'd have been performed with greater Advantage, we had, by divine Assistance, destroy'd a much greater Number of the Enemy, recovered more Prisoners and sustained less damage than what we at present have; but tho' the advantage gained over these our Common Enemy is far from being satisfactory to us, must we not dispise the smallest degrees of Success that God has pleased to give, especially at a time of such general Calamity, when the attempts of our Enemys have been so prevalent and successfull. I am sure there was the greatest inclination to do more, had it been in our power, as the Officers and most of the Soldiers thro' out the whole Action exerted themselves with as much Activity and Resolution as cou'd possibly be expected. Our Prisoners inform us the Indians have for sometime past talked of fortifying at the Kittanning and other Towns; That the Number of French at Fort Duquesne was about four hundred; that the principle part of their Provisions came up the River from the Mississippi, and that in the Three other Forts which the French have on the Ohio there are not more Men, take them together, than what there are at Fort Duquesne. I hope, as soon as possible, to receive your Honour's Instructions with regard to the Destribution or Stationing of the sundry Companies in this Battalion, and as a Number of Men are now wanting in each of the Companys, whether or no they shall be immediately recruited, and if the sundry Officers are to recruit, that Money be speedily sent for that purpose. I beg the favour of your Honour, as soon as possible to furnish Governor Morris with a Copy of this Letter, and the Gentlemen Commissioners for the Province with another, as my present indisposition neither admits me to write or dictate any more at this time. In case a Quantity of Amunition is not already sent to Carlisle, it shou'd be sent as soon as possible, and also if the Companies are to be recruited and compleated, there must be an immediate Supply of about Three hundred Blankets, as there has been a great many lost in the present Expedition. Inclosed is a list of the killed and wounded and missing of the Several Companies. I expect to get to Carlisle in about four Days.

"I am Your Honour's Most Obedient and most Humble Servant,

"JN^{o}. ARMSTRONG.

"To the Honourable Governor WILLIAM DENNY.

"P. S.—Your Honour's Instructions with regard to our Prisoners recovered from the Indians is necessary, that I may know whether to send them to Philadelphia or deliver them to their relations, as your Honour shall think fit."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia on Monday the 20th Septem^{r} 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that he had communicated his Determination not to pass the Bill with any Clauses prejudicial to his own or the Corporation's Rights the Speaker and Mr. Franklin; that they used a great many Arguments and some precedents in favour of the present Clauses and being unacquainted with the Subject, Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Chew had at his Instance debated the Points with those Gentlemen, and they had agreed to leave out the Clause appropriating the Fines out of the Bill, which wou'd take off the Objections to it.

An Act Entituled "an Act for the Relief of Joseph Yeats, a languishing Prisoner in the Goal of Philadelphia, with respect to the Imprisonment of his Person," was read, Approved, and a Message sent to the House that it wou'd be passed by the Governor.

At a Council held on Tuesday the 21st of September, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Bill Entituled "an Act for striking the Sum of Thirty thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit and giving the same to the King's Use, and for providing a fund to Sink the Bills so to be Emitted by laying an Excise upon Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits," was sent up to the Governor, the Appropriating Clause taken out, which was read and agreed to; and being immediately engrossed and Compared, the Governor Enacted it and the Bill for the Relief of Joseph Yeats in the State House in the Afternoon. Mr. Peters saw the Great Seal put to the said Laws and lodged in the Roll's Office.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia on Monday the 4 October, 1756.

PRESENT:

William Till,	Robert Strettle,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Joseph Turner,	
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Lynford Lardner,	Thomas Cadwallader,	

The Secretary acquainted the Council that the Governor went on Saturday to visit the Frontiers, and had left in his Hands Blank Commissions for the New Sheriffs and Coroners, and the usual Writs of Assistance, together with an Instrument, under his Hand and Seal at Arms, empowering the Council, or any four of them, to insert in the Blank Spaces the Names of such of the Two Persons in the Returns for the respective Counties as shou'd appear to them to be the best Qualified.

"*By the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex, on Delaware,*

"*To William Till, Robert Strettle, James Hamilton, Benjamin Shoemaker, Lawrence Growdon, Joseph Turner, William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin, and Thomas Cadwallader, all of the Council of the said Province and Counties, Esquires, Greeting:*

"*Whereas,* by the Charter of Privileges and Laws of the said Province and Counties, the Freemen thereof are empowered, on the first day of October, annually, to meet and Elect two Persons in Each County, who are within the Times therein limitted, to be returned in an Indenture to the Governor for the time being, that he may, at his pleasure, Commissionate one of the said Persons so returned to execute the office of Sheriff in each County for the Year next ensuing; and also to elect two other Persons to be returned and Commissionated in manner aforesaid, to execute the Office of Coroner for each respective County for the said Year: *And Whereas,* the Freemen of the said Province and Counties, in Consequence of the Charter and Laws aforesaid, have met in each respective County, and in the City of Philadelphia, on the day next before the day of the date of these Presents, and made Choice of two Persons to be returned to me for the purposes aforesaid; but my duty to His Majesty, and Ardent desire to preserve this part of His Dominions, and protect the Good People committed to my care against the Cruel Incursions and daily ravages and Murders committed by the French and their Savage Indian Allies on the Frontiers of this Province, rendering it absolutely necessary for me to visit the said Frontiers, and put them in the best posture of Defence possible, before said

Digitized by Google

Returns can be conveniently made to me, I have, therefore, authorized and Impowered, and do by these Presents authorize and impower you, the said William Till, Robert Strettle, James Hamilton, Benjamin Shoemaker, Lawrence Growdon, Joseph Turner, William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin and Thomas Cadwallader, or any four of you, to Accept and Receive the said Returns from the said Counties and City of Philadelphia respectively, during my absence from the said City, and to appoint and Commissionate for me, and in my Name and stead, one of the said Persons returned in each Indenture, to execute the said Office of Sheriff or Coroner for the ensuing Year, as to you, or any four of you, shall seem meet and expedient, and to fill up Commissions left signed by me for that purpose, with Warrants to the Seal Keeper to put the Great Seal to them, hereby ratifying, confirming, and holding effectual all you shall do in the premises, that Justice may be fully Administered.

"*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Philadelphia the — day of October, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and fifty-six.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Then the Returns of the Elections for the Counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, Lancaster, Berks, and Northampton, were read, and the following Persons appointed:

James Coultas, Sheriff, } Philadelphia City and County.
Thomas Boud, Coroner, }

John Fairlamb, Sheriff, } Chester.
Joseph Thomson, Coroner, }

Benjamin Chapman, Sheriff, } Bucks.
William Ashburn Coroner, }

Joseph Pugh, Sheriff, } Lancaster.
Matthias Slough, Coroner, }

John Rinker, Sheriff, } Northampton.
Thomas Armstrong, Cor. }

Wm. Boon, Sheriff, Berks.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 5th October, 1756.

PRESENT:

William Till, Robert Strettle, Benjamin Shoemaker, Lawrence Growdon, Joseph Turner, Benjamin Chew, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and Approved.

The Returns of the Elections for the Counties of Cumberland

Digitized by Google

and York, and for the Lower Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, were read, and the following Persons appointed:

Thomas Hamilton, Sheriff,
Zachariah Sugars, Coroner, } York.

William Parker, Sheriff,
John McClure, Coroner, } Cumberland.

Ceasar Rodney, Sheriff,
Mathias Crosier, Coroner, } Kent.

William Golden, Sheriff,
Robert Morrison, Coroner, } Newcastle.

John Rodney Sheriff,
Wrixam Lewis, Coroner, } Sussex.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, October 11th, 1756.

PRESENT:

William Till, Robert Strettle,
Joseph Turner, Benjamin Shoemaker, } Esquires.
John Mifflin, Benjamin Chew,

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter from Major Parsons, inclosing a Letter from Captain Jacob Orndt, advising that Teedyuscung was at Wioming, on his way to Easton with a Number of Indian Prisoners, was read, and the Council having considered the said Letters, advised that the President should prepare an Answer to Major Parsons' Letter, which was accordingly done, and is as follows:

"PHILADELPHIA, October 11th, 1756.

"Sir:

"Your's of the 10th Instant, relating to King Teedyuscung and other Indians now coming in with English Prisoners, was immediately laid before the Council, who are of Opinion that an Express shou'd be sent away in the Morning to His Honour the Governor, with this Important Piece of Intelligence, who no doubt will give you such Orders as are most proper upon the Occasion, and in the mean time as it is of the utmost Consequence that the Fears which the Indians are under from the Wicked reports that have been raised of our intending to destroy them shou'd be removed as soon as possible, the Council requests that you will immediately on receipt of this Dispatch an Express to Wyoming to let them know that such reports have not the least foundation, and invite them to come down to Fort Allen, from whence you will furnish them with an Escort to Easton, where you will make suitable Provision for them till you receive more particular Orders from the Governor,

Digitized by Google

which you may expect to be furnished with from him either before or immediately after his return to Town. The Commissioners will Write you by this Opportunity, and no doubt will enable you to provide as well for such of the Prisoners as may stand in immediate Need of Cloathing as for the Maintainance of the Indians while the remain at Easton. The Council have so great a dependance on your Prudence that they think it needless to caution you against suffering the Indians to have strong Liquors in too great Quantities.

"I am, Sir, Your most Humble Servant,

"WILLIAM TILL.

"To Major PARSONS."

Also that an Express shou'd be sent to his Honour, with it Major Parsons' and Captain Orndt's Letters.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 15th October, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Robert Strettle, Lynford Lardner, Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the Preceding Council were read and Approved.

Yesterday being the day appointed by Charter for the Assembly to meet, a Message was delivered by Nine Members that a Quorum was met and had proceeded to the Choice of a Speaker, and desired to know when and where they might present him to the Governor for his approbation, and the Governor having appointed twelve a'Clock to-day, the Speaker and House waited on His Honour in the Council Chamber and presented Isaac Norris, Esquire, who was approved, and after the usual Privileges were demanded and granted, the House retired.

The Governor then laid before the Council several Letters and Papers containing matters of a publick Nature, which he thought was proper to be laid before the Assembly and recommended to their immediate Consideration, and desired they might be first well considered by the Council, after which were read the several Papers following in their Order.

A Letter from Mr. Fox, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretarys of State.

"WHITEHALL, 18 June, 1756.

"Sir:

"I am commanded to signify to you the King's Pleasure, that in

Digitized by Google

case any of the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships shall have Occasion to apply to you to set on shore in the Province under your Government any French Prisoners, You shou'd receive and treat them in the same manner as was practised during the last War, or in such other manner as you shall think most conducive to His Majesty's Service.

"I am, Sir, Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"H. FOX.

"Deputy Governor of Pensilvania."

—

{ *George R.* / *L. S.* } *"Additional Instruction to Our Trusty and Well beloved WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Deputy Governor of our Province of Pennsylvania, in America, or to the Commander-in-Chief of our said Province, for the Time being. Given at our Court, at Kensington, the Fifth Day of July,* 1756, *in the Thirtieth Year of Our Reign.*

"*Whereas,* By Our Declaration, dated the 17 day of May last, We have thought fit to declare War against the French King, his Subjects and Vassels; *And Whereas,* We have been informed that heretofore, in times of War, Our Subjects in several of our Colonies and Plantations in America, have corresponded with our Enemys, and supplied them with Provisions and Warlike Stores, whereby Our Service has been greatly prejudiced, and the safety of Our Dominions endangered; It is, therefore, our Express Will and Pleasure, that You do take the most speedy and effectual Measures to hinder all Correspondence between any of Our Subjects inhabiting Our Province of Pennsylvania, under your Government, and the Subjects of the said French King, and to prevent any of the Colonies or Plantations belonging to Our Enemys, or other places possessed by them in America, being supplied either by land or by Sea, from Our said Province, under your Government, with Provisions, or Warlike Stores of any kind.

"And in Case you shall find it necessary to have an Act passed for the purposes above mentioned, you are earnestly to recommend it in Our Name, to the Legislature of Our said Province, to prepare and pass such Act.

"G. R."

—

A Letter from Lord Loudoun to Governor Denny.

ALBANY, 22d September, 1756.

"Sir:

"I had since my arrival, prior to your entering upon the adminis-

Digitized by Google

tration, received two Letters from Governor Morris. He gives an account of a Treaty or Conference he had held at Bethleham, with some Indians living on the East Branch of the Susquahannah. I had been apprized before, by Sir William Johnson, of the invitation given by the Governor and Government of Pennsylvania to this Treaty. I must here answer in General and once for all; That His Majesty having entirely taken out of the Hands of the Governments and Governors all right to Treat with, Confer, or make War or Peace, with the Five Nations or any of their Allies or Dependents; and having reposed this Trust wholly and solely in the Hands of Sir William Johnson, his sole agent for these affairs under my direction; I do hereby, for the future, forbid you or your Government from Confering or Treating with these Indians in any shape, or on any account whatsoever, and I do direct, that whatever Business in that branch of his Majesty's Service shall arise to your Government or Province, You do refer it and put it into the Hands of his Majesty's sole Agent, who will according to the Power with which he is invested, Negotiate and Settle matters in the way his Majesty has directed. I do not at all enter into the merits of this affair, because these have been considered by his Majesty, and what I now direct his by his Majesty's Order thereupon.

"After the wise step Sir Charles Hardy had taken in Concert with Governor Morris and the other Governors, an Embargo on the Exportation of Provisions, I cannot but express my sorrow to find the Effects frustrated by Governor Morris suffering himself to be advised by his Council to discontinue it. However, I have wrote to your Government, as well as the others, in the strongest Terms, requiring them as I am Commanded by his Majesty to lay and continue an Embargo on Provisions; this Letter you will have and cannot make the least doubt of your complyance therewith.

"As his Majesty is graciously pleased to support and send over to these parts of his Dominions, for the Defence of the good People of North America, so large a Body of Troops; and as so great a part of the Expence and Charge is borne by the Mother Country, It is proper you distinctly and precisely understand what his Majesty's require, and the Mother Country expects on your part.

"1st. That each Province and Colony respectively and seperately do provide for all such Charges as arise from furnishing Quarters, and necessarys allowed in Quarters, by Act of Parliament; in furnishing Carriages, Stoops, and all other necessary means of Conveyance for his Majesty's Troops, whenever such Troops shall be Stationed within or shall be marching thro' such Province or Colony, These Charges being pecularly local and arising within the Province.

"2d. That a General Fund be established in North America by Monies raised in all the Colonies collectively, to be issued and Applied for such Articles of a general concern as come properly

Digitized by Google

under the General Service, in such manner as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct; and that each Province and Colony do accordingly appropriate to this general Service such Sums as shall be raised for His Majesty's use for the Defence of the Colonies.

"One Article of which general Service his Majesty is pleased to specify to be, the making Provision for the enlisting Money of such Levies of Men as his Majesty has directed to be raised in North America for your defence; and also for Re-embursing the Masters of such Indented Servants as shall be legally enlisted in his Majesty's Service, according to an Act of Parliament passed this last Sessions.

"I do, therefore, as I am directed by his Majesty's Commands, demand of your Province in the above matters. And as his Majesty is at present graciously pleased to make such allowance towards victualling his Troops as must greatly remove all Difficulty of Quartering as to that Article, I must expect that, in the article of Lodging and such other Necessarys as are furnished in Quarters in Great Britain in Time of War, Your Province will more chearfully make full and sufficient Provision. I must therefore beg of you that you will acquaint the People of your Province, that when I shall have occasion to put his Majesty's Troops into Quarters, that I do and must expect to find such as are necessary in your Province. As also that whenever I shall have occasion to March or send any Body or party of Troops thro' your Province, I must expect that they be furnished with all necessary means of Conveyance. The Providing all which in such manner as may be most Convenient and least burthensome to the Province, the Legislature thereof will, I hope, consider of.

"As to the Application I receive from you and the several Governors of the other Provinces for particular Assistance confined to the Frontiers of each respective Province, I must give one general Answer, that neither the State of the Service nor the number of Troops I can collect renders such measures proper and indeed possible. Defend yourselves against the little flying parties of the Enemy; take post where that Defence can be best maintained, and by sending me Recruits of Men enable me to Act against the Body of the Enemy's Force where they are Collected, and by Divine Assistance we may secure and maintain his Majesty's Dominions, and fully protect his good People of North America. I have the honour to be, with great regard,

"Sir, Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"To Governor DENNY."

Digitized by Google

"To the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of His Majestie's most Honble. Privy Council for Plantation Affairs.

"My Lords:

"Pursuant to your Lordship's Order of the 12th of last Month We have had under our Consideration the Petition of sundry of His Majesty's Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, Inhabitants of the Province of Pennsylvania, in behalf of themselves and others, setting forth 'the distressed and defenceless State of that Province, and humbly praying that His Majesty would graciously Condesend to take their Condition under his wise and princely consideration, which upon enquiry will be found to be singularly distressing and grievious; and that his Majesty would further be graciously pleased to interpose his Royal Authority that this important Province, situated in the Center of his Majesty's American Dominions, may be put into a posture of Defence;' and having been attended by Mr. Paris, Soll^r. for the Petitioners, with Mr. York and Mr. Forrester, his Council, and by Mr. Joshua Sharp, Soll^r. in behalf of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, with Mr. Henly and Mr. Pratt, his Council, and by the Agents of the said Province, and several of the Persons called Quakers, and heard what the respective Party's had to offer thereupon, We beg leave to report to your Lordships That no Evidence has been laid before us on the part of the Petitioners tending to prove the Facts set forth and alleged in their Petition; but as the defenceless State of the Province, arising from the want of a proper Militia and Forts and Places of Strength, has not been controverted by the Council for the Assembly, and as the Invasion of the French, who have forcibly possessed themselves of a Fort built by his Majesty's Subjects within the Actual Limits of this Province, and the Ravages and Devastations of the Savage Indians upon their Frontiers are Facts well known to your Lordships; We apprehend your Lordships will not require such legal Proofs of them as might be necessary upon a Question of less public Concern & Notoriety.

"This is not the first Complaint which his Majesty's Subjects, Inhabitants of that Province, have made of the Distressed State of it arising from the Assembly's neglecting to make proper Provision by Law for putting it into a posture of Defence in times of Danger and Hostility. Alike Complaint was made to his Majesty in the Year 1742, upon an Examination into which it did appear that no Laws had ever been enacted in that Province for the Defence of it, for the Building of Forts, for raising or training any Militia, or in general for providing against any Danger from without, either by Indians, Pirates, or other Enemies, as will more fully appear to your Lordships from the annexed Copy of a Report of this Board to the Lords of the Commite of Council on the 8 July, 1742.

"The same System of inaction and neglect of the Publick Safety

Digitized by Google

has ever since prevailed and been pursued by the Assembly, notwithstanding the many frequent exortations made to them from time to time by the Crown by their Governors, and by their fellow subjects to provide for the Security and Defence of the Government.

"The reasons urged by the Assembly in the Year 1742, in justification of their Conduct were, that by a Charter of Privileges granted to them by the first Proprietor, and by their own Laws, they were exempted from Military Service; that they had till then subsisted without Forts or Militia; that being a peaceable People, they had not given Offence to their Neighbours; and as their Neighbours had never till then molested them, they apprehend they might subsist in Security without any Military Force; and that in case of any Emergency, the Proprietor was obliged, and by his Charter impowered to defend them; But upon enquiry and examination it was found that neither that Charter of Privileges, or any Laws then existing gave them such Right of Exemption from Military Service, and that it was observed, that the Proprietor was no more obliged to be at the Expence of defending them in Case of Emergency, than the Governors of any other Colonies who had the like power in their Commissions.

"As the Council, however, for the Assembly have again strenuously insisted upon the Efficacy of the Military Power given to Mr. Penn by his Charter, and the obligation he his hereby under to provide for the defence of the Province, it may be necessary to observe, that this Power, great as it is in words, can have no Effect or Opperation without the Aid and Concurrence of the Legislature by enacting penal and compulsory Militia Laws, and by a proper and Constitutional Appropriation of Money to Military purposes; and this opinion is Confirmed by the practice and usage in all other Colonys, whether the Government be by Charter or by Commission from the Crown; in both which Cases, notwithstanding the Person intrusted with the execution of Government has the same Power as the Proprietors of Pennsylvania, yet no Militia cou'd have been or ever was framed, or Military Service executed without an Act of the Legislature.

"It has been indeed insisted upon by the Counsel for the Assembly, that the Proprietor has in the present Exigency received proper aid and Support in the Exercise of the Military Powers in his Charter from the Assembly, who have lately passed two Laws, the one for granting fifty-five thousand Pounds to the King's use, the other for regulating such Persons as are willing and desirous to be united for Military Purposes. These Laws your Lordships have been pleased to refer to us by a seperate Order, together with several Orders passed there at the same time, and therefore we shall make a seperate Report to your Lordships upon them; but we think it our Duty at present to trouble your Lordships with some

Digitized by Google

short Observations, because upon the merit or demerit of these Laws the force or weakness of the Arguments which have been attempted to be drawn from them will, in your Lordships' Judgement, in great measure depend.

"By the first of these Laws the Money thereby to be raised is to be placed in the Hands of a Committee of the Assembly, to be applied by them 'for supplying Friendly Indians, holding of Treaties, relciving distressed Settlers who have been driven from their Lands, and other Perposes for the King's Use,' but not a word is said of Military Service; and tho' it has been argued that the Words *other purposes* will admit of such a Construction and Application, yet, when it is considered that the Committee which has the Sole Power and Direction of this Money is part of and constituted by an Assembly principled against Military Service, there is little room to hope they will put such a Construction and Application.

"As to the other Law, it is in every respect the most improper and inadequate to the Service which cou'd have been framed and passed, and is rather calculated to exempt Persons from Military Services than to encourage and promote them. No methods are prescribed for compelling Persons by Proper Penalties to Associate in Defence of their Country, or for obliging those who are conscienciously scrupulous of bearing Arms themselves to find others in their stead; or to provide for such as might, by the Executive Power, be found ready and willing to enlist.

"The whole is voluntary, both in respect of inlistment and of the subsistance of those who shall be enlisted; the Officers are to be elected by Ballot, and no Provision is made for that due subordination without which all Bodies of People associated for Military purposes would be absolutely useless; but these are not only the defective & mischievious Provisions of this Law, for it is enacted that no Person under twenty-one Years of age should be enlisted, by which means many able Bodyed Men fit for the Service of their Country as Soldiers would be excluded; and that no Regiment, Company, or Party shall be compelled or led more than three days' March beyond the Inhabited parts of the Province, nor be detained against their Wills longer than three weeks in any Garrison, let the necessity of the case be what it will; a Proviso which, instead of rendering this Militia effectual to the purposes of defence, may be the means of encouraging Desertions and sacrificing such of the King's Troops as may happen to be join'd with them in the same Service; but were the Provisions of this Act ever so good and proper, yet little advantage or benefit could be hoped for from a Law in the preamble of which it is declared that the Majority of the Assembly, which is in effect the Governing part of that Province in which it is to operate, and from whom his Majesty's Subjects ought to receive support and Protection, are principled against bearing Arms, and that the making a Law to compel Persons thereto would be to violate of a funda-

Digitized by Google

mental of the Constitution, & be a direct breach of the Privileges of the People.

"Upon the whole, we are humbly of Opinion that the Legislature of every Country is in Duty bound by the Original Constitution, Frame, and Compact of Government to support and defend that Government and those who are subjects to it; that the Assembly of Pennsylvania is in no degree exempted from this general Law of Nature and Society, but on the Contrary is obliged by the Charter to the Proprietors to aid and assist them in the Execution of the Powers given to them by that Charter, which cannot be carried into Execution without such aid and Assistance; that the measures alledged by the Assembly to be intended for this Purpose are improper, inadequate, and ineffectual, and that there is no reason to hope that proper or effectual measures will be taken while the Majority of the Assembly consists of Persons whose avow'd principles are against Military Services, however necessary for the Security and Defence of Government, who have declared by Publick Acts that it is a Violation of a fundamental of the Constitution, and a direct breach of Privileges to compel Persons to bear Arms, or to find or provide for such as will do Military Service in their stead, and who, tho' not a Sixth part of the Inhabitants of the Province, are yet contrary to the Principles, the Policy, and the Practice of the Mother Country, admitted to hold Offices of Trust and Profit, and sit in the Assembly without their Allegiance being secured to the Government by the Sanction of an Oath; and therefore We see no Remedy to the Evils so justly complained of by the Petitioners, unless by the interposition of an Act of the British Legislature, agreeable to the Opinion of His Majesty's Attorney and Soll^r. General, when the Defenceless State of this Province was under your Lordships' Consideration, upon a Report from this Board on the 7th November, 1744, a Copy of which is hereunto annexed. We are,

"My Lords, Your Lordships'

"Most Obedient & most humble Servants,

"(Signed) "DUNK HALLIFAX,
"J. TALBOT,
"SOAME TENYNS,
"RICHARD BIGBY.

"WHITEHALL, March 3, 1756."

—

"At the Council Chamber, Whitehall, the 24 June, 1756.

"*By the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs:*

"Your Majesty having been pleased by your Order in Council of the 11th February last to referr unto this Committee Two Acts

Digitized by Google

passed in the Province of Pennsylvania in August and November, 1755, The Lords of the Committee did, on the 12 of February last, take the said Acts into their Consideration, and thought proper to transmit the same to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations for their Opinion thereupon, who have reported to this Committee That they have considered the same, and that the following Act Intituled 'An Act for extending so much of an Act of Parliament entituled 'An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters,'' passed in the twenty-eighth Year of the present Reign, as relates to the Quartering and Billetting of Soldiers and Payment of their Quarters, in that part of Great Britain called England, Appearing to them to be of an extraordinary and unusual nature, They thought it their Duty to refer it to your Majesty's Attorney General, who hath reported to them as his Opinion, that it is not adviseable for your Majesty to approve thereof; That the tendency of this Act must unavoidably be to Cramp the Publick Service and obstruct the defence of the Province; That it assumes Propositions true in the Mother Country, and rightly asserted in the Reigns of Charles the First and Charles the Second, in times of Peace, when Soldiers are kept up without consent of Parliament, but that the Application of such Propositions to a Colony in time of War in the Case of Troops raised for their protection by the Authority of the Parliament of Great Britain, made the first time by an Assembly, many of whom plead what they call Conscience for not making or assisting Military Operations to resist the Enemy, shou'd not be allowed to stand as Law.

"And 'With respect to the Act passed in November, 1755, Intituled 'An Act for the better ordering and regulating such as are willing and desirous to be united for Military Purposes within this Province,'' The said Lords Commissioners have reported, That it is in every respect the most improper and inadequate to the Service which could have been framed and passed, and seems rather Calculated to exempt Persons from Military Services than to encourage and promote them. No methods are prescribed for compelling Persons by proper Penalties to Associate in Defence of their Country, or for obliging those who are conscientiously scrupulous of bearing Arms themselves to find others in their stead, or to provide for such as might by the Executive power be found ready and willing to enlist. The whole, both in respect of Enlistment and of Subsistance of those who may be enlisted, is voluntary. The Officers are to be elected by Ballot, and no provision is made for that due Subordination, without which all Bodies of Men associated for Military purposes would be absolutely Useless. But that these are not the only Defective and Mischievous provisions of this Act, for it is enacted, That no Persons under Twenty-one Years of Age shall be Enlisted, by which means many able bodied Men fit for the Service of their Country as Soldiers wou'd be excluded, and that

Digitized by Google

no Regiment, Company, or Party shall be compelled or led more than three days' March beyond the Inhabited parts of the Province, nor be detained against their Wills longer than Three Weeks in any Garrison, let the necessity of the Case be what it will; A proviso which, instead of rendering this Militia effectual to the purposes of Defence, may be the means of encouraging Desertion, and of sacrificing such of your Majesty's Troops as may happen to be join'd with them in the same Service. But were the provisions of this Act ever so good and proper, Yet little advantage or benefit cou'd be hoped for from a Law, in the preamble of which it is declared, that the Majority of the Assembly, which is in effect the Governing part of the Province, in which it is to operate, and from whom your Majesty's Subjects ought to receive Support and protection, are principled against bearing Arms, and that the making a Law to compel Persons thereto, would be to violate a Fundamental of the Constitution, and be a direct breach of the Priviledges of the People. The said Lords Commissioners are therefore of Opinon that this Act shou'd receive your Majesty's disallowance.

"Upon Consideration whereof the Lords of the Committee do agree humbly to Report as their Opinion to your Majesty that Both the said Acts ought to be repealed.

"A true Copy.

"W. SHARP."

"At the Court at Kensington the 7th day of July, 1756.

"PRESENT:

"The King's most Excellent Majesty.

"Lord President,	Lord Berkley, of Stratton,
"Lord Privy Seal,	Lord Raymond,
"Duke of Devonshire,	Lord Edgecumbe,
"Earl of Holderness,	Lord Anson,
"Earl of Rochford,	Mr. Secretary Fox,
"Earl of Buckinghamshire,	Sir Thomas Robinson,
"Lord Delaware.	

"*Whereas*, in pursuance of the powers granted to the Proprietarys of the Province of Pennsylvania by Letters Patent under the Great Seal, the Deputy Governor, Council, and Assembly of the said Province did, in August and November, 1755, pass two Acts, which have been transmitted and are Intituled,

"'An Act for extending so much of an Act of Parliament intituled 'An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better Payment of the Army and their Quarters,'' passed in the twenty-eighth Year of the present Reign, as relates to the Quartering and Billetting of Soldiers and payment of their Quarters in that part of Great Britain called England.

Digitized by Google

"'An Act for the better Ordering and regulating such as are willing and desirous to be United for Military purposes within this Province.'

"His Majesty this day took the said Acts into his Royal Consideration, and having received the Opinion of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, and also of a Committee of the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council thereupon, Is hereby pleased to Declare his Disallowance of the said Acts, And pursuant to his Majesty's Royal Pleasure thereupon expressed, the said Acts are hereby repealed, declared Void, and of none Effect; Wherefore the Deputy Governor, Council, and Assembly of the said Province, and all others whom it may concern, are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly!

"W. SHARPE."

A Letter from Mr. Parsons of the 12 Instant was likewise read, wherein he acquaints the Governor that ten Indians and four Captives were arrived at Easton, and had brought a Message from Teedyuscung, which for want of Interpreters cou'd not be delivered.

The Governor then related to the Council, that he found the Frontiers in a deplo. Condition; Fort Granville burnt by the Enemy; Fort Shirley evacuated by his Order; and the Country People dispirited and running into little Forts for a present security, which being a great detriment to the general Safety, an Order was given to have them immediately examined, that such as were tenable and placed at proper distances and in good places, might be continued and the rest to be demolished. That the people being earnest for a Militia, had made several applications to him for that purpose; and in his Opinion nothing cou'd save the Country from inevitable Ruin, unless a fair and just Bill shou'd be immediately framed and enacted into a Law, and he had thoughts of framing one himself and sending it to the House; and he recommended it to the Council to consider whether this wou'd not be the shortest way, and the likeliest to produce a good Act.

But the Council conceiving many difficulties that wou'd attend the Governor's draughting and offering the Bill himself to the House, the debate took up a long time, and the further Consideration of it was with other matters referred to the next Council, which was ordered to be on the 18th.

The Governor then Ordered a letter he had received from Sir William Johnson to be read, which was done in these Words:

"FORT JOHNSTON, 8 September, 1756.

"Sir:

"I am honoured with your two Letters bearing date the 21 of last Month.

Digitized by Google

"I most sincerely congratulate you on your safe Arrival in your Government, and taking upon you the Administration of the same; May Health, Success, and Honour attend you. It shall be my ambition to shew myself worthy of your favour, Confidence, and Correspondence, relative to that Department of his Majesty's Service which he hath been pleased to entrust to my Management. I shall receive all Intelligence from you with Gratitude, and take care punctually to communicate to you whatever I apprehend may be consequential to your Government; and I shall at all times receive your Sentiments and Advice upon Indian Affairs with that respect which is due to your publick Station and the Merits of your private Character.

"The present critical situation of the Province of Pennsylvania as well indeed all the Neighbouring Ones, call for a Spiritted conduct in their Governors, and I hope and doubt not, Sir, but you will feel yourself equal to the Trial.

"Please, Sir, to accept of my very greatfull acknowledgements for your obliging Offers in my favour, and permit me to hope the honour of your Commands, whenever it may be in my power to contribute to your satisfaction.

"I expect soon to have a Meeting here of Delegates from each of the Six Nations, when I will not forget to notify to them your succeeding Mr. Morris in the Government of Pennsylvania in the manner you mention, and I shall supply the Belts and Strings necessary on the Occasion.

"I have at all times with Fidelity and pleasure, considered and promoted the real Interest of Pennsylvania in my Transactions with the Indians to the utmost of my Abilities and Judgement, and I shall continue so to do whilst the Power of doing it remains with me.

"Your Letter by Cashiowayah, the Indian, I have perused with the attention due to the Importance of it. He has not yet opened himself fully to me, so that I cannot give you a particular Answer with relation to him and his Business, by you may depend I shall Assist and Advise him in the best manner I am able for his Majesty's Indian Interest in general, and that of your Province in particular.

"I am, Sir, Most respectively,

"Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

"WM. JOHNSON.

"WILLIAM DENNY, Esqr., &ca."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Munday the 18th October, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	William Logan,	
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	

On further Consideration, it was unanimously judged better for the Governor to leave it to the Assembly to frame a Militia Bill, than to offer one himself.

The Governor having prepared a Draught of a Speech to the Assembly, on the several matters which were laid before the Council at their last Meeting, the same was read and approved:

"Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly:

"I am sensible this is not the usual time of the Year when you proceed upon Business, Yet the several weighty Affairs which I have to lay before you will admit of no delay, and oblige me to desire you wóu'd take them into your immediate Consideration.

"Having received his Majesty's Commands to take the most Speedy and effectual measures to hinder all Correspondence with the Subjects of the French King, and to prevent their being supplied, either by Land or Sea, with Provisions or Warlike Stores; And His Royal pleasure being further signified by Lord Loudon to lay a Prohibition on the Exportation of all manner of Provisions, I therefore earnestly recommend to you to frame a Bill for an Embargo, under such Penaltics as will render the same effectual.

"The King also demands your Assistance in various matters relating to the Forces, which His Majesty has been graciously pleased to send over for the protection of his American Dominions, the particulars whereof are specified in the Papers the Secretary will now lay before you, and I cannot doubt your cheerfully raising the supplies necessary for the Services required.

"By some late Intelligence I understand the Enemy are preparing to attack this Province with a large Body of French and Indians; nor are we secure from Insult by Sea; And it may be absolutely necessary to take sudden measures for Defence, which the Sum already granted will not enable us to do, as a Considerable part of it has been employed to pay the Arrears due to the Troops and other former Charges.

"On a mature Consideration of the presont State of this Country, and from the many Applications for a general Defence made to me in a late Journey to the Frontiers, I find a Militia Law is absolutely necessary, The late Act being repealed by his Majesty in

Digitized by Google

Council. The Reasons that induced his Majesty to refuse his Assent to that Act are fully set forth in the Reports of the Lords Commissioners of Trade, and a Committee of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, on which the Repeal is founded; I must therefore press you in the warmest Terms with all possible dispatch to frame a just and equitable Bill not liable to the Objections that proved fatal to the former Law.

"In consequence of a Treaty lately held at Easton with the Deputys of the Susquahannah Indians, Their Chief is now returning with some of our unhappy People not long since made Prisoners. As this Affair will Occasion a considerable expence, I desire you will provide for it accordingly.

"Gentlemen: let me intreat you to avoid all disputes, raise such supplies as are wanted in our present imminent Danger, and pay a ready Obedience to his Majesty Commands, which is the least Return you can make for his Royal Protection & y^e^ great expence the Mother Country is for y^e^ Preservation of these Colonies.

"An Express arrived from Major Burd, with Letters giving an Account of our Old Friend Ogaghradarishah's coming a second Time to Fort Augusta, on purpose to tell several things of consequence which he heard at Diahogo. This honest Indian's Intelligence, with the Examination of two English Prisoners who had escaped to that Fort, were read and ordered to be entered.

"*Intelligence of Ogaghradarishah given at Shamokin, 11th October*, 1756.

"He says that ten days ago, being at Diahogo, two Delaware Indians came there from the Ohio, who informed him that the English had lately destroy'd the Kittanning Town and killed some of their People, but avoided mentioning to him the Number, and that the Ohio Indians and several other Tribes to the Number of one thousand were collected at Fort Duquesne, and that the French were preparing themselves to march in a very short time with them, on a Design to lay Seige to this Fort (Augusta).

"Ogaghradarishia, upon receiving this Intelligence, immediately got himself ready to come here to give us Notice of it, that we might take measures accordingly and put ourselves in the best posture of Defence, for which reason he made the greatest Dispatch in his power in coming down.

"He then produced a String of Wampum, and said, That he was directed by the Indians of his Village in the Six Nation Country to give their hearty thanks to Colonel Clapham for the kind and friendly Messages he had sent them, and to deliver him that String to testify their gratefull Acknowledgements and Affectionate Receipt of his Message.

"He then produced another String of Wampum, and delivered the thanks of his Nation to his Honour the Governor, in return for

Digitized by Google

the kind Treatment he had received from him in Philadelphia last Summer, and the Message of Friendship He sent them; and he presented the String in Confirmation of their Thanks.

"He further observed that his Nation had done no Injury either to the French or English, but had remained Neuter, while other Nations were at War with them, and that they would continue so till any Enemy should strike them, which, however, they would not resent before they received a second Blow, and then they were determined to revenge the same.

"He then presented another String, which he brought from Shayetowah (John Shickalamy's Brother), who desired him to give it to Mr. Weiser, and to acquaint him that he (Shayetowah) had quite lost himself being between two Fires (meaning that War was carrying on each side of him, and he did not know what part to act), and that he had a great Inclination to see his Friend Mr. Weiser, and intended if he lived to pay him a Visit this Fall.

"Ogaghradarisha further added that his Nation had not time to return a particular answer to the Messages from the Governor of Pennsylvania and Colonel Clapham, as they were just setting out to go to Sir William Johnson, but that on their return to their own Country they would make their Answer.

"After this he informed us that two days ago, as he was coming down the River, he saw a great Number of Delaware Indians and conversed with one of their Chiefs, who told him that he had promised to meet the Governor of Pennsylvania at Bethleham, and to take with him all the Delaware tribe on Susquahannah, and that they were going on that design. But that another of the Chiefs gave him a piece of Tobacco covered over with Vermillion and desired him to Smoak it, which he with Scorn refused to do, and returned it to him, telling him at the same time that the English were his best Friends, and he never wou'd consent to shed the least drop of their blood. This piece of Conduct in the Delaware Chief, as well as some other Circumstances, convinced him of their ill Intentions; and he says that he is well assured that all their proposals about Terms of Peace are a grand Deceit, and that their Schemes were contrived only to amuse and flatter the Government of Pennsylvania, with hopes of living in greater Security, and by that Stratagem to gain such an Advantage as to enable them to give the English a more severe Blow than ever."

"*Examination of Daniel M'Mullen, who made his Escape in Company with Thomas Moffitt from the Indians at Connastego, taken at Fort Augusta, 22d September*, 1756.

"Daniel McMullen says that he has been among the Indians ten Months, mostly at Diahogo, and that thirteen days from that place;

Digitized by Google

and further says that some time in last December, as he was at Work in the Woods at the Minisinks, he was suddenly surrounded and taken Prisoner by Five Indians who burnt a House in the Neighbourhood at the same time where they killed eight Men, and carried of a Woman Captive; that he and the woman were taken by them to Wioming, where he staid two nights and saw One hundred Delawares and Shawonese with their Families, mixt with a few Mohocks; from Wioming the Indians proceeded with him to Diahogo, at which place he found about One hundred and thirty Indians, some of them Mohocks and Friends to the English; that he remained all the Winter at Diahogo a Captive, and belonged to a Mohock, who purchased him of the Delawares and used him very kindly; that in the Beginning of the Spring, the Indian to whom he belonged removed his Family to Connasetego, about Forty or Fifty Miles North West from Diahogo, where he was again sold to French Margret's Daughter, and embraced the Opportunity of her absence, at a time when she was gone to Colonel Johnson's to ransom the Woman who was taken Prisoner at the same time with himself, and made his Escape in Company with Thomas Moffit, who belonged also to French Margret's Daughter, and arrived after three days' Journey by Land, and ten days' Voyage in a Canoe, at Fort Augusta at Shamokin. Daniel McMullen further says that he heard, about two Weeks before his Escape from the Indians, that Oswego was taken by the French and burnt, which seem'd to be a matter of Concern to the Mohawks, that the Indians in general were in great want of Provisions, that they were sensible the English had built a Fort at Shamokin, which was much approved, and esteemed a very proper Situation for a Fort by the Mohawks on the North Branch, several of whom proposed to come and live at Shamokin in Friendship with the English. McMullen is twenty-eight Years Old.

"Thomas Moffit, aged twenty-six Years, says that he was taken Prisoner by Nine Indians, some time in the beginning of last March, at a place between Pokeepsie and Captain Bushe's House, and taken from thence to Wioming, where they staid in Company with about One hundred Indians two Nights, and then Marched to a place about ten Miles West from Wioming, to which place they retreated with some Precipitation, on hearing that the English were coming against them, having first hid their Corn among the Rocks at Wioming; that after about a fortnight's stay at that place, they returned again to Wioming, were having waited four Days, till all the Indians living on the North Branch of Susquahannah were collected, they marched in a body with their Familys and Effects to Diahogo. At Diahogo having called a Council, and being still apprehensive of Pursuit from the English, they divided themselves and above one half with their Familys, removed to Allegany, the rest to Connasettego, which place lyes about forty Miles West of Diahogo, on a West Fork of the North Branch; That he was sold by the Indians who took him Prisoner to French Margret's

Digitized by Google

Daughter, from whom he made his Escape in Company with Daniel McMullen, and came into Fort Augusta at Shamokin on 22d September, 1756. Thomas Moffot further says, that there were two Mohawks in the Party who took him Prisoner, that the Indians were in a starving Condition, that he heard the Delaware King, who treated with Governor Morris at Bethleham, sometime in August last, say in a Drunken frolick, at his Mistress' House above Diahogo, that the Indians cou'd make Peace, and that the Indians could also break Peace when made, that this was expressed about a Week before the Delaware King left their House to treat with the English, at which time he sold an English Female Prisoner for a Horse to perform his Journey to Bethleham, that he since heard among the Indians that the Delaware King had received a Waggon Load of Goods as a present from Governor Morris, that he was informed by an Indian Messenger who came to their House about a Week before his Escape, that Oswego was taken and Burnt by the French, and several Prisoners brought from thence to Niagra, at which, the Indian who told him the Story, and came, as he believed, from Allegany, was much rejoiced.

"Taken before me, 22d September, 1756,

"WILL^{M}. CLAPHAM.

A Letter of the 15th Instant, received by Express from Major Parsons, was read in these Words:

"EASTON, October 15th, 1756.

"Honoured Sir:

"On the 11th, towards Evening, the Indians, viz^{t}. 9 men and one Woman, with 4 Prisoners (viz^{t}. Henry Hess, William Weeser, and George Fox from Lower Smithfield, and Samuel Clifford, taken at Diahogo after his Escape from the French, who took him Prisoner at the Engagement with Colonel Broadstreet), arrived here. They all came to my House, and Zacheus, who is their Speaker, told me he came with a Message from King Teedyuscung, who, with 4 other Chiefs and a great Number of Indians, were arrived at Wioming. He said that Teedyuscung had ordered him to call to his Assistance Augustus and Joshua, two Indians at Bethleham, when he delivered his Message to me, and therefore desired me to send for them, which I did the next day. But they sent for answer till they know who the Indians were, and what their Business was, they could not come, and Objected that I had not sent a String of Wampum, but I had none.

"On the 12, Seven of the Indians came to me and told me they were not Subjects of Teedyuscung; they were Minisink Indians of a different Tribe, and that they came to visit their Brethren and Sisters who were at Bethleham, and desired me to let them go to Bethleham. I told them they were very welcome here, and while they staid I would take care that they shou'd be supplied

Digitized by Google

with every thing they wanted; but if the chose to go to Bethleham, I would send an Escort with them; and accordingly ordered two Soldiers to go with them, and sent a Letter to Mr. Horsefield, informing who the Indians were that remained here and what their Business was, and desired him to prevail with Augustus and Joshua to come to Easton, as Zacheus could not deliver his Message without them.

"On the 13, Mr. Okely coming to Easton on some private Business, told me that the seven Indians arrived at Bethleham Yesterday and made a Declaration there that they were Minisink Indians, and had formerly lived in the Minisink Town; that they had never been engaged in the War, and were, therefore, not come to make peace (which they, however, greatly desired), for they never had broken it, and in the beginning of the War had fled far back. That the Brethren had visited them in their Town and told them good Words from God, and they had now come a long Journey to see their Indian Relations in Bethleham, and to hear more good Words; and had taken the Opportunity of coming with three Indians who brought the Prisoners, and would have gone straight to Bethleham if the Soldiers wou'd have permitted them.

"The same day about eleven O'Clock Zacheus and George and his wife came to my House a little in Liquor, and brought the four Prisoners with them, and said they had something to say to me. Then Zacheus spoke as follows: 'Brother: This String of Wampum comes from Colonel Johnson, from whom we received News that when the King was last down here he had like to have been catch'd and betrayed, and that the Governor of Pennsylvania intended to get him down again and then wou'd cut his Throat. Teedyuscung now sends down four Prisoners, and desires his Wife and Children may be sent to him. He desires the English will keep the Words they spoke to him at the Treaty last Summer, and that we may hold ourselves as good Brothers. Teedyuscung desires that some Persons may be sent from this Government to him at Wyoming, as he has sent some of his People to this Government.

"'Brother: I rejoice at the Fire kindled at Easton, where the Governor and I smoaked our Pipes together, which I hold for good.'

"Then he delivered the String of Wampum and the four Prisoners, and seemed inclined to return directly back to Wyoming. I told him I had received an Account that Augustus and Joshua were upon the Road, and that they might be expected here in about two Hours; That as they had sent for them it would look very strange if they did not stay to speak to them when they came. Besides, I had myself something to say to them in Answer to what they had spoken, and desired they would wait a little that I might prepare myself with an Answer. They then desired they might have some drink, and would by no means be contented without it. Towards Evening Augustus and George came in Company of one of

Digitized by Google

the Brethren. By this time Zacheus and George were got pretty drunk, which I acquainted Augustus and Joshua of, and told them the Substance of what Zacheus had spoke to me. They were of Opinion with me that it was not proper to say anything to them that Night, but they would take them early next Morning before they could get any Drink.

"On the 14, in the Morning early, Zacheus, George and his Wife, and Augustus and Joshua, with the Brother that Accompanied them from Bethleham, came to my House, and after they had talked awhile together in their own Language, Joshua spoke in the German Tongue, and said: Five Chiefs were coming down the Susquahannah to the English, when they received a Message, with a String of Wampum, as from Colonel Johnson, telling them they shou'd not go to the English at Pennsylvania, for if they did they wou'd certainly all of them be killed; But the Chiefs did not give much heed to that Message. When they had proceeded some way on their Journey they received another Message, with a large String of Wampum, as from the Colonel, desiring them by no means to venture themselves with the English, who would surely cut all their Throats as soon as they had the Indians in their power. But Teedyuscung said when he was last Summer with the Governor of Pennsylvania he was very kindly treated by the English, and that he could perceive it came from the Heart, and he would not believe they would do him any harm, and therefore he wou'd proceed in his Journey to his Brothers the English. When they came to Wioming they received another Message, as from the Colonel, with a very broad and long Belt of Wampum, entreating them not to venture themselves farther, for if they did the English wou'd certainly cut all their Throats as soon as they get them in their power. Whereupon Teedyuscung said, 'this is now the Third Message, perhaps there may be some Truth in it. I will stay here, and send two of my Men, with four Prisoners, to Easton, where the Fire was kindled, to enquire into this matter. If it is true I will return back; but if it is false I will proceed to my Brother.

"'Brother: we are five Chiefs; we desire you to send us five Quarts of Rum, that we may drink, and we desire you to send it in one Cagg, secured so that it may not be opened till it come to us.'

When the Indians had done speaking I told them I had something to say in answer to them, but as I had no Wampum I could not tell whether it would be taken well without. Augustus and Joshua told me it was necessary that what I said should be accompanied with a String of Wampum, otherwise it would not be so well received. I then asked them if the Indians at Bethleham cou'd supply me with as much as wou'd be necessary upon this Occasion. They said the believed they cou'd. I then told them I would set of with them for ———, and ordered them their Break-

Digitized by Google

fasts immediately. I told the Indians that as Teedyuscung had requested his Wife and Children should be sent to him, I thought it absolutely necessary that Zacheus and George, with his Wife, should go to Bethleham and Speak with Teedyuscung's Wife and Children, and know her own Mind; That if she inclined to go I would do all in my power to have her accommodated on her Journey.

"The Indians all approved of what I said to them, and then I ordered two Soldiers to Escort them to Bethleham, and rode forward my self to get ready a Cagg for the Five Quarts of Rum, and to provide a Blanket, Stockings, Shoes, and Buckles for each Indian again they came. I also mentioned to the Brethren that I wanted two White Men to go with the Indians to Wioming, but did not succeed in that point. When the Indians came to Bethleham I ordered Zacheus and George, with his Wife and two Soldiers, to the Ferry, and desired Augustus & Joshua to prepare the String of Wampum; And sometime after Mr. Horsfield went with me to the Ferry and sent for the King's Wife and Children. After she and the other Indians had saluted each other I mentioned to her what Teedyuscung had said, and asked her if she inclined to go or stay, telling her if she staid she would be sure to be treated well, as she had all along been. She told me she wou'd consider of it and give me her answer before Night.

"Towards Evening I went with Mr. Horsfield to the Ferry again, and all the Indians being present I asked Teedyuscung's Wife if she had determined upon what I mentioned to her before? she said she had, and she thought it best for her to stay at Bethleham. Whereupon I promised her that she shou'd be very kindly used as she had been.

"The String of Wampum being made ready, and Zacheus, George, & Augustus, with several other Indians, Men and Women, being present, I delivered the String of Wampum and the following Answer:

"'Brother Teedyuscung: the Governor of Pennsylvania bids you welcome. He has ordered me to provide for you & your People, and that I should in his Name treat you all very kindly till he can come himself and Smoak his Pipe with you at the Council Fire. Brother: I am very glad to hear from you, and that you are on your way to this place, where the Council Fire was kindled last Summer. The Fire is still kept alive that you may smoak your Pipe by it when you come again.

"'Brother: I understand that some wicked People who want to put out the Council Fire have told you Lies, and pretend to have them from Colonel Johnson. They did not come from Colonel Johnson; he knows we love our Brothers the Indians, and that we desire to live in peace with them.

Digitized by Google

"'Brother: I tell you not to believe those false Reports. I tell you we love you, and have made up the Fire anew that it may burn very bright when you come again, that we may all Smoak our Pipes by it, and that the People afar off may see its light.

"'Brother: you desire your Wife and Children should be sent to you. They are free and at liberty, and are as our own Children; we will not keep them one Minute longer than they desire to stay; while they do stay we love them as our own Children, and shall use them kindly for our Brother's sake, that he may have them again in good Health.

"'Brother: I will send your words directly to the Governor that he may know you are coming. Brother: your sending the four Prisoners is a token of your Love, and is taken very kindly.'

"Then delv^d. the String of Wampum.

"Then I told the Indians that I had offered the Officer at the Fort to Supply them with as much bread, Meal, and Meat as they shou'd have occasion for. They desired me to furnish them with Horses and Saddles, and with Powder and Lead. I promised them If I could at so short warning procure Horses and Saddles I would, and gave them an Order to the Fort for ½ ℔. Powder each Man, with some Lead, and then took my leave of them, the Sun being then set, And Mr. Horsefield being so kind as to undertake to see every thing done, according to Order, against next Morning. When we parted Zacheus told me he expected to be at Easton with the other Indians in Nine days. One of the seven Indians goes with him. Yesterday Mr. Horsefield sent me word that six of the Seven were going that Morning. The three were gone. It is almost impossible to prevent the Indians from getting too much liquor, for if the Tavern keepers refuse to supply them, there are People mean enough to go and buy Rum for them with the Indians' Money that they may help to drink it when they have done. Among others there is in Town a Number of Irish Recruits, some of them as abandoned, drunken Fellows as ever was got together. The Officer has not many Recruits yet. If he had, I shou'd not be very easy here myself; And I could wish he had orders not to suffer his Men to mix with the Indians at all.

"As soon as I heard the Indians were coming I ordered Lieutenant Witterhold, with the small Detachment of eight Men who were posted at Teet's, to come and take post in this Town. These, with four of Cap^n. Orndt's Men that Escorted the Indians from Fort Allen to this place, serve as a Guard at present to Easton, and as the Indians are to be so soon expected I propose to keep them here till further Orders. If the Commissioners were to order some Blankets, Shirts, and Shoes up here for such Indians as are to be supplied, it would be cheaper and easier than to buy here; also a

Digitized by Google

little Wampum is wanting, the String that I bought cost 20s., and the making 1s. 6. Mr. Till's Letter of the 11th came safe to Hand.

"I am, Honoured Sir,

"Your most Obedient humble Servant,

"W^M. PARSONS."

A Letter from Colonel Stephens, Commander of Fort Cumberland, was read and ordered to be Entered:

"FORT CUMBERLAND, September 30th, 1756.

"Sir:

"Yesterday came into this Garrison John Adam Long, who lived in this Neighbourhood and was taken Prisoner on the 3d April last, near to a Fort on the Virginia Frontiers, Commanded by Captain Cox. He is a sensible Man, of fifty-five Years of Age, and informs that he was carried directly to Fort Duquesne, on his way to which place he met one hundred and fifty Indians near to this Fort going against the Inhabitants of the Virginia Frontiers; that this party, joined with several others down before them, engaged Captain Mercer at the head of a Detachment from this Fort; That there were Nine Indians killed in that Engagement, which, with their seeing the Tracts of several Scouting Parties after them, made them return without doing much mischief to the Inhabitants; That he was detained at Fort Duquesne about Twenty Days, during which time the Delawares carried in several Prisoners, One of which they roasted a Live, Two others they put to death in a Cruel and Barbarous manner.

"That about the last of April there were only 200 men in the French Fort, but that about the beginning of June, they were strongly reinforced with Men and provisions by the arrival of a Fleet of 400 Battoes. That he was then carried up to Vinango, where there resided an Officer in a small Stoccado Fort with a Command of 40 Men; that there are a Number of Square Logs got together at that place Sufficient to build a large Fort on a pritty rising Ground in the Forks of Ohio and French Creek. That he was then carried to the Bacheloons, a small Town about 40 Miles higher up the River, from which place he made his Escape about the Middle of August, and has been on his way to this place ever since.

"During his stay a Bacheloons, the Mingos held several grand Councils ab^t. taking up arms against us, but upon hearing a Report that a Number of Catawbas and Cherookes in Conjunction with the English were on their march against the Ohio Indians, They came to a Resolution to lay down the Hatchet, and made great professions of Friendship to the English. Upon this the French refused them a supply of Provisions, but some Indians,

Digitized by Google

who engaged a party of our Troops near the great Crossing, returning to Fort Duquesne, and informing that the English were on their March against them, The French sent them a present of some Bacon, Flour, and Pease.

"According to the Intelligence received from Long, it wou'd be of great Service to send a Messenger again to the Susquahannah Indians, and from thence to Bacheloons, which is but a short way. This wou'd at least prevent them from Acting against Us, and have a good Effect upon the Confederate tribes of the Twightwees, few of which have yet taken up arms against Us, especially if the Attempt of your Troops on the Kittannin was followed by a sure Blow on that or some of the Neighbouring Towns.

"The above Intelligence regarding the Province of Pennsylvania equally with the other Colonies, prevents may making any apoligy for this Trouble.

"I have the Honour to be, Sir,

"Your most Obedient humble Serv^{t}

"ADAM STEPHEN."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 19 day of October, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,
Richard Peters,
Lynford Lardner,
} Esquires.

The Mayor's Court sitting, the other Members could not attend.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor by the Secretary required the Attendance of the Speaker and House immediately in the Council Chamber. When come, he delivered his Speech, gave the Speaker a Copy, and forthwith the Secretary was sent with the several Papers referred to in it, viz^{t}:

Secretary of State's Letter of the 18th June, 1756.

Additional Instructions of the 5 July.

Lord Loudon's Letter of the 22 September.

Report of Lords of Trade against Militia Act, and Act extending y^{e} Mutiny Act in part, &ca., dated 3d of March.

Second Report of Lords of Trade.

Report of the Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council, 24 June.

Digitized by Google

His Majesty's Repeal, 7 July.

Mr. Peters, the Provincial Secretary, laid before the Council an Order which he yesterday received from the Speaker, in these words:

"PENNSYLVANIA, ss:

"By a Resolve of this Assembly on the 16 Instant, I am empowered and directed to Order the Provincial Secretary that he do issue a Writt to the Sheriff of the County of Bucks for the Election of Two Members to serve as Representatives in this Assembly, for the said County of Bucks, in the Room and Stead of Meihlon Kirkbride, and William Hodge, Esquires; And one other Writt to the Sheriff of Chester County, for the Election of two Members to serve as Representatives in this Assembly for the said County of Chester, in the Room and Stead of Peter Dicks and Nathaniel Pennock, Esquires; And likewise, one other Writt to the Sheriff of Northampton County, for the Election of one Member to serve as a Representative in this Assembly, for the s^d^ County of Northampton, in the Room and Stead of William Allen, Esquire. Therefore, by Virtue of the said Resolve, and in pursuance of an Act of Assembly of this Province, in that case made and provided, I do require, that Writts be issued to the Sheriffs of the said respective Counties for the purposes aforesaid, according to the directions of the said Law, dated at Philadelphia, this 18th day of October, A. D., 1756.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"To RICHARD PETERS, Esq^r^ Provincial Secretary."

It was observed that it did not appear therein by what means so many Members who were legally chosen and returned, are to be deprived of their Seats in the Assembly; and, therefore, the Secretary was directed to Write to the Speaker to be informed of the causes of this Deprivation, and if legal, to prepare the Writts for the Governor to sign. The Secretary's Letter follows in these Words:

"PHILADELPHIA, 19th October, 1756.

"Sir:

"On Receipt of your Order requiring me to issue a Writt to the Sheriff of the County of Bucks for the Election of Two Members to serve as Representatives in this Assembly for the said County of Bucks, in the Room and Stead of Mahlon Kirkbride and William Hoge, Esquires; And one other Writt to the Sheriff of Chester County, for the Election of two Members to serve as Representatives in this Assembly for the said County of Chester, in the room and stead of Peter Dicks and Nathaniel Pennock, Esquires; And likewise, one other Writt to the Sheriff of Northampton County, for the Election of a Member to serve as a Representatives in this

Digitized by Google

Assembly for the said County of Northampton, in the Room and stead of William Allen, Esquire. I laid the Order before the Governor, who commanded me to inform you that as it appears to him by the Returns of the proper Officers, the Gentlemen mentioned in your Order were duly Elected Representatives of the People in the Counties of Northampton, Bucks and Chester, he ought to be made acquainted either by a Copy of the Resolves of the House, or Reasons Assigned by you in your Order, by what means they have been deprived of their Rights to sit and Vote as Members of Assembly in your House, previous to my issuing Writts for New Elections. As soon as you shall be pleased to give Satisfaction to His Honour in this Point, I shall be ready to yield immediate Obedience to your Order, and am very respectively, Sir,

"Your most Obed^{t} hble. Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS.

"To ISAAC NORRIS, Esq^{r} Speaker."

The same was sent to the Speaker, upon which the Clark of the House delivered him the following Paper:

"In Assembly, October 16th, 1756.

"Mahlon Kirkbride, William Hoge, Peter Dicks and Nathaniel Pennock, returned Representatives to serve in Assembly, requested leave to resign their Seats for the Reasons set forth in the following Paper by them presented to the House, viz^{t}:

"'May it please the Speaker and House of Representatives:

"'Understanding that the Ministry have requested the Quakers, who, from the first Settlement of this Colony, have been the Majority of the Assembly of this Province, to suffer their Seats, during the difficult Situation of the Affairs of the Colonies, to be filled by Members of other Denominations, in such manner as to prepare, without any scruples, all such Laws as may be necessary to be enacted for the Defence of the Province, in whatever manner they may Judge best situated to the Circumstances of it: And notwithstanding We think this has been pretty fully complied with at the last Election, yet at the Request of Our Friends, being willing to take of all possible objection, We who have (without any Solicitation on our Part) been returned as Representatives in this Assembly, request We may be excused and suffered to withdraw our selves and vacate our Seats, in such manner as may be attended with the least Trouble, and most satisfaction to this Honourable House.

"'MAHLON KIRKBRIDE,
"'WILLIAM HOGE,
"'PETER DICKS,
"'NATHANIEL PENNOCK.'

Digitized by Google

"And the House taking the foregoing Request into Consideration,

"*Resolved*, That the Seats of the said Members be deemed vacated, and that they be disabled from sitting or Serving in Assembly for the Ensuing year.

"*Ordered*, That the Speaker do issue his order to the Provincial Secretary, requiring him to issue Writs to the Sheriffs of the County of Bucks and Chester, respectively, for electing other Persons in the Room and Stead of the said Members so disabled from sitting or serving in Assembly.

"William Allen being returned a Representative, so the County of Cumberland and for the County of Northampton, was called upon by the House to declare for which of the said Countys he intended to serve; and he accordingly declared that he chose to serve for the County of Cumberland. It was thereupon

"*Ordered*, That the Speaker do issue an Order to the Provincial Secretary, requiring him to issue a Writt to the Sheriff of the County of Northampton, for Electing another Person in the Room and Stead of the said William Allen.

"True Extracts from the Minutes,

"WM. FRANKLIN, Clk. of Assembly."

Upon which the Secretary prepared Writts, and the Governor sign'd them, one of which is ordered to be entered.

[L. S.] "*By the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,*

"*To the Sheriff of the County of Chester, Greeting:*

"*Whereas*, It appears by a Resolve of the House of Representatives of the said Province, that Peter Dicks and Nathaniel Pennock, Esquires, elected Representatives to serve in this Assembly, for the County of Chester, are disabled from sitting or serving in Assembly for the ensuing Year, and the Speaker of the said Assembly hath directed his Order to the Provincial Secretary to issue a Writt for the Election of two Members, to serve as Representatives in their Room and Stead; You are, therefore, hereby strictly charged and Commanded, within five days after the Receipt of this Writt, to cause to be elected Two Freeholders of your County of most note for Virtue, Wisdom, and Ability, to serve as Representatives in Assembly, in the Room and Stead of the said Peter Dicks and Nathaniel Pennock, for the present Year, giving two day's Notice in writing, of the Time and place of holding such Election to the Inhabitants of your County, according to the directions of the

Digitized by Google

Laws of this Province in such Case made and provided, and make Return thereof together with this Writt.

"*Given* under my Hand and the Lesser Seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia, the Nineteenth day of October, in the Year of our Lord, 1756.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"By His Honour's Command,

"RICHARD PETERS, Secretary."

On receiving a Letter in Council from Mr. Shippen, the Governor informed them that at York and Lancaster, in his Return from Carlisle, he sent for a Number of the principal Inhabitants, and understanding that great Numbers has formed themselves into associated Companies, and were under Officers duly Commissioned by the late Governor; he took pains to persuade them to meet every day under Arms, go thro' the Exercise, and agree on a certain Number to go to the Assistance of Cumberland County in case it should be attacked, which was expected to happen every moment, in Consequence of the Intelligence given by the redeemed prisoners, and in revenge for the burning of Kittannin; and he particularly recommended this Affair to Mr. Shippen, who had likewise used his Endeavours, but to no purpose as appears by his Letter, which was read and ordered to be entered.

"LANCASTER, 15 October, 1756.

"Honoured Sir:

"In pursuance of your Honour's kind advice to the Inhabitants of this Borough, a Meeting was appointed to be held Yesterday at the Court House at twelve a'Clock, in order to Agree upon a plan of Marching up to Colonel Armstrong in case we should be alarmed with an Account of his being Attack't; but to my great Astonishment no body appeared except the Chief Burgess & myself and two or three more, so that your Honour can judge by this how insensible we are of our approaching Danger, and unworthy of the good Counsel you were pleased to give us.

"I imagine Captain Lloyd's Business to Philadelphia at this time is to inform your Honour of the Apprehensions they have at Fort Augusta of being visited very speedily by a large Body of French and Indians now rendevousing at Fort Duquesne for that purpose; however, I thought proper to trouble your Honour with the inclosed Letter which I just received from Captain Jameson, especially as it takes notice of a Body of Delaware Indians on the North Branch being spoke with by Ogaghradarisha, to whom they said they were going to Speak with the Governor of Pennsylvania. I am, with my best regards,

"Your Honour's most Obedient h'ble. Serv^t.

"EDW^D. SHIPPEN.

"To the Honble. WILL^M. DENNY, Esq^r. Governor."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Newcastle, Thursday, 21st October, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

A Message was sent last Night to the Governor by Six Members informing him that a Quorum of the House were met according to Charter, had Chosen their Speaker, and desired to know when and where they might wait on his Honour to present him for his Approbation; And the Governor having appointed the House to wait him at Eleven a'Clock this Morning, they came in a Body and presented Benjamin Chew, Esq^r^ as Speaker Elect, who was approved, and demanded the usual Privileges for himself and the House, which were granted. A Message was delivered from the House by three Members that the Speaker and Members were Qualified, and that they were ready to receive whatever Business his Honour should please to lay before them. On which it was taken into consideration whether it might not be better to desire them to postpone Business for this Season that the Governor might be at Liberty to return to Philadelphia and there urge the several weighty matters which he had laid before the upper Assembly, as they required the utmost dispatch. Mr. Chew was desired to attend the Council, and giving it as his Opinion that the House, whom he had consulted on the Occasion, wou'd not be displeased if they were desired to adjourn to the Month of March, The Governor sent the following Message:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"As this is the first time I have had the pleasure of meeting You in Assembly since my arrival to the Government, and it is the usual Season of the Year for you to sit on the Dispatch of Business, I could wish my duty to his Majesty and the publick would admit of my continuing among you till you had framed such Bills as you shou'd now think necessary for the Interest of your Constituents, that it might have demonstrated to you how sincerely I am disposed to do every thing on my part that may contribute to the Happiness and security of the Good People of this Government. It is with real concern, therefore, that I find myself under the necessity of acquainting you that affairs of the utmost consequence to both Governments, which will admit of no delay, oblige me to Return immediately to Philadelphia, and desire that the Consideration of Business may be put off to a future Time, such as you shall think the most convenient, unless you have any necessary matter to

Digitized by Google

lay before me that can be compleated this day or to-Morrow Morning.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

The Secretary was ordered to deliver to the Speaker at the Time he shou'd present the Message, the Several Papers he had laid before the Upper Assembly with his Speech on the Occasion.

At a Council held at Newcastle, Friday, 22d October, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and Approved.

A Bill entituled "an Act * * * * * * * * * * * *" was presented to the Governor for his concurrence, to which he gave his Assent, enacting it into a Law.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, the 24th of October, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, Thomas Cadwallader, Joseph Turner, Lynford Lardner, John Mifflin, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were Read and Approved.

Captain Newcastle returned a few days ago from the Six Nation County, but cou'd not make the Report of his Journey for want of an Interpreter. The Governor sent an Express for Mr. Weiser, who being indisposed, had sent his Son, Captain Sam, and by his Interpretation, assisted by Pumpshire and Jo. Peepy, Captain Newcastle gave the following Account:

"Brother:

"I return the Belt delivered to me with a Request of this Government that I wou'd go the Six Nations to enquire into the Character and Credentials of Teedyuscung.

"Brother:

"I have but in part executed my Commission, not having Opportunity of doing it so fully as I wished. I met with Canyase, one

Digitized by Google

of the principal Councellors of the Six Nations, a Mohock Chief, who has a regard for Pennsylvania. He gave me an Account which he wou'd have confirmed by a Belt of Wampum, but not having any he desired his Words might be regarded as much as if he had sent a Belt. I related to this Chief very particularly the manner in which Teedyuscung spoke of himself and his Commission and Authority from the Six Nations at the Treaty at Easton. I gave him a true Notion of all he said on this head, and how often he repeated it to the Governor, and then asked him whether he knew any thing of this matter. Canyase said he did; Teedyuscung did not speak the Truth when he told the Governor he had a regular Authority from the Six Nations to treat with Onas. Canyase then proceeded and said, 'Teedyuscung on behalf of the Delawares did apply to me, as a Chief of the Six Nations. He and I had long discourses together, and in these Conversations I told him that the Delawares were Women, and always treated as such by the Six Nations, that the Delawares were the most nearly related to the Mohocks, that the Mohocks had given the Delawares Protection, and they had permitted them to sit down and enjoy peaceably the Lands on which they were Seated. We, the Mohocks, are Men; we are made so from above, but the Delawares are Women and under our Protection, and of too low a kind to be Men, and that we have observed you the Delawares have suffered your Pettycoats to be cut away by strangers, and are running about Naked and doing things that do not become you in the Condition you know you are, subject to us, you, the Delawares, have been put upon by some Man or other from whom you have taken directions which you should not have done. We have seen you in all your proceedings, and do not approve your Conduct.

"'Since you have been so follish as to obey that voice, a Stranger's voice, and cut off your Pettycoats and taken the Tomhawk, and now appear in the Character of a Man, I join and help to cut off your Pettycoats, and so far make a Man of you, but I do not put the Tomhawk in your Hand. I know what is for your good, and, therefore, I will not allow you to carry a Tomhawk. Further, since there has been a Cloud to dim your Eyes in the Day, I now take that Cloud away and set a Sun in the Firmament that shall Light you and your Children the whole day.

"'If you will follow our advice you and your Children shall enjoy the Light and live in peace.'

"Canyase repeated that he had no Wampum, and on that Account did not know what to do, but as is usual among the English to make use of Writing, he takes that method and tells him without Wampum that he, Canyase, and the Mohocks intend to go down the River Susquahannah and visit all the Delawares and take them with him, and when he has Collected them together then he will come

Digitized by Google

with them to Pennsylvania and hold a Treaty in such places as the Governor shall appoint.

"After this relation from Canyase, Captaint Newcastle, in answer to what was said, spoke in the Name and behalf of the English to him in these words:

"'Brother Canyase:

"'I wou'd have you proceed to the matter as quick as you can; go down the River to Diahogo; go as far as Wiomink. I do not, however, kindle a fire on the behalf of the English in that place, but only clean it for you, and wou'd have you sit down there and send to the Governor of Pennsylvania that you are there and will wait his Answer.'"

Then Newcastle, taking in his Hand a String of Wampum, he proceeded and said: "I likewise saw Taniogharao, a Seneca Chief, and said the same thing to him as I had done to Canyase, & he told me that he was going to War against the French, and as soon as he returned he wou'd take the matter in hand; he had heard a New Governor was come, and he wou'd go and see him; he said further that the Indians were attending Colonel Johnson, that they had been with him a long time, but they were not well used—he gave them no power, when they asked him for Lead he gave them but a very little; that he did not like Men who wore two Faces, who spoke favourable to one Nation and then spoke as favourable to another; he loved Men who were Solid, faithful, and on whom one might Depend, and trust their Lives with them. Taniogharao added to his String of Wampum a little bit of Leather to shew his Sentiments of that Gentlemen, meaning Sir W^m^ Johnson, as one who had two Hearts, a good one and a bad one. He sent his Name to the Governor, that he might believe he spoke the Truth; he will not only come himself, but bring with him all his Nation, and assist the People of Pennsylvania; he likewise desired the Governor to Notify to Colonel Clapham that he was coming, if he shou'd return safe from his Expedition, and if he shou'd be killed his Nation wou'd come, never the less; and Colonel Clapham, when he saw them coming, might know it was them."

A String.

The Governor returned Captain Newcastle his hearty thanks, assured him of his Friendship and kindness to him and all his Friends, and then acquainted them that Conrad Weiser was Sick, and to confer with him, & desired he would go and see him, to which he consented.

The Governor then laid before the Council the Minutes of a Conference which Colonel Clapham had held on his Return to Shamokin which Ogaghradarisha, which were read, and as they Contain

Digitized by Google

several curious matters besides what that Chief related to Major Burd, they were ordered to be entered.

"At a Conference held at Fort Augusta, October 18, 1756.

"The Speech of Ogagradarisha.

"'The design of my coming here now is to inform you, my Dear Friend and Brother, of the situation and Designs of the French and Indians, as far as I am acquainted therewith, which I shall do without the least reserve.

"'Just after I returned to my own Town, there was a Treaty held between Colonel Johnson and the Six Nations. I my self was not at the Treaty, but received the Accounts from the Indians of my Town who were there.

"'Being Sick, I was not able to proceed with the Message I was sent on, but delivered the Governor's as well as my Brother's Letters, Speeches, and Belts for Colonel Johnson to my Couzins, who went with the other Indians of the Town to the Treaty. Upon their Arrival they were all safely delivered to Colonel Johnson, who had not time then to publish the Contents, as he was just setting out upon an Expedition, but would do it upon his Return.

"'The greater part of the Six Nations on this River went to the Treaty, and some Delawares. It is reported that a great number of Indians are in the English Interest, and that they had a considerable Number actually went to Assist the English Commander to the Northward. But Three Towns near the Lakes, viz^{t}: The Conessatages, The Nondewagees, and Cayugas were determined to be Neutral, & neither War against the French or English unless they were much provoked to it by Hostilities from either party.

"'The French come frequently to the Towns of the Six Nations, especially the Neutral Towns, with large presents of Wampum, and make Speeches, telling them either to take up the Hatchet against the English or sit still. The Indians of the Neutral Towns are very wavering, some of them incline to the French, others to the English, which will terminate to the Advantage of those who take most pains to cultivate their Friendship.

"'The Delawares and Shawanese, upon a Council held, made a Speech to the Six Nations, and told them it was best not to War one with another, but to take up the Hatchet against the White People, without distinction, for all their Skin was of one Colour and the Indians of a Nother, and if the Six Nations wou'd strike the French, they wou'd strike the English. The Nondagegees, a Nation beyond the Lakes, made a Speech to them to the same purpose, and told them thus: 'We have Friends and Allies enough back of Canada; We will strike the French; do you and all your Friends strike the English.' To which they replied, 'no, we will not strike our Brethren the English, who have done us no harm; When

Digitized by Google

they do us mischief it will be time enough to strike them, but we will not do it before.'

"'One of my Friends, who have been at Oswego, says that nothing remains there now but the Rubbish. The Lake was floating with Flouer and other Provisions, the Barrels being all staved; he saw no dead Carcasses. I am of Opinion that the French have not need of more provisions, of which they have a great plenty. A Great Number of the Six Nations were Assistant to the French, and had the Chief Hand in demolishing one of their Forts.

"'The French have built a Strong Fort on this side the Lake, at no great Distance from Oswego. Many of the Indians whose Towns are near them are afraid to act in behalf of the English lest the French shou'd fall upon and destroy their Wives and Children in their absence.

"'They are incessantly trying every Artifice to draw them off from the English, whom they say are no Men, and if they will either assist or sit down quiet, they shall see that they will soon cutt off every Englishman alive; they are attempting by all means to bring every Indian Nation in America to their Interest.

"'They lately employed the Nondagegees as Emissarys to the Southern Indians, by whom they sent large presents of Wampum, telling that they were now come to wash all Grief and sorrow from amongst them, and to afford them aid against the English, who (they said) had used them ill, and told them if they joined the English, who were but weak, they wou'd soon be cut off, but if they would not join the French to War against the English, they shou'd sit still, which they promised they would do.' In consequence of the Truth of the above, he here presented a Belt of Wampum.

"'I have moreover, Brother, to tell you, that before I left my own Town, an Indian came from the Ohio, and brought word that a large Body of French and a Thousand Indians were getting ready for an Expedition against this place, and are determined to take your Fort Immediately after the defeat of the Indians at the Kittannin. The French Commander at Fort Duquesne held a Treaty with a vast number of Indians of different Nations, viz. Chepewas, Tawas, Twightwees, Nottowas, Delawares, and Shawanese. When they were all Assembled together, he laid before them a great Belt of Wampum, as broad as my two Hands and a Fathom in length. He also tied another long belt of Wampum to the Handle of an Ax, and holding it up, told them thus: 'My Children, it is true I once before gave you the Hatchet and told you to be strong and strike the English; What you since did was only in play, but since they have come to your town and killed your Friends and Brethren, I give it to you again. This String which I have fastned to the End of it, roll it tight around your Arm,

Digitized by Google

Carry it always with you, and never let it out of your Hand till you have revenged the Blood of your Brethren on the English, and have not left one of them alive. I promise you my Assistance, and to send a Strong Body of French & Amunition with you to take their Fort which is lately Built.'

"'This saying, he presented them with the Wampum and Hatchet, upon which they all gave loud Shouts which pierced the Skies in token of Approbation, and thanked their good Father who was so careful of them, promising to do whatever he would direct.

"'They conclued their Treaty with War dances and other Cerimonies. Soon after five parties were sent out in different Routs the better to Execute their design.

"'Yesterday I went out with Lewis Montour to hunt, and we were met by two of the Chepeewas about Six Miles above the North branch of the River. They pressed us to go to their Company, who was but at a small distance, but Montour returned, and I joined the party, who were Ten in Number. They enquired if there was a Fort here. I told them, yes. They then asked if it was a large one, and if it had any Great Guns. 'Yes,' I told them, 'a great many.' They told me they knew that as well as myself, for they saw the Fort and Guns long ago, and told me likewise the French were coming from Fort Duquesne and a Thousand Indians to take it, that there were four large Parties already sent from Fort Duquesne at the same time they came.

"'They told me the other four parties were Delawares, and if they had happened to meet me, they would have killed me, but for their parts they would not; they said now they were discovered, they wou'd take a Circuit round, and destroy the Inhabitants who had no notice of their coming, but I am of Opinion they design to lay in weight and cut off your Communication.

"'I have been sick almost ever since I left you, but as I am more and more convinced from Our Accounts that this is a dangerous place, and will soon be surrounded, I was under continual apprehensions lest my Son shou'd be killed too, whom I left in your care. As the Time draws near when you will be surrounded by Enemies on all sides, and you will be in the greatest danger, I wish and beg, if my brother pleases, that he would send away my Son to the great Town (Philad^{a}) where he may be in more safety. I desired many of my Friends, Brothers & Sisters to come here, but they answered, 'no: That is a too dangerous place; the French will soon come down and we shall be destroyed with the rest;' this prevented, or else they wou'd gladly come.' In confirmation of the above, he presented another Belt of Wampum.

"Lewis Montour was out hunting yesterday with the old Man, when they were so unexpectedly met by the Indians. They insisted upon his going with the old Man to join the party, which he

Digitized by Google

seemed willing to do, but as they walked before he took an opportunity to slip from them, and made the best of his way to this Fort, crossing the River in the utmost Precipitation, with his gun cocked. Upon the arrival of the Indians to their Company three of their best runners were sent back in pursuit of him, and four others went with the old Indian whom they made Prisoner, to the Canoe, supposing he would wait for the old Indian's Return, as they did not dare to Kill the old Man, he being of the Six Nations, they detained him about two hours to get what intelligence they cou'd, & then dismissed him."

The Governor then informed the Council that he had ordered to Colonel Clapham, a re-enforcement of Fifty Men, under Captain Bussee, who was on his March to Shamokin.

A Petition from the Inhabitants of the Frontiers of Berks County was read, and also letters from Colonel Weiser and Justice Adam Read, containing accounts of some late Murders; Those Letters were ordered to be entered.

Letter from Colonel Weiser to Governor Denny.

"Honoured Sir:

"Last Night about ten a'Clock I received the maloncholly News that the Enemy Indians had again made an Invasion in Berks County, and Killed and Scalped two Married Women and a Lad of fourteen Years of Age, and wounded two Children of about four Years old, and carried off two more; one of the Wounded is Scalped and like to die, and the other has two Cuts on her Forehead, given her by an Indian Boy, in order to Scalp her, but did not, there being Eight Men of Fort Henry posted in two different Neighbours' Houses, about one and a half Mile off; when they heard the noise of the Guns firing, they made towards it, but came too late.

"The People are moving away, leaving their Barnes full of Grain behind them; and there is a lamentable cry among them. It is with submission a very hard case, that so many Men are taken away to protect Shamokin (a Wilderness), and the Inhabitant part be without it. I have ordered Eighteen Men out of the Town Guard of Reading to re-enforce Fort Henry immediately, of which I hope your Honour will approve off.

"Captain Bussee will have reached Fort Augusta last Sunday Evening, according to what he wrote to me in his last Letter from Fort Hunter, Dated the 15 Instant; he complains bitterly of the poor Condition the Detachment is in for want of Cloaths. I intreat your Honour, that as soon as the Companies of the First Battalion receive their pay (so that they can furnish themselves with necessarys against the Winter), Captain Bussee and the Detachment under him may be releived before the Winter sets in.

"I am very sorry that I cannot attend in Philadelphia at this Time; I have now an intermitting Feaver upon me, thought it

Digitized by Google

therefore necessary to send my Son Samuel, in order to serve your Honour as an Interpreter to Newcastle, or any other of the Six Nations.

"I am, Honoured Sir,

"Your very obedient,

"CONRAD WEISER.

"Heidleberg, in the County of Berks, October 19th, 1756."

A Letter from Justice Adam Read to Edward Shippen, Esqr., &ca.

"Friends and Fellow Subjects:

"I send you, in a few lines, the maloncholly condition of the Frontiers of this County; last Tuesday the 12 of this Instant, ten Indians came on Noah Frederick plowing in his Field, killed and Scalped him, and carried away three of his Children that was with him, the Eldest but Nine Years old, plundered his House, and carried away every thing that suited their purpose, such as Cloaths, Bread, Butter, a Saddle and good Riffle Gun, &ca., it being but two short Miles from Captain Smith's Fort, at Swatawro Gap, and a little better than two from my House.

"Last Saturday Evening an Indian came to the House of Philip Robeson, carrying a Green Bush before him, said Robeson's Son being on the Corner of his Fort watching others that was dressing flesh by him, the Indian preceiving that he was observed fled; the Watchman fired, but missed him; this being three quarters of a Mile from Manady Fort; and Yesterday Morning, two Miles from Smith's Fort, at Swatawro, in Bethel Township, as Jacob Fornwal was going from the House of Jacob Meyler to his own, was fired upon by two Indians and wounded, but escaped with his Life, and a little after, in the said Township, as Frederick Henley and Peter Stample was carrying away their Goods in Waggons was met by a parcel of Indians and all killed, five lying Dead in one place and one Man at a little distance, but what more is done is not come to my Hand as yet, but that the Indians was continuing their Murders. The Frontiers is employed in nothing but carrying off their Effects, so that some Miles is now waist. We are willing, but not able without help; You are able, if you be willing (that is Including the lower parts of the Country), to give us such assistance as will enable Us to redeem our waist Land; you may depend on it that without Assistance we in a few days will be on the wrong side of you, for I am now a Frontier, and I fear that the Morrow Night I will be left some Miles. Gentlemen, consider what you will do, and not be long about it, and let not the World say that we die as fools dyed. Our Hands is not tied, but let us exert ourselves and do something for the Honour of our Country and the preservation of our Fellow

Digitized by Google

Subjects. I hope you will communicate our Grievances to the lower parts of our County, for surely they will send us some help if they understand our Grievances. I wou'd have gone down myself, but dare not, my Family is in such Danger. I expect an Answer by the Bearer, if Possible.

"I am, Gentlemen, Your very humble Servant,

"ADAM REED.

"Before sending this away I have just rec^{d} information that there is seven Killed & five Children Scalped a Live, but not the Account of their Names."

On reading these Accounts the Governor was advised to lay them and the other Intelligence before the Assembly, and in the strongest Terms to press them again for a Militia Law, as the only thing that wou'd enable the Country to exert their Strength against these Cruel Savages. The Governor prepared the following Message, and sent it by the Secretary to the House on the 26th, with the Intelligence read at this Council:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I lay before you Accounts of some very late Murders committed on the Borders, even on the East side Susquahannah, and a Petition from the Neighbouring Inhabitants, praying further Assistance for their Protection. I have likewise additional Intelligence from Shamokin, which makes it very probable that several large Parties of French and Indians are now on their March against different parts of the Frontiers.

"These advices make me more and more sensible of the necessity of a Militia Law, which I have so earnestly recommended to you, and hope to have the pleasure of hearing you have made a considerable progress in it.

"The Indians now in Town have again applied to me to be sent into the Country; Be pleased, therefore, to come to a determination how to dispose of them, either in the Manor of Pennsberry or elsewhere.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday, 29 October, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Thomas Cadwalader,	Lynford Lardner,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter of the 24 of October, from Captain Orndt, who has the Command of Fort Allen; another of the 25 from Major Parsons; another of the 27 from Justice Horsfield, received by Express, were read. By them the Governor was informed Teedyuscung was come within the Inhabitants and had with him no more than Thirty Indians, a hundred of the Company that sat out with him from Diahogo staying behind at a little distance from Fort Allen, with design to see what reception their Chief wou'd meet with.

The Governor observed the absolute prohibition he was put under by Lord Loudoun's Letter, entered in the Minutes of the 15 Instant, declared his unwillingness to treat at all in violation of such a direct Injunction from his Majesty, and thought it best that Teedyuscung shou'd come to Philadelphia, be kindly received, have proper presents made, and be referred to Sir William Johnson for what was further to be done on the part of this Government, but as the Governor was a stranger to the Transactions of this Govern[t] with those Indians, to their Importance, and to the purposes of this present —— he requested the Council wou'd favour him with an account of it, and with their Advice on this occasion.

Lord Loudoun's Letter was again read, and many observations made upon the Style, as well as matter of the said Letter, by one or other Member of Council who spoke in their order and gave their Sentiments at large, which were in substance that the Royal Charter gave the Proprietaries an hereditary and full right, power, and authority of Treating with the Indians, and declaring War against them if thought necessary, and in consequence of this Charter, the late and present Proprietors had held many Treaties as well at Albany as in their own Province, with the Six Nations and all the Tribes of Indians living in this Province, or any wise connected with them, They had by their kind usage and repeated Treaties, and fair and open Purchases of their Lands, preserved them steady in their Fidelity to his Majesty, and the English Nation; That his Lordship shou'd have favoured the Governor with an Authentick Copy of his Majesty's Orders to him on this subject, and of His Majesty's Commission to Sir William Johnson, both which the Governor had a right to inspect, and it was their Duty to

Digitized by Google

do it, before coming to any resolution on a point wherein the Rights of the Proprietaries by Charter, the powers inherent in every Governor, and the safety and well being of this Province were so intimately concerned. It was thought a power derived from his Majesty under the Great Seal cou'd not, if at all, be superceded by a less authority than the Great Seal; so that it was absolutely necessary to be satisfied in what manner his Majesty had signified His Pleasure to Lord Loudoun, as well as what it precisely was. It wou'd by no means consist with the King's Service in this time of War to encourage the Indians to come and Treat with this Government at any time without first acquainting the Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Forces with it, and leaving it to him to fix the time of such Treaty, to the end it might not interfere with or in any wise prejudice the Military Operations. The Governor was made acquainted with the Substance of what passed at the late Treaty held by Governor Morris with Teedyuscung and the Diahogo Indians, and that their present Business here was to deliver up their Prisoners and conclude a peace; so that it wou'd be vastly injurious to his Majesty's Interest to refuse now to treat with them, or turn things out of their Course, as agreed upon in the former Treaty; and that this necessity wou'd appear plain to Lord Loudoun, and justify the Governors going & Treating with them, Matters being in these singular Circumstances. That as the Assembly was setting the Governor might consult them as well as his Council. All which meeting with the Governor's approbation, the following Message was immediately sent to the Assembly:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I have this Morning received a Letter giving me an Account that the Indian King, Teedyuscung, with a number of Indians was met near Easton, and that one hundred of those who set out with him are waiting in the Woods a little beyond Fort Allen to know what reception will be given to their Chief.

"As Lord Loudoun after being acquainted with the former Treaty held at Easton, has been pleased, in a Letter already laid before you, to signify to me in his His Majesty's Name that neither the Governor nor Government of this Province shou'd confer or Treat with the Indians, but that they shou'd be referred to Sir William Johnson who, his Lordship says, has the sole management of Indian Affairs committed to him by a special Commission from His Majesty, I find my self under very great difficulties, and as I am under a necessity of coming immediately to a Resolution, I desire you will give me your advice in what manner to conduct myself on behalf of this Government, whose security and nearest Interest as well as those of the other Colonies will be deeply affected by the measures now taken.

Digitized by Google

"Mr. Weiser is waiting for Orders to set out for Easton, but cannot be dispatched till I have the Opinion of the House.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"29 October, 1756."

Captain Newcastle having at the Governor's desire visited Mr. Weiser, they came to Town together. Captain Newcastle was taken ill of the small Pox. Mr. Weiser waited on the Governor to receive his Commands.

Then was read a Letter from Sir Charles Hardy, setting forth the mischiefs arising from the Publication of matters relating to the Army and Intelligence of all sorts in the publick News Papers, and desiring something might be concerted to put a stop to so injurious a Practice; some of the Members were of Opinion that the Letter shou'd be laid before the Assembly and some thought otherwise, but all agreed that it was worthy of further Consideration; perhaps a Letter wrote expressly on this Subject by Lord Loudoun, requesting it might be laid before the Assembly, wou'd have greater weight with them than Sir Charles Hardy's Letter.

—

MEMORANDUM.

In the Afternoon the Governor received from the Assembly the following Answer to his Message, and immediately dispatched Mr. Weiser and Pumpshire to Easton, giving Mr. Weiser directions to acquaint Teedyuscung that the Assembly was sitting and had many important matters before them, and to invite and persuade him to come to this City that the Publick Business might go on at the same time, which wou'd otherwise be much interrupted:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"We have considered your Honour's Message of this day, with Lord Loudoun's Letter, laid before us at the Beginning of the Session, and since you are pleased to ask our Opinion and Advice on this important Occasion, we shall give it with all dutiful Freedom and Sincerity. We are truly thankful to our gracious Sovereign for the late wise regulation of putting Indian Affairs, especially those that relate to War or Peace with them, under a more general direction than they have hitherto been; as we think the British Interest will now have more Weight with the Indians than if separate Treaties of Peace might be made by separate Colonies for themselves, without consulting the Interest or Safety of their Neighbours. We cannot, therefore, desire, however burthensome the present War with the Indians may be to this Province, that such a separate Treaty shou'd be concluded on our behalf. We are, however, of

Digitized by Google

Opinion that the Treaty begun by the late Governor (before Sir William Johnson's powers were made known), in pursuance of which the Indians are now come down, shou'd not be wholly discontinued on our part, lest the Opportunity of bringing them to a general Peace with all the British Colonies be lost. We rather think it adviseable that your Honour would give them an Interview, make them the Customary presents in behalf of this Government, to relieve their Necessities, and assure them of Our sincere Inclination to take them again into Friendship, forgive their Offences, and make a firm Peace with them, but at the same time to let them know that the Government of this Province cannot agree to make Peace with them for itself, and leave them at Liberty to continue the War with our Brethren of the Neighbouring Colonies; That we are all Subjects of one great King, and must for the future be all at Peace or all at War with other Nations at the same time; That our King has appointed Sir William Johnson to manage these general Treaties for all the Governments in this part of America, and to him, therefore, we must refer the Indians for a final Conclusion and Ratification of this Treaty, promising also to write to him, acquaint him with the good dispositions the Indians have shewn at these Conferences, and recommend it to him to make the agreement firm and lasting to all Parties. An Interview oft his kind with the Indians, we apprehend, may at this Time be greatly for his Majesty's Service, and for the Advantage not only of this but of all the Neighbouring Colonies, and not inconsistent with the Intention of Lord Loudoun's Letter, which we, nevertheless, submit to your Honour's prudent Consideration.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"29th October, 1756."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 3rd November, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, William Logan, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter received this Morning from Mr. Weiser, relating to Teedyuscung and the Indians now at Easton, was read in these Words:

"Honoured Sir:

"In pursuance of your Orders I arrived at this place last night; about a quarter of an Hour after my Arrival came in Teedyuscung

Digitized by Google

and several of the Indians now in Easton; the Old Man appeared extreamly glad to see me and so was the rest, especially three of the Six Nation of Indians, to wit, two Cayeukers and one Mohock, signified a good deal of Satisfaction in their Countenances as well as words; having had a quarter of an hour's Conversation with Them, they told me that several of their Cousins the Delawares stood back at Gnadenhutten, and some further off, till they shou'd understand whether or no it would be safe for them to come, and that they had sent a Mohock to Fort Allen to keep the Indians there in better order, they having been unruly for want of Liquor, and to inform them of the kind reception they met with at Easton.

"This Morning Teedyuscung and about twelve or thirteen more met me at Mr. Parsons', according to appointment of last Night. I spoke to them to the following purport in English (John Pumpshire served as Interpreter): 'Brother Teedyuscung, please to hear. The Governor of Pennsylvania (Onas) sent me up here to bid you welcome within the Inhabitant part of this Province, and to signify to you that it gives him a great deal of satisfaction that you was as good as your Word; and by this string of Wampum he ordered me to wipe off the Sweat from your Body, occasioned by your long Journey, and that it shou'd serve you as a dose of Physick, which shall serve you as a vomit to clear your Body from that distemper usually occasioned from eating poisoned herbs or roots, & occasions the overflowing of the Gall; and as you are now arrived among your Brethren, let these two Rows serve to wipe the dust from your Eyes and clear your Ears, so that you may look clear & freely at your Brethren and to distinguish what the Governor of Pennsylvania in Council shall say to you from the Singing of the Birds.'

"Gave him a String of Wampum of four Rows.

"I took another String of Wampum, and spoke to him as follows:

"'Brother Teedyuscung: When the Governor of Pennsylvania first heard of your arrival at Fort Allen, he Convened the Old and wise Men of Pennsylvania who were then Met and are now sitting, in order to consult with, in these matters in which you are engaged, and the Governor & the said old and wise Men, gives you a hearty Invitation to come to the principal City, where you could be entertained better, and every thing might be done with more Solemnity; but the Governor don't press upon you, if you think it disconvenient to go to Philadelphia, say so to me, and I will send an Express to your Brother, the Governor, and you need not doubt but he will come up with all possible speed, accompanied with some of the old and wise Men; and I must tell you (in order to deal fair with you) that the Small Pox are in Philadelphia, but not very bad, and you.

Digitized by Google

perhaps are not afraid of them, as of late you had them among yourselves.'

"Here I gave a String of Wampum.

"Teedyuscung, after about 10 or 15 Minutes, made answer to the following purport:

"'Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania: you remember very well that in time of darkness and Danger I came in here at your invitation, and at this place (meaning Easton) we kindled a small Council Fire, to which I am now returned, and several other Indians of different Nations, and some more are by the way to come, so that if you shou'd put out this little Fire, it will be said of it, that it was only a Jack Lanthorn (what the Germans call Irrwish) kindled on purpose to deceive those that approach it; therefore, Brother, I think it by no means adviseable to put out this little Fire, but rather to put more sticks upon it, and I desire that you will come to it as soon as possible, bringing your Old and Wise Men along with you, and shall be very glad to see you here.'

"Gave a String of Wampum hereby sent.

"I learned from the said three Six Nation Indians, that there is several more by the way, between Wiomink and Fort Allen, that will come in if Timely Notice was sent to them; the said Six Nation Indians behave very Sober, and seem to be charged with some particular Business, or they come to put Teedyuscung in the right; I told them every thing in the Mohock Language what I said to Teedyuscung, and at the request of Teedyuscung.

"I am apt to think that Teedyuscung's authority, or influence, is not so great among the Indians as he first gave out, or was represented to this Government, but I take him to be entirely in our Interest, and will do what ever he can to serve Pennsylvania. It is my humble opinion that these Indians shou'd be Cloathed against the Winter.

"Major Parsons gives himself a great deal of Trouble with These Indians; he is in a very poor state of health, tho' on the mending Hand, but the Indians cannot let him rest.

"The Moment I was about closing this Letter, in comes Teedyuscung into Mr. Parsons' House, and tells us that two Indians arrived in Town as Messengers from a greater Number, on the other side the Hills, between Fort Allen and Shamokin, sent on purpose to see how Teedyuscung fared, and whether he was alive with his Companions. I and Mr. Parsons desired Teedyuscung to bring said two Men to us, which was immediately complied with, and they both appeared chearfull; and when Teedyuscung will be in a Condition to do business, he will send these Indians back with a proper answer as far as lies in our power; however, Teedyuscung now says they shan't go back till the arrival of the Governor. I have nothing to add, will therefore conclude with asking your

Digitized by Google

Honour's Pardon for not Writing a better Letter. I have been too often interrupted by the Indians and have not time to write it over again.

"I am, Honoured Sir,

"Your very obedient, and humble Servant,

"CONRAD WEISER.

"Easton."

The Governor expressed great dissatisfaction at this Journey, thought it rediculous to humour the Indians in such a manner, and that no Treaty should be held with them out of this City; however, since it was deemed necessary he wou'd, tho' unwillingly, undertake the Journey, and invited the Members of Council to accompany him; he likewise sent the following verbal Message to the House:

A Message from the Governor by the Secretary.

"Sir:

"The Governor informs the House that he proposes to go to Easton to-Morrow, if the Weather will permit, and wou'd be pleased with the Company of any of the Members that the House shall think proper to appoint, to attend the Conferences with the Indian Chief."

Whilst the Council was sitting, The Governor received the following address from some of the Quakers of this City, and advised with the Council about a proper answer. The Members said the Petitioners had asked no more of him than they had of the late Governor, and that it might be granted without any inconvenience; whereupon, the Secretary was directed to give the following answer:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, &ca.*

"*The address of a considerable number of the People called Quakers, in this City of Philadelphia, on behalf of themselves and their Brethren in other parts of the said Province, Sheweth:*

"That the Calamities and desolation of our fellow-subjects on the frontiers of this Province having been the painful Subject of our frequent Consideration, with desires to be instrumental by every means in our power consistent with the Peaceable principles we Profess; By the permission of Governor Morris some of us had some Conferences the last Spring with some Indian Chiefs of the Six Nations, from whence we were confermed in our Apprehensions that there was a prospect of some good Effect by further Endeavours to promote pacific measures with the Delaware Indians living on the Northern Frontiers of this Province.

Digitized by Google

"That immediately after the said Conferences Governor Morris sent a Message to these Indians, in which he particularly mentioned our earnest desires to interpose with the Governm^t to receive their submission, and to Establish a firm and lasting Peace with them.

"That from the Accounts given us by the Indians who delivered this Message, we were informed that those Indians reposed great confidence in the continuance of our endeavours to that purpose, and after the receipt of a Second Message some of them were induced to meet Governor Morris at Easton, and there layd the foundation of a more general Treaty.

"That a considerable Number of us attended the said Treaty at Easton, and from the Conduct and Express declaration of the Indians were assured that our Personally attending there was very acceptable to them and conducive to the general Service.

"That in Confirmation of the Sencerity of our desires to promote the restoration of Peace, We had provided a present of such Cloathing for these Indians as they then appeared to be immediately in want of, which Governor Morris was pleased to deliver them on our behalf.

"That we are now informed there is a much larger Number of Indians waiting to meet the Governor at Easton, being still desirous of promoting the restoration and establishment of Peace with them, We are ready and willing, by personally attending the Treaty, to manifest the Continuance of our care and concern herein, and our hearty disposition to regain and improve the Friendship of the Indians to the general Interest of our Country, and if our furnishing a supply of Cloathing for these Indians against the approaching Winter, in Addition to those provided at the Publick expence, may in any measure tend to those purposes, and our doing it will be consistent with the Governor's pleasure, We shall chearfully provide and send them to the place appointed for the Treaty, to be delivered them by the Governor in such manner as will most effectually promote the publick service and express our Friendly disposition towards them. All which is with much respect submitted to the Consideration of the Governor. Signed on behalf and at the request of our Brethren.

"SAM. PRESTON MOORE,
"ABRAHAM DAWES,
"JONATHAN MIFFLIN,
"JS. PEMBERTON."

—

The Governor's answer to the foregoing Address, by the Secretary.

"The Governor has considered the Address presented him this Morning in behalf of a considerable Number of the People called

Digitized by Google

Quakers, and is willing to receive such goods as they shall put into his Hands for the use of the Indians, and deliver them along with the Provincial Present, in the same manner Mr. Morris did. The Governor likewise thanks the Gentlemen for their kind offer of attending the Indian Conference, and shall be glad to see them at Easton."

A Message was delivered from the Assembly, desiring the Governor wou'd be pleased to Commissionate Samuel Kirk to be Serjeant-at-Arms, with the usual powers. And a Commission of the same Tenor with his present one was made out, executed and delivered to him.

A Bill Entituled "An Act for regulating the Officers and Soldiers, Commissioned and raised by the Governor for the Defence of this Province," was delivered to the Governor for his Concurrence, read, agreed to, returned to the House, passed, sealed and lodged in the Roll's Office.

—

At a Conference with the Indians, held at Easton, on Monday the 8 Nov^{r} 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

Benjamin Franklin, Joseph Fox, William Masters, John Hughes, } Commissioners.

Teedyuscuug, the Delaware King, Speaker,

Four of the Six Nations,

Sixteen Delaware Indians,

Two Shawonese,

Six Mohiccons,

Pumpshire, a Jersey Delaware Indian, Interpreter.

Colonel Weiser, Major Parsons, Cap. Weatherholt, Cap. Vanellen, Cap. Reynolds, } Officers of the Provincial Forces.

Lieut. McAlpin, Ensign Jeffrys, } Recruiting Officers of the Royal Americans.

A Number of Gentlemen and Freeholders from the several counties, and from the City of Philadelphia.

Digitized by Google

On Saturday Morning, the Governor, whilst at Samuel Dean's, received Intelligence from Mr. Horsfield, that a party of Indians, who came with Teedyuscung from Diahogo, stay'd behind at a little distance from Fort Allen and had some bad designs in doing so; whereupon the Moravian Brother who brought the Intelligence, was immediately despatched to Easton, and the next morning the Governor received a Letter from Col. Weiser, informing him that the matter communicated to him by Mr. Horsefield, had been examined into along with Teedyuscung, and was without foundation, on which the Governor proceeded on his Journey and come to Town in the afternoon, and as soon as he light, the Delaware King and two of the Six Nation Indians, came to wait on him, by whom he was told that Colonel Weiser and two other of the Six Nations, were gone to meet him, but had taken a different road. Mr. Weiser and the two Indians came afterwards, and expressed their concern at missing the Governor.

This Morning the Governor sent Mr. Weiser with his Complements to the Indian Chief, and desired to know whether he intended to speak first and when; and the King saying it was his duty to Speak first, wished it might be this forenoon, on which the Governor appointed Three a'Clock, P. M., at which time the Governor Marched from his Lodging to the place of Conference, guarded by a party of the Royal Americans in the Front and on the Flanks, and a Detachment of Colonel Weiser's Provincials in Subdivisions in the Rear, with Colours flying, Drums beating, and Musick playing, which order was always observed in going to the place of Conference.

Teedyuscung opened the Conferences with the following Speech:

"Brother the Governor:

"May it please your Excellency to hear a few Words. I will put the Governor and Gentlemen in mind that Conferences were held here in the Summer, and what passed there is well known.

"I have taken all the pains possible to Execute what I then undertook, and have brought with me several of different Tribes, as well Delaware as Six Nation Indians.

"I held up the encouragements I received from the English, and spread them forth far and near to all the Tribes I promised to go to, as well among the Delawares as Six Nations, and assure you I have been true and faithful to my promises, and used all the Diligence in my power; in Testimony whereof I give these four Strings.

"In Confirmation that I have faithfully published what was committed to my care, several Indians of different places, as well Six Nation Indians as Delawares, are come along with me, and being now present will put their Hands and Seals to the Truth of what I say; they have acted upon what I have delivered in they

Digitized by Google

behalf of this Government, and their minds are intent on the good work that is going on. Some of them were here before.

"In Conformity to an ancient and good Custom established among our Ancestors, I now proceed to open your Eyes and Ears, and remove all obstructions out of your Throats, that nothing may Impede the attention necessary to be used in a matter of such Importance as is now going on.

"Some bad reports have lately been spread which deserves to be no more minded than the wistling of Burds. These I wou'd remove by this Belt and take away all bad Impressions that may have been made by them."

Gave a Belt of Eight Rows.

"Brother:

"I have done for the present, and another time, if God spares Life, I will begin the main matter I came to do."

The Governor replied:

"Brother:

"I return you thanks for you kind Speech, and likewise for the regard you shewed me in sending two of the Six Nation Indians along with Mr. Weiser to meet me. I unfortunately took a different Road and so we missed of one another, but it gave me great Satisfaction to hear by Mr. Weiser that he and those Indians were desirous to meet me and Conduct me to Town.

"Brother:

"Many idle reports are Spread by foolish and busy People; I agree with you that on both sides they ought to be no more regarded than the chirping of Birds in the Woods."

A String.

"Brethren:

"By this Belt I open your Eyes and Ears, and particularly the Passage from your Heart to your Mouth, that in what you have to say to this Government they may both concur, nor the Mouth utter anything but what is first conceived in the Heart; And I promise you openness and sincerity in everything I shall speak."

A Belt.

The Governor said he wou'd be ready to hear what Teedyuscung had further to say at 11 O'Clock to-Morrow Morning.

Digitized by Google

At a Conference with the Indians on Tuesday the 9 day of November, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
The Commissioners.
Freeholders.
Magistrates.
Officers.
Indians as before.

The Governor ordered the Interpreter to acquaint Teedyuscung that he was ready to hear him, and he delivered himself as follows:

"Brother:

"This is to notify to you that at the Treaty held here in the Summer, I promised to publish what was then delivered to me to all the Nations I could have any influence upon; and that I have performed all I promised, and done my duty faithfully with respect to all these Nations, I can evidence by some of them who are come with me, and are now here at your pleasure, ready to hear what you have to say to us, and disposed to do every thing in their power; in Confirmation of what has been or will be transacted."

A String.

"Brethren:

"This Belt signifies that I took notice of and paid a due regard to every thing mentioned by the Messengers you sent to me at Diahogo, whom I received kindly. You may, in particular, remember that you took hold of my Hand, and thereupon I came to this place where the Council Fire was appointed to be kindled; when I came here I found every thing said by your Messengers to be true, which, on my return, I made known, as well as every thing else that was then delivered to me, To ten different Nations, Delawares and Six Nations, and as many of them as I have prevailed upon to come with me can evidence the truth of this.

"We are all put in mind of the Ancient Leagues and Covenants made by Our Forefathers, and of the former Union and mutual kind Actions of our and their Ancestors; what was proposed here renewed the remembrance of these former happy Times.

"Tho' we are but Children in Comparison of them, and of little ability, as you well know, yet we have picked up a few Chips, and will add them to the Fire, and hope it will grow a great Fire,

Digitized by Google

and blaze high, and be seen by all the different Indian Nations who wait to know what we are now doing."

A Belt of Ten Rows.

"Brethren:

"I remember what has passed in discourse and Conversation among your Old Ancient People, especially about Governor Penn; what he said to the Indians is fresh in our minds and memory, and I believe it is in yours. The Indians and Governor Penn agreed well together; this we all remember, and it was not a small matter that wou'd then have separated us, and now you fill the same Station he did in this Province, it is in your power to act the same part.

"I am now before you, just what you see me. I represent myself to be only a Boy. I am really no more. Now, as misfortunes have happened by the bad Spirit, by our Enemy and by some of our Foolish young People, I declare unto you the Truth that I have ever been sorry to see it thus, and as far as I know myself, if it cost me my Life, I wou'd make it otherwise. As I have already proceed a great way and prevailed on those who have steped out of the way, and on many of whom I had little or no Expectation to enter into peaceable measures; I now call upon you to use your Ability, which are much greater than ours, to assist this good work, to encourage it, and to confirm it to good purpose."

A Belt of seven rows.

Taking the Belt up again, he added: "what you have said I have truly imparted to all, and what you shall now say, I shall likewise hold up. I shall not put it into my Bosom to declare it and destribute it to all, that it may have a good effect."

At a Council held at Easton, Wednesday, the 10th day of November, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, }

Conrad Weiser, from Teedyuscung, acquainted the Governor that last Night an Indian named Zacheus, brought an Account from Fort Allen, that about Forty Indian Warriors were come to Nishamekachton, a Creek about three miles beyond that Fort, from Diahogo, where they were informed by some Indians who first set out with Teedyuscung to accompany him to the Treaty at Easton, that he and all his Company were cut off and they were come to revenge his Death, in case they shou'd have found it true, but hearing Tee-

Digitized by Google

dyuscung was safe and kindly received by the English they were glad and wou'd remain there; Teedyuscung being asked by Mr. Weiser if it wou'd not be proper to send an Invitation to them to come to the Treaty, he said it wou'd, and desired the Governor might Join with him in it, Which being approved by the Governor, Moses Tattamy and Lieutenant Hotter were dispatched with the Message.

The Minutes of Yesterday's Conference were read, and the Answer Considered and agreed to, but deferred till the Return of the Messengers from the Indians beyond Ft. Allen.

Conrad Weiser was ordered to inform the Indians by Moses Tattamy, that Parties of the Enemy Indians had lately committed Murders on the Borders of this County, even since Teedyuscung's coming amongst us, but were retreated and that the Inhabitants were determined to pursue the Murderers and to desire these Indians not to straggle, but keep together least they shou'd be mistaken for Enemy Indians.

At a Meeting of the Governor and Commissions it was mentioned that the Indians had surmised as if Injustice had been done them in Land Affairs; the Governor, therefore, added to his Answer a Paragraph putting the Question in plain Terms.

At a Council held at Easton, Friday, 12th November, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, }

The Commissioners.

The Messenger, Moses Tattamy, returned this Morning from the Indians and reported that in his Journey near Hayes' about half way to Fort Allen, he met two Indians and a Soldier coming down to see their Friends, and know what they were doing and how received; but as he told the Indians he was going up with a Message from the Governor and Teedyuscung, they were satisfied and returned to hear it; that he came to the Indians at nine o'clock yesterday noon, and delivered his Message, after which they were in Council till three in the afternoon, and then gave him an Answer to the following effect: That they thanked the Governor for the kind notice he had taken of them, and for his Invitation to come to the Treaty, but as it was agreed between Teedyuscung and them that they shou'd come no further than the place where they were, and that the Goods in case of Success, were to be brought and divided at Fort Allen, they intended to stay whilst the Treaty con-

Digitized by Google

tinued; they were glad to hear the Indians were treated as Friends, and that a peace was likely to be made, and if it shou'd be so, they shou'd all heartily rejoice and wou'd agree to and confirm every thing Teedyuscung shou'd do; Tattamy told the Governor that he had likewise informed them of the Murders lately committed, desiring them to be cautious of stragling or going at a great distance, for which notice they were thankful and promised to keep their Indians together, and if they saw any Tracts of Indians going towards this Province to give immediate notice of it to the Governor.

The Messenger being asked if those Indians had impowered Teedyuscung to transact Business for them at the Treaty, he answered that they said in express Terms they had given them their Authority, and if any Good shou'd be done, meaning if a firm Peace shou'd be concluded, not only they but all the Indians at Diahogo and many more different Tribes or Towns wou'd be exceedingly pleased with it, and wou'd confirm it.

The Draft of the Governor's Answer to the Indians, as settled at the last Council, was read and some alterations made; then the Indians had notice that the Governor wou'd Speak to them this Afternoon.

—

At a Conference with the Indians on Friday the 12 November, 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The same Commissioners.

Officers.

Gentlemen.

Indians as before.

The Governor Spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"I am going to give you an Answer to what was said by you at Our last Meeting, and would have done it sooner If I had not expected to have seen more of our Indian Brethren here. I shall use the utmost sincerity on my part, and desire you will hearken attentively."

A String.

"Brother:

"I observere what you have said in regard to your faithful performance of all the matters given you in Charge by this Govern-

Digitized by Google

ment when you were last here, and heartily thank you for the diligent care you have taken to make known to all the Indian Nations our good dispositions for Peace, and for inviting them to this Council Fire, and for the further Assurances You made in behalf of those present and of many more who are absent, even some of whom you had little Expectations of, that all will be done in their power to bring the same to a happy issue."

A Belt.

"Brother:

"You have done well to consider the Ancient Leagues subsisting between you and this Government from its very first begining. I am pleased to hear you Express your self so affectionately in favour of the first Proprietor; he very well deserves it at the hands of all the Indians; He was always just and kind to them, and gave it in Charge of his Governor and to his Children, the present Proprietaries, to Treat them as he did, with the utmost Affection, and to do them all manner of good Offices, which has always been done by them as far as is come to my knowledge.

"As to myself, after the present Proprietors had appointed me to this Government, they recommended the care of the Indians to me in a very Particular manner, and I assure you I shall be ready on all occasions to do the Indians every service in my power, and most heartily assist in bringing about a lasting and durable Peace. I throw a large Log into the Council fire that it may blaze up to the Heavens and spread the blessings of Peace far and wide."

A Belt.

"This Belt confirms my words.

"Brother Teedyuscung:

"What I am now going to say to you shou'd have been mentioned sometime ago. I now desire your strict attention to it.

"You was pleased to tell me the other day that the League of Friendship made by our Fathers was as yet fresh in your memory. You said it was made so strong that a small thing would not easily break it. As we are now met together at a Council Fire kindled by us both, and have promised on both sides to be free and open to one another, I must ask you how that League of Friendship came to be broken? Have we, the Governor or People of Pennsylvania, done you any kind of Injury? If you think we have, you shou'd be honest and tell us your Hearts. You should have made complaint before you struck us; for so it was agreed in our Ancient League. However, now the great Spirit has thus happily brought us once more together. Speak your mind plainly on this head, and tell us if you have any just cause of Complaint, what it is; That I may obtain a full answer to this Point I give this Belt."

A Belt.

Digitized by Google

Teedyuscung thanked the Governor, and desired time to consider till to-morrow morning, and he wou'd give an Answer at such time as the Governor wou'd be pleased to appoint.

The Governor desired he wou'd take full time to consider it, as it was a matter of Consequence, and let him know when he was ready; and desired he wou'd at the same time offer what he had further to say on any other matter.

At a Conference held on Saturday, the 13 November, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
The same Commissioners,
Officers,
Gentlemen,
Indians as before.

Teedyuscung Spoke as follows, laying before him the several Strings and Belts given him Yesterday by the Governor:

"Brother:

"I remember you told me Yesterday by these Strings that you would have had a Conference sooner had you not expected that the Indians who were invited wou'd have come to this Council. I thank you for the kind things you have spoke, and for reminding me of what passed in former times. I will endeavour to tell you the truth from the bottom of my heart, and hope you will have Patience to hear me. All I deliver shall be according to the Authority I have received, as those who are now with me will witness."

Gave three Strings of Black & White Wampum.

"Brother.

"The Times are not now as they were in the Days of our Grandfathers; then it was Peace, but now War and Distress. I am sorry for what has happened, and I now take and wipe the Tears from your Eyes, as there is great reason for Morning. This I not only do on my own part, but on the part of the Six Nations, who will put their Seal to it. I take away the Blood from your Bodys with which they are Sprinkled. I clear the Ground and the Leaves that you may sit down with Quietness. I clear your Eyes that when you see the Day-light you may enjoy it. I declare this not only for the Indians I represent, but for the Six Nations,

Digitized by Google

who with them make up Ten in all, which have with us, put their Hands to these words."

Gave a Belt with nine rows.

"Brother:

"Now I have done wiping your Eyes and Bodys, and cleaning the Ground where you sit; I will also heal your wounds, not only on the Top but at the Bottom. I will apply to them the good Plaister which the Great Creator has made for these purposes. I say I will heal the Wound so as it may never break out more, but be compleatly cured. In this the Six Nations will also join with me."

Gave Belt of Eight rows.

"Brother:

"Now as I have healed the wound, our Case is like that of two Brothers, when one has been Sick and has recovered his Health, 'tis usual for the other to be glad, just so it is with me now. Your wound is cured, I am glad to see you face to face, as it has pleased the good Spirit to bring us together; I also remember every thing you have said; and as to what I have said, or still have to say, the other Nations will confirm."

Gave a Belt of Eleven Rows.

"Brother:

"I am now going to tell you something in a few words, in answer to your request last Night, that I should give you a true account how I came to strike you.

"In the Beginning of the Confusion and War that happened the fall before this, I lived in the Middle of the Road leading from the Six Nations to Philadelphia, where it was ordered by my Uncles to sitt down; and there I sat in profound Peace, under no apprehensions of Danger; and when I looked toward Philadelphia, I saw my Brother the Governor, and nothing but Peace and Friendship; and when I looked the other way, towards my Uncles the Six Nations, every thing was also Peace there; so it was with me, until all at once a Man, whose Name is called Charles Broadhead, an Inhabitant of this Province, came to me at Wioming and told me, as if he had such a Message from the Governor, that I had struck my Brothers the English, which I denied over and over; and when I cou'd not prevail with him to believe me, I took two Handfulls of Wampum and desired him to go down with them to the Governor, and assure him that it was not I who struck the English. I also desired the Governor to let me know what further measures I shou'd take, to satisfy him and my Brethren the English, of the Truth of this. I also desired of the same Messenger, that the Governor wou'd take all the prudent methods he cou'd, to relate this to Col. Johnson and to my Uncles, the Six Nations,

Digitized by Google

as I was under a good deal of concern that this Charge was laid against me. There were two Kings present besides me, who joined with me in the Message; and I likewise desired the Governor to send me word what to do, for which I waited till I was out of Patience, and obliged to flee, and leave my Inheritance on that account."

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"According to your other Question or Request last Night to know of me why I struck you without first giving you a Reason for it, I will tell you the truth why I have unfortunately struck you. I say, Brother, I will tell you the very Truth in Answer to your Question. I never knew any of our Ancient Kings ever to have this in their minds. I now tell you it came from a great King, at least I think so. The King of England and of France have settled or wrought this Land so as to coop us up as if in a Penn. Our Foolish and Ignorant Young Men when they saw the proceeding of this Enemy and the things that were told them believed them, and were persuaded by this false-hearted King to strike our Brethren the English. According to your desire I will now tell you the Truth with an honest Heart as far as is in my power. After this unfortunate management once prevailed it is easy for all you English, if you took into your Hearts to find the cause why this blow came harder upon you than it wou'd otherwise have done; but this is not the principal cause; some things that have passed in former times, both in this and other Governments, were not well pleasing to the Indians; indeed, they thought them wrong, but as I said before, they were not the principal cause." Being asked in what other Governments, he answered in the Province of New Jersey. "Now, Brother, I have told you the truth as you desired me, and also the Uneasiness of my mind, because I verily believe it was our Duty to go to the very bottom, be it as bad as it will, and that it is necessary we should both open our whole minds to one another that we may agree to heal the wound."

Gave a Belt of twelve Rows.

"Brother:

"When I was here at the last Treaty I did according to what I promised. I took the Belt I received from this Government and held it up to all the Nations I undertook to go to, and I took them all by the Hand (meaning I invited them to the Council Fire). One of the Delaware Nations, meaning the Minisink Indians, now about Fort Allen, gave me this Belt, saying he was glad to hear what I said, and laid hold of the same, meaning he accepted the Invitation, but said he wou'd only go part of the Way, no farther than a Certain place, and there he would stay, but that I might proceed, for he wou'd agree to whatever I did, being led by the same Hand, and giving me authority to act for him at this Council."

Digitized by Google

Then deliverd the Belt of ten Rows, given him by those Indians who he said were Minisinks.

"Brother:

"By this string I also let you know that I wou'd not have you think I have finished every thing at this Meeting, though what I have done now is of great Moment; if we are spared till another day, that is until next Spring, I will let you know something further in another Meeting, for you must be sensible we cannot at one time finish a thing of so great Moment. In the mean time I will use my faithful endeavours to accomplish every thing for the good of both of us."

Gave a String.

Then pausing awhile, he said he had forgot something, and taking up the String again, he proceeded:

"I will let you know fully and freely my mind, and what is my determination to do. When I return into my Country, I will look about me, I will see and hear for you. If I hear of any Enemy going towards you, I will send a suitable Messenger to give you Notice, though it shou'd be at Midnight. I will also take every prudent measure to prevent any Danger that may befal you; perhaps, if the Enemy be but few, I may not come to know of it, but if the Number be great, I shall be the likelier to know it; However, be they more or less, I will let you know it."

Then laid down the String again.

Then the Governor desired of Teedyuscung, as he had mentioned Grievances received by the Indians from this and other Governments, to let him know what they were, and to speak his mind freely and fully without any reserve; upon which Teedyuscung spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"You have not so much knowledge of things done in this Country as others who have lived longer in it, being but lately come among us. I have not far to go for an Instance; this very Ground that is under me (striking it with his Foot) was my Land and Inheritance, and is taken from me by fraud. When I say this Ground, I mean all the Land lying between Tohiccon Creek and Wioming, on the River Susquahannah. I have not only been served so in this Government, but the same thing has been done to me as to several Tracts in New Jersey over the River. When I have sold Lands fairly, I look upon them to be really sold. A bargain is a bargain. Tho' I have sometimes had nothing for the Lands I have sold but broken Pipes or such Triffles, yet when I have sold them, tho' for such Triffles, I look upon the bargain to be good. Yet I think I should not be ill used on this account by those very people who have had such an Advantage in their Purchases, nor be called a Fool for it. Indians are not such Fools as

Digitized by Google

to bear this in their minds. The Proprietaries who have purchased their Lands from us cheap, have sold them to dear to poor People, and the Indians have suffered for it. It would have been more prudent in the Proprietaries to have sold their Lands cheaper, and have given it in Charge to those who brought from them, to use the Indians with kindness on that Account.

"Now, Brother, hear me; supposing you had a Pipe in your mouth smoaking a little value, I come and take it frem you; by and by, when you see me again, you remember it, and take a Revenge; I had forgot and wonder at the Cause, and ask you, Brother, why you have done so? This makes me remember the Injury I did you, and more careful for the future. Now, altho' you have purchased our Lands from our Forefathers on so reasonable terms, yet now, at length, you will not allow us to cut a Little wood to make a Fire; nay, hinder us from hunting, the only means left us of getting our Livelihood.

"Now, Brother, I am pleased you asked me this question, having hereby given me an Opportunity of Speaking my mind freely, as to any uneasiness I was under; you are wise enough to see these things, and to provide a remedy for them."

Then Teedyuscung produced a Receipt from William Parsons for a Bundle of Deer Skins he had sent from Fort Allen as a present to Governor Morris, and desired Mr. Peters to let him know if he had received them for the Governor, which he said he had.

He then asked Mr. Peters what was done with the Memorandum he gave to Governor Morris, when he was in Philadelphia, in April 1755, containing a claim to a small Pine Tract, in New Jersey; to which Mr. Peters said, that Governor Morris had promised to enquire into the matter, and the Memorandum wou'd be returned to him at any time, with Governor Morris' report on it.

The Governor then asked him what he meant by Fraud, having said his Lands were taken from him by Fraud, what it meant?

To which Teedyuscung replied: "When one Man had formerly Liberty to purchase Lands, and he took the Deed from the Indians for it, and then dies; after his death, the Children forge a Deed like the true one, with the same Indian Names to it, and thereby take Lands from the Indians they never sold, this is fraud. Also, when one King has Land beyond the River, and another King has Land on this side River, both bounded by Rivers, Mountains and Springs, which cannot be moved, and the Proprietaries greedy to purchase Lands, buy of one King what belongs to the other—This likewise is fraud."

The Governor then asked Teedyuscung, whether he had ever been used in that manner?

Digitized by Google

He answered, "Yes, I have been served so in this Province; all the Land extending from Tohiccon, over the great Mountain, to Wioming, has been taken from me by fraud; for when I had agreed to sell the Land to the old Proprietary, by the course of the River, the Young Proprietaries came and got it run by a straight Course by the Compass, and by that means took in double the Quantity intended to be sold.

"Brother:

"As you desired me to be very particular, I have told you the Truth, and have opened my mind fully. I did not intend to speak thus, but I have done it at this Time, at your request; not that I desire now you shou'd purchase these Lands, but that you shou'd look into your own Hearts, and consider what is right, and that do."

The Governor thanked him for the freedom and openness he had used with him, and told him when he was ready to speak to him, he wou'd let him know it.

At a Council held at Easton, November 14, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, }

Mr. Weiser, by the Governor's Order, attended the Council. The Minutes of Yesterday's Conference were read over, and then each Paragraph by it self. Mr. Weiser said, he apprehended Teedyuscung's relations, of what passed between him and Charles Broadhead, in a light something different from what was set down in the Minutes, viz^{t}:—That Charles Broadhead had, in the Name of the Governor, charged on Teedyuscung the Murders committed on the Inhabitants of this Province, and demanded satisfaction for them; that the King denied the Charge, and sent a Message by him, with a Bundle of Wampum, to the Governor of Pennsylvania, to assure him of his not having committed Hostilities. And further desired he might receive orders from the Governor what to do, promising to Execute them faithfully; and if it shou'd be judged, he wou'd even go Colonel Johnson and the Six Nation Countre with any Message the Governor wou'd please to send there by him, but desired it might be sent in a Certain Number of Days, after which, if it did not come, he wou'd take it for granted the Governor believed the Stories told of him.

The Governor enquired of Mr. Weiser into the foundation of the Complaint made by the Indians, as to the frauds said to be committed in purchases of Land made of them by the Proprietaries; and

Digitized by Google

he told the Governor That few or none of the Delawares present, as he could recollect, originally owned any of these Lands, or any Land in this Province; that if any injury was done, it was done to others who were either dead or gone, some to the Ohio, and some to other places. That as to the Land particularly instanced bye Teedyuscung, he heard that they were sold to, and the Consideration Money paid by, the first Proprietary, William Penn. That when Mr. John Penn and Mr. Thomas Penn were here, a Meeting was then had with some of the principal Indians living on those Lands, and the former agreement renewed, and the limits again settled between the Proprietaries and those Chiefs of the Delawares; and accordingly a Line was soon After Run by Indians and Surveyors. That the Delawares complained afterwards; their complaint was heard in a great Council of the Six Nations, held at Philad^a in the Year 1742, in which several Deeds, executed by the Delawares to the Propriet^r, were read and interpreted, and the signers' names and marks examined, and after a long hearing, the Six Nations declared the Complaints of their Cousins, the Delawares, to be unreasonable, and were very angry with them for complaining without cause.

Mr. Peters, being asked by the Governor, said, he had likewise heared things to the same Effect, and was present at the Council when the Delawares' Complaints were heard and settled by the Six Nations; that it was a very large Council, consisting of the principal Chiefs of the Delawares. And added, he believed when the matter shou'd come to be well examined into, the Proprietaries would not be found to have done Injustice to the Delawares, or to hold any of their Lands, for which those Indians had not given Deeds truly interpreted to them, and received a Consideration.

But as neither Mr. Weiser nor he was concerned in this Transaction, and the Papers to prove it where at Philadelphia, this Matter might, on the Governor's Return, be thoroughly enquired into, and if it shou'd appear that injustice has been done the Delawares in this or any other of their Sales, they ought to receive Satisfaction. After which the Governor proposed to let the Indians know that as their particular grievances they had mentioned, they shou'd be thoroughly examined into, well considered, and, if Justly founded, amply redressed as quickly as the nature of the Business wou'd admit.

But upon conferring with the Commissioners he was told by them that such Promises had been frequently made the Indians by the Governors of other Provinces and not performed, and these people might consider them as now made with a Design to evade giving them redress.

The Commissioners said further, as more goods were brought than were proper at this Time to be given to the small number of Indians come down, it wou'd be better, whether the claim was just or unjust, to offer them immediate satisfaction, which they, on the

Digitized by Google

part of the publick, with the Governor's Approbation, were willing to do; judging this wou'd effectually remove all their uneasiness. The Governor concurring with them in Sentiments, an answer to their complaint was framed accordingly.

At a Conference held on Monday, November 15, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Commissioners.

Gentlemen.

Officers.

Indians as before.

The Governor Spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"You expressed your concern for what had happened, wiped the Tears from our Eyes and the blood from our bodies, and having made clean the Council Seat; I heartily thank you for it. I do likewise wipe your Eyes, I wash away the Blood from your Bodies and from the Council Seat, that there may not remain the least defilement."

A Belt.

"Brother:

"I make you my acknowledgements for your having searched our Wounds to the bottom, and the good remedies you have applied for their Cure; and I pray the great Creator may bless our mutual endeavours, that they may be so effectually healed as not to leave behind them the least scar, or ever break out again whilst the Rivers Run or the Sun and Moon give light to the Earth."

A Belt.

"Brother:

"As to what you say of the Message delivered to you at Wioming by Charles Broadhead, the Governor did send him, and I cou'd have wished you had sent some of your own People to me on so weighty an occasion; and for the future I must caution you not to hearken to any Messages as from this Government unless the Persons charged with them are known to be publick Officers usually employed for such Purposes, and the Papers they produce are Sealed with the Seal of the Government."

A String.

Digitized by Google

"Brother:

"I thank you for the openness with which you have expressed yourself as to the causes why you struck us. The French practice every Artifice they are Masters of to deceive the Indians, and I am sorry your Young Men shou'd have been so foolish as to have harkened to them. I hope they have sufficiently seen their Errors, and will not hereafter suffer themselves to be so deluded by that deceitful People."

A String.

The Governor taking the Belt given by the Minisink Indians, repeated what Teedyuscung said on it, and then answered it:

"Brother:

"As I conceive this Belt to be your authority for acting at this Council Fire in behalf of the Minisink Indians, who only came part of the way, I will keep it and put it into the Council Bag, being glad to hear they have put their Hand to the Belt I sent, tho' I shou'd have been better pleased to have seen them here.

"Brother:

"You gave me hopes of another visit. Assure your self it always gave me pleasure to receive you, and any other of our Indian Friends with you. Your kind offer of giving me timely notice of the approach of an Enemy, is an incontestable proof of the Warmth of your Heart for me, and as you have so freely offered it, I shall ever have an entire dependance upon you; and whatever persons are sent with Intelligence of this sort shall be handsomely rewarded. I expect and desire you will give the same Intelligence to any other Governor whose Country you apprehend to be in Danger, as all the English are of the same flesh and blood, and subjects of the same King."

Gave a large String.

"Brother:

"I am very glad you have been as good as your word in coming down to the Council Fire, which was kindled on this particular occasion. I believe you have used your best endeavours, with great faithfulness, to effect everything you undertook. I heartily agree to the peace as you have proposed it, provided all the English Colonies be included in it. But we cannot agree to make peace for this Government alone, and leave you at Liberty to continue the war with our Brethren of the Neighbouring Colonies, for we, the English, are all subjects of one great King, and we must, for the future, be all at peace or all at war with other Nations at the same time."

A Belt.

"Brother:

"You may remember it was stipulated in the Conferences, last

Digitized by Google

summer, that all the Prisoners you had taken shou'd be brought to this Council fire and there delivered up; and as you have only delivered up five Prisoners, and I am sure more have been taken, I desire to know why they have not been brought; they are our own flesh and blood, and we cannot be easy whilst they are kept in Captivity."

A String.

"Brother:

"You have opened your Heart, and shewn us the reasons you thought you had for differing with us; You have done well in Speaking so plainly on that head, but you shou'd have made your Complaint to us before you lifted your Hand to strike, and that might have prevented the mischief. When the Great Creator made Man he gave him a Tongue to complain of wrongs, two Ears to hear a Brother's Complaints, and two Hands to do him Justice by removing the Cause; All these were made before the Hatchet, and shou'd be first used. Had the Man, in your Comparison, whose Pipe was taken from him, said, 'Brother, you took my Pipe from me at such a time, and I must have Satisfaction,' his Brother might have answered, 'I did not think you valued a Pipe so much; do not let us differ about a small matter; here, Brother, take two of mine. That this method, agreable to our ancient Treaties, may be remembered, and Complaints always made by you to us, or by us to you, in a Publick Manner, and Justice demanded before we strike, I give you this String."

A String.

"Brother:

"I am but lately come among you; the Grievances you mention are of Old Date. If former Indian Kings have, as you say, sometimes sold more land than they had a right to sell, and in so doing they injured us, and we as well as you have cause to complain of them; But sometimes, tho' they sold more than their own, they sold it fairly, and it was honestly paid for by the English; yet when the Indian Children grow up they may forget that their Fathers sold the Lands and divided the Goods, and some evil Spirit, or bad Man, that Loves to make mischief, may tell them the Land is still yours, your Fathers never sold it, the Writings are false. Moreover, many People, both English and Indians, concerned in the former purchases of Lands are now dead, and as you do not understand Writings and Records, it may be hard for me to satisfy you of the Truth, tho' my predecessors dealt ever so uprightly; therefore, to shew our sincere desire to heal the present differences and live in eternal peace with our Brethren, tell me what will satisfy you for the Injustice you suppose has been done you in the purchase of Lands in this Province, and if it be in my power you shall have immediate Satisfaction, whether it be justly

Digitized by Google

due to you or not. The Good People of this Province are ready and willing to open their Hands and help me by contributing freely to this good work; Or, if you are not impowered to receive such Satisfaction at this Time, or have not the Convenience to carry away the goods that may be given you on that Account, then I will lodge the goods in such Hands as you shall appoint till you bring to our next meeting your old Men of the several Nations who may have a right to share in the division of those Goods, where they shall be ready to be delivered to them and you. This may be done at a Council Fire to be rekindled at Philadelphia for you and us, or here, as you shall chuse, when we expect and insist that you bring down all the Prisoners that still remain in your Country.

"And as you mention Grievances from the neighbouring Governments, I make no doubt, but on proper Application, you will have the utmost Justice done you; and if I can be of any Service to you in making the application, it will give me great pleasure. In testimony whereof I give you this

"Belt.

"Brother:

"You told us last Summer that formerly there were many Indian Chiefs who made Treaties, some in one place and some in another, from whence misunderstandings had often arose. It was so formerly with the English Governments, each made War or Peace with the Indians for it self; they were not united in these great Affairs as subjects of the same King ought to be, and so were much weaker; Our wise King has now ordered things better and put all Indian Affairs under one general direction. I shall send a full Account of all that has passed between this Government and the Indians on this present occasion to Sir William Johnson, to whom his Majesty has been pleased to commit the General Management of Indian Affairs, for his Approbation and Ratification; and as this Gentleman in Quality of being the King's general Agent in this part of America, has, in Conjunction with your Uncles the Six Nations and all the Allies, kindled a great Council Fire at his House on the Mohawks River, I must insist upon it That Teedyuscung and a Deputation of your Chief Men shall go to this Council Fire, and there communicate every thing to obtain Confirmation, and take advice as to your future conduct, that there may be a perfect Union both of Council and measures, as well on the part of all the Indians as others his Majesty's Subjects, without which the great work of Peace will never be brought to its just perfection."

A Belt.

"Brother:

"The good People of this Province affected with the distresses which their Brethren the Indians must needs suffer in this severe

Digitized by Google

season for want of Cloaths and other necessaries, have furnished me with a quantity of Goods, to the value of Four Hundred Pounds to supply their wants; a large part of them is given by the People called Quakers, who are the Descendants of those who came over with William Penn, as a particular Testimony of their regard and affection for the Indians, and their earnest desire to promote this good work of Peace."

At a Conference held at Easton, November 16th, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The same Commissioners.

Officers.

Gentlemen.

Indians as before.

The Governor acquainted Teedyuscung that he was ready to hear him.

Then Teedyuscung, taking a string of Wampum, Spoke in these Words:

"Brother:

"I desire you will hear me a few Words with Patience. You may remember I often desired you to endeavour to apprehend me aright when I am speaking of matters of importance.

"Brother:

"Hear me with Patience; I am going to use a Comparison in order to represent to you the better what we ought to do.

"When you chuse a spot of Ground for Planting you first prepare the Ground, then you put the seed into the Earth, but if you don't take pains afterwards you will not obtain fruit. To Instance, in the Indian Corn, which is mine (meaning a Native plant of this Country), I, as is customary, put seven grains in one Hill, yet without further care it will come to nothing, tho' the Ground be good; tho' at the beginning I take prudent Steps, yet if I neglect it afterwards, tho' it may grow up to stalks and leaves, and there may be the appearance of Ears, there will be only Leaves and Cobs. In like manner in the present Business, tho' we have begun well, yet we hereafter use not prudent means we shall not have success answerable to our Expectations. God that is above hath furnished us both with powers and abilities. As for my own part, I must confess to my shame I have not made such Improvements of the

Digitized by Google

power given me as I ought, but as I look on you to be more highly favoured from above than I am I wou'd desire you that we would join our endeavours to promote the good Work, and that the cause of our uneasiness, begun in the times of our Forefathers, may be removed; and if you look into your Hearts, and act according to the Abilities given you, you will know the Grounds of our Uneasiness in some measure from what I said before in the Comparison of the Fire; tho' I was but a Boy, yet I wou'd according to my Abilities bring a few Chips; so with regard to the Corn; I can do but little; you may a great deal; therefore, let all of us, Men, Women, and Children, assist in pulling up the Weeds, that nothing may hinder the Corn from growing to Perfection. When this is done, tho' we may not live to enjoy the Fruit ourselves, yet we shou'd remember our Children may live and enjoy the Good fruit, and it is our Duty to act for their good."

A String.

"Brother:

"I desire you will attend to these few words, and I will, with all Diligence, endeavour to tell you the Truth; the great Log you mentioned when kindled will make a great flame, but it will not kindle of itself nor continue flaming unless their be Air and Leaves, as well as Coals, to make it kindle. I desire we may use our utmost endeavours to make it kindle, tho' what I have told you may relate to matters disagreable to you, yet if we exert ourselves and act according to the abilities given from above, the Event will be agreable and pleasing to ourselves and of service to our Children.

"Brother:

"I take pains, therefore, and tho' you are a Governor, do not put off these Things from time to time as our forefathers did."

The Interpreter was desired to tell, in other words, what was the meaning of what was said in the two last Articles; and having requested leave of Teedyuscung, he said: he alluded to the beginning of the War; the Quarrels between the King of France and the King of England, and their People on both sides, and that their Young men were deluded by the French; this was the first and principal cause of, tho' other things helped to make the Blow fall quicker and heavier.

A String.

"Brother:

"I will now in a few words, according to my abilities, give you an answer. You desired me to acquaint you what the Grounds of my uneasiness were, and I complied, tho' it was not the main thing I came about. But when you put me in mind I was pleased, for before I thought it not proper to mention it in these difficult times; it was not the cause of the stroke, tho' it was the foundation of our uneasiness. Now, Brother, in answer to your Question, What will

Digitized by Google

satisfy us? It is not usual nor reasonable, nor can I tell you what the Damage is, and adjust, as in a Ballance, the true value at that time and these times; formerly it might be lighter, but being delayed it is now the heavier, the Interest is to be added. Besides there are many more concerned in this matter, not now present; and tho' many who have suffered are now in the Grave, yet their Descendants feel the weight, and the more now, for the time they have waited.

"Also, Brother, I require you will throw down the Fence that confines some of my Brethren and relations in the Jerseys, that they may, if they see cause, come and see their Relations. I do not want to compel any of them to come or stay against their will; if they are inclined to stay and live among the English, I am quite willing they shou'd come back again; but I want they shou'd come and see me, that thereby I may convince their Relations, and other Nations afar off that I am now treating with, that they are not servants but a free People.

"I do not request all Men, Women and Children shou'd come, but some, or as many as may be sufficient to convince other Nations that they are not confined, but have liberty as well as we. In particular one called Philip, he has a Wife and Relations among us, to my Grief I heard he was carried to Goal, and there confined with some others, and put to Death; but I understand the Account of his Death was false. I desire he may have liberty to come and see his Relations. I also request that you wou'd apply to the Governor on the other side of the River (viz., of the Jerseys), and to use your utmost endeavours with him, that he will give them leave to come, and that they may come under your protection, be they more or less, in the Great Road opened to us by this Province.

"But tho' you shou'd not do this, yet I will use my utmost endeavours to bring you down your Prisoners; there are only two in my power. You may hear otherwise, but I declare I have no more than two in my power. There are more in the Possession of others, and these, with your Assistance, I may be able to bring down; and I will endeavour to gether and scoop in as many as I can, but I shall want your Help to do it.

"Brother:

"I have to request you that you would give Liberty to all Persons and friends to search into these matters; as we are all Children of the most high, we shou'd endeavour to assist and make use of one another, and not only so, but from what I have heared, I believe there is a future State besides this Flesh. Now I endeavour to act on both these Principles, and will, according to what I have promised, if the great Spirit spare my life, come next Spring with as great a force of Indians as I can get to your Satisfaction."

A String.

Digitized by Google

"Brother:

"By this string now delivered, and lying before you, I assure you I have spoken on all matters the best I could, according to my mean capacity and Abilities. I shall depend on my Interpreter, who, I believe is an Honest Man; but I think it prudent, in order to prevent Misunderstandings, that I should be furnished with a copy of what has been done, as well in the Conferences held here last Summer as at this time; for tho' I am not able to read, yet others may; it will be a great Satisfaction to have it in my power to shew it to others what has passed between this Government and me. What is committed to writting will not easily be lost, and will be of great use to all, and better regarded; and I wou'd have the Names and Seals of all that have been concerned in Transacting this Business put to it. I do not desire a Copy now, but that it may be ready for me when I come again." The Interpreter, Pumpshire, informed the Governor that what Teedyuscung was going to say was not material or of much Importance, as it related to himself; adding, tho' he might be considered as a simple man, yet throughout all this Affair he had acted uprightly and honestly.

"Brother:

"I will Speak in favour of the Interpreter; he acted as such in Governor Morris' time as well as yours; and I am pleased with his Conduct on both occasions. If we shou'd have any further Business to transact, I desire he may be employed. You know he lives in another Province, and is on that Account at some Expence; reward him well for his Services, and do it well for my sake; but I shall leave it to you.

"Brother:

"I have something, tho' of no great Consequence, yet to mention. I am in low Circumstances, and have not things suitable; I wish I had; however, I have fifteen Deer Skins, which, as I see you love to have your Hands covered, I present you to make Gloves of, or for any other use you shall think proper. Eighty fine large ones were brought at first, but on our Journey from Diahogo to Wioming some of the Indians with me were so discouraged by Alarms that they returned home and took with them all but fifteen, which I desire your acceptance of."

The Governor returned him Thanks, and told him he accepted of them as a mark of his affection, without regard to the value of the Skins. He then reminded Teedyuscung, that it was intended the goods shou'd have been delivered Yesterday, but as it grew late, and the Room in which they sat at Dinner was so small, it was agreed they shou'd be brought here and delivered, which was done, the Lists read, and the Indians left to divide the Goods.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Easton, November 17th, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, }

The Commissioners advising the Governor to fix at this meeting the sum to be given in full satisfaction of all Injuries done to the Indians, and to offer it to them now, Mr. Weiser was sent to consult with Teedyuscung, if this wou'd be agreeable; and Mr. Weiser having done so, reported that the King declared against it, saying he had no power to take any sum, tho' the Governor should offer him never so much, the People to whom the Land belonged to, being absent; but he wou'd endeavour to bring as many of them down as he could find, to the next meeting, when it might be further considered.

Several matters remaining to be mentioned to the Indians, The Governor sent for Teedyuscung, the four Six Nation Indians, the two Shawonese, and one or two Delawares, and in the presence of the Commissioners, and some other Gentlemen, he spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"Only one thing of what was said Yesterday, requires an answer, which I am now going to give you.

"By this String you desired me to make application to the Governor of Jersey, that the Fence might be broke down which confined the Indians, and that they or some of them might have liberty to go into the Indian Country and correspond with their Relations and Friends as formerly, and particularly to obtain this Liberty for one Philip.

"The Province of New Jersey, you know, is a different Government from this; I will use my best endeavours with the Governor to grant your request, but I apprehend I shall meet with this Difficulty, that as you have some of their People Prisoners with you, before they grant your request, they will expect these shall be returned, which I think wou'd be adviseable for you to do; particularly you have with you a Boy, whose name is Hunt, taken near Paulin's Kiln, in that Province, whose Mother is now here, and requests he may be sent down among the first."

A String.

"Brother: I consider you as a Counsellor and Agent of this Province, and as such, obliged to assist us all you can. By this String I confirm your appointment."

A String.

Digitized by Google

"Brother:

"As our Prisoners may suffer for want of Cloaths and other necessaries in this severe Season, we cou'd wish to have them as soon as possible, and to that end propose to send with you two Messengers who may collect them together and bring them down; and I desire you will give your Assistance, which will be a further proof of your Sincerity."

A String.

N. B.—Two of the Six Nation Indians were employed in this Service.

"Brother:

"If any of our Indians shall incline to come into the Province and live among their Brethren the English, I do now assure you, that they shall be kindly received and supported, and live together in one Place, the most convenient that can be got for the purpose.

"Or as there is now a strong Fort at Shamokin, built at the request of your Unckles, the Six Nations, for the protection of the Friendly Indians, I propose to have a Store of Goods in it, the Direction and Management of which will be given to an Honest Man, who shall not be suffered to impose upon the Indians; and I shall be glad all our Friendly Indians, who are scattered and distressed in these Troublesome times, will come and live near it; there they will be protected from the French; there they will have a large uninhabited Country to Hunt in; and there they may be furnished with Cloaths and all other Necessaries of Life at the easiest Rates."

A String.

"Brother:

"You know that the last Treaty the Road was opened for us to go to each other; I now give you this Belt to preserve the Communication free and clear of all obstructions; let there be nothing in it that can hurt the Feet, or wound the Body of either."

A Belt.

"Brother:

"Since I set out, I have heard of the Death of several of our Indian Friends by the Small Pox, at Philadelphia, and particularly Cap^{t} Newcastle is Dead, who was very instrumental and joined with you as agent in carrying on this good Work of Peace. I wipe away your Tears; I take the Grief from your Harts; I cover the Graves; eternal rest by with their Spirits."

A String of Wampum, eleven Black Strouds, with some Handkerchiefs.

"Brother:

"Peace is now settled between us by the Assistance of the most high; but the Indians in the French Interest still commit murders

Digitized by Google

on the Frontiers, and our Soldiers are in pursuit of them. I desire you will order your Young Men not to straggle about, but keep in the said path to your Towns, so that they may not be mistaken by our Soldiers for French Indians."

Teedyuscung thanked the Governor for his kind Speeches, and said he was very glad the Governor had thought of sending two Messengers with him for the Prisoners, and promised to Assist them.

After the Condolance made on Captain Newcastle's Death, the King made an Address, as is usual, to the other Indians on this Mornful occasion; they continued silent for some time, and then one of the oldest of them spoke an Exortation, in the nature of a funeral Oration, after which Teedyuscung expressed to the Governor the great satisfaction given to him at his condoling the Death of Captain Newcastle, who, he said, was a good Man, and had promoted the good work of Peace with great Care; his Death wou'd put him in mind of his Duty, as it shou'd all of us.

He then spoke in a warm and pathetick manner in favour of the Peace now settled, and implored the Assistance of the most high to bring it to perfection.

The Governor understanding that several of the Indians inclined to stay, desired Teedyuscung to give him the Names of such as wou'd live with their Brethren the English. Teedyuscung mistaking the Governor, as if he had said they must stay, answered, smiling, he did not understand any Indians were to be forced to stay, but left to their Liberty; If the Governor wanted any to stay and desired it, he wou'd stay himself, and his Wife and Family with him. The Governor set the matter right, thanked him and wished him well, took his leave of him, saying, they had met and parted Friends, and he hoped they wou'd meet again as good Friends as now.

Teedyuscung shewed great pleasure in his countenance, and took a kind leave of the Governor and all present.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday, 24th November, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

Two Members of Assembly waited on the Governor on Munday

Digitized by Google

night to inform him that the House was met agreable to their Adjournment and ready to proceed to Business.

The Governor having at the Instance of the Assembly, prepared an Estimate of the Current Expenses of the Year, the same was read and agreed to.

Sir Charles Hardie's Letter of the 25 October last was again read, and proposed to be laid before the House with a proper Message; but the Members still differing in Sentiments whether it wou'd be of any use, nothing was done further than the Governor's desiring the Attorney General to consider what was in his power by Law in time of War respecting prohibitions of the Press, and the punishment of Persons who in time of War published Intelligence. Sir Charles' Letter was ordered to be entered.

"FORT GEORGE, New York, 25 October, 1756.

"Sir:

"I have for some time observed the News Papers printed in the several Provinces are not only filled with Intelligence of the Enemy's Motions, but also those of his Majesty's and Provincial Forces. It is an old maxim, and very properly so, of the most able and experienced Generals, to cover his Motions from the Enemy by Feints & Counter Marches, and in all things, if possible, keep his Intentions Secret from them. This can never be done while the Printers take the liberty of Communicating to the Publick by means of their Papers every March the Forces take, when Convoys of Provisions are going and to go to the Army, and what Intelligence is to be obtained, &ca. Surely they may be said to be the Publick Intelligences to the Enemy, and that they have Spys that will make all Advantages of this Evil, for so I must call it, I cannot doubt, nor can I conceive it to be adviseable or prudent to inform the Enemy in this publick manner that we are acquainted with their Strength, Situation, &ca. It must certainly put them upon their Guard on all occasions, any distresses or difficulties they may be under, when known, and so published, may defeat any attempts upon them. In short, as many bad Consequences must attend the publick Service if this Practice is not restrained, I shall hope you will concur with me in taking it into your Consideration, and use such means as you Judge best to stop it for the future. If it is not general, it will be to little purpose for one Colony to do it. I am endeavouring to prevent it here, and tho' I am aware how clamerous the World is in being denied the Liberty of the Press, that shall no discourage me, as I am certain such a Licentiousness is Incompatible with the Publick Service.

"I am, with great Regard, Sir, Your most obedient Humble Servant,

"CHA^{S}. HARDY."

Digitized by Google

The following Letter from Lord Loudoun was read:

"FORT EDWARD, October 28th, 1756.

"Sir:

"I have had a great many things which I have wanted to have writ to you fully about, but from the Situation in which I found things on my arrival here, I have been kept in such a continual hurry as to put it entirely out of my power, and I am afraid a great part of them must now lie over till I have the pleasure of seeing you at Philadelphia, where I propose to be as soon as I can.

"As the Season must now bring the Campaign soon to an end, it is necessary for me now to look out for winter Quarters for the Troops, in which I must consult the compleating the Troops during the winter, and have them in a situation fit for Assembling in the Spring to take the Field, for which purpose I find it will be necessary to have in Philadelphia one Battalion of the Royal Americans, and three Companies in the Lower Counties, and I believe I shall be obliged, likewise, to put into your Province, in order to recruit them, two Independent Companies.

"The three Companies I propose for the Lower Counties, are part of a Battalion that goes into Maryland, and as they lie near one another, I imagine you may get that Battalion pretty contiguous, as I cannot agree to less than a Company being together; in the beginning those Companys will be small, but I hope by Christmas to see them well encreased.

"As the order for Quarters have been so often signified from his Majesty, to every Government on the Continent, by his Secretaries of State, Lord Holdernesse, Sir Thomas Robinson, and Mr. Fox, I must think it unnecessary for me to add anything further on this Subject; especially as I am writing to you, who is so thorougly acquainted with the Quartering in England, in time of Peace; and what things are furnished in Quarters for the Officers and Soldiers; and likewise as you are fully acquainted with how much further Quartering extends in time of War, and even must do so from the Nature of things.

"I must beg the favour of you, to give directions to have quarters ready against the Troops arrive, which shall be as soon as I can furnish the Campaign, which the nature of the Season must soon put a close to.

"I beg leave to assure you and the Province, that whatever Protection I can give to your People, from the Incursions of their tirbulent Neighbours, I will do it to the utmost of my power.

"I am, with great Regard, Sir,

"Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN."

Digitized by Google

The following Letter from Governor Sharp together with the paper inclosed, was read:

"Sir:

"I do myself the Honour to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 21st of Septem^r and to send you a Copy of the Information given by one Johnston, who having lived among the French and their Allies about two years, was lately sent hither from Fort Cumberland. He acknowledges that he has several times accompanied the Indians from Fort Duquesne to the Allegheny Mountains, and I am persuaded, notwithstanding his Professions to the Contrary, that he has been frequently further down with them Murthering the Inhabitants. On his Examination here, he has confessed that he came from Fort Duquesne the beginning of October with a Detachment of 160 French and Indians, who were to fall on our Frontier Settlements, or to attack Fort Cumberland, if the Reduction of that place shou'd appear practicable. The Prisoner says he was sent before to reconnoitre, and inform himself of the strength of the Garrison, and that he had concealed himself near in it pursuance of his orders, but that apprehending from some motion of the Centry that he was discovered, he dropped his Tomahawk and advancing towards him, pretended to have made his Escape from a party of Indians that had detained him Prisoner. I propose to send him back to the Commanding Officer at Fort Cumberland, to be re-examined and rewarded according to his Desert.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble,

"And most Obedient Servant,

"HOR^o. SHARPE.

"Annapolis, 15 November, 1756."

"*The Information of William Johnson, a Native of Pennsylvania, and sometime an Inhabitant of the Province of Maryland, who went back to the French Settlement at Venango in October*, 1754, *and has since resided there, at Fort Duquesne, and among the several Tribes of Indians who are seated on the branches of the Ohio and are in Alliance w^h the French Nation.*

"This Informant says that he has, within these two Years, been frequently at Venango, where the French have a small Fort made of Logs and Stocadoes, mounted with Nine Cannon of a pretty large bore, and generally Garrisoned with a Company of Sixty Soldiers, beside Indians, who, to the Number of about 200, are lodged in Cabbins that have been built for them near the Fort. The Garrison, this Informant says, hath been for sometime employed in Collecting and preparing Materials for building a Strong Fort there next Spring, and being apprehensive, and having been in-

Digitized by Google

formed by two Deserters from Shamokin that the Pennsylvanians had come to a resolution to March against them as soon as a body of Men cou'd be raised for that purpose. This Informant further says, that there have seldom been more Soldiers in Garrison at Fort Duquesne than 300, and that the Soldiers there at this time do not amount to that number; that 15 Carriage Guns, eight of the 12 lb^{s} are mounted in that Fort, and that the Magazine is well furnished with Ammunition and Provisions; that the Fort is strong towards the Land, where a Ditch and Covertway is made from one River to the other, but that towards the Conflux of the Rivers there is nothing more than single Stocadoes. That before Colonel Armstrong's Expedition to the Kittanning Town the French were building some Houses or Huts for their Indians on this side of the Fort, but that now they were building a Town for them beyond the River, the Indians having refused to live on this side, least they shou'd be again surprized and cut off. That the Indians who have joined the French against us, and in Conjunction with them, and made Incursions into these Provinces, are Shawonese, Delawares, Picts, Mingoes, Tuckehoes, and Tawas, who can furnish about 1,400 or 1,500 fighting Men, and are to join the French with that Number next Spring in order to make a descent on one of these Colonies; that in May last one Captain Sterit, with a Company of 58 Men, came to Duquesne, and brought with them in a Battoe and several Cannoes, a considerable quantity of Provisions from a Settlem^{t} that the French have made near the Mouth of the Ohio River. This party, he says, has done much Execution this Summer on the Fronteers of these Provinces; that having concluded their Campaign with the Reduction of Fort Granville, they returned home to spend the Winter, but are expected back again in the Spring with several other Companies. This Informant saith, that he was not present at the Engagement of the Monongehala, but that he was at the place of action a few days after; that the Body of Men which attacked General Braddock consisted of about 600 French and 700 Indians, and that the French Commander-in-Chief, Two Captains, and near two hundred Men were killed at that Time; That none of the English that were left wounded survived, except three Women, two of whom were Carried to Canada, and the other kept by the Commandant at Venango; That the Deserters from Fort Cumberland and other places, as well as the People that the Indians have carried off our Borders, have given the French such accounts of the situation and Circumstances of these Colonies as make them Confident that they shall, without much difficulty, reduce, or at least advance far into one of them next Summer; That several of our late Inhabitants who have been taken and carried back associated with the Indians, and as often as they make Incursions, come down and serve them as Guides; That about Six Weeks or two Months since, when this Informant was at the Log's Town, he heard Teedyuscung's Son and several other

Digitized by Google

Indians say, that they the Delawares were about to offer Terms to the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, and that Teedyuscung and some other Chiefs were gone to Pennsylvania for that purpose; That their Intention was to make a seperate Peace with the Pennsylvanians, and to open a Trade as heretofore with them; that if that could be brought about they should be no longer under a necessity of selling their Skins and Furs to the French at such low rates as they had lately done, and at the same time they shou'd be the better able to shew their Resentment to the Virginians for first attempting to deprive them of their Lands."

Lord Loudoun's Letter, Governor Sharp's Letter, and the Paper Inclosed, and the Estimate for the Expences for the Current Year, were laid before the Assembly with the following Message:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I communicate to you a Letter from Lord Loudoun, demanding Quarters for a Battalion of Royal Americans and two Independent Companies. I desire you will enable me forthwith to provide them, a Quarter-master being every day expected to regulate that Service.

"I now lay before you an Estimate for the Expences of the Current Year, my late Journey and Business at Easton having prevented me from doing it so soon as I cou'd have wished.

"I received by Express the Letter herewith sent from Governor Sharp, inclosing the Examination of one William Johnson, which Intelligence is of such Consequence to this Country as well deserves your attention.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"24 November, 1756."

The Record of Conviction of Charles Jegler, under sentence of Death for the Murther of Rosina Holdersinger, was again Read, with two Petitions from his Wife, praying for Mercy. The Attorney General, at the request of the Governor, once more related the Facts given in Evidence at the Tryal, and the Credit of a particular Witness mentioned by him coming into Question, the Council Agreed to enquire of the Chief Justice and to meet in the Afternoon.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday, 24 Novem^{r} 1756, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

The Minutes of the Preceding Council were read and approved.

The Chief Justice came into Council and related all the Facts proved at the Tryal of Charles Jegler. He then produced certain Examinations taken before him on Information given against some Roman Catholicks, of this City, for disaffected & Treasonable (viz): the Examination of Barnabas McGee, Joseph Rivers, Thomas McCormick, Rowley Kane, and Jane Dorsins, whereon the following Warrant was drawn and Delivered to the Sheriff:

"*The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware:*"

[No more appears on record.]

A Message was delivered by two Members whilst the Council was sitting and Read in these Words:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"You were pleased by your Message at the Beginning of this Session to represent to us the Expediency of framing sundry Laws that are necessary for the Defence and Utility of the Province, and we think many others not recommended by your Honour may likewise be for the benefit of the People, which we are determined at this time to take into our serious Consideration, and pay that regard and attention to them that their Importance deserves. But as many Bills, prepared at a burthensome Expence to the Publick by Antecedent Assemblys, for the defence of the Province, in complyance with His Majesty's Orders and other Salutary purposes, after much Time and great Pains had been spent in framing them, have been rejected by your Honour's Predecessors, because not consistent with Certain Instructions that They had received from the Proprietaries, as directory to them in matters of Legislation, which Instructions, notwithstanding, were unreasonably concealed from the Representatives of the People, We are, in Justice to ourselves and in duty to those We represent, obliged humbly to request That your Honour would be pleased to lay before us full Copies of all such your Instructions that are of a publick nature, and in any wise relating to Matters of Legislation, that we may, as we are sincerely enclined,

Digitized by Google

avoid all unnecessary delays at this critical Juncture in matters of real Importance, and yield a chearful Obedience to his Majesty's most gracious Orders for our Defence.

"When We reflect on a late Instance of your Honour's Candor on the like occasion, and the evident proof you gave a former Assembly of a sincere Inclination to facilitate and expedite matters in which the publick welfare was concerned, We have no Room to doubt your Honour will favour us in Complying with this reasonable and necessary Request.

"We also further request that your Honour would be pleased to lay before us the Minutes taken at the last Conference held at Easton with Teedyuscung and other Chiefs, that the representatives of the People may be acquainted with matters which so intimately relate to the publick Weal and the Peace of the Province.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"Nov^r 24, 1756."

No objection to what was desired appearing to the Council it was recommended to the Governor to look over his Proprietary Instructions, and if any others than what had been laid before them are of public nature, to communicate them to the Assembly.

—

MEMORANDUM.

26th November, 1756. The Governor finding no more than one Proprietary Instruction of a public nature laid it before the Assembly with the following Message:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"In compliance with your last Message I send you the only one of the Proprietary Instructions of a public nature in any wise relating to matters of Legislation which have not been already laid before you.

"I am as sincerely disposed as you are to avoid Delays, and will most readily give my Assent to such Bills when laid before me as shall be thought for the good of his Majesty's Service and the Defence of this Country.

"The Conferences at Easton are Copying and shall be sent you as soon as they are finished.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"26 Nov^r 1756."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Sunday the 5th December, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were Read and Approved.

The Governor informed the Council that having on Tuesday Evening received a Bill from the Assembly Entituled "An Act for extending several Sections of an Act of Parliament in the twenty-ninth Year of the present Reign Entituled 'An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters;'" he thought proper before calling the Council to look over the Secretary's Lists of Public House Licences granted within the City for the present Year, and had given orders to the Mayor to cause every one of them to be forthwith carefully examined, that the Number which they were able to furnish of Quarters and the necessaries required in Quarters by Act of Parliament might be precisely known, which business took up all Yesterday, and not being finished, it was to be resumed to-morrow, and a report made to the Council thereof. He reminded the Council of the Repeal of the former Law and of the reasons of that Repeal, desiring the strictest regard might be paid thereto in the present Bill; on which the Report of the Lords of Trade and of the Privy Council, with His Majesty's Repeal of the former Law, were severally read, together with the Section of the Act of Parliament proposed by the present Bill to be enacted, and it was found that under the general notion of extending the Sections respecting Quarters, &c. the Assembly had artfully included the Preamble condemned in the former Law, and that this Bill was in effect the very same with the Repealed Act; whereupon it was agreed it shou'd be returned with the following Message:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I am sorry to find myself at this critical Time under the necessity of sending back your Bill, entituled "An Act for extending several Sections of an Act of Parliament, in the twenty-ninth Year of his Majesty's Reign, entituled 'An Act for punishing mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters.'" This Bill being the same as that lately repealed by His majesty in Council, with this only difference that the Preamble is left out, and the Substance thereof, which is Chiefly objected to

Digitized by Google

in the Repeal, is inserted in the Body of it by extending the twenty-fourth Section of the said Act of Parliament.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"7th December, 1756."

—

A Petition from Captain Soloman Goad, Master of the Ship Pusy of London, was read in these words:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c.a.,*

"*The Petition of Captain Solomon Goad, master of the Ship Pusy of London, now in the Port of Philadelphia, Humbly shews:*

"That on the third of February last, your Petitioner sailed with the said Ship from port Royal in Jamaica, laden with Sugars and other Merchandize, on her intended Voyage for London, but unfortunately in the prosecution thereof, on the 11th March following, being then about the Latitude of 34° 40′ North, and Longitude 71° 50′ West from the meridian of London, the said Ship met with a hard gale of Wind and violent Storm, which continued to rage and blow extream hard till the 14 March, and so damaged the said Ship in her Hull, Sails and Rigging, and also her Cargo, and rendered so leaky and unfit to keep the Sea, that your Petitioner was reduced to the necessity (after a Consultation with his Officers and Crew, and for the preservation of them and the Ship and Cargo) to bear away for Virginia to get her repaired and made fit to perform the rest of her Voyage, As by your Petitioner's protest made on his arrival at Norfolk in Virginia appears.

"That after the said Ship was refitted at Norfolk and made ready to Sail, she was detained there until the seventh of August, for want of Sailors to Navigate and carry her home to London, all or most of her Hands who came into Virginia with her having there deserted her; and after your Petitioner had used his utmost endeavours and sent his Officers to all the Ports and places in Virginia where there was any prospect of meeting with Sailors, and at great Expence and Trouble, had try'd every other method in his power to secure them, but all in vain, he was at length obliged to hire some Hands to assist in carrying her round to this port of Philadelphia, as the most likely place for getting Sailors to Man her.

"That your Petitioner arrived with the said Ship at Philadelphia, the 25th August last, and having in her passage thither met with a violent Gale of wind, in which she shipt many heavy Seas and proving very crank and leaky, your Petitioner, after obtaining a

Digitized by Google

proper Survey of her, was obliged to unload all her Cargo, in order to get her bottom examined and her leaks stopt; and for defraying the expenses thereof, paying the hands and other necessary charges and expenses relating to said Ship, and for raising Moneys to satisfy the advance Money and demands of the Sailors, your petitioner wanted (being twelve or upwards), for manning the said Ship, he was obliged to get some sugars, part of the said Ship's Cargo, sold at publick Vendue, and imagining and computing that the same wou'd be sufficient to answer all the purposes aforesaid, he got the said Ship cleared out at the Custom House and sent her down to Gloucester Point, expecting to have nothing more to do but to hire the Hands, and send them on board, and so proceed in a short time for London.

"But to your Petitioner's great Surprize and disappointment, he now finds that thro' the extraordinary charge of unloading, heaving down, repairing, reloading and other unavoidable charges and expenses, relating to the said Ship, and the great difficulty and expence of getting hands, and their exorbitant demands for advance Money, &ca., the Moneys raised by the Sales of the said Sugars, falls considerably short, and that there is an absolute necessity for landing and disposing of some more of the said Ship's Cargo, for shipping the Hands and other necessary charges and expenses of getting the said Ship ready to proceed for London, and without which, she must be detained here all Winter, to the very great Damage of her Owners and Freighters.

"That your Petitioner, by reason of great infirmities and a bad State of Health, being unable to attend and do the duty of master of the said Ship, hath contracted with Mr. James Robison (who is recommended to your Petitioner as well qualified for it) to undertake to act as master and to Ship the Hands, and assist in carrying her to London, and your Petitioner hath delivered to him and to Mr. William Ritchie, who is an Agent here for some of the owners of the said Ship, all the proper Papers, Accounts, Vouchers and Proofs, in order to lay the same before your Honour, and give you full satisfaction of the Truth of the premises, and of the necessity there is for disposing of some more, and the Quantum of the said Ship's Cargo, for enabling the said Captain Robinson and your Petitioner to get her away from this Port, and to carry her to London; Which being done to your Honour's satisfaction.

"Your Petitioner humbly entreats Your Honour to signify to the Collector of the Customs, at the Port of Philadelphia, your approbation and directions for his granting your Petitioner (under the care and management of the said Mess^{rs} Robison and Ritchie, to whom your Petitioner hath refered the same) his permit for the landing so much more of the said Ship's Cargo as the said Mess^{rs} Robison and Ritchie shall make appear to your Honour to be neces-

Digitized by Google

sary to be disposed of for the getting her away from this Port, and procuring the Hands to carry her to London.

"And your Petitioner will pray, &ca.,

"SOLOMON GOAD.

"Philadelphia, 4 December, 1756."

In order to be satisfied of the Truth of the Facts set forth in the Petition, Mr. Peters and Mr. Mifflin are desired to Examine the Captain's vouchers and Evidences and to report the same at the next Council.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Wednesday the 8 December, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that the House on his Message had agreed to leave out the preamble of the twenty-fourth Section of the Mutiny Act of Parliament, and had returned the Bill accordingly, with a Message, desiring that as the part objected to was struck out, it might now receive his Concurrence.

It was then considered whether the Bill ought to pass notwithstanding the House had altered it in the part objected to, since it was clear that sufficient Quarters cou'd not be found in the publick Houses of the City for the Numbers demanded. The Governor informed the Council that the House on Saturday last, without any regard to the pressing Exigency, tho' they knew that Captain Tulliken was kindly sent before to acquaint the Governor that the Companies were on their March, and expected quarters wou'd be ready, had adjourned as usual till Monday night; and that as his Message cou'd not be delivered till Tuesday, he had again sent for the Mayor and received from him the Returns made by the Constables of the quarters which they said were offered by the publick Housekeepers within the City, which amounted to 400. But, on examining the Constables, it appeared that the publick Housekeepers had offered abundantly more quarters than their Houses wou'd allow of, from a mistaken notion that they were to be paid a Shilling a day for every head, in the same manner that they had been paid for the lodging and dieting Recruits, and that the returns cou'd not be depended upon. On this disappointment, the Governor

Digitized by Google

said he requested the Mayor wou'd take with him some of the Alderman and make an immediate enquiry with care and report it to him, and that Captain Tulliken might be certain what number cou'd conveniently be quartered in Publick Houses in the City, he was likewise desired to accompany the Mayor and Alderman. The Governor added that tho' they had not finished the examination of the several Wards, owing to the severe Weather, yet the Mayor had acquainted him that he was sure the Number of quarters demanded cou'd not be had in the publick Houses; that they found many of them poor with large Familys, and not a bed to spare; and that there wou'd be a very great deficiency and sad Confusion if the Tavernkeepers only were to provide quarters. This Information consisting well with the knowledge of the Members of Council, who were acquainted with the Circumstances of the publick Housekeepers, it was a long time debated whether to pass the Bill or no; but in the end it was considered that the Forces were near the City, and that by the Bill there wou'd be an immediate provision for the greatest part of them, and that there was not time to enter into dispute with the Assembly, therefore the Council were of Opinion that tho' the Bill was by no means answer the purpose, yet if the Governor wou'd set this forth in a Message, and desire further provision he might pass it, and leave it to the House to make up the Deficiency of Quarters by a Supplement Bill. On these Considerations the following Message was drawn:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Since your Message of Yesterday Evening I am well informed, from the strictest enquiry, that the quarters demanded by My Lord Loudon for the Officers and Soldiers that are every moment expected here cannot be had in the publick Houses of this City. The Bill now before me being therefore insufficient to answer the end proposed by it, and the great Inconveniences that may arise if proper Quarters are not provided for the reception of his Majesty's Troops being evident, I must in the warmest Terms recommend it to you to make immediate Provision for that Service.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"8th December, 1756."

The Secretary was directed to deliver this Message first, and then to return the Bill with the following Verbal Message, viz': "The Governor Commands me to acquaint the House that if they do not think proper to make any further provision than what is expressed in the Bill, the Governor agrees to the alteration, and is ready to pass it as it now stands."

A Copy having been made of the Minutes of the Treatys at

Digitized by Google

Keston, it was compared with the Original, and sent to Sir William Johnson with the following Letter:

"PHILADELPHIA, December 6, 1757. 1756

"Sir:

"I now sit down to acknowledge your obliging favour of the 8th September, and to acquaint you that I have, to my great Mortification, been obliged to go to one of the Frontier Counties, and there hold Conferences with the Delaware Chief Teedyuscung, which I would have been very glad to have been excused from, especially after receiving from Lord Loudon a Letter informing me of His Majesty's appointment of you to be sole Agent of Indian Affairs in this part of North America, and prohibiting me on that account from all further Treaty or Conference with Indians; but on advising with the Council and Assembly, before whom I laid that Letter, It appeared plain to me that it was necessary for his Majesty's Service to go and receive these Indians, as they came in consequence of a former Treaty. You will see by the minutes of both Conferences which are here inclosed, that what has passed between this Government and them is for the general Service, and entirely referred to you and the Six Nations, before whom we promised to lay the proceedings for your Consideration and approbation, and I am in hopes you will be able on the foundation of Peace already laid, to fix these Indians in his Majesty's Interest, and by proper encouragements engage them to bring over others. I look upon Teedyuscung as the Chief of the Susquehannah Delewares, and one who is regarded by the Indians now settled at Diahogo, who are a Collection of Delawares, Shawonese, Mohicons, and some of the fugitive Six Nations who were formerly on the Ohio, and removed to the head branches of Susquehannah, on the French intimidating and corrupting the Ohio Indians after the unfortunate Defeat of General Braddock.

"One thing gives me concern, that as the Chief proposed another Meeting in the Spring, the acceptance of his proposal cou'd not well be avoided, especially as some Grievances in the Transactions of the Proprietaries with them about Purchases of Indian Lands had been mentioned, and it was proper in order to remove all cause of uneasiness to give them an early opportunity of laying before us their Complaints, and if made good of receiving Satisfaction; but tho' it may be proper they shou'd come into this Province on this occasion, yet I desire you will take upon you to fix a time with these Indians, that it may not interfere with the Commands of Lord Loudoun. When they can best be spared, I shou'd be glad to see them, and not before. I have appointed a Committee of the Council to search into the affair particular complained of, and their Report shall be transmitted to you, on which I shall request your observations and Advice in what manner to proceed, so as to effect an entire reconciliation.

Digitized by Google

"You will, I imagine, be very much surprised to find these Indians complaining of Injustice against the Proprietaries, and making it the Cause why the blow came heavier upon this Province, as you have at several Times expressly called upon them to let you know if they had received from this Province any just cause of offence, and they have as often declared they were seduced by the Artifices of the French, but whether it came from them, or was put into their Heads, after they had thought proper to it; as the Commissioners had brought up a large quantity of Goods with them, too many to give to y^e^ small number present, they thought it best to make a quick end of the Complaint and to offer them an immediate present, and their Advice weighed with me to take that measure tho' I was then and am still of Opinion when the matter comes to be enquired into, the Proprietaries will be found to have done them no injury. I am, Sir,

"Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

The Report of Mr. Peters and Mr. Mifflin, on Captain Goad's Petition was read, and a Letter was thereupon sent to the Collector.

—

MEMORANDUM.

The following Message was delivered by two Members this Afternoon:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"On examining the List of recommended and licenced publick houses, we find there are no less than one hundred and seventeen in this City only, exclusive of the Suburbs. We hope, therefore, your Honour will be of Opinion with us that the Number of Soldiers for which quarters are required may very well be disposed of among them in the manner directed by the Act of Parliament, now to be extended hither; especially as it is not necessary the Soldiers shou'd all be lodged in publick Houses, but those who keep such Houses may provide lodging for the Men in other Houses, if they find it more convenient so to do.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

At the same time they acquainted the Governor that the Bill for quartering of Soldiers was ingrossed, and the House desired he wou'd appoint a Member of Council to compare it with the original, as also the time when the House shou'd wait upon him to have it

Digitized by Google

[illegible]d. And accordingly the Bill was compared, enacted, Sealed, [illegible]posited in the Roll's Office.

[illegible] Governor mentioned to the Council that at his Instance Mr. [illegible]nberg had made out a List of the Moravian Brethren be[illegible] to the Bethlehem Œconemy, and a state of their Society in [illegible]er parts of America, which was read, and it appeared by Mr. Spangenberg's Account that at this Time there are at Bethlehem Five hundred and ten Persons, besides Ninety-six Children, some Orphans and others belonging to some Brethren and Friends who are not of the Bethlehem Œconemy. That Bethlehem makes out a certain Religious Society intended for the furtherance of the Gospel, as well among the Heathen as Christians. Forty-eight of the above mentioned Brethren and Sisters are actually employed for that end among the Heathen, not only on the Continent of America, as Pennsylvania, New England, Barbice, Surriname, &ca.,but also in several Islands, as St. Thomas', Crux, Johns', Jamaica, &ca. Besides them mentioned just now, there are Fifty-four of them employed in the Penasylvania, New York, New England, Jersey, and Carolina Governments in preaching of the Gospel, keeping of Schools, and the like. Sixty-two of them are merely employed in the Education of our Children at Bethlehem and Nazareth as attendants and Tutors. Forty-five single Men and eight Couples of married people are gone to Carolina to make a New Settlement there, and fifty more, who are come for that end from Europe, will go there soon. There are seventy-two of the above mentioned Brethren in Holy Orders, viz^t: Four Bishops, Twelve Ordinaries (Priests), and the rest Deacons, and as many Acoluthi, who are preparing for the Ministry in the Congregation, and now and then are made use of like Deacons. About ninety of the Children at Bethlehem and Nazareth have their Parents abroad, mostly on the Gospel's Account. Four hundred and twenty-five of those in the foregoing List are under age. Not all who are named in this Catalogue live in Bethlehem Township, but some in Sackona, some in Lichy, and some in another Township joining Bethlehem Township. There are Eighty-two Indians, besides those young Indian Women who live with our young Women, and besides the Savages who are going and coming and staying longer or shorter with us.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday 14th of Decem[illegible] 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Benjamin Chew,	Thomas Cadwallader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

This day having been appointed for hearing the Petitions against Justice Bonsell, The Justice, the Petitioners, and their Evidences who had been served with Notices attended; and being called in, the Witnesses on both sides were fully examined upon their respective Qualifications, and upon the whole it appeared that Justice Bonsall was addicted to drink, and had made too frequent a practice of hearing Causes in Publick Houses, and thereby occasioning unnecessary Expence to the parties.

The Governor recommended it to the Council, to make Enquiry into the State of the Proprietary Indian purchases, and particularly of such as were made of any Lands comprized within the bounds mentioned by Teedyuscung in his Speeches at Easton, and to examine the Council Journals, and all other Books, Papers and Evidences relating to the late and former Transactions with the Indians, and particularly the Evidences who were present at the one and half day's Walk, performed in pursuance of the Deed of 1686, and Confirmation Deed in 1737, and every thing else that may give light into this Affair, that he might be furnished in Time with all necessary Informations and Materials to enable him to make a proper Defence for the Proprietaries and Government against the Charges made by Teedyuscung at the late Treaty. All the Members of Council promise to give their Assistance in, and to meet as often as called upon to Expedite the Enquiry; but the care thereof is more immediately committed to Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Shoemaker and Mr. Logan, and the Secretary is Ordered to furnish and lay before the Committee all the Proprietaries' Deeds for their Indian purchases, together with the Council Books, Minutes of Property, Indian Treaties, and every other matter necessary for the said Enquiry.

The Governor informed the Council that Sir William Johnson had appointed Mr. Croghan to transact Indian Affairs in this Province, and had sent him here with Instructions for that purpose, which he had communicated to him; that Mr. Croghan in several Conversations which had passed between them had declared it to be his opinion, that there shou'd be a meeting with the Indians as early as possible in the Spring, that their business being finished in time they might be at Liberty to take such measures as Sir William Johnson shou'd request of them in the Operations of the ensuing

Digitized by Google

Campaign, and that all possible endeavours shou'd be used to get the Ohio Indians to come to the Meeting; that, thereupon, he had desired Mr. Croghan to put down his thoughts in Writing, which he had done in a Letter that was read in these Words:

A Letter from Mr. George Croghan to Governor Denny.

"PHILADELPHIA, December the 13, 1756.

"Sir:

"On perusal of the late Treaty held at Easton, I find that the Indians made a Complaint of their being defrauded out of some of their Lands; upon which the Commissioners acquainting your Honour, that more goods were brought than cou'd be conveniently disposed of, it was agreed by you to propose to them immediate Satisfaction, which they refused, alledging that they were not the Persons who had power to receive it, and as they cou'd not then finish the great Work they came about, that they intended to come in the Spring and finish it, To which your Honour was pleased to Answer, you wou'd be glad to meet them at any time; From which I am of Opinion, that the Government cannot avoid giving the Indians a Meeting to settle this or any other Difference that subsists between them, as I think it will be for the good of his Majesty's Service to have these Affairs immediately accommodated; and am also of Opinion this Meeting ought to be held before the first of March, for it is probable, if it shou'd be put off longer, it may impede his Majesty's Service, as the Indians may be called together in the Spring by Sir William Johnson, to join the Forces under the Command of his Excellency Lord Loudoun; And as I have a deputation from Sir William Johnson for the transacting of Indian Affairs here, I assure your Honour, that I will do every thing in my power to settle, in an amicable manner, those differences, and in the mean time let Sir William Johnson know that the Indians are to meet here, and have his further Instructions on that head; I am of Opinion, if proper Steps be taken, that some of the Ohio Indians (who are the proper Indians to Settle those Affairs) may be brought to this meeting.

"I am, with respect, Your Honor's most obedient Servant,

"GEORGE CROGHAN."

The Council knowing Mr. Croghan's Circumstances was not a little surprized at the Appointment, and desired to see his Credentials; on which Mr. Croghan was sent for and at the Governor's instance he produced a paper of Instructions under Sir William Johnson's hand which was read, and a Copy taken of it in these Words:

Sir William Johnson's Instructions to George Croghan, Esquire.

"FORT JOHNSON, November 24th, 1756.

"Sir:

"You will proceed to Philadelphia as soon as you can, or to any

part of that Province where the good of his Majesty's Indian Interest may require.

"You are to endeavour all in your power to find out the disposition of such Indians as are still living in them parts, and try all means to convince them it is their interest to continue Friends to the English and the Six Nations.

"If you find them well inclined, then you will encourage them to come and join his Majesty's Arms here, or any where else they may be wanted next Spring.

"You will also enquire into the Cause of the Delawares and Shawonese behaviour to their Brethren the English, in them parts; and assure them if they will come, and let me know wherein they are injured, I will endeavour to have justice done them, so that that unhappy difference may be settled.

"In case you can meet with the old Onondago Indian, who lives near Shamokin, I would have you employ him and send him either to the General Meeting soon to be held at Onondago, there to learn what passes at that Council, or to the Shawonese and Six Nations, living at the Ohio, to know their Resolutions; and give him in Charge to loose no time, so that I may know as soon as possible what he learns from them. You may assure him he shall be well rewarded, provided he exerts himself properly on this Occasion. I wish you a good Journey; and

"Am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM JOHNSON.

"To GEORGE CROGHAN, Esquire, Deputy Agent of Indian Affairs for the Northern District."

The Governor told the Council he had abundance to lay before them, with respect to the deficiency of Quarters for the Soldiers now in Town. The Examinations of the Evidences and Petitions against Justic Bonsel, having taken up the greatest part of the day, the Council agreed to meet early to-Morrow Morning, in order to fall upon some expedient for the better Quartering of the Soldiers.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 15th December, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Benjamin Shoemaker, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Digitized by Google

The Governor informed the Council that Murders had been lately committed in the Frontiers, near the Line dividing Northampton from Berks County; and there was Reason to believe they were committed by Indians who were at the late Treaty, as would appear by a Letter from Mr. Horsfield, inclosing an Examination of an Indian called Akoan, delivered to the Governor by Tattamy, who gave Akoan a good Character, and was of Opinion that the Mischief was actually done by some of the Indians in their Return from the Treaty. The Letter and Tattamy's Testimoney being read they were ordered to be entered.

"*Examination taken before Timothy Horsefield, Esqr., the* 1st *December,* 1756.

"The 30th November, 1756, in the Evening, came Ephraim Coulver, the Tavernkeeper opposite Bethlehem, informing me that Nicodemus had been with him, and told him that a young Indian Man was come to their House, and had something very particular to say concerning the Indians where he came from.

"I sent and desired Nicodemus to come to-morrow morning to me, and bring the young Indian Man with him.

"December the 1st came Nicodemus,

"Akoan, the young Indian Informer,
"Old Tattamy, the Indian,
"Augustus, d°
"Joshua, d°
} Interpreters.

"Akoan, a Mahikander, says, that he went in Company with Three other Indians to Wyoming, and stay'd there one Day; he says further, that he heard some Indians on the Sasquehannah were starved to Death for want of Victuals, and he thought, what shall I do there; I will return again to the white People; accordingly, he returned alone; about half Way from Wyoming to Fort Allen, he met with Four Shawonese Indians, who related to him that Armstrong, the Indian, with Five other Indians, was gone to the left Hand, from there towards the little Schuylkill, to kill the White People, and that also Four Minisink Indians were gone towards Brodhead's, or Minisink, all painted, and white Feathers on their Heads. The same Day, in the Evening, he came to Nathaniel's hunting Hutt, about sixteen Miles from Fort Allen; there he found an Indian sitting at a Fire; the Indian gave him some Flower, and said, 'bake thee Bread and eat!' When Akoan had made his Bread, there came Six Indians, dressed in their Warlike Manner, that was Armstrong and his Company; they placed themselves round the Fire, and Akoan gave them share of his Bread; one of the Six Indians, a Shawonese, opened his Bundle and gave Akoan a Piece of Tallow, and on being asked where he got it, the Indian told him they had killed a Cow near Fort Allen, and also a

Digitized by Google

Horse, because they could not catch it, and he shewed him the Bell the Horse had on.

"After a while the same Indian said to Akoan, 'We have been at the little Schuylkill, about the White People, to do some Mischief, but the Snow (it was half Leg deep at that Place) has hindered us, being afraid to be discovered, therefore we will go to the Minisink Town on the Sasquehannah and secure our Goods, and then we will return to the Inhabitants about the Wind Gap and Minisink, and get Six or Seven Scalps, and if possible, take some alive, and therewith we will go to the French and rejoice them with the Scalps, and will stay awhile with them.'

"These Indians would fain have had Akoan to go with them, but he would not.

"About Ten Miles from Fort Allen he found Three Indians, Delawares, who told him that the Three Cayuga Indians that were at the Treaty were gone towards Allemingle to kill the white People. He also met Teedyuscung about Seven or Eight Miles from Fort Allen with Captain Harris and both their Families. Akoan says he did not know whether Teedyuscung knew anything of these Affairs or not, he Having told Teedyuscung that he was going to the white People again; Teedyuscung answered, 'it is well.'

"All this has happened within these few Days.

"TIM° HORSFIELD."

On the Second Instant, Moses Tattamy came to see the Governor, and being asked about the Contents of this Letter, he said he believed Akoan to be an honest Indian, and to have told the Truth. And Tattamy said that Akoan told him the Indians declared they did not mind Teedyuscung, and that several of them when the Powder given them was dividing among them, said "now we have got something to kill our Brethren with." Tattamy likewise said he believed Teedyuscung had little or no Authority among his own People, and was always doubtful whether he was empowered by any other Nation.

The Governor acquainted the Council that notwithstanding the Orders given by him to the Magistrates, and his Messages to the Assembly, and repeated applications made by Col. Boquet to the Provincial Commissioners, the King's Forces still remained in a most miserable Condition, neither Assembly, Commissioners, nor Magistrates having done any thing to relieve them, tho' the Weather grew more pinching, and the small Pox was encreasing among the Soldiers to such a Degree that the whole Town would soon become a Hospital. That Colonel Bouquet, being a Foreigner, was loath to take violent Measures; but if something was not instantly done he hoped the Governor would issue a Warrant to the Sheriff to assign him Quarters in private Houses. That the Publick Housekeepers were in general miserably poor, and had no Beds or Necessaries,

Digitized by Google

and were not in Ability to provide them. In short, that he was cruelly and barbarously treated, and urged the Governor to come to Resolutions instantly, that the Soldiers might be relieved and an Hospital provided. He added that the new Hospital was promised to him by the Managers, but they drew back from their Promises, and he could neither get the new Hospital nor the old one, nor any House for an Hospital.

Mr. Shoemaker was kind enough to undertake with the Mayor and Capt. Tulliken once more to examine carefully the Public Houses, and to make report thereof with all the Expedition possible, that the Governor might be enabled to lay a very exact Account before the Assembly in Proof of their Insufficiency to afford Quarters for the Numbers demanded according to the following Paper delivered by the Mayor:

"*Captain Tulleken's Demand of Quarters, &c.*

"In Obedience to Orders received from his Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, Colonel Stanwix has thought proper to send Captain Tulleken to Philadelphia to demand Quarters for the First Battalion of His Majesty's Sixty-Second or Royal American Regiment.

"Captain Tulleken demands Quarters as follows: Quarters for 500 Men; a Hospital for the Sick; a Store House; a Guard Room for an Officer and Men.

"Billetts for the Officers:

"Colonel, one; Lieutenant Colonel, one; Majors, one; Captains, eight; Subalterns, thirty; Staff officers, six. Total, Forty-seven.

"N. B.—There must be Fire and Candles for the Guard Room, and for the Hospital.

"Besides the above, Captain Gates' Company of Independents, Forty-seven Men, Four Officers.

"The whole have Billets delivered them on the Publick Houses.

"ATTWOOD SHUTE, Mayor.

"December 13, 1756."

The Minutes of the Indian Treaty at Easton was prepared, and sent to Governor Belcher with the following Letter:

"PHILADELPHIA, 15th December, 1756.

"Sir:

"I do myself the Honour to send You the Minutes of the Conferences lately held at Easton, with some Delawares and other Indians. Teedyuscung, their Chief, is, as I am informed, a Native of New Jersey, from whence he removed, not long since, to Wioming, where were several Delawares, Shawonese, and Mohickons, with whom the Inhabitants of both Provinces lived in a very

Digitized by Google

friendly manner, and carried on a considerable Indian Trade; and notwithstanding this and many mutual good Offices done to each other, the French Indians from the Ohio corrupted them, after the Defeat of General Braddock, and persuaded them to join their Parties in their Incursions on our Frontiers. The Government, apprized of this cruel and unexpected Procedure of the Delawares; sent a Remonstrance to Sir William Johnson, to be laid before the great Council of the Six Nations, in which it was insisted that, agreeable to their Treaties, they should call these independent Indians to Account, and oblige them to desist further Hostilities; and accordingly the Six Nations did interpose their Authority, and insisted that their Nephews should lay down the Hatchet with which they had ungratefully struck their Brethren of Pennsylvania, and return to their antient and, till then, uninterrupted Friendship with them. In consequence of which, Overtures of peace were made first at Diahogo, and afterwards at Easton, in July last; but the Indians not bringing with them their Prisoners, as was insisted upon and expected by this Government, a further Meeting at Easton was proposed and agreed to, and Teedyuscung coming there with his Indians, by the advice of Council and Assembly, I went to confer with him.

"You will please to observe, that, in the Course of those Conferences, the Chief has warmly sollicited me to use my good Offices with you that the Indians now living in your Province may have Liberty, if they please, to go and visit their Relations and Friends in the Indian Country, using the Road opened thro' this Province to Diahogo, whence they may return again to their former Residence, whenever they chuse it. The Chief thinks when the Indians come to see one another, and know how friendly those in your Province have been treated, it will dispose them to Peace, and enable him to gain over large Numbers. He particularly desired this Favour for one of you Indians called Philip, who it seems has been put into Prison, but released, and lives now along with the other Indians.

"As Teedyuscung made the strongest Assurances of doing all in his Power to encrease the Number of His Majesty's Friends, I think it would be for the public Service if their Request be complied with, and those amongst You be permitted to visit their Friends on the Sasquehannah; and in case You shall be of the same Opinion, and shall give such as are willing to go your Passports and Recommendations to me, I shall not fail to protect and assist them in their Journey.

"You will be pleased to observe further, that the Indians have represented the People of your Province, as well as Others, in an unfavourable Manner, as not having done them Justice with respect to their Lands. And as You will think with me, that if the Indians have any just Causes of Complaint, it will be the better the sooner

Digitized by Google

these are heard and determined. I am persuaded they will not want your best advice and Assistance, whenever they apply to You on such Occasion.

"I am, Sir, your Excellency's

"Most obedient humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"Governor BELCHER."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 18th December, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Stettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	William Logan,	
Joseph Turner,	John Mifflin,	
Richard Peters,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and Approved.

The Governor informed the Council, that finding the Representations of the Misery of the Soldiers for want of Quarters, made by himself and Colonel Bouquet, produced no Manner of Effect on the Assembly or Commissioners, he sent for the Sheriff, and in the Presence of Colonel Bouquet acquainted him, that he was making out a Warrant which he would direct to him to provide Quarters for the Soldiers in private Houses, and desired him to stay till it should be finished, which he did, and it was delivered to Col. Bouquet; but as there was a blank in it for the Number of Soldiers unprovided for, it was agreed that this should be filled up, and the Warrant brought again to the Governor, before it should be delivered to the Sheriff. On this Mr. Coultas proposed to let some of his particular Friends know that such a Step would be taken, in case Quarters were not provided, which might very easily be done, as there were many empty Houses in Town, and none but straw Beds were required, with Wood and a few Necessaries, that might very soon be provided at a small Expence; and he believed, when it came to be known that Colonel Bouquet had the Governor's Warrant to quarter on private Houses, the Assembly would be sollicited by the Citizens, and the Affair soon terminate to the Colonel's Satisfaction.

Next Day Colonel Bouquet informed the Governor that the Sheriff had desired the Favour of having the Warrant to shew to some of his particular Friends, and the Colonel gave it him, telling him of the blank, and that it was no Warrant till that was filled up; and, notwithstanding the Warrant was given to the Sheriff in Confidence,

Digitized by Google

he shewed it to Mr. Pemberton and some other Quakers, and they and the Sheriff carried it to the Assembly, which was an high breach of Confidence placed in him.

This, the Governor said, he thought necessary to relate to the Council, and then ordered the Warrant to be read, and the following Message delivered him last Night by Two Members, who, in Conversation, informed the Governor that the House had recommended it to the Commissioners for disposing of the Thirty Thousand Pounds to make Provision for the Expence of an Hospital and the necessary Utensils.

Warrant to Sheriff to provide Quarters as follows:

"*By the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware:*

"*To the Sheriff of the City and County of Philadelphia:*

"*Whereas,* the Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, has demanded Quarters within this City for a Battallion of the Royal American Regiment, consisting of a thousand Men, and an Independant Company consisting of one hundred Men; *And Whereas,* Billets have been given by the Mayor of the said City on the Publick Houses therein, agreeable to the Directions of an Act of Assembly of this Province in that case lately made and provided, for Forty-Seven Officers and Five Hundred Soldiers, Part of the said Battallion and Company already arrived, but it appears by the Report of the Commanding Officer that the said Publick Houses cannot accommodate and furnish with the Necessaries directed by the said Act a greater Number than ; *And Whereas,* His Majesty, by his Principal Secretaries of State, hath commanded me to use my utmost Dilligence and Authority in procuring an exact Observance of such Orders as should be issued from time to time by the Commander-in-Chief for quartering such Troops as should arrive or be raised within this Government. These are, therefore, in His Majesty's Name, to authorize and command You forthwith to provide proper Quarters for the Remainder of the said Troops, and an Hospital for their Sick, or Houses contiguous to one another in lieu thereof, within the said City, according to the Demand made by the Officer commanding the said Battallion, hereunto annexed. Hereof You are not to fail, as you will answer the same at your Peril; And all Justices of the Peace and other Officers, Civil and Military, are hereby required to be aiding and assisting to You in the Execution of the Premises.

"*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Philadelphia, this Sixteenth Day of December, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Six, and in the Thirtieth Year of the Reign of his present Majesty.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Digitized by Google

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"A Report having yesterday prevailed in Town that your Honour had given Orders to the Sheriff to quarter the Soldiers on private Houses, which greatly surprized the Inhabitants, the House (though they do not think it possible your Honour could be prevailed with to issue Orders so diametrically opposite to an express Law passed by yourself but a few Days before) think it neceesary on this Occasion humbly to request that your Honour would be pleased to direct the Magistrates and Officers of the City and Liberties who have billeted the Soldiers on Publick Houses, according to Law, to visit those Houses, inspect the Accommodations provided for the Men, see that they are good and sufficient, and oblige every Publick Housekeeper to receive and provide for the Officers and Soldiers that are or may be billeted on each House, in Proportion to the Number for which Quarters are required, either in the Publick Houses or such Others as the Keepers of them may procure, so that the Minds of the People may be quieted, and no just Cause of Complaint may arise that Quarters and the Necessaries in Quarters are not duly provided, according to the Intention of the Legislature in passing that Act.

"The House have recommended it to the Provincial Commissioners to provide an Hospital for the Soldiers, which we make no doubt will be done accordingly.*

"Sign'd by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"17th December, 1756."

It was judged proper, in order to consider the said Message, and to answer it, that the Letter of Sir Thomas Robinson, of the Twenty-Eighth of October, 1756, the Report of the Lords of Trade, and the Governor's Messages to the Assembly, of the Seventh and Eighth of December, along with the Bill for extending several Sections of an Act of Parliament in the Twenty-Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign, intituled, "An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better Payment of the Army and their Quarters," should be read, which being done, and the Mayor, who was desired to attend, having assured the Governor that the Publick Houses were full, and there still remained to be quartered.

The Council were going into a long Answer, but the Governor

* A very convenient Guard house was before provided at the Expence of the Province.

Digitized by Google

declared he would have no Altercation, and wrote the following Message, which was sent to the Assembly:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"The King's Troops must be quartered. With respect to the Insufficiency of the late Act, I refer you to my Message of the Eighth Instant, delivered immediately before the passing of it; and I see no Reason from any Thing that has occurred since to alter my Opinion.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"December 18, 1756."

At a Council held at Philadelphia on Monday the 20th December, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Assembly, after receiving the Governor's short Message of Saturday, sat all the afternoon without adjourning to Monday, which was the first Time they have done so, let the Exigency have been never so great, and met again yesterday, tho' Sunday, and sent Two of their Members to the Governor, when the Streets were full of People going to their respective Places of Worship, with a Message, which was read in these Words:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"To prevent, if possible, any Misunderstanding between your Honour and this House, we beg Leave to recapitulate what has passed on the article of Quarters, during the present Session.

"On the 19th of October last, your Honour was pleased to communicate to us a letter from Lord Loudoun to yourself, dated September 22d, 1756, in which Quarters, and the Necessaries allowed in Quarters by act of Parliament, were demanded of this Province. The Building of Barracks came first under our Consideration, but if the House had been disposed to build them, the Season was too far advanced, and the Dimensions could not be judged of, as the Number of Forces to be quartered here was not expressed.

Digitized by Google

"The House then endeavoured to procure the last Act of Parliament that was made for the Quartering of Soldiers in England, to be their Guide in making the necessary Provisions here; your Honour was applied to for a Sight of that Act, which you were so kind as to promise to procure for us, but some time passed before we obtained it.

"On the 24th of November, your Honour was pleased to lay before us another Letter from Lord Loudoun, dated October 28, 1756, in which the Demand for Quarters was repeated, and one Battallion of the Royal Americans was mentioned to be provided for in Philadelphia, but the Number of which that Battallion should consist was not mentioned. His Lordship is not particular as to Quartering, or the Necessaries to be furnished in Quarters, as he is pleased to say, 'he is writing to one who is so thoroughly acquainted with the Quartering in England in Time of Peace, and what Things are furnished in Quarters for the Officers and Soldiers, and how much further Quartering extends in Time of War, and even must do so from the Nature of Things.'

"Your Honour has never been explicit on these Points with the Assembly. We know nothing of them but what is to be learnt from the Act of Parliament You were so good as to furnish us with. We presented to your Honour a Bill so exactly conformable to that Act that it brings over the very Clauses by which Troops are quartered in England. After this Bill had lain four Days in your Honour's Hands, the House hearing the Soldiers were expected in Town the next Day, sent up to know your Result upon it. You were then pleased, in a Message, to object to the Preamble of one of those Clauses; we immediately agreed to strike it out, and had no Reason to expect any further Objections.

"However, before the Bill passed, and after the Amendment was agreed to, your Honour did indeed send us down the following written Message, viz^{t}:

"'Gentlemen:

"'Since your Message of yesterday Evening, I am well informed from the strictest Enquiry, that the Quarters demanded by my Lord Loudoun for the Officers and Soldiers that are every Moment expected here, cannot be had in the Publick houses in this City. The Bill now before me, therefore, being insufficient to answer the End proposed by it, and the great Inconveniences that may arise if proper Quarters are not provided for the Reception of His Majesty's Troops being evident, I must, in the warmest Terms, recommend it to You to make immediate Provision for that Service.

"'WILLIAM DENNY.

"'December 8, 1756.'

Digitized by Google

"With the above written Message, your Honour was pleased farther to send us a verbal One in these Words, viz.:

"'Sir:

"'The Governor commands me to acquaint the House, that if they do not think proper to make any further Provision than what is expressed in the Bill, the Governor agrees to the Alteration, and is ready to pass it as it now stands.'

"As the House had been informed that the Number for which Quarters were demanded did not exceed 600 Men, Officers included, and were of Opinion that the Publick houses of Philadelphia were sufficient to provide Quarters for that Number, they acquainted your Honour with their Sentiments in the following respectful Message:

"'May it please your Honour:

"'On examining the Lists of recommended and Licenced Publick houses, we find there are no less than One Hundred and Seventeen in this City only, exclusive of the Suburbs. We hope, therefore, your Honor will be of Opinion with us, that the Number of Soldiers for which Quarters are required, may very well be disposed of among them in the Manner directed by the Act of Parliament now to be extended hither, especially as it is not necessary the Soldiers should all be lodged in the Publick Houses, but those who keep such Houses may provide Lodging for the Men in other Houses, if they find it more convenient so to do.

"'Signed by order of the House.

"'ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"'December 8, 1756.'"

"Your Honour made no Reply to this Message, but passed the Bill the same Day, and, therefore, we had Reason to believe You were satisfied with it.

"The Bill passed on the Eight Instant. On the Thirteenth the Mayor and Aldermen of Philadelphia presented to the House the following Remonstrance, and withal laid before us the annexed Paper, expressing the Number for which quarters were demanded:

"'*To the Honourable, the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania, now sitting in Assembly.*

"'*The Remonstrance of the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia, sheweth:*

"'That your Remonstrants have prepared Billets on the Publick Houses of this City according to the Directions of a late act in such Case made and provided for such of His Majesty's Forces as Lord Loudoun hath been pleased to order in Winter Quarters here; but we find, on the strictest Enquiry into the Circumstances of the Keepers of such Publick Houses, that many of them are so poor

Digitized by Google

and indigent, that they are neither of Ability to support the Burden of providing for so great a number of Troops, or have proper Houses and Accommodations suitable for their comfortable Reception. We further beg Leave to remonstrate that the Commanding Officer hath demanded a Hospital with bedding, Fire, and other Necessaries, to be provided for a Number of sick, but as no public building hath been erected in this city for that purpose, your Remonstrants, though willing and desirous to do every thing in their power to demonstrate their Loyalty to His Majesty, and to promote the Good of His service, are sorry to find themselves incapable of complying with this Demand, without the Aid and assistance of the Legislature of this Province. We, therefore, thought it our Duty to lay the Premises before You, our Representatives, that such Regulations and Provision may be made therein as You in your Wisdom shall judge most expedient.

"'ATTWOOD SHUTE, Mayor.
"'BENJAMIN CHEW, Recorder.
"'WILLIAM PLUMSTED,
"'ROBERT STRETTELL,
"'JOHN MIFFLIN,
"'JOHN STAMPER,
"'THOMAS LAWRENCE,
"'ALEXANDER STEDMAN.

"'City of Philadelphia, Dec. 11, 1756.'

"'*Captain Tulleken's Demand of Quarters, &ca.*

"'In Obedience to Orders received from his Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, Colonel Stanwix has thought proper to send Captain Tulleken to Philadelphia to demand Quarters for the First Battallion of His Majesty's Sixty Second or Royal American Regiment.

"'Captain Tulleken demands Quarters as follows:

"'Quarters for 500 Men; an Hospital for the sick; a Store house; a Guard Room for an Officer and Men.

"'Billets for the Officers:

"'Colonel one; Lieutenant Colonel one; Majors one; Captains eight; Subalterns thirty; Staff Officers six. Total Forty-Seven.

"'N. B.—There must be Fire and Candles for the Guard Room, and for the Hospital; Besides the above, Captain Gates' Company of Independents, Forty-Seven Men, Four officers. The whole have Billets delivered them on the Publick Houses.

"'ATTWOOD SHUTE, Mayor.

"'December 13, 1756.'

"The House, how desirous soever that the King's Troops might have good and suitable Quarters, could not proceed to make further Provision for a Supplementary Act, without being well informed of

Digitized by Google

the present State of the Quartering, that they might know what was deficient, and what was necessary to be supplied; they, therefore, immediately required the Mayor to lay before the House a List of the Names of the Publick Housekeepers, with the Number of Officers and Soldiers billeted on each House (which he accordingly undertook to do by the next Morning) that we might be able to Judge whether they could, or could not be comfortably quartered by those Publick Housekeepers.

"The Order of the House, though of some Days standing, not being complied with, and the House being sincerely desirous that the King's Troops should be well provided for, took occasion from the Report that your Honour had issued Orders for Quartering on private Houses, to send up their Message of yesterday in the following Words, viz^{t}:

"'May it please your Honour:

"'A Report having yesterday prevailed in Town that your Honour had given Orders to the Sheriff to quarter Soldiers on private Houses, which greatly surprised the Inhabitants, the House (though they do not believe it possible your Honour could be prevailed with to issue Orders so diametrically opposite to an express Law passed by yourself but a few Days before) think it necessary on this occasion humbly to request that your Honour would be pleased to direct the Magistrates and Officers of the City and Liberties, who have billeted the Soldiers on Publick Houses according to Law, to visit those Houses, inspect the Accommodations provided for the Men, see that they are good and sufficient; and oblige every Publick Housekeeper to receive and provide for the Officers and Soldiers that are or may be billeted on each House, in Proportion to the Number for which Quarters are provided, either in the Publick Houses, or such Orders as the Keepers of them may procure, so that the Minds of the People may be quieted and no just Cause of Complaint may arise, that Quarters and the Necessaries in Quarters are not duly provided, According to the Intention of the Legislature in passing that Act.

"'The House have recommended it to the Provincial Commissioners to provide an Hospital for the Soldiers, which we make no doubt will be done accordingly.

"'Signed by order of the House.

"'ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"'December 17, 1756.'

"To this your Honour is pleased to answer as follows, viz^{t}:

"'Gentlemen:

"'The King's Troops must be quartered. With respect to the Insufficiency of the late Act, I refer you to my Message of the Eighth Instant, delivered immediately before the Passing of it, and

Digitized by Google

I see no Reason, from any Thing that has occurred since, to alter my Opinion.

"'WILLIAM DENNY.

"'December 18, 1756.'

"On the whole, we beg Leave to remark that if any Thing more than the Act of Parliament requires to be expected of us, we have never been explicitly informed what it is; That though your Honour is referred to by Lord Loudoun as well acquainted with those Matters, you have never explained them to us; That when the Bill for extending the Act of Parliament hither was presented for your Concurrence you made no Objection as to its Insufficiency, but that the Publick Houses could not accommodate the whole; which Objection we had afterwards Reason to think we had obviated to your Satisfaction; And, lastly, that in your Message of yesterday, you are not pleased to say that you will or will not favour us in our Requests, that the Magistrates may be directed to see the Act duly executed, and good Quarters effectually provided, nor to point out any other or further Deficiency in the Act, but only tell us, as we think somewhat abruptly, that the King's Troops must be quartered.

"May it please the Governor, we know that the King's Troops must be quartered, and are desirous they should have good Quarters. The Assemblies of this Province have in very late Instances shewn their Regard for the Soldiery by voluntarily presenting Conveniencies and Refreshments to the Officers, and furnishing Provisions and warm Cloathing for the Soldiers of the King's Forces to the Amount of many Thousand Pounds. We thought we had by the late Law provided well for their Quartering in this Province, especially as we had exactly followed the Act of Parliament made for the same Purpose. We cannot conceive it will, when well considered, be thought adviseable to quarter the Soldiers by Force on private Houses rather than by Law on Publick Houses; and we apprehend that if the bought Servants, which have been so lately taken from the King's good Subjects here, and no Satisfaction made their owners, notwithstanding the Act of Parliament so expressly requires it, are now to be thrust into their Houses and made their Masters, some commotions may arise dangerous to the King's Peace. On these Considerations, and being desirous to preserve a good Understanding with your Honour, we beg you would be pleased to favour us with a Conference, that this Matter may, as soon as possible, be fully understood, and finally settled.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"December 19, 1756."

The Governor said further that he appointed the Conference at half an Hour past Twelve O'Clock to-Day, and had drawn up a Message, which, if the Council had no Objection to it, he would

Digitized by Google

deliver to the Members before the Conference. His Honour added that he chose not to enter into any Altercation, nor to refute the many false Relations of Matters of Fact, but to insist that Quarters be instantly provided. The Council acquiescing, the following Message was signed:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"A great deal might be said in Answer to the Message of yesterday, which I chuse to decline out of Respect to the Assembly. The King's Ministers are the best Judges of these Proceedings, to whom they will be referred.

"Though Moderation is most agreeable to me, there might have been a Governor who would have told You the whole Tenor of that Message was indecent, frivolous, and evasive; That the Reception of His Majesty's Troops in this City shews Want of Humanity and Gratitude, for you will please to remember that they were raised by Parliament for the Defence of these Colonies.

"For my Part, Gentlemen, I shall always avoid Disputes, but am determined to do my Duty to my King and Country.

"No other Necessaries are required for the Soldiers than what are specified in the Act.

"The Gentlemen of the Assembly who have been so long in Town must know, or might easily have been informed, of the State of the Publick Houses; however, I now acquaint You that Sixty-Two Beds are actually wanted for One Hundred and Twenty-Four Men who lie upon Straw, and Quarters for the Recruits who arrive every Day.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"Monday, Twelve a'Clock, Dec. 20, 1756."

Soon after Mr. Allen, Mr. Franklin, Mr. Fox, Mr. Hughes, and Mr. Masters, attending as the Committee appointed by the House to manage the Conference, were called in, and after the Governor had told them that the had in his Hand a Message to them in answer to their's of yesterday, Mr. Franklin opened the Conference by making large Professions of the good Disposition of the House for the Army, &c.

The Account of this Conference, as it stands in the Vote of Assembly, is as follows:

"That the Governor having been pleased to appoint this Day at Half after Twelve a'Clock for the Conference, they had waited upon him accordingly, and found present Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, John Mifflin and Benjamin Chew, Esquires, Members of the Governor's Council.

"That the Committee had opened the Conference by assuring the Governor of the good Dispositions of the House towards the Army,

Digitized by Google

and their Intention that sufficient Quarters should be provided for them; but withal expressed the Concern it gave the House to hear that his Honour had unnecessarily, as they apprehended, issued Orders for Quartering them on private Houses by Force, and contrary to Law.

"To which the Governor was pleased to answer, that he was informed the Quarters in the Publick Houses were insufficient; that Beds were wanting for more than One Hundred Men.

"The Committee then observed, that it was still the Opinion of the House, that the Publick Housekeepers of this City generally, were able to provide what was necessary for the Number billeted on them; and if they did not comply with the Law, the Magistrates should do their Duty and fine them as the Law directed. That if some of them were too poor, others were more able, and the Proportions should be regulated.

"The Governor was pleased to say, it was not his Business to enquire where the Fault lay; it was plain the Soldiers were not well quartered, and they must not suffer.

"The Committee then took the Freedom to remind the Governor that the House could only prepare Laws; they had no Power to execute them. That they had provided a good Law for this Purpose, and the Governor had passed it. That the executive Powers of Government were vested in him. His Honour being pleased to say it could not be expected of him to go from House to House to see how the Law was executed, the Committee answered:

"That the Complaint being laid before his Honour, Orders might properly issue from him to the Magistrates (who are under his Direction) to enquire into, and redress it by exacting a due Observance of the Law, and enforcing it by levying the Fines.

"The Committee then took Notice that no Soldiers had yet been billeted on the Taverns in Suburbs closely adjoining to the City, where there were many very capable of receiving them. That the neighbouring Towns could also accommodate a great Number.

"The Governor replied that the Quarters were demanded in the City, and it was his Duty to see the Orders executed; that if the Inhabitants thought it unequal, or a Hardship, they might apply to Lord Loudoun.

"The Committee answered, that it were to be wished the Governor would consider himself somewhat more in his civil Capacity as Governor of the Province. We expected of him, that he would be the immediate Father and Protector of the People, and if any Orders he received would in their Consequences be grievous to the People, he would represent the Matter properly in our Behalf. That if an application to Lord Loudoun to redress any Grievance was necessary, we conceived it ought to be made, not directly, but through the Governor. That we did request he would accordingly

Digitized by Google

apply for Orders to quarter on the neighbouring Towns any farther Troops that might arrive here, more than our Publick houses could well accommodate.

"The Governor was pleased to say he would do so when General Webb arrived, for he thought it reasonable.

"The Committee desired the Governor would be pleased to inform us, if any further or other Provision ought to be made for Soldiers' Quartering, than what was mentioned in the Act of Parliament.

"His Honour was pleased to say that he knew of none; and that he had answered that Point in a Message he intended to send to the House this Day, which Message he held in his Hand.

"The Committee then asked, whether any further Provision ought to be made for Quartering the Officers, than what the Act of Parliament required?

"The Governor answered, none that he knew of. But afterwards mentioned something of Money given them in Flanders, by the name of Slope Gelt; tho' he did not explain it or seem to insist on it.

"It was asked, what was to be understood by Quartering being extended farther in Time of War, than in Time of Peace?

"The Governor answered, he knew not, unless it was Quartering on private Houses.

"The Governor added, that before he left England Complaint was made, that the Publick Houses at Canterbury were oppressed by too great a Number of Troops quartered on them, when the Invasion was apprehended, and it was proposed in Parliament to make them some Satisfaction, by a Sum of Money, but he knew not whether it was done.

"The Committee replied, That in that Case the Parliament must have had the Grounds of Complaint laid before them, and been satisfied they were just. That no Complaint had ever been made to the House by our Tavernkeepers, though this same Law had been a Year in Use among us, before it was again at this Time re-enacted. That the House, on the Remonstrance of the Mayor and Aldermen, had required an Account of the Billeting, in order to satisfy themselves, whether there was Cause of Complaint, but had not yet obtained it.

"The Governor further said that in Time of War and Cases of Necessity it was usual in England to quarter Soldiers on private Houses, and instanced Carlisle. That it was done in Scotland in the time of the late Rebellion notwithstanding the Law. That the Inhabitants of Westminster and Newcastle had at that Time voluntarily offered to quarter a great number of Soldiers.

"It was answered that in Cases of Necessity there was no Doubt but the Inhabitants of this Province would chearfully submit to it;

Digitized by Google

but such necessity did not appear to us, since there was Room enough in the Public Houses of the Suburbs and neighbouring Towns, and other Towns in the Province, for much greater numbers than Quarters had yet been demanded for. That where it was voluntarily offered Provision might be made to render it easy; but where Force was used it was very different, as Families might be taken unprovided.

"The Governor replied that the General was the proper Judge of such Necessity; and the General thought it necessary to have the Soldiers quartered near together.

"We replied we were confident the General had no Inclination to oppress any of His Majesty's good Subjects; but if necessity warranted Quartering on private Houses by Force and contrary to Law, and Military Officers were the only Judges of that necessity, they might say it was necessary to quarter the whole Army, not only in one City, but in one Square or one Street, and thereby harrass the Inhabitants excessively. That the People of this Province were as good and as loyal Subjects as any in the King's Dominions, and as well affected to the Soldiery. That we had evinced this by doing more (as we conceived) at our own Expence for the Army since they arrived in America than any other Province whatever. That we hoped no Measures would be taken to create Differences between the Soldiery and the People, or to render the King's Service distasteful to those who had at present a hearty Affection to it; And further, that the Governor would listen to no Insinuations, nor be prevailed on to make any Representations of us to the Contrary.

"The Governor was pleased to say he should represent nothing but Facts.

"A Report of the Surgeons of the Hospital that the sick Soldiers in the Taverns were badly accommodated, so that their Lives were in Danger, and the Health of the Inhabitants might be affected by the spreading of their Distempers, being read by the Secretary,

"The Committee mentioned that an Hospital was ordered at the Province's Expence for the Soldiers.

"The Governor said we had done it at last with an ill Grace.

"His Honour was then reminded by one of the Committee that when the Commissioners, on the first application for an Hospital, had enquired of him what was the Custom in England in that particular, he was pleased to answer it was the Custom for each Town or Corporation where Troops were quartered to provide a Hospital at the Expence of the Town or City. That the Commissioners, therefore, as the Province Money in their Hands began to run low, left that Matter to the Corporation of Philadelphia, who had Money in Bank more than sufficient for that purpese; But the Corporation declining it, the House recommended it to the Commissioners who had ordered it.

Digitized by Google

"The Governor answered, it was the Custom in England; but the Corporations were not obliged to it; Though when they refused it was not well taken."

N. B.—The Committee's Report is not agreeable to Truth, and very artfully told, not mentioning several pertinent Matters said by the Governor and the Members of Council; and several offensive, indecent and rude Expressions, used by Mr. Franklin and others of the Committee, being entirely passed over. Upon the whole, there was abundance of Heat, Passion, and Rudeness, on the Part of the Committee.

At a Council held at Philadelphia on Sunday the 26th December, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	} Esquires.
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Governor informed the Council that he had been put under very great Difficulties, on account of Quarters. On Monday night, Colonel Bouquet acquainted him that Sixty-Two Beds were actually wanting for One Hundred and Twenty-Four Men, who lay upon Straw, in very bad Rooms, without Fire, besides the want of Quarters for the Recruits, who were daily arriving; and renewed his Demand to have Quarters assigned him in private Houses, since the Publick Houses are not in ability to furnish them. On which the Governor ordered the Secretary to write the following Letter to the Mayor:

"PHILADELPHIA, 20th December, 1756.

"Sir:

"The Governor orders me once more to demand of you an account of the Number of Officers and Soldiers billetted by you, and of the State and Condition of their Quarters, and insists that the same be delivered to him with all the Dispatch possible. If several Magistrates inspected the Quarters of each Ward at one and the same Time, the whole might be finished to-morrow morning. Col. Bouquet, upon application, will order proper Officers to attend and assist the Magistrates. The Governor sent for you in the Evening, but his Servant could not find you; and as this matter should have been done much sooner, and will admit of no longer Delay, the Soldiers perishing for want of Beds, the Governor expects it will

Digitized by Google

not be neglected, and desires your answer, having had many Complaints on this Subject. I am,

"Sir, your most humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS.

"Monday Evening, past 9 o'Clock."

The Mayor came frequently to the Governor and acquainted him that he and the Quarter Master were examining the Publick Houses, and being assured they would not accommodate the Number of Soldiers in Town and daily arriving, he had repeatedly informed the Members of Assembly and the Provincial Commissioners of this, and that the Soldiers were growing sickly, and many of them taken ill of the small Pox; in short, that they were in a most deplorable State.

On the Twenty-First, the Assembly was pleased to send the following Message:

"May it please your Honour:

"Having equal Respect for the Governor, we shall say but little in answer to your Honour's Message of yesterday.

"We are contented that the King's Ministers should judge of these Proceedings, and that the World should judge of the Decency, &c., of our last Message.

"Inhumanity and Ingratitude are heavy Charges, but we think by no means applicable to the People of this Province.

"We, likewise, are determined, if possible, to avoid Disputes with the Governor, and to do our Duty to our King and Country; and when it shall be made to appear to us that the Publick Housekeepers are not able to provide sufficient Quartering, we shall take proper Measures to supply the Deficiency.

"And since the Governor assures us that no other Necessaries are required for the Soldiers than what are specified in the Act, we hope the same Law which the Wisdom of Parliament has provided, will answer all the Purposes here, whenever the Governor shall think fit to enforce its Execution.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"December 21, 1756."

To which the Governor sent the following Answer:

"Gentlemen:

"The Magistrates, at my repeated Instances, with the Quarter Master of the Troops, have been and are still inspecting the Publick Houses and settling the Quarters; and as soon as I shall receive their Return, I will lay it before you. I am glad to find at length you have agreed to take proper Measures to supply the De-

Digitized by Google

ficiency in case the Publick Houses are not able to provide Quarters for the Number of Officers and Men demanded.

"That you may not mistake me, when I say no other Necessaries are required for the Soldiers than what are specified in the Act of Parliament, which is meant only in their Quarters, and in Time of Peace, I think it proper to mention the several Provisions to be made respecting these Articles, which his Majesty moreover requires, your Mother Country expects, and Lord Loudoun has demanded, in several Letters laid before you, namely, that you do provide for all such Charges as arise from furnishing Quarters and Necessaries allowed in Quarters by Act of Parliament, in furnishing Carriages, Sloops, and all other necessary Means of Conveyance for His Majesty's Troops, whenever such Troops be stationed within, or shall be marching through this Province, and likewise Lodging and such other Necessaries as are furnished in Quarters in Great Britain in Time of War.

"I am pleased to hear that a Guard Room, Store house, and Hospital are already provided.

"If any thing further should be demanded by Lord Loudoun, I shall immediately acquaint you with it.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"December 21, 1756."

On the Twenty-Third, a Return was made by the Mayor and Quarter Master of the State of the Quarters, whereby it appeared that there were Forty-Seven very bad Beds, and Thirty-Six more wanting ————, that Seventy-Two Men were not all provided with Quarters, and Ninety-Four were very ill accommodated. The Return was accompanied with a Letter from Col. Bouquet, still insisting on an Assignment of private Houses in Vertue of the Governor's Warrant.

The Governor further informed the Council that, having deferred giving Lord Loudoun an Account of Matters transacted since his Arrival, and particularly of the Difficulties put upon the Government in respect of Quarters, he had wrote to his Lordship the following Letter:

"PHILADELPHIA, December 23d, 1756.

"My Lord:

"The Manner of carrying Business on in this Province, being so tedious and slow, has prevented me from having it in my Power to write a proper answer to your Lordship's Letters.

"I unfortunately came here at the latter End of a Sessions of Assembly, when nothing could be done but passing a Bill which gave Thirty Thousand Pounds for the Arrears and Support of the Provincial Troops and other incidental Charges, which is all consumed in those Services.

Digitized by Google

"As soon as the Assembly arose I took the Opportunity of visiting the Western Frontiers, accompanied with Lieutenant Meyer, of the Royal Americans, to whom Col. Stanwix, on my Application, gave Leave to act as Engineer; that Gentleman gave the necessary Directions to put the Forts into the best Posture of Defence they would admit of, and I wish your Lordship would be so good as to permit him to return to this Place when he can be spared to give the necessary Orders with regard to some other Places he has not seen; a Fort is also intended to be built on an Island which commands the narrows of Delaware and the Mouth of Schuylkill.

"In different Journeys, both in this Province and other Governments, I have warmly recommended to the Magistrates and other Gentlemen to further and encourage the Recruiting Service to the utmost of their Power, and whenever the Officers have applied to me I have given them all possible Assistance.

"I wish the Assembly had supplied the Levy Money for the Number of Men raised in this Province; they were earnestly pressed by me to do it; however, they have at length published an Advertisement to certify to the Masters of indented Servants now enlisted to bring in their Accounts, and tho' this has not been notified to me in Form, yet I suppose they will defray this Expence, which would have had a much better Grace if it had been done sooner.

"I recommend to the Assembly to pass an Act for a general Embargo of Provisions, under such Penalties as would render the same effectual, but finding nothing done of this sort in the Eastern Colonies more than exacting Bonds in One Thousand Pounds Sterling for the Landing Provisions in English Ports, which is likewise carefully insisted on here, they have not, that I know of, come to any Resolutions.

"With Respect to his Majesty's Orders and your Lordship's Prohibition against treating with Indians, I found myself under very disagreeable Circumstances. A Treaty was begun by Governor Morris before my Arrival with some Delaware Indians living on the Sasquehannah, and a Time and Place appointed for another Meeting, when, by Stipulation, the Indians were to deliver up all the Prisoners they had taken, and likewise bring down more of their Nations, and many more are expected to join them, whose good Reception might encrease the Number of His Majesty's Friends and Allies. Matters being thus previously disposed, I was at a Loss what to do, especially as the Season would not allow Time to consult your Lordship, who had then left Albany to go to the Army. I, therefore, consulted the Council and Assembly, before whom I laid your Lordship's Letter, and they were unanimously of Opinion that it would be for His Majesty's Interest I should go and receive these Indians; and on their Advice I went and held the Conferences, a Detail of which it will not be necessary for me to give your Lordship, as all was referred to Sir William Johnson, to whom I have

Digitized by Google

sent a Copy of the Proceedings. The Messages containing the advice of the Assembly are inclosed, with my Letter to Sir William Johnson upon the Subject.

"I hope your Lordship will take no Umbrage at my Conduct, since the Foundation of a Peace is laid with the Enemy, which may be improved and brought to Maturity by the Gentleman in whose Hands His Majesty has happily placed the Management of Indian Affairs. Sir William's Agent, Mr. Croghan, is here, has perused the Proceedings, and promised to acquaint him with what he thinks necessary to be further done.

"I duly laid before the Assembly your Lordship's Letter demanding Provision to be made for all such Charges as should arise in furnishing Quarters and the Necessaries attending them, and the Troops to be stationed within, or on their Marches through this Province; and notwithstanding the timely Notice, and my pressing Instances, they neglected this necessary Service till the Troops were on their March and the Quarters actually demanded. A Bill was then presented me, the same in Effect with one repealed by His Majesty the preceeding Year, which obliged me to reject it; but tho' the House dropped the Part to which His Majesty's Attorney-General of England had made his principle Objection, yet they insisted on laying the whole Burthen of Quarters on the Publick Houses; and as it was so far good as to such Quarters as could be had in the Public Houses, I therefore passed it; but not without acquainting them, at the same Time, that these Houses were, upon the Strictest Enquiry, reported to be insufficient, and desiring a further Provision should be immediately made. This brought on a Debate between the House and me, which, however disagreeable, has had so good an Effect as to have gained from them a Promise to provide such Quarters as cannot be had in the Publick Houses.

"The Assembly have found the Inconveniencies I often mentioned to them, of not settling the Quarters earlier, and it was the more necessary as the People here were Strangers to the quartering Troops in Time of War.

"A Guard Room, Store House, and a good Hospital are provided.

"I have the Honour to be, My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obedient humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

The Connestogoe Indians, by Mr. John Ross, of the Manor of Connestogoe, who has the Care of them, complained to the Governor that they were naked, and as it was apprehended that some of their young People would go off thro' Dissatisfaction, and might be seduced by the Enemy Indians, the following Message was sent to the House on the Twenty-Fourth, and delivered to the Speaker by the Secretary, who came just after the House had adjourned to the Third of January next:

Digitized by Google

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"The Conestogoe Indians have acquainted me that they want Cloaths, and desire they may have further Supply, which you will be pleased to order, may be sent them forthwith, that they may not suffer in this severe Season.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"24 December, 1756."

The Governor then acquainted the Council, that last night he received by Express a Letter from Lord Loudoun, which was read in these Words:

"NEW YORK, December 22d, 1756.

"Sir:

"As I have received no answer from you to my Letter from Fort Edward, in October last, acquainting you of the Destination I had made for quartering the King's Troops, which Destination I made the Moment the Motions of the Enemy left me at Liberty to determine that Point.

"And as I find that the few Men now in Philadelphia are extremely ill quartered, and that the Quarters are given to the Officers, and I see by a Letter arrived now, whilst I am writing, that you have given a Warrant to the Sheriff for quartering the Troops, which he refused to execute.

"May I beg of you to acquaint those Gentlemen, that after trying all fair Means of obtaining Quarters for the King's Troops, which they have a Right to, and that after the repeated Orders from the Secretaries of State, from 1754 to this Time, directing Quarters for the Troops, I am extremely surprized to find that they are now refused, and that I find myself under a Necessity of finding Quarters for them, in the same Shape you know the army you served in, in Great Britain, had them, in the Year 1755 and 1756, when there was war in that country, as there is now in this; and that if the number of Troops now in Philadelphia are not sufficient, I will instantly march a number sufficient for that Purpose, and find Quarter to the whole the make necessary, and that Major General Webb sets out to take the Command, and execute such orders as I shall be under necessity of giving.

"I am extremely obliged to you for the Trouble you have taken in this Affair, and in granting the Warrant, of which I have this Minute a Copy put into my hands, and am, with great Esteem and Regard,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"P. S.—I had forgot to acquaint you that I had settled the Point of Quarters here, where they have given every thing I demanded."

Digitized by Google

As the House was adjourned, his Honour desired to know of his Council, what could best be done, the Affair being very pressing. The Members unanimously advised his Honour, immediately to convene the Provincial Commissioners, and make of them a peremptory Demand for the Accommodation of the Soldiers, which was done by the following Letter:

A Letter from Richard Peters, Esquire, to the Provincial Commissioners.

"Sunday Morn., 10 o'Clock,
26th December, 1756.

"Gentlemen:

"The Governor Commands me to acquaint you, that he received a Letter by Express from Lord Loudoun, which obliges him to know if the Quarters, and Necessaries in Quarters, for the Officers and Men, demanded by Col. Bouquet on Friday last, will be actually provided; and the Hospital repaired and furnished, on, or before the First Day of January.

His Honour desires a clear and precise answer may be given, as soon as you conveniently can before night; the Express waiting to carry it to Lord Loudoun.

"I am, Gentlemen,

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS.

"To ISAAC NORRIS, JOHN MIFFLIN, LYNFORD LARDNER, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, JOSEPH FOX, JOHN HUGHES, WILLIAM MASTERS, Esqrs."

N. B.—The Commissioners having returned the Governor their Answer in the Evening, in which they gave him very strong assurances that all Deficiencies in Quarters should be immediately supplied, an Express was dispatched to Lord Loudoun with the following Letter from the Governor:

"PHILADELPHIA, 26th December, 1756.

"My Lord:

"I have the Honour of your Lordship's Letter of the Twenty-Second, by Express, Yesterday in the Afternoon; and after having consulted Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet, I applied to the Commissioners, appointed by the Government to dispose, with my Approbation, of the Publick Money, for a final answer with Regard to the Quarters. They have sat this Day on the Affair, and to-night received the inclosed Answer, which I hope will be entirely to your Lordship's Satisfaction.

"I likewise inclose you the Copy of a Letter I wrote to your Lordship, by the Post which has been detained here by the bad

Digitized by Google

Weather. I am since informed that the Three Companies of the Royal Americans in the Lower Counties are well quartered, to the Satisfaction of Col. Chapman, as is the Independant Company. Col. Bouquet also writes by the Express.

"I am very happy that your Lordship is pleased to approve of the Measures I was obliged to take for His Majesty's Service. This affair has for some secret Reasons, been puzzled beyond Imagination, as you will see by the printed Gazette, on which I wou'd have sent your Lordship some remarks, had not the Demands been complied with.

"Your Lordship will receive a Second Letter by the Post, in which I mention how agreeable your Lordship's Arrival here would be to him, who is with the sincerest Esteem and Affection,

"Your Lordship's most faithful and obedient humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

The following Extract of a Letter from Colonel Steven, commanding at Fort Cumberland, to Colonel Armstrong, was inclosed in a Letter to the Governor, read, and ordered to be entered:

"*Extract of a Letter from Colonel Adam Stephen, dated at Fort Cumberland the Fourteenth of November*, 1756.

"By a Woman who once belonged to John Fraser, and has now, after being Prisoner with Shingas, &c., thirteen Months, made her Escape from Muskingum, we learn that Shingas and some Delawares live near the Head of that River, within Three Days' March of Lake Erie, where there is a Town of Owendats, and about five Days' Travel from the Lower Shawonese Town, on a Branch of Sioto.

"I don't learn that there is a Fort in it. The Shawonese are gethered all together there, and are forced to borrow a Captain of their Cousins, the Delawares, having had all their Captains and Sixteen Warriors killed on our Frontiers last Spring and Summer, except one, who was sentencing one of our Soldiers to be burnt whom they had taken Prisoner on our Frontiers. The Soldier took the Advantage of them, and sitting close behind three Indians and the Captain, sat Fire to a Bag of Powder close by, and blew himself and the Four Indians to Pieces.

"Two Indians are returned from the Command who left them within thirty-five Miles of Fort Du Quesne.

"A Son of Captain Jacobs is killed, and a Cousin of his about seven Foot high, called young Jacob, at the destroying of the Kittanning, and 'tis thought a noted Warrior, known by the Name of Sunfish, as many of them were killed that we knew nothing of.

"The principal Captain of the Delawares is Peter, a Son of the Beaver.

Digitized by Google

"The Head Captain of the Shawonese is called the Pipe, a Delaware, a Relation of a Fellow named the Pride, who was hanged sometime ago in one of the Colonies; delaware Jemmy, honest Isaac's Brother, is a bitter Fellow, and lives at the Kiskuskis."

The Secretary is desired to draw up a State of the Provincial Forces, a State of Intelligence, and an Account of the Number of Persons killed and taken Prisoners, with the Plantations destroyed, hurt, or deserted, since the Arrival of the Governor, to be examined and inserted in the Minutes.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 29th December, 1756.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Shoemaker,	John Mifflin,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Mr. Croghan's Letter of the Thirteenth Instant was read, and as he was desired to be in Council, the State of Indian Affairs was fully considered, and the Council concurr'd in Opinion with him that Messengers ought immediately be sent to every part of the Indian Country where we could entertain any Hopes of our Messages being well received, inviting all our friendly Indians to come and confer with us as early as possible in the Spring, and that every Method in our Power should be taken to convey to the Indians on the Ohio Advices of this early Meeting, that as many as were well inclined might attend it. They further thought that Mr. Croghan should be furnished with Money, not only to send away Messengers to the several Towns on the Sasquehannah, but to send directly from here to the Ohio some trusty Indians who could deliver our Invitations to the Delawares there, and at the same time learn the real State of their Inclinations and Purposes the ensuing Year. The Difficulty was how to procure the Sums necessary for this Service. The Governor had frequently set forth the Necessity of having a Sum of Money lodged in his Hands for obtaining Intelligence and sending occasional Messages, and was often told by the Commissioners this could not be done, as their Privity and Concurrence was required in the Disposition of every Penny of the Money granted for the King's Use. In the End it was agreed to apply to the Commissioners, which was done in the following Letter:

"PHILADELPHIA, 29th December, 1756.

"Gentlemen:

"Mr. Croghan, who has a Deputation from Sir William John-

Digitized by Google

son to manage Indian Affairs for this Part of the Northern District, has proposed for the immediate Service of this and the other Colonies to send one or two Messengers to the Sasquehannah Indians at Otsaningo, and to Teedyuscung at Diahogo, to come to meet him at Harris' Ferry, where he will endeavour to engage some of the most skilful and discreet of them to go to the several Shawonese and Delaware Tribes of the Ohio Indians, in order to sound their Inclinations with respect to this Province, and if they shall be found well disposed, then to invite them to a Conference in the Spring, at some Place to be left to their Choice. As Money will be wanted for this Service, I recommend it to you to allow a Part out of the Remainder of the Thirty Thousand Pounds to defray the Expences which will accrue by these Messages and the intended Necessaries at Harris'. This, which requires immediate Dispatch, is, I think, of so much Consequence as to merit a Preference to any other Matters; it is necessary that this Affair should be kept secret.

"I am, Gentlemen, Your very humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To the Provincial Commissioners."

MEMORANDUM.

Two of the Provincial Commissioners waited on the Governor in the Evening and acquainted him that the Thirty Thousand Pounds were expended, and, therefore, his Request in behalf of Mr. Croghan could not be complied with.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 13th January, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Lynford Lardner,	John Mifflin,	
Benjamin Chew,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that Mr. Croghan having pressed him to know whether he could be supplied with Money for

Digitized by Google

Messengers or no, he had given him the following Answer in Writing:

"PHILADELPHIA, 4th January, 1757.

"Sir:

"You was pleased to let me know in Council at the Time your Letter of the 13th of last Month was under Consideration, that you thought it would be for His Majesty's Service if the Meeting proposed in the late Treaty at Easton should be held in the beginning of March, as most convenient for Lord Loudoun's Affairs; And further, that Two Messengers should be forthwith dispatched for Packsinosa, the Shawonese Chief, and Teedyuscung, the Delaware Chief, to come and meet you at Harris', where it might be proposed to them, as well on the Part of this Government as Sir William Johnson, to employ them to go to the Ohio, and there sound those Indians, both Shawonese and Delawares, and, if possible, persuade them to come to the general Meeting to be held in March.

"The Council being unanimously with me of Opinion that these were proper Measures, I immediately applied to the Commissioners, who were appointed to dispose of the publick Money, for the Supplies necessary on this Occasion, and I was answered, that the Sums raised are entirely consumed, and none of the publick Money remains in their Hands, so that it is out of their Power to order the Sum necessary for this Service.

"I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To GEORGE CROGHAN, Esquire."

After the Delivery of this Letter, the Governor received a verbal Message by Two Members from the Assembly, acquainting him that the Provincial Commissioners had laid before them his Honour's Letter relating to the furnishing Mr. Croghan with Cash for Messengers, and the House finding no Money in the Hands of the Commissioners, was willing to contribute to this Expence; but first desired to know what Authority Mr. Croghan was vested with, and what was proposed to be done. The Governor gave the Two Members a Copy of Sir William Johnson's Instructions to Mr. Croghan, and Mr. Croghan's Letter.

The Governor likewise informed the Council, that on the 6th of January he received a verbal Message from the Assembly, that the House having considered the Letter to his Honour from George Croghan, Esq^r, Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs for the Northern District, have resolved to provide for the Expence of his sending Messengers to Diahogo, to hasten Teedyuscung and the other Indians down to the Conference which they, at their last Meeting with the Governor at Easton, did promise to hold in the Spring, for the settlement of their Disputes with this Province.

Digitized by Google

And that his Honour having received this Message, wrote to Mr. Croghan on the 8th Instant, as follows:

"PHILADELPHIA, 8th January, 1757.

"Sir:

"The Assembly have acquainted me that they have resolved to provide for the Expence of sending Messengers to Diahogo; You may therefore proceed on this Business when and in what manner you shall think most conducive to his Majesty's Service, letting me know what you do therein.

"Please to wait on the Speaker, who will be so good as to advance what shall be wanted at present, for which you will be accountable. According to your Desire, I have signed blank Passports for the Messengers whom you shall employ. They shou'd be furnished with little Flags, according to a Pattern left with Mr. Fleeson, the Upholsterer. I heartily wish you Success in your Negotiations.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To GEORGE CROGHAN, Esq^r.

The Governor having wrote a Letter to the Governor of Jersey, inclosing the Indian Minutes of the Conferences at Easton, he was favoured with Mr. Belcher's Answer which was read, and is as follows:

"Sir:

"Your Honour's Favour of the 16 of December last, came to my Hands (by the Post) 29 of the same Month, inclosing Minutes of a Conference you held in November last, with the Delaware and other Indians at Easton, in Philadelphia. Your Honour's Letter and the Conference I have read over with Attention, whereby I find you had concluded a Peace between the Province under your Government and those Indians, but am sorry to find nothing done conclusively as to the Claim of Lands the Indians make in your Province, and but a partial restoring of what English Captives they have taken. If the Indians are honest and sincere, I think, as a Confirmation of it, they must without delay, fully and finally settle these Two Points, and in this Matter I think Sir William Johnson ought to be applied to, that the Six Nations use their Influence and Authority with their Nephews, and those things to be come into in the most amicable Way and Manner.

"I observe that New Jersey is mentioned several Times in the Conference, and particularly as to the Indians living in this Province, that they may have Liberty to go and visit their Relations and Friends in the Indian Country in your Province, and to do it using the Road opened through Pennsylvania to Diahogo.

Digitized by Google

"I am very glad your Honour has had such good Success in your Endeavours towards a final Peace; and to the bringing it about and the Establishment thereof, I shall cheerfully contribute all in my Power.

"Matters relating to the Indians in this Province, and elsewhere, have been all along conducted and transacted by the whole Legislature of the Province, and I shall lay your Letter and the Conference before the General Assembly at their next Meeting, and then pursue such Steps as shall be agreed on in the Particulars you have mentioned, when I doubt not but they will fall into such Measures for satisfying the Indians as can in Reason and Justice be desired; and this is all the Answer I can give at present; But I don't expect to meet the Assembly till Lord Loudoun's Return from Boston.

"I salute you with the Compliments of the Season, and am,

"Sir, your Honour's most obedient and most humble Servant,

"J. BELCHER.

"Eliz^{a} Town (N. J.), Janu^{a} 4, 1759.

"L. Gov^{r} DENNY."

A Letter from the Lords of Trade of the 9th of October last, relating to an Embargo, was read, considered, and ordered to be entered, and a Message thereon sent to the Assembly, with a Letter to the Collector, ordering him to take Care that all things enjoined by their Lordships should be punctually complied with:

A Letter from the Lords of Trade to Governor Denny.

"WHITEHALL, Octo^{r} 9th, 1756.

"Sir:

"It having been represented to His Majesty that the several Islands and Colonies belonging to the French in America have, in Times of War, been frequently supplied with Provisions of various kinds by means of the Trade carried on from His Majesty's Islands and Colonies to the Colonies and Settlements belonging to the Dutch, and other neutral Powers; It is His Majesty's Pleasure that you do forthwith, upon the Receit of this Order, give immediate Directions that an Embargo be laid, during His Majesty's Pleasure, upon all Ships and Vessels clearing out with Provisions from any Port or Place within your Government, except those which shall be employed in carrying Provisions to any other of His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations, which Ships or Vessels are to be allowed to sail from time to time, provided that the Masters or Owners do, before they are permitted to take away any Provisions on board, enter into Bonds (with Two Suretys of known Residence there and Ability to answer the Penalty) with the Chief Officers of the Customs of the Ports or Places from whence such Ships or Vessels shall set Sail, to the Value of One Thousand Pounds if the Ship be of less Bur-

Digitized by Google

then than One Hundred Tons, and of the Sum of Two Thousand Pounds if above that Burthen; that the Cargoes of such Ships or Vessels, the particulars of which are to be expressed in the Bonds, shall not be landed in any other Ports or Places than such as belong to His Majesty, or are in Possession of His Subjects, and that they will, within Twelve Months after the Date thereof, the Danger of the Seas excepted, produce Certificates under the Hands and Seals of the Principal Officers of the Customs at such Port or Places for which such Ships or Vessels cleared out, that the said Cargoes, expressing the Particulars thereof, have actually been landed there; and when there shall be cause to suspect that such Certificates are false and counterfeit, you shall take especial Care that such Security be not cancelled or vacated until you shall have been informed from the said principal Officers of the Customs that the Matter and Contents thereof are just and true; and in case the Masters or Owners of such Ships or Vessels shall not produce the said Certificates within the Time limited, you are to attest the Copies of such Bonds under your Hand and Seal, and to cause Prosecution thereof; and you are also to give Directions that no Person be admitted to be Security for another who has Bonds standing out undischarged, unless he be esteemed responsible for more than the Value of such Bonds.

"And in order the more fully to answer His Majesty's Intention of distressing the Enemy, and render his Orders herein the more effectual, you are to take care in case the Masters or Owners of any Ships or Vessels, having cleared out from the Colony under your Government laden with Provisions for any of His Majesty's, other Colonies or Islands, shall be detected, in causing collusive Captures to be made of the Cargoes, that the severest Penalties be inflicted upon the Offenders, which the Laws will, in such case, allow of.

"We are, Sir,

"Your most obedient humble Servᵗˢ,

"DUNK HALLIFAX,
"RICHARD BIGBY,
"SOAME SCHNYPS,
"JAMES OSWALD,
"W. C. HAMILTON.

"WILLIAM DENNY, Esqʳ, Deputy Govʳ of Pennsylvania."

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"In Obedience to His Majesty's Commands, I recommended to you, on the Nineteenth of October last, to prepare a Bill for an

Digitized by Google

Embargo on Vessels carrying Provisions under such Penalties as might render the same effectual. I have lately received a Letter from the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, communicating His Majesty's further Orders to me, 'that an Embargo be laid, during the King's Pleasure, upon all Ships and Vessels clearing out with Provisions from any Port or Place within this Government, except those which should be employed in carrying Provisions to any other of His Majesty's Colonies,' &c. This Letter I now lay before you, and once more desire an Affair of this Importance may be no longer delayed. In the mean Time the Collector is ordered to take care that His Majesty's Commands are punctually obeyed.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"January 13, 1757."

A Letter from the Governor to Abraham Taylor, Esquire.

"PHILADELPHIA, 13th January, 1757.

"Sir:

"Inclosed is a Copy of a Letter from the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, signifying His Majesty's Commands that an Embargo be laid on all Vessels clearing out of this Port with Provisions, except such as shall be employed in carrying them to some other of His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations, &c. in which case certain Bonds are to be entered into, as therein particularly mentioned. This Letter I have laid before the Assembly that the Embargo may be enforced by Law, and in the mean time, you will take care that such Bonds be executed, and every thing enjoined in the said Letter punctually observed before any such Vessels are cleared.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Letters of the same Import were sent from the Governor to the Collectors of Newcastle and Lewes.

The Council returned the consideration of the Case of Charles Jegler, alias Seigler, under Sentence of Death, for the Murder of his Servant Maid, Rosina Holdersinger, by Poison, and the Attorney General minutely repeated, as he had done several times before, all the Evidence given before and at the Tryal; and none of the Judges having recommended the unhappy Criminal as a proper object of Mercy, nor anything appeared to the Governor and Council to induce them to extend Mercy, a warrant was ordered to be prepared for his Execution, on the Twenty-Sixth Instant; (which

Digitized by Google

was done in the following Words), of which the Secretary was to give the Sheriff and Criminal Notice:

"*GEORGE the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth,*

"*To the Sheriff of the City of Philadelphia, in our Province, of Pennsylvania, Greeting:*

"*Whereas*, At Our Court of Oyer and Terminer, and General Gaol Delivery, held at Philadelphia, for the City and County of Philadelphia aforesaid, the Twenty-Fourth and Twenty-Fifth days of September, and the Eighth day of October, in the Thirtieth Year of Our Reign, before William Allen, Lawrence Growdon and Caleb Cowpland, Esquires, our Justices, &c^a. Charles Jegler of the said County of Philadelphia, Apothecary, was indicted, arraigned, tried, and convicted of the Murder of Rosina Holdersinger, in of Philadelphia County aforesaid, Spinster, and for the said Murder, the said Charles Jegler, did at our Court, receive sentence of Our said Court, that he should be led to the prison from whence he came, from thence to the place of Execution, and there be hanged by the neck until he be dead, as in and by the Records of our said Court (relation being thereunto had), more fully appears; Of which Sentence, Execution yet remaineth to be done. These are, therefore, to require and Command you to see and cause the said Sentence to be executed upon the said Charles Jegler, at the usual place within the city of Philadelphia, on Wednesday, being the Twenty-Sixth Day of this Instant, January, between the Hours of Ten in the Forenoon, and Two in the Afternoon of the same Day, with full Effect, as you will answer the Neglect hereof at your Peril; And we command all our Officers, and Others our Subjects within our said Province, to be aiding and assisting to you in this Service.

"*In Testimony whereof*, We have caused the Lesser Seal of Our said Province to be hereunto affixed; Witness, WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Our said Province of Pennsylvania, and the Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, at Philadelphia, the Thirteenth Day of January, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven, in the Thirtieth Year of Our Reign.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"By His Honour's Command,

"RICHARD PETERS, Sec'y."

The Time limited by the Governor's Proclamation for a Suspension of Hostilities against the Delaware Indians on the East Side of the River Susquehannah being nearly expired, it was unanimously

Digitized by Google

agreed that a further Suspension of Hostilities should be published by Proclamation, to continue for Fifty Days, viz^{t}:

"*By the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,*

"A PROCLAMATION.

"*Whereas*, the Measures now taking, as well by Sir William Johnson, in Conjunction with our Friends and Allies the Six Nations, as by this Government, to bring about an Accommodation with the Sasquehannah Indians, are not yet brought to a Conclusion, and the Time limited in my Proclamation of the Tenth of September last past for a Cessation of Arms being expired, I have, by and with the Advice of the Council, judged it proper to continue a Suspension of Hostilities on the East Side of the River Sasquehannah for the Space of Fifty Days from the Date hereof: *Provided, nevertheless*, that this, my Proclamation for a further Suspension of Hostilities, shall not extend, or be construed to extend, to hinder, prevent, or restrain any Officers or Soldiers, whether in Garrison or not, or any of the Inhabitants within this Province, from defending themselves, or attacking, annoying, killing, or scalping any Enemy Indians who shall be found committing any Acts of Hostility against any of the Forts or upon any of His Majesty's Subjects within this Province.

"*Given* under my Hand and the Great Seal of the said Province at Philadelphia, the Thirteenth Day of January, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven, and in the Thirtieth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"By His Honour's Command,

"RICHARD PETERS, Secretary.

"GOD SAVE THE KING."

Then was read Three Bills that had been presented to the Governor for his Concurrence, viz^{t}: A Bill for binding out and settleing such of the Inhabitants of Nova Scotia imported into this Province as are under Age, and for maintaining the aged, sick, and mained at the Charge of this Province. Likewise a Bill Entituled "An Act for regulating the Officers and Soldiers commissionated and raised by the Governor for the Defence of this Province;" for repealing the Act of General Assembly passed in the present Reign for the same Purposes. Likewise a Bill Entituled "A Supplement to the Act Entituled "An Act for regulating and continuing the Nightly Watch, and enlightening the Streets, Lanes, and Alleys of the City of Philadelphia, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants and Estates of the said City for defraying the necessary Ex-

Digitized by Google

pences thereof;" which Three Bills were referred to the Attorney General, who is to consider them and report thereon to-morrow morning.

The Members of Assembly when they presented the Bill for regulating the Officers, &c., delivered a verbal Message to the Governor that he might amend the Bill as to the Number of which the Court Martial should consist, and make it a less Number than Thirteen, and the House will agree to it.

The Examinations taken at the Hearing on the Petitions against Justice Bonsell were considered, and the Council unanimously were of Opinion that tho' there appeared a great deal of Malice in the Prosecutions against the Justice, Yet his Conduct was in many respects blameable, and such as rendered him unfit to be continued in the Magistracy, and advised the Governor to leave him out of the next general Commission of the Peace for the County of Chester.

Agreed that new Commissions of the Peace issue, beginning with the County of Lancaster. The Members were desired to consider on Proper Persons to recommend in the several Counties.

The Council adjourned till to-morrow morning at eleven a'Clock.

Mr. Croghan acquainted the Governor that the Friendly Association had contributed One Hundred Pounds towards the Expence of Messengers, for which he had given a Receipt in the following Words:

"PHILADELPHIA, 8 January, 1757.

"Received from Israel Pemberton, William Callender, Jeremiah Warder, and William Fisher, the Sum of One Hundred Pounds, being so much contributed by the Friendly Association for regaining and preserving Peace with the Indians by pacific Measures, to be employed in sending Messengers to the Ohio Indians, and obtaining a Conference with them, in order to endeavour to settle the Differences between them and the Subjects of His Majesty in this and the adjacent Provinces. Received as Deputy Agent of Indian Affairs for the Northern District.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 14th January, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters,
Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.
Thomas Cadwalader,

The Minutes of the Two preceding Councils were read and approved.

Digitized by Google

The Three Bills were again read Paragraph by Paragraph. One Amendment was made to the Bill for regulating the Officers and Soldiers, &ca, making the Number of Persons necessary to constitute a General Court Martial not less than Seven, nor more than Thirteen.

The Bill for binding out the Children of neutral French was agreed to; a small Amendment was only made to render the Sense clear in a Part not very material.

The Supplementary Bill to the Watch Bill was agreed to without Amendmt, and the Bills were accordingly returned to the House.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 18th January, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,
Richard Peters,
John Mifflin,
} Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The House sent a Message on Friday night to the Governor, to acquaint him that if the Amendment to the Bill for regulating the Officers and Soldiers, &ca, should be agreed to, sundry other Parts of the Bill would want Amendment, and mentioned several Particular Objections which the Governor judging to be reasonable, the Amendment after advising with the Field Officers in Town was withdrawn.

The Three Bills agreed to were engrossed and compared by Two Members of Council and Two Members of Assembly.

The Speaker and the whole House waited on the Governor, presented the Three Bills which were enacted into Laws, the Great Seal affixed to them, and afterwards they were lodged in the Roll's Office.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 24th January, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, William Logan, Thomas Cadwallader, John Mifflin, Lynford Lardner, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter, of the 22d Instant, from Mr. William Griffitts was read, wherein he represents that some of the Neutral French must perish if something be not immediately done. The Council are of Opinion that the Governor, since the late Law has passed requiring the Overseers of the Poor to take care and maintain these Neutrals, cannot concern himself in this Matter, or give any Directions therein; but Mr. Griffitts is referred to the Overseers, and, if not redressed, Application should be made to the Assembly by Mr. Griffitts and the Neutrals or Overseers.

The following Petition was read and ordered to be entered:

"*To WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c.*

"*The Petition of divers Merchants of the City of Philadelphia, whose Names are hereunto Subscribed, shews:*

"That your Petitioners have Sundry large Accounts depending unsettled in the Island of Curacoa, and Effects to a very considerable Value remaining there, which cannot be settled or recovered without some of your Petitioners going personally to sollicit and attend the adjusting and negotiating the said Affairs on behalf of and with proper Proofs and Powers from the rest; And as the Loss of these Effects will very much affect and be a great Detriment to your Petitioners & their Families,

"They, therefore, most earnestly entreat that the Governor will be pleased to permit them to send a small Vessel, with a Loading of Provisions, to the said Island (being the only Cargo that will answer there), in order to defray the Expence of the Voyage and Negotiation of their said Affairs there, and to bring back their said Effects from thence; and the Petitioners will not only enter into any Obligation that the Governor shall require for the faithful Delivery of the said Cargo of Provisions at Curacoa, and to bring back a proper Certificate thereof, but will also depose, upon their

Digitized by Google

respective Qualifications, to the Truth of the Premises, and that they intend no Fraud, illicit Trade, or Collusion therein.

"JAMES BENESET,
"ABEL JAMES,
"ASHET MOTT,
"THO$^{S.}$ RICHE,
"W$^{M.}$ GRIFFITTS,
"CHA$^{S.}$ EDGAR,
"DAN$^{L.}$ RUNDLE,
"JOS. MORRIS."

Which was considered and unanimously rejected, as contrary to the King's Comands signified by his Secretaries of State, Lord Loudoun, and the Lords of Trade.

A Letter from William Callender and Israel Pemberton, of the 21st Instant, to Mr. Peters, desiring that they may have an Opportunity of searching the Minutes of the Governor and Council, to satisfy themselves and their Friends, by whom they are deputed, of the true State of the Indian Claims on the Lands in this Province, was read, considered, and ordered to be entered. Mr. Hamilton, the Attorney General, and Mr. Mifflin received Instructions to draw up the Secretary's Answer, and were desired to lay it before the Board to-morrow.

A Letter to Mr. Peters from William Callender and Israel Pemberton.

"PHILAD$^{A.}$ 21st 1 mo., 1757.

"Friend Peters:

"Pursuant to thy Proposal, we now repeat in writing what we yesterday desired, which is, that we may have the Opportunity of searching the Minutes of the Governor & Council, to satisfy ourselves and our Friend, by whom we are deputed, of the true State of the Indian Claims on the Lands in this Province.

"Our engaging in this Enquiry, is with a View of promoting an amicable Settlement of these Matters, which we are desirous may be done in a Manner conducive of the Interest of the Proprietaries, as well as of ourselves and Fellow-Subjects, in order to which we have raised a Considerable Fund, which we shall chearfully contribute towards this Purpose, if we are not prevented by those whose Duty and Interest should engage them to promote this Design.

"An apprehension of the Difficulties which may probably arise between the Proprietaries and the Representatives of the People, in the adjusting of the Quotas of the Expences which will attend a final Adjustment with the Indians, hath induced us to be prepared to contribute thereto, in order speedily to regain their Friendship and that good Understanding which hath unhappily been interrupted, and as we find by the express Terms of our original Deeds,

Digitized by Google

the Proprietaries are obliged to clear the Lands from all Tittles, Claims, or Demands of the Natives, we apprehend we have a Right to be satisfied whether and how this hath been done, And if we can at the next Treaty inform the Indians, that agreeable to their Desire at the last, we have had full Opportunity of searching into the Grounds of their Claims, and that we find them under Misapprehensions therein (which we have Reason to believe is the case in some particulars), we are in hopes of being instrumental to engage them the more readily to comply with such Measures as may then be proposed for an amicable Settlement of all Differences between them and this Government, which is what we sincerely desire. We are Thy Friends,

"WM. CALLENDER,
"ISR. PEMBERTON.

"To RICHARD PETERS, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Pensilvania."

A Letter from Colonel Armstrong of the 3d Instant, with a Deposition of George McSwaine, taken at Fort Loudoun, the 27th December last, were read, and the Deposition was ordered to be entered as follows:

"CUMBERLAND, ss:

"*The Deposition of George McSwaine, taken at Fort Loudoun, this Twenty-Seventh Day of December*, 1756, *viz*ᵗ:

"That on Thursday the 23d Instant, he, the said Deponent with Thomas Blair and James McCay in Company, being at Bays Town, saw Sixteen Fire Places together, just at James Dunning, Senʳ. House, and that he, the said Deponent counted Thirty-Two Forks at one of the above Fire Places, and he supposes that there was a Man for each Fork, as is the Custom of the Indians; And he, the said McSwaine, counted five other Fire Places, which seemed to be, each of them as large as the first; the other ten seemed but small, and covered with the Clapboards of the House, from which he suspects that they were French, which occupied those Ten Fires; the Tracks of their Feet were blinded with the Snow which fell on Wednesday night, by which this Deponent was prevented of making so full an Estimate of the Time they, the Indians, had been there, as he could otherwise have done. The said McSwaine likewise saw Cow Dung, both at Sideling Hill and the first Crossing of Juniata, which had been lately made by Cattle driven that Way. And further saith not.

"GEORGE McSWAINE.

"Before mᵉ,
"WILL. MAXWELL."

On Saturday afternoon a Bill was presented to the Governor by Two Members for his Concurrence, Entituled, "An Act for grant-

Digitized by Google

ing to His Majesty the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, for the Defence of this Colony and the Trade thereof, by a Tax on all the Estates, Real and Personal, and Taxables within this Province, which was read, in part considered, and referred to Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Chew, Mr. Peters, and Mr. Mifflin, to compare the Laws referred to in it, and likewise to consider in what Parts it may be proper to be amended; and the Committee is desired to make their Report to-morrow morning, to which Time the Council is adjourned; and for their better Government, the Proprietary Instructions, relating to the raising of Money laid before the Assembly, are delivered to the Committee, that the Amendments may be made agreeable thereto.

At a Council held at the Governor's, Tuesday, 25th January, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
John Mifflin,	Benjamin Chew,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Chew, and Mr. Mifflin, the Committee appointed to compare the Bill for granting to his Majesty the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, &c^a^ with the Proprietary Instruction, and amend it agreeable thereto, and likewise to make such other Amendments as had been recommended to them by the Council yesterday, reported that they found the said Bill repugnant to the Twenty-first Proprietary Instruction relating to Land Tax Bills, in so many Parts that it could not be amended upon that Plan without making it almost a new Bill, and, therefore, had declined to do it, and proposed a Message should be sent to the Assembly, to acquaint them that it varied in so many Parts from the Proprietary Instruction that the Governor could not give his Assent to it without forfeiting his Honour, and offered a Draught of such a Message, which was read, and some Alterations and additions made, and then unanimously agreed to in these Words, and ordered to be sent to the House:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Soon after my Arrival to this Government, I received a Message from the Assembly 'requesting me to lay before them full Copies of such Proprietary Instructions as related to the passing of

Digitized by Google

Money Bills, that the Delays which had been occasioned by the not communicating such Instructions to them till much Time had been spent in forming bills inconsistent with such Instructions, might thereby for the future be avoided.' I immediately furnished them with a copy of all the Instructions given me on that Head, which, I presume, are entered on the Minutes of your House; and in a subsequent Message informed them I could not break through such Instructions without risking both my Honour and Fortune. In considering the Bill now before me, for granting to his Majesty the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, by a Tax on all the Estates real and personal, and Taxables within this Province, I am sorry to find it is in many Parts so repugnant to these Instructions, that I am under a Necessity of refusing my Assent to it. The Proprietaries are willing their Estates should be taxed in a Manner that appears to them to be reasonable and agreeable to the Land Tax Acts of Parliament in our Mother Country. I am not inclined to enter into any Dispute with you on the Subject, since it cannot be decided on this side the Water; nor can I see what good End it can answer, as the Proprietaries have positively enjoined me not to pass any Bill that is against their Instruction. As His Majesty's Service, and the Defence of the Province render it necessary to raise immediate Supplies, I must earnestly recommend it to you to frame such a Bill as it is in my Power to pass consistent with my Honour and my Engagements to the Proprietaries, which I am persuaded you will not desire me to violate. I have some amendments to propose to particular Parts of the Bill now before me, which I shall communicate to you as soon as I know whether you determine to prepare a new Bill free from the objection I have above mentioned.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"January 25th, 1757."

Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Chew and Mr. Mifflin, laid before the Board a Draught of an Answer to Mr. Callender and Mr. Pemberton, which was read, agreed to, and delivered by the Secretary, and is as follows:

"PHILADELPHIA, 25 January, 1757.

"Gentlemen:

"I laid your Application with regard to the Inspection of the Council Books before his Honour the Governor, and in Answer thereto, I am commanded to acquaint you, that as those Books contain the most important Affairs of Government, many of which require the greatest Secceresy, He cannot allow the Perusal of them to any but those concerned in the Administration. And further, that he looks upon the transacting of Business with the Indians in this Province, to be a Matter so intirely pertaining to himself, that he cannot permit any but such as are immediately empowered by

Digitized by Google

the King's Authority, or by his own, to treat with, or intermeddle in the Affairs of that People. Nevertheless, if it be conceived that any thing is contain'd in the Minutes of Council that does or may concern the Right or Property of any Person whatsoever, such Person, by a proper Application, and by particularly pointing it out, may be furnished with a Copy of it.

"I am, Gentlemen,

"Your humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS.

"To Mess^rs WILLIAM CALLENDER and ISREAL PEMBERTON."

The Magistrates and principal Inhabitants of the Burrough of Lancaster, having made an ample certificate in Favour of the good Character and Behaviour of John Charles Jegler during his Residence among them, the same was presented by Mr. Ross, one of the Council in the Tryal of the said Jegler, who at the same time petitioned the Governor in their and his own behalf, that he would be pleased to suspend the Execution of the Sentence, which was appointed to be to-morrow. On this Petition, the Lutheran Minister, Mr. Handshue, who attended him, a pious and sensible Man, was sent for, and examined, as to his behaviour since his Condemnation and Notice of Execution; and he declared that the Doctor had always asserted his Innocence, and to this hour does persist in it; Mr. Handschue said further, that he expected no other than to die to-morrow, and was endeavouring to prepare himself. The Matter being again largely considered, the Governor was pleased to respite Execution, by the following Warrant, to be delivered to the Sheriff this Evening.

"*GEORGE the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth,*

"*To the Sheriff of the City and County of Philadelphia, Greeting:*

"*Whereas,* By our Warrant under the Lesser Seal of our Province of Pennsylvania, bearing Date of the Thirteenth Day of this Instant, January, to you directed, We did command and require you, the said Sheriff, that you should on the Twenty-Sixth Day of this Instant, January, execute a Judgment lately given against Charles Jegler, by hanging the said Charles Jegler by the neck until he should be dead; We do hereby command you, that from the execution of the said Charles Jegler, by vertue of the said Warrant, you abstain until our pleasure may be known therein. *In Testimony whereof,* we have caused the Lesser Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed. Witness, WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, this Twenty-Fifth Day of January,

Digitized by Google

in the Thirtieth year of our Reign, and in the Year of Our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"By His Honour's Command,

"RICHARD PETERS, Secretary."

A Petition, presented by Philip Bader, the Person who was taken up going to Fort Duquesne, was read in these Words:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware, &c.*

"*The Petition of Philip Bader, Most humbly sheweth:*

"That your unfortunate Petitioner has been confined one Week in Mettol's Fort, one Week in Lyttleton, three Weeks in Carlisle, and five weeks in this common Gaol and upwards. Your Petitioner is an Inhabitant of this Province of Fourteen Years, and settled six Years ago Canacoshick, and by the destroying of the back Inhabitants from the Indians in Canacoshick, my Wife and two Children were taken Prisoners by the French Indians, and I did not for a long Time hear what became of them. Some time after a Spy was taken Prisoner; of him I heard where my Wife and Children were. I then resolved, by the Advice of one Frederick Crafft, to try to get my Wife and Children back again, and in travelling I was taken Prisoner as a Spy, and sent from one Gaol to another as is above mentioned, between Christmas and the New Year. I was brought before Mr. Allen, and he told me that I was clear from your Honour, but I should give Security that I would not go again, or else serve the King; for that I was not fit, having lost one of my Eyes already, which brings a Pain to the other, so that I cannot see sometimes; Wherefore I beg your Honour will take my circumstances into your wise Consideration, and relieve me from this Confinement. I am a Stranger in this County, and have no real or personal Estate, and am near perishing by Hunger and Cold; And your Petitioner as in Duty bound will ever pray.

"PHILIP BADER.

"Philadelphia, 24 January, 1757."

The Secretary was ordered to shew it to the Chief Justice for his Opinion and Advice.

Mr. Nicholas Scull, Surveyor General, came into Council, and acquainted the Governor that in September, 1737, he was present at running the Line of the Indian Purchase of the Lands in the Forks of Delaware, with respect to which the Proprietaries were, as he has been informed, publickly charged with defrauding the Indians; That he had put down in writing what he remembered about it, and requested he might be examined thereto, which being done, he

Digitized by Google

signed the Paper, and affirmed to the Truth thereof before the Governor in Council, and his Affirmation was ordered to be entered as follows:

"Nicholas Scull of the City of Philadelphia, Surveyor, on his Solemn Affirmation according to Law saith, that he was present when Jeames Yeates and Edward Marshal, together with some Indians, walked one Day and an half back in the Woods, pursuant to a Grant of Land made by the Delaware Indians to the Honourable, the late Proprietary, William Penn, dec'd; that the said Day and an half's walk was begun at a Place near Wrightstown in the County of Bucks sometime in September, 1737, and continued from the Place aforesaid to some Distance beyond the Kittatinny Mountains; that he believes the whole Distance walked not to be more than Fifty-Five Statue Miles; that Benjamin Eastburn, Surveyor General, Timothy Smith, Sheriff of the said County of Bucks, and he, this Affirmant, attended at the said Day and an half's Walk, from the Beginning until the same was ended; that he well remembers that particular Care was taken not to exceed the Time of One Day and an half, or eighteen Hours; that he, this Affirmant, then thought and still thinks the said Walk to be fairly performed, and believes that the said Walkers did not run or go out of a Walk at any Time, nor does he remember that those Indians who were present made any complaint of unfair Practice; that Benjamin Eastburn and this Affirmant, with some others, lodged the night after the said walk was compleated at an Indian Town called Poakopohkunk, where there were many of the Delawares, among whom he well remembers there was one called Captain Harrison, a noted Man among the Indians; and this Affirmant further saith, that he does not remember that the said Captain Harrison, or any other of the Indians, made any Complaint, or shewed the least Uneasiness at any thing that was done relating to the said Day and an half's Walk; and he verily believes, that if any Complaint had been made or Uneasiness shewn by the Indians concerning the said Walk, he must have heard and remembered it.

"NICH^{S} SCULL.

"Affirmed in Council, 25th January, 1757.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

A Bill Entituled "an Act to render the Burthen of Quartering Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses of this Province" was presented last night to the Governor by Two Members for his Concurrence; but Time not admitting the reading of it Mr. Chew was desired to take it with him, peruse it, and report his Opinion of it at the next Council.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 28th January, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Richard Peters,	
Lynford Lardner,	John Mifflin,	
Benjamin Chew,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Message was delivered yesterday to the Governor from the House by Two Members, acquainting him that the House had prepared a Remonstrance to his Message refusing his Assent to the Land Tax Bill, and desired to know at what Time and Place he would be pleased they should wait on him in order to present it, with the Supply Bill. The Governor appointed them to wait on him in the Council Chamber at Twelve o'Clock to-morrow. The Members gave the Governor a Copy of the proposed Remonstrance, which was read, and then the Governor desired the Council to give him their Advice, whether he might pass the Bill or not. Mr. Shoemaker not being in Council when the Bill was read, said he could give no Opinion. All the other Members were of Opinion that the Governor could not give his Assent to the Bill without a Breach of his Instructions.

The Governor's Answer was considered and settled; and then the Council waited on his Honour to the Council Chamber, where the Speaker and the House attended, and made their Remonstrance, presenting the Bill at the same Time; to which the Governor made the following Answer:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, &ca.,*

"*The Remonstrance of the General Assembly of the said Province, in Answer to the Governor's Message of Tuesday last, containing his Refusal of the Supply Bill, because not drawn conformable to the Proprietary Instructions:*

"May it please your Honour:

"The Representatives of the Freemen of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, do hereby humbly remonstrate to your Honour:

"That the Proprietaries professed Willingness to be taxed, mentioned by your Honour in your Message of Tuesday last, can be intended only to amuse and deceive their Superiors; since they have in their Instructions excepted all their Quit Rents, located unimproved Lands, Purchase Money at Interest, and in short, so much

Digitized by Google

of their vast Estate as to reduce their Tax, as far as appears to us, below that of a common Farmer or Tradesman.

"That though the Proprietaries' Instructions are by no means Laws in this Province, we have so far complied with them, as to confine the Sum given to be raised in one Year. And had we complied with them in the other Particulars, the Raising any Thing near the Sum required by the present Exigencies of the Province, would be absolutely impossible.

"That the apparent Necessity of So large a Sum for His Majesty's Service, and the Defence of this His Province, founded upon the Governor's own Estimate, has obliged us to an Effort beyond our Strength, being assured that Hundreds of Families must be distressed to pay this Tax.

"That we have, in the due Exercise of our just Rights by the Royal and Provincial Charters, and the Laws of this Province, and as an English Representative Body, framed this Bill consistent with those Rights.

"That the Bill is agreeable to Justice and Equity with regard to the Proprietaries, and is not repugnant to the Laws of our Mother Country, but as nearly agreeable thereto as our different Circumstances will permit; nor is it contrary to any Royal Instruction whatever.

"That great as the Sum is, and hard for this People to pay, we freely offer it to our Gracious King for his Service and the Defence of this His Colony from His Majesty's Enemies.

"That the Proprietaries refusing to permit us to grant Money to the Crown in this Time of War and imminent Danger to the Province, unless we will consent thus to exempt their Estates from the Tax, we conceive to be injurious to the Interests of the Crown, and tyrannical with regard to the People.

"That we do farther humbly conceive, neither the Proprietaries nor any other Power on Earth ought to interfere between us and our Sovereign, either to modify or refuse our Free Gifts and Grants for His Majesty's Service.

"That though the Governor may be under Obligations to the Proprietaries, we conceive he is under greater to the Crown, and to the People he is appointed to govern; to promote the Service of the former, preserve the Rights of the latter, and protect them from their cruel Enemies.

"We do, therefore, in the name of our most gracious Sovereign, and in behalf of the distressed People we represent, unanimously demand it of the Governor as our Right, that he give his Assent to the Bill we now present him for granting to His Majesty One Hundred Thousand Pounds for the Defence of this Province (and as it is a Money Bill without Alteration or Amendment, any Instructions whatever from the Proprietaries notwithstanding), as he will

Digitized by Google

answer to the Crown for all the Consequences of his Refusal at his Peril.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"January 28, 1757."

The Governor's Answer to the foregoing Remonstrance, as follows:

"Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly:

"The same Reasons which induced me to refuse my Assent to this Bill when it was presented before, still weigh with me and determine me now again to reject it.

"I shall, however, keep the Bill till I have taken a Copy of it, in order to lay it before His Majesty with my Reasons for not passing it, and then return it.

"If the House desire an Exemplification of the Bill under the Great Seal, they may have it upon Application.

"The other Parts of your Remonstrance I shall take Time to consider of.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"January 28, 1757."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 31st January, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,
Richard Peters,	John Mifflin,
Benjamin Chew,	Thomas Cadwalader.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The following Letter from Mr. Croghan was read and ordered to be entered.

"HARRIS' FERRY, January 25th, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have dispatched Two of the Connestogos to Ohio, with Messages to the Six Nations, Delawares and Shawonese there. The Messengers I sent to Diahogo are not yet returned, but as this River

Digitized by Google

is now open I suppose they will soon be down; as soon as they arrive I will give your Honour Notice. I am

"Your Honour's most obedient and most humble Servant,

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To Governor DENNY."

The Governor having fixed this Hour for the receiving an Address from some Quakers, by Order and on Behalf of the Meeting of Sufferings, appointed by the Yearly Meeting of Friends for Pennsylvania and New Jersey, Copy of which was previously delivered to him, the Council considered of a proper Answer, and as soon as the Address was read the Governor gave them the Answer agreed upon, both which are as follow:

"*To WILLIAM DENNY, Esq. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania and the Three Lower Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware.*

"*The Address of the People called Quakers on behalf of their Brethren inhabiting in the said Lower Counties, Humbly Sheweth:*

"That the first English Settlers of the said Province and Counties were honest, industrious, and many of them wealthy Persons, chiefly of the religious Society of People called Quakers, who from the Encouragement given them by the Royal Charter of King Charles the Second, and the Grant of his Brother James, Duke of York, to our first worthy Proprietary, William Penn, and the Hopes of enjoying and perpetuating the Franchises and Immunities granted by the Laws agreed upon in England and by the Proprietary Charters, removed themselves and their Families hither without any Charge to the Crown, and by the great Favour and Blessing of Divine Providence on their Endeavours, made a considerable Addition to the English Empire.

"That the religious Principles were well known, that they conscientiously scrupled to comply with some Things which other Professors of Christianity think allowable, and particularly with bearing Arms or being concerned in military Preparations.

"That the free Enjoyment of Liberty of Conscience was in the most expressive and solemn Manner promised and granted by the said Laws and Charters, and declared to be an unalterable Part of the Original Constitution of the Government.

"That this Liberty was not only intended to secure the free Exercise of their Religious Perswasion in the Publick Worship of God, but likewise to exempt them 'from being compelled to do or suffer any other Act or Thing contrary to their Religious Perswasion,' and that any Act contrary thereto should be held of no Force or Effect.

"That from the first settling this Colony this hath been the Construction made of our said Charter and original Laws in the re-

Digitized by Google

peated Declarations of the several Branches of the Legislature and the Instructions given by the Proprietaries to their Lieutenant Governors, as we apprehend the Minutes of Council and the Votes of the Assembly and other Public Acts will manifest, until the late Governor and Assembly of these Three Lower Counties the last Year enacted a Law for establishing a Militia whereby the Inhabitants of that Government are required to enlist, provide themselves with Arms and Ammunition, to attend with them at certain stated Times in order to be taught and instructed in the Military Exercise, with other Injunctions of the like Kind and Nature under certain Fines and Penalties, without any Exemption of Persons who conscientiously scruple to comply therewith.

"That soon after the said Law was enacted we thought it our Duty to address the Proprietaries and request them to declare their Disapprobation of it, the Duplicates of which Address we now desire the Governor to peruse and consider.

"That we should have patiently waited for an Answer from the Proprietaries if the oppressive Measures of some of the Officers concerned in the Execution of the said Law had not demanded our immediate Concern and Attention, and engaged us in this manner to apply for the Interposition of thy Authority to prevent the Continuance of the Oppression to which our Brethren are now subjected, by which the Interest of our Gracious King and the Prosperity of our Country are and may be very sensibly injured.

"We, therefore, now, with much Respect, request thy serious and deliberate Consideration of this State of the Case of our Brethren residing in the said Counties, and that thou wouldst favourably attend to the Evidence we are ready to offer of the Truth of the Facts mentioned in the annexed Schedule, containing some Instances of the unjust and oppressive Proceedings of David Bush, one of the Justices of the Peace in the County of Newcastle, and of William Bradshaw, the Constable, and his Assistant, supported and encouraged by the said Bush, and after an impartial Hearing we hope for thy redressing these Grievances and the Removal of these Persons from the Power of oppressing their honest Neighbours, which shall be thankfully acknowledged by us as an Act of that Justice and Clemency which, from thy repeated Declarations in Favour of our Civil and Religious Liberties, we confide in thy Resolution to preserve inviolate to every Society of People under thy Government.

"Signed at Philadelphia the 27th 1st m^o. 1757, by Order and on Behalf of the Meeting for Sufferings, appointed by the Yearly Meeting of Friends for Pennsylvania & New Jersey.

"JAM^s. PEMPERTON, Cl^k."

The Governor informed the Council that he received a Message on Friday Noon from the Assembly, thanking him for his Offer to certify a Copy of the Bill for granting One Hundred Thousand

Digitized by Google

Pounds to His Majesty under the Great Seal, and praying a Warrant to the Seal Keeper. The House further desired the Governor wou'd favour them with a Copy of the Reasons he should send to the King for his refusing his Assent to it. The Governor said he would consider the Request, being disposed to do what was right. His Honour desired the Opinion of the Council if it was proper to give the House a Copy of his Reasons; the Council thought it would be Time enough to give their Opinion on this Question after the Reasons should be drawn up, consider'd, and agreed to, and that it would be as proper for the Governor to demand a Sight of what the House should write to their Agents as for them to see his Letters.

A Bill Entituled "An Act to render the Burthen of Quartering Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses of this Province" was read over, and then Paragraph by Paragraph, and some Amendments proposed, which were drawn up and referred to further Consideration.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday, February 3d, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters,
Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Amendments of the Bill to render the Burthen of Quartering Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses, drawn up at the last Council, were again considered, settled, and sent to the House with the Bill.

A Complaint was made by Captain Moore of the Royal American Regim^{t}, that Justice Ashbridge of Chester County not only refused to attest his Recruits, but discouraged the Men that were brought to him for that Purpose from entering into the King's Service. The Governor wrote a Letter and acquainted Mr. Ashbridge with this Complaint, and desired his Answer.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, February 7th, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	William Logan,	
Richard Peters,	John Mifflin,	
Benjamin Chew,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

On the Third Instant, the Bill for rendering the Burthen of quartering Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses was returned to the Governor, with a Paper and Message that the House had agreed to all of his proposed Amendments, except the Third, and desired that he would be pleased to pass it as it now stood Amended; and, further, the Supply Bill and the Bill for continuing the Act for the more easy Recovery of Legacies, were delivered to his Honour for his Concurrence thereto.

The Paper and Message was considered, and the Council was unanimously of Opinion that the Governor should adhere to his Amendment, and give his Reasons, which was done in the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"I have again attentively considered the Bill intituled 'An Act to render the Burden of Quartering of Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses of this Province,' but cannot agree to pass it unless you accede to the Third Amendment, by which it was proposed to lay the Duty of Two Pence per Gallon generally upon all Liquors retailed within this Province, without confining it to the Publick Houses only, and think it proper to inform you that I am induced to adhere to that Amendm^{t} for the following Reasons:

"First. Unless the Duty is general, the Bill, which seems calculated for the Relief of Publick Housekeepers and others on whom his Majesty's Soldiers are quartered, will be so far from answering the good Ends proposed by it, that it will involve them in new Distresses, it being evident that they must lose a great Share of their Business if Liquors can be purchased of other Retailers, who are not obliged to pay the additional Duty, at cheaper Rates than they who must pay the Duty can afford to sell.

"Second. If the Duty is confined to Liquors sold in Publick Houses, it will fall greatly short of the Sum proposed by the Bill to be allowed to Publick Housekeepers for their Charge and Trouble in making Provision for such Soldiers as are quartered upon them.

Digitized by Google

I flatter myself these Reasons will have Weight with you, and induce you to agree to the Amendment.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"February 7, 1757."

Justice Ashbridge waited on the Governor, in Consequence of his Letter, and declared in Council that the Charge made by Captain Moore is without any Foundation; all he knew that could give Occasion to it was that one Sergeant Dover had abused him in the Execution of his Office, for having granted a Summons against a Soldier, not with intent to take his Person, but to levy it on his Effects in the Hands of the Plaintiff. Mr. Ashbridge further said, that he never saw Captain Moore, and should be glad to see him Face to Face, that he might hear what Particulars he laid to his Charge. The Governor told him Captain Moore was recruiting at Lancaster, and expected he would have sent an Answer to his Letter, and on that Answer, if it had been desired, he would have ordered the Captain to attend.

The Supply Bill was again read.

The Bill for the more easy Recovery of Legacies was again read, and the Governor being apprehensive that it militated against the Proprietary Instructions, the Consideration thereof was postponed till they were examined.

On Saturday, a Bill was presented to the Governor for his Concurrence, Entituled "An Act to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, naval or warlike Stores, from this Province to any of the Dominions of the French King, or to any Port or Place in America not in the Possession of the Subjects of his Britannick Majesty," with a Request from the House that he would be pleased to recommend it to the Assembly of the Lower Counties to pass a Bill for the same Purposes, otherwise the good Intent of this Bill would be in a great Measure frustrated. It growing late, the Consideration of it was deferred till to-morrow morning Ten o'Clock, to which Time the Council was adjourned.

A Petition was presented to the Governor by the Neutral French, complaining of the Hardships they are put to by the late Act of Assembly, in binding out their Children; which was delivered to the Speaker, and recommended to the House.

N. B.—The Translation of the French Neutrals Petition, is inserted in the Votes of Assembly.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 8th February, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	} Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Bill Entituled a "Supplement to the Act Entituled, 'An Act for granting the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, and for Striking Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds thereof in Bills of Credit, and to provide a Fund for sinking the same, and for granting to His Majesty the additional Sum of one Hundred Thousand Pounds,'" was read Paragraph by Paragraph.

The Proprietaries' Twelfth Instruction was read, relating to the Emission of Paper Currency; and likewise the Twenty-First Instruction relating to Land Tax Acts.

Many Difficulties occurred to the Council with respect to this Bill, which occasioned long Debates. The Objections to the Bill, as well on account of striking more Paper Money, as for many other Reasons, were taken down in writing. Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Mifflin, and Mr. Chew, were appointed a Committee to consider them, and to prepare the Draught of a Message to the Assembly, to be laid before the next Council.

The Bill to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, naval or warlike Stores, from this Province to any of the Dominions of the French King, or to any Port or Place in America, not in the Possession of the Subjects of His Britannick Majesty, was again read, Paragraph by Paragraph; and after Consideration, some Amendments were thought reasonable to be made to the Bill, which were put down in writing, and the Attorney General was desired to draw them up in Form. The Letter from the Board of Trade, was likewise read, and on comparing the Restrictions in the Bill, with that Letter, they were found to differ from it in this material Article, that the Letter restrain'd Vessels from carrying Provisions to any Port, except what belonged to His Majesty, and the Bill only prohibited the Exportation of Provisions to Ports belonging to His Majesty in America, which left the Exporters at Liberty to go to Madeira, Fyall, Lisbon, or any other neutral Port in Europe; and tho' this, in the Judgment of the Council, is reasonable, yet as it does not appear to be the Intention of his Majesty in that Letter, it was recommended to the Governor, to amend the Bill in that particular, and in those other Paragraphs, where the Fines were taken out of the Course of Acts of Parliament, which in these Cases, al-

Digitized by Google

ways gave One-Third to the King, One-Third to the Informer, and One-Third to the Governor; and accordingly it was referred to the Attorney General, to make these Amendments.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 10th February, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,
Richard Peters,
Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Message from the Assembly on the Petition of the Neutral French, which was sent to the House, was read, and ordered to be entered as follows:

"May it please your Honour:

"You were pleased, by your Message of the Second of September last, to inform the then Assembly that it was your Opinion that the late Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, now in this Province, should not be treated as Prisoners of War, and recommended it to the House to make Provision for them accordingly. In pursuance of this Message, the Assembly passed a Bill providing for them in the best Manner their Circumstances would admit of, which has received your Approbation, and is now enacted into a Law; Yet your Honour was yesterday pleased to send down to us a Petition, directed to your Honour by some of the said Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, in behalf of themselves and others, requesting they may be sent to or permitted to join the French Nation, but without intimating what it is you expect from us, or how far you would recommend it to us to interfere in the Matter. We, therefore, having made the Provision we conceive necessary for the Relief of those People, return the Petition, but should your Honour think fit to inform us what it is you would recommend to be further done by us thereon, we will take it into our serious Consideration.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"February 9th, 1757."

Mr. Chew acquainting the Governor that he was indisposed, and could not attend the Council, and the other Gentlemen of the Committee not being present, the Consideration of the several Bills before the Governor and Council was postponed till to-morrow.

A Message from the Assembly, in Answer to the Governor's

Digitized by Google

Message assigning Reasons for his Amendment of the Bill to render the Quartering of Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses of this Province, was read, and order'd to be enter'd as follows:

"May it please your Honour:

"By our late Law extending several Sections of the Act of Parliament, intituled 'An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better Payment of the Army and their Quarters,' all the Publick Houses in this Province were subjected to the Billeting of Soldiers quartered within the same, and had the Circumstances of His Majesty's Service admitted of their being quartered equitably and proportionably on all those Houses, the Bill we presented to your Honour would not have appeared to us necessary. But since it has been thought fit that the whole Number quartered in the Province should be billetted in Philadelphia, and the Publick Housekeepers throughout the rest of the Province bear no Part of the Burden, this Bill was intended to render it more equal among them all, not to take it from them and lay it upon the People, which would be the Case should your Honour's proposed Amendment be acceded to; for if the Excise be made general, the Price must rise proportionally on the Comodity excised, and the Farmers and labouring People, who chiefly buy it of the Retailers, and consume it at their Harvests and other Labour, must pay the Addition.

"But the Publick Housekeepers, who sell for the most Part by small Measure, and receive at the Rate of Ten Shillings Per Gallon for Rum that perhaps costs them not more than Three Shillings, may, we think, afford to pay Two Pence a Gallon above the present General Excise of Four Pence, without any great Inconveniency, since the other Retailers, who are confined to sell by no less Measure than a Quart, cannot interfere with them in that most profitable Part of their Business.

"We would beg leave further to observe, that at present the Soldiers billeted on the Publick Houses at Philadelphia, amount on an Average to about four for each House, and that the Expence of furnishing Quarters, and Necessaries in Quarters to each Man, at Four Pence Per Diem, will in Three Months for Four Men amount to Six Pounds; this the Publick Houses are at Present supposed to be burdened with, but the Addition to their Excise, by the proposed Bill, would in few Instances exceed Thirty Shillings, and they would be repaid the Six Pounds. We conceive, therefore, that the Payment of Thirty Shillings in a Year, could not occasion the Loss of a great Share of their Business, when the Payment or Expence of Six Pounds has no such Effect. And that dividing equally among the whole number of Publick Houses, a Burden which at present lies wholly on a Part only, must, in the nature of Things, make it lighter on that Part.

"Whether the Fund proposed will be sufficient we cannot say, as both its Produce and the Continuance of the soldiers here are

Digitized by Google

uncertain. If it should fall short, a future additional Provision may be made, when it shall be thought necessary. We, therefore, offer the Bill again to the Governor for his Assent. If he shall, upon Consideration of the Reasons above given, think fit to have his Amendment, the Bill may afford those People some immediate Relief. If not, Affairs of greater Importance will not at present admit of our spending more Time about it.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 11th February, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, James Hamilton, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter of the Seventh of December last, from the Right Honourable William Pitt, Esquire, notifying to the Governor his Appointment to the Office of One of His Majesty's Principal Secretary's of State, was read and order'd to be enter'd, as follows:

"WHITEHALL, 7th December, 1756.

"Sir:

"The King having been graciously pleased to appoint me to be His Principal Secretary of State for the Southern Department, in the room of Mr. Fox, I am to desire that you would for the future address your Letters to me, which I shall not fail to lay regularly before His Majesty, and to transmit to you such Orders and Instructions as the King shall think proper to give for your Guidance and Direction.

"You will see His Majesty's Sentiments on the present Situation of Publick Affairs expressed in the inclosed most gracious Speech, with which the King opened the Parliament on Thursday the 2d Instant. I also inclose to you the Addresses which both Houses have since presented in Answer thereto.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"W. PITT.

"Deputy Governor of Pensilvania."

Two Members of Assembly waited on the Governor to acquaint him, that the House desired to know if he had come to any Result

Digitized by Google

upon the Supply Bill and the other Bills now before him. To which the Governor was pleased to say that he had the several Bills sent him by the House under his Consideration, but as the Supply Bill was of great Importance, and had been long depending in the House, it required more Time to consider it than had yet been allowed him; that he would, however, give all of them the utmost Dispatch in his Power.

Mr. Chew and the Gentlemen of the Committee to whom the Bill, entituled "A Supplement to the Act, entituled 'An Act for granting the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, and for striking Fifty Five Thousand Pounds thereof in Bills of Credit, and to provide a Fund for sinking the same, and for granting to His Majesty the additional Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds'" was referred, acquainted the Governor that they had carefully examined the several Paragraphs of the said Bill, and as the House had declared they would admit of no Amendments to Money Bills, they had prepared a Draught of a Message to the Assembly setting forth the Reasons why the Governor could not give his Assent to it; which was read, considered, and after some alterations and additions agreed to, and the Secretary was ordered to deliver the Bill with the Message which follows in these Words:

"Gentlemen:

"No one can be more sensible than I am of the Necessity of raising immediate Supplies for His Majesty's Service, and the Defence and Preservation of this Colony, at a Time when we may reasonably suppose the Enemy are meditating new Schemes against it. I assure you no Man can be more desirous of faithfully discharging his Duty to His Majesty, or more sincerely disposed to promote the Good and Happiness of the People of this Province, and to afford them the Protection they stand so much in Need of. It is, therefore, Matter of real Concern to me to have Occasion to differ in Opinion with you on the several Bills presented to me for raising Money to answer the present Exigencies of the Province. I have considered the Bill intituled 'A Supplement to the Act intituled 'An Act for granting the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, and for striking Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds thereof in Bills of Credit, and to provide a Fund for sinking the same, and for granting to His Majesty the additional Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds,'' with the strictest Care and Attention, and from the best Judgement I can form of it, I conceive I cannot give my Assent to it, consistent with the Obligations I am under to the Proprietaries or the Regard I have for the true Interest of the People committed to my Charge, for the following Reasons:

"First. It is provided by the Bill that Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, Part of the One Hundred Thousand Pounds, shall be immediately struck in new Bills of Credit, to be sunk in four Years by a Tax on Estates, real and personal. Nothing is of more Im-

Digitized by Google

portance to a Country than the preserving the Credit of their Money, which must evidently rise or fall in its Value, like every other Commodity, in Proportion to its Quantity. When this Province was in its most flourishing State, and its Commerce the most extensive, the Sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit was found sufficient to answer all the Purposes of Trade. By Laws lately passed Eighty-Five Thousand Pounds hath already been struck and added to the former Sum, and although, from the great plenty of Government Bills and other Contingencies, this Addition does not appear to have greatly affected the Credit of the Money, yet it is as evident that Exchange must have been lower if new Emissions had not been made as that the Striking of more must inevitably raise the Price of Exchange, and consequently depreciate the Currency of the Province. How injurious this must prove to Trade in general, and how ruinous to the Estates of Widows and Orphans, and to the Interest of great Numbers of Individuals, especially if Peace should be restored, is obvious to the Understanding of every Man. But these are not the only Mischiefs. It is not improbable that such large Emissions of Paper Money may induce the Parliament in the End to deprive us of the Power of issuing Bills of Credit at all. To guard, therefore, against these Evils, other Ways and Means should be fallen upon to raise Money on this Occasion, or if there should be an absolute Necessity of striking any Quantity for the imediate Service of the Publick, Provision should be made by Law to sink the same in a Less Term than Four Years.

"Second. Every Law ought to be explicit and certain that those who are appointed to carry it into Execution may know how to conduct themselves and administer equal and impartial Justice to every one under it. But it is apparent that the Act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, &c., to which the Bill now under my Consideration is a Supplement, is indeterminate and uncertain in directing a Tax to be laid yearly on the clear Value of Estates, without ascertaining whether such Tax shall be laid on the Yearly Value or Income, or on the Value of the whole Capital. From this Ambiguity in the Act great Injustice may be done to many of the Inhabitants, some of whom may be obliged to pay a Tax laid on the Capital Value of their Estates, while others pay no more than the Tax on the Annual Income according to the different Constructions put on the Law by the several Officers concerned in raising the Tax. The Act appears to me to be defective also in not impowering the respective Officers whose duty it is to return Lists of the Nature and Value of each Person's Estate, to enquire, either by Oath or some other effectual Means, into the true and real Value of such Estates. It is impossible that such Officer can be acquainted with the particular Circumstances of every taxable Person within his District; but he is under the Necessity of applying to the Parties themselves for information. The strong Influence Self Interest is known to have on Mankind in general may

Digitized by Google

occasion many to represent their Estates to be much less than they really are, by which Means the Burden of the Tax will be laid very unequally on the Inhabitants under that Law.

"Third. The Sum proposed to be granted to His Majesty by the Bill is to be raised by a Tax on Lands and personal Estates in the Term of Four Years, which is contrary to the Proprietary Instructions, as well as contrary to the Practice, Wisdom, and Policy of our Mother Country, where it was never known, in Times of the greatest Extremity, that Taxes were laid on Lands for a longer Term than one Year. It has been asserted that it is impossible to raise that Sum within this Province in the space of one Year consistent with Proprietary Instructions; but as we have had no Experience of such a Law, I am at a Loss to know how this Discovery has been made. On the contrary, it appears probable to me that the Sum may be raised in that Time without laying any great Hardships on the People; and if a Tax on Estates, real and personal, after taking proper Measures to come at their true yearly Value, be found insufficient, the Deficiency might be supplied by following the Example of our Neighbours in taxing Luxury, and laying Duties on such Things as may do the least Injury to Trade.

"Fourth. I cannot conceive it just or reasonable, at this Time, to tax unimproved Lands, which, instead of rising in their Value, and in that view being considered as yielding an annual Profit, every one who is acquainted with the present circumstances of the Province, must know, have daily declined greatly in their value, ever since the first Incursions of the Enemy on our Frontiers, and are not, in fact, worth so much now as they were some years ago.

"Fifth. The Act to which this Bill is a Supplement, as to the mode of levying the Tax, and the Duty and Powers of the Officers therein concerned, refers to the act for raising County Levies, which I conceive to be unparliamentary; and such Powers and Duties, to avoid Confusion and Mistakes, ought to be contained in the Body of the Act itself, independent of any other.

"Sixth. The Trustees of the Loan Office, into whose Hands the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds is to be paid, are not directed by the Bill to give any additional Security for the true and faithful Discharge of the new Trust to be reposed in them, which, in justice to the Publick, they ought to do.

"Seventh. The act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds, provides that the Money shall be disposed of by the Provincial Commissioners, with the approbation of the Governor; yet the Commissioners alone have a power to draw Orders on the Trustees, without prescribing any Means whereby it may appear that the Governor's Consent has been had and obtained, either by his countersigning such orders or otherwise.

"Eighth. The Bill, in many other Parts of it, is contrary to the Instructions given me by the Proprietaries, as you may perceive on

Digitized by Google

comparing them together. These Instructions, I have repeatedly told you, I cannot dispense with; I must, therefore, exhort you not to spend any more time in framing such Bills, as you must be sensible I cannot give my assent to; but to proceed, and consider of such other Ways and Means to supply the publick Necessities, as may be free from those and the other Objections I have so often mentioned to You.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"February 11, 1757."

The Bill for continuing the Legacy Act was again read. The Governor acquainted the Board that he had looked over his Instructions from the Proprietaries, and found one which restricted him from passing the Bill. Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Peters told the Council that, when the first Legacy Act was sent home, Mr. Penn had, in his Letters, mentioned an Objection to it as interfering with what was the Rights of a Court of Chancery; but the Members thought that, as there was no direct Instruction against it, the Governor need not open any fresh Matter of Disputes with the Assembly, otherwise a just Objection lay to the Bill. It was sent down with a Message that the Governor would pass it when engrossed and presented to him by the House for that Purpose.

The Bill entituled "An Act to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, naval or warlike Stores, to the French," &c., was again read, amended, and returned to the House.

The Assembly's Answer to the Governor's Message, giving the Reasons of his adhering to his Amendment to the Bill for rendering the Quartering of Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses of this Province, was again read and considered. It was unanimously judged the Reasons of the Assembly were insufficient, and that the Governor's Amendment should be adhered to. The House agreed to all the other Amendments.

At a Council held at the Governor's, Tuesday the 22d February, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Council resumed the Consideration of a new Commission of the Peace for the County of Chester, and the following Persons being

Digitized by Google

unanimously recommended, their Names were inserted in the Commission, which passed the Seals, and was sent down to Chester, this being the first day of the Court, viz^{t}: all the Members of Council, William Moore, John Mather, Samuel Flower, Thomas Worth, Aaron Ashbridge, John Miller, Isaac Davis, John Scott, Samuel Lightfoot, Edward Brinton, Mordecai Moor, the Chief Burgess of Chester, Alexander Johnson, John Morton, John Culbertson, William Clinghan, John Paschall, William Parker, and Timothy Kirk.

On Friday, P. M., the Bill for granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds to the King's Use was tendered to the Governor by two Members of the House, namely, Daniel Roberdeau and Thomas Yorke. On the Governor's asking if it was the same Bill, and being told that it was exactly the same Bill with the one sent before, he declined receiving it for some Time, and asked Mr. Peters if it was usual to have a Bill returned that had been rejected, Mr. Peters said the Bill was returned to the House with a Message, and Mr. Roberdeau having a Paper in his Hand, he supposed that to be the Assembly's Answer, in which case it was usual to receive back the Bill and Message. Mr. Roberdeau then said he was ordered by the House to read the Message, which he did, and the Governor observing an Expression as if he had rather made Excuses than assigned Reasons for not passing the Bill, took Notice of the Incivility of the Expression, and said it was not the first Instance of such Usage in the House, and those sent by the House. He further took Notice, that a Report of a Committee of Assembly was referred to and mentioned in the Message, and demanded a Copy of it. Mr. Roberdeau said the House had instructed him to let the Governor know he might have a Copy of it; but Mr. Yorke said there would be some Difficulty in it, as the Clerk had resigned, and tho' another Clerk was chosen, he was not qualified; Mr. Roberdeau thought this would give no Difficulty, and he would apply to the Speaker for a Copy, and send it to the Governor, who said he would consider the Message after he should receive the Copy of the Report.

Then Mr. Roberdeau delivered the Bill to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, &$^{ca.}$ with a written Message and Paper in Answer to the Governor's Amendments.

The Message delivered with the Supply Bill follows in these Words:

"That upon receiving his Honour's Message, of the Twelfth Instant, sent down with our last Supply Bill, the Committee to whom that Message was referred have reported fully upon all the Objections against that Bill, which, after mature Deliberation, the House have approved, and find those Objections are rather Excuses for not passing the Bill than Reasons against it; That the Bill itself is only a Supplement to an Act which, after a full Hearing before the Lords of Trade, has very lately received the Royal Assent, and we confin'd ourselves to that Act, with as few Alterations as

Digitized by Google

possible, apprehending the Bill would be free from all Objections, under the Royal Sanction so lately obtained; That by the Estimate the Governor laid before us this Session he computes the Sum of One Hundred and Twenty-Seven Thousand Pounds as necessary to be raised for the Defence of the Province in the ensuing Year, and yet, upon the most exact Computation we have been able to make, no more than Thirty Thousand Pounds could be raised upon the Province in one Year by his restricted Powers, and not One-Third of his proposed Estimate, by the Addition of all the other Measures he has proposed, if the House were so insensible of the Duty they owe their Constituents as to take their Money Laws from him only; That, therefore, we desire to know his final Result upon this Bill, which we once more send up for his Concurrence; and if he should, notwithstanding, continue to refuse his Assent to it as it now stands, we must refer it to his Honour to pay the Forces by him raised, or to disband them, as he shall judge he can best answer for his Conduct to his Majesty, whose Colony we apprehend to be in imminent Danger, and for the Defence whereof we have in vain endeavoured to make the necessary Provision, as far as lay in our Power."

The Message delivered with the Bill for prohibiting the Exportation of Provisions, naval or warlike Stores, to the French, &c., follows in these Words:

"May it Please your Honour:

"We have considered your proposed Amendments to the Bill intituled 'An Act to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, naval or warlike Stores, from this Province to any of the Dominions of the French King, or to any Part or Place in America not in the Possession of His Britannick Majesty,' all of which we have agreed to, save those which restrain the Merchants of this Province from trading to the neutral Ports or Places not in the Possession of His Majesty's Enemies in Europe. This we were induced to do, not from a Conviction that they were necessary or founded on the former Usage in our Laws, but from an Inclination to convince your Honour we sincerely desiré the Passage of a Bill so necessary, under our present Circumstances, for our own Preservation, and to distress His Majesty's Enemies; But as the Amendments proposed by your Honour for laying an Embargo generally on Provisions intended to be exported to any of the neutral Ports in Europe as well as America, if acceded to, will effectually prevent the Commerce carried on with several neutral Ports in Europe, without which our Trade must be in a Manner destroyed, we cannot admit of them in the Bill.

"The Inconveniency such Amendments would introduce, we conclude, must appear to your Honour on further Consideration. They will effectually disable the Merchant from purchasing or importing Wines from the Madeiras and Western Islands. This, if no other Disadvantage should attend it, will in a great Measure

Digitized by Google

destroy a Fund, upon which a considerable Supply already granted to His Majesty by the Excise Act is founded, and by that Means prevent the Sinking of the Paper Bills of Credit, which have been struck for that Purpose, and are now current. No Provisions can be exported from hence to Lisbon or Cadiz, without which we cannot procure the Salt that is absolutely necessary for the Use of His Majesty's Troops, and His other Subjects in this Colony. The Inconveniency that must necessarily arise from the want of this Commodity in the hot Season of the Year is more easy to conceive than express; And without Salt it will be impossible for the Merchants here to supply His Majesty's West India Colonies with Beef and Pork, upon which they in a great Measure depend for Subsistance. We, therefore, hope the Governor will not insist on Amendments which must be attended with such Disadvantages to our Trade, and Mischief to the Community in general, as there is no Probability of its proving detrimental to His Majesty's Service, or injurious to the Publick Welfare.

"We conceive these Amendments were made by your Honour, in Pursuance of the Instruction from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, lately laid before the House, and in Part recited in the Message that accompanied it. We duly weighed the Intent of that Instruction at the Time of framing the Bill, which we thought, and still think, was calculated in the fullest Manner, to remedy the Mischief complained of; and that was, as appears by the Preamble of the instruction: "The Colonies of the French in America having in Times of War been frequently supplied with Provisions of various Kinds, by Means of the Trade carried on from His Majesty's Islands and Colonies to the Colonies and Settlements belonging to the Dutch and other Neutral Powers." Hence it appears that the Design of the Instruction was to prevent a Trade to these Settlements of the Dutch and other Neutral Powers, from whence His Majesty's Enemies in America were supplied. And it is well known, that those Enemies have never been supplied with Provisions raised in the British Colonies, from any other Neutral Ports, but those in America. No other Inconveniency is complained of, or was ever experienced, and therefore, needed not to be redressed. For this, an inadequate Remedy is provided by the Bill, which prohibits, under severe Penalties, the Exportation of Provisions from this Province to any Port or Place in America, not in the Possession of His Britannic Majesty. We conceive any Thing more than a Remedy for the Evil complained of, ought not to be expected from us; and to prevent our Merchants from trading to Places in Europe, from whence it is not reasonable to expect the French Colonies or Settlements will be supplied, is embarrassing our Trade, and injuring our Commerce, without the least Advantage accruing from it, either to his Majesty's Service, or the Good of the Province.

Digitized by Google

"We cannot omit observing the Difference between the Instruction your Honour was pleased to lay before us, in the early Part of this Session, given and signed by our most gracious Sovereign, and the one now under our Consideration. The former appears from all its Parts, to have come from a gracious and good King, a Father of his People, and bespeaks a Consciousness of the Impossibility there is of forming a true Judgement of the particular Situation and Necessities of His Colonies, at so great a Distance from them; To whom, after pointing out the Mischiefs, He has left the Care of redressing them in the Manner most effectual and suitable to the several Circumstances of His Subjects, by Laws to be framed by the Legislature on the Spot, who he rationally concludes are the best Judges thereof. But how different is the latter! It not only points out the Evil, but the Mode of redressing it in all its Particulars, and enjoins an immediate and explicit Obedience to it. So that, however impracticable the Remedy, however inconvenient to His Majesty's Service, or inconsistent with the Trade, Commerce and publick Utility of the Province, one would conclude it must be complied with. But should your Honour separately, or jointly with us, adhere to it literally, what might be the unhappy Consequences when your Honour is required thereby to lay an Embargo 'on all Vessels clearing out with Provisions, except those which shall be employed in carrying Provisions to any other of His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations?' The Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland cannot, with Propriety, be comprized under the Denomination of Colonies or Plantations; and consequently the Effects of the Embargo would extend to them. And therefore, notwithstanding their last Harvest has failed, and there is at present a Prospect of great Scarcity of Provisions in those Places, yet it would not be in the Power of the People of this His Majesty's Colony to relieve or succour its Mother Country, let her Necessities and Distress be ever so great. But, indeed, there cannot be a more pregnant Instance of the Absurdity of giving particular Instructions relative to the making of Laws to Legislatures which are so distant as we are from our Mother Country. And this will ever be the Case where either Misinformation, or Want of Information, must render such particular Instructions improper to be observed, unsuitable to the real Circumstances of the Colony, and often, as in the present Case, not only inconsistent with the Trade and Commerce of the Province, but repugnant to the general Advantage and Utility of the Nation.

"We have endeavoured to form the Bill in such Manner as will effectually prevent the Supplying His Majesty's Enemies with Provisions or Warlike Stores from this Province, which was the sole Intent of the Instruction; and therefore we hope your Honour, upon further Reflection, will withdraw the Amendments which would extend the Effects of the Embargo to the Neutral Ports in Europe, as they can only tend to destroy the Trade of this Port,

Digitized by Google

and distress His Majesty's Subjects without contributing any Thing to His Majesty's Service.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"February 18, 1757."

MEMORANDUM.

On Wednesday the Twenty-Third Instant, Two Members of Assembly waited on the Governor and delivered the following Report; and requested his Honour would be pleased to furnish the House with a Copy of the Reasons he proposed to send Home, in Support of his refusing his Assent to the Hundred Thousand Pound Bill presented to his Honour by the Assembly; to which the Governor was pleased to say that he had made a Minute concerning it on a Piece of Paper, but on looking for that Paper he could not find it; however, the Purport of it was, that if the House would furnish him with a Copy of the Representation they intended to send Home against his not giving his Assent to that Bill, he would also give them a full Copy of his Reasons for refusing to pass it; that he would act candidly, and above Board; that he had not yet sent those Reasons Home, nor would he do it till he had laid them before the Assembly, provided the Assembly furnished him with a Copy of their Representation.

"*Report of the Committee of Assembly on the Governor's Message refusing his Assent to the* £100,000 *Bill.*

"In Obedience to the Order of the House, we have considered his Honour's Message of yesterday, refusing the Bill for granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds to His Majesty's Service; and as it appears to us that Reasoning with the Governor can be of no possible Use, since, though the House should convince his Judgement, they cannot change his Instructions, and by those he is determined invariably to adhere, we have chosen to throw our Remarks into the Form of a Report to the House, rather than that of a Message to his Honour; not that we have any thing to offer which the House is not already fully apprized of, but since the Message is probably intended to be read where the Motives on which the House have acted may not so well be known, it seems convenient they should at least be found on our Minutes, that all may judge of them who are in any way concerned in the Consequences.

"We would therefore observe in general, that the Governor having before refused two Bills, one for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds, the other for granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, for various Reasons unsatisfactory to the Assembly, the House, sincerely desirous to make an effectual Grant,

Digitized by Google

chose to form the Bill in Question on the Plan of the Sixty Thousand Pound Act, passed by the late Governor; which, after a solemn Hearing before the Board of Trade in February last, had received the Royal Assent. By this Means they hoped to avoid all Objections and Difficulties, especially as the Proprietaries were not by the Bill to be taxed. The Bill is a Supplement to the last mentioned Sixty Thousand Pound Act, and in raising and disposing of the Hundred Thousand Pounds granted, the same Modes are to be pursued as by that Act are directed. But unfortunately the Governor, we find, is dissatisfied with that Act also, and most of his Objections are levelled against it.

"As to the Governor's first Reason, viz., The Danger of depreciating our Currency, if Forty-Five Thousand Pounds should be struck in Addition to it to be sunk in Four Years, we may observe that the Governor is allowed by the Twelfth Article of his Instructions to re-emit the Eighty Thousand Pounds now current among us, with the Addition of Forty Thousand Pounds more, for Sixteen Years, without any Provision against the Injuries the Estates of the Widows and Orphans might sustain thereby, or any great Sollicitude for the rise of Exchange upon Bills, provided the Proprietaries' Quit-Rents are secured by being made payable according to the Exchange between the Cities of Philadelphia and London, and that they have the Disposal of the Interest Money, as directed by this and the eleventh Instruction, which must be strictly complied with; on these Terms, then, it seems there is no Danger of depreciating the Money by an Addition of Forty Thousand Pounds, though no Part of that Sum, or the Eighty Thousand Pounds, were to be sunk in many Years to come. We would further observe that in the Times mentioned by the Governor, when we had but Eighty Thousand Pounds Current in Bills of Credit, there was current in the Province at least Four Hundred Thousand Pounds of Gold and Silver, most of which, with what has been yearly imported, is since drawn out of the Province for Payment of the Army at New York and Halifax, and for Payment of our Debts to the Merchants in England, so that a Piece of Gold is now rarely received in Payment. In the mean Time the Produce of the Province and its People, since that Eighty Thousand Pounds was first made current are very greatly encreased, and consequently the Demand for a Medium of Exchange encreased. The late Emissions have not in the least depreciated our Money, for Bills were sometimes higher when we had only Eighty Thousand Pounds Current than they have been at any Time since the new Emissions; And if those Emissions have, as the Governor supposes, prevented the Fall of Exchange, they have so far been of Advantage to His Majesty's Service, as the Government Bills have thereby fetched a better Price. In the last War we remember the Crown lost vast Sums by the Fall of Exchange in America, occasioned by a Scarcity of Money, joined with a Plenty of Bills, and some who bought them up when they had fallen from £165 to £125 Currency

Digitized by Google

for One Hundred Pounds Sterling, may likewise remember that they thereby made proportionable Profits. They may possibly desire now to have a like Opportunity.

"The Money pretended to be given to the Province, but unjustly withheld, is perhaps designed, with the late collected Quit Rents, to purchase Bills when they shall be sold at the expected low rate a Scarcity of Money may reduce them to; but we think His Majesty's Service is to be preferred to the private advantage of the Proprietary, and a few of his Friends that trade in Exchanges. The House, however, would as carefully as possible guard against any Depreciation of the Currency. They therefore proposed to strike only Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, of the Hundred Thousand Pounds granted, and that to be sunk in Four Years, one-Fourth Part in each Year. Nor would they have chosen to strike any Bills at all, if Taxes of any kind could possibly produce money soon enough to answer the present Emergencies of Government. If a Depreciation should happen, they are sensible they must suffer with others, and some of them more than many others; But when they considered, that within the present year the following Sums are to be sunk and destroyed, viz:

"Of the £80,000, one-Sixth Part, or - - -	£13,333 6 8
"Of the £55,000, one-Fourth Part, or - - -	13,750 0 0
"Of the £30,000, one-Tenth Part, or - - -	3,000 0 0
"And if this Bill for 45,000 had passed, one-Fourth Part of that likewise - - - - -	11,250 0 0
"In all,	£41,333 6 8

"They could not conceive there was the least Danger of a Depreciation, especially as more soldiers were daily raising and arriving, and Ten new Regiments are expected from England, which must necessarily occasion a still greater Plenty of Bills of Exchange, to be sold on behalf of the Government. If the war should continue, they judged, therefore, that the Exchange could not rise; and though Peace should be suddenly restored, yet the necessary Sinking of all our Eighty Thousand Pounds Loan Money, all the Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds, great part of the Thirty Thousand Pounds, and all the proposed Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, in the Terms of Four, and at farthest Six Years, would certainly prevent a Depreciation; therefore, in either Case, the adding Forty-Five Thousand Pounds only to our present Currency, could not injure the Estates of Widows, Orphans, or others. We are indeed surprized to find it so much as suggested, that striking a sum for the Defence of the Province, and His Majesty's Service, to be sunk in Four Years, may subject us to the Displeasure of Parliament, when it is so well known, that the act of Parliament, made expressly to restrain the four New England Colonies, in the affair of Paper Money, allows even those Colonies to strike any Sum they may find

Digitized by Google

necessary for that purpose, if they provide funds to sink it in Five Years; and the Lords of Trade gave it as one reason for allowing our late Act to strike Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds, 'that we had provided to sink it in so short a Term as Four Years.' This proposed stricter Restraint, in a time of such imminent Danger, appears to us, therefore, not only to be unreasonable in itself, but to be founded on no Law, Opinion, or Instruction, whatever, from our Mother Country.

"On the Governor's Second Reason, to wit, the Uncertainty of the Act to which this Bill is a Supplement, in the Mode directed for laying the Tax, and its Defect in not obliging People to give an Account of their Estates upon Oath, &c., we shall only remark, that the Mode directed by that Act is the same that has ever been used in this Province, and is what the Commissioners and Assessors are accustomed to, and well understand. The Injustice supposed has not taken Place in the Execution of it; no one has complained of, or so much as apprehends Injustice. The Assessors are upon Oath to tax all equally and justly, which they could not do if they laid, as the Governor supposes they may, the Six Pence Per Pound on the Capital Value of some Estates, and on the annual Income, only, of others. Defects there may possibly be in this Bill, and even to us there appears a very considerable one, to wit, that the Proprietary Estate is not taxed; but this we cannot Amend if we would; others, when found, a Subsequent Act may remedy. A perfectly equal Tax never yet was, nor perhaps ever will be laid in any Country by any Law. But in no Country, that we know of, are People put to their Oaths to make them confess and declare the full and true Value of their Estates. It is inconsistent with the Laws of the English Constitution, might be ruinous to some who at present live in good Credit, impracticable to others who do not keep clear Accounts, and inconvenient to all. The Officers are, therefore, to make the best returns that they can by Enquiry, or otherwise, obtain, and the Assessors the best Judgement they can on those Returns. By this Bill the People may possibly be taxed unequally with regard to their Estates; but by the Excise Act they must certainly be so; yet to the Excise Act the Governor has given his Assent, without the least Objection on Account of such inequality, and even recommends further Excises in the Message under Consideration.

"The Governor's Third Objection is, that a Tax for four Years on Lands or personal Estates 'is contrary to the Proprietary Instructions,' which says that he shall not give his Assent to any Act laying such a Tax for more than one Year. It is true the Instructions say that, and more; they say the Governor shall not pass any Act to tax the Proprietary Quit Rents, nor their located unimproved Lands, nor the Fines or Purchase Moneys they have at Interest, which together make the Bulk of their Estate; nor

Digitized by Google

shall he pass any Act to tax the located unimproved Lands of any other Person; nor to tax the Value of any other Estate, but the Rent or Interest of the Value only, and that at the low Rate of Three Per Centum Per Annum; nor on that Interest of Three Per Cent. more than Four Shillings in the Pound. So that, whatever the Necessities and Distress of the Province may be to raise Money for its Defence, his vast Estates in Quit Rents, Money at Interest, and located unimproved Lands, are to be exempted, and shall not pay a Penny; and not only so, but the People themselves shall be hampered with new Restraints, and forbid to grant His Majesty what they find the present State of His Service and the imminent Danger to the Colony absolutely calls for. If we may not lay a Tax for more than one Year, we can grant no more than one Year's Tax will produce. If this be indeed the Practice, Wisdom, and Policy of our Mother Country, whence arose its Debt of Eighty Millions? A Debt greater than all their Taxes can pay in many Years, tho' being rich, while we are poor and just beginning to live, they have much more to tax than we have. Four Shillings in the Pound on Three Per Cent. will produce only the Hundred and Sixty-Sixth Penny of the full Value of any Estate. Suppose Four Shillings in the Pound on Five Per Cent., which is the Hundredth Penny, should be found absolutely necessary to secure the Province from His Majesty's Enemies; or suppose even the Fiftieth Penny Necessary, must the Country be destroyed and the whole be lost rather than these Instructions be departed from? So it seems. For 'the Governor's Honour and Interest may suffer if he breaks them.' Thus, by the Proprietaries shackling their Governor with Instructions and Penal Bonds, and not allowing him to use his own Judgement, or the Advice of his Assembly, on the most important Occasions, the People may be deprived of one of the most valuable Ends of Government, Protection, and the King's Province exposed to Destruction.

"The Governor, by his Estimate laid before the House, required One Hundred and Twenty-Seven Thousand Pounds as necessary for the Service of the current Year. Let us endeavour to compute, by the best Lights we have, how much of this a Tax laid conformable to the Proprietary Instructions can possibly produce. All their Estate, except a Trifle, and all located unimproved Lands, to whomsoever belonging, are to be exempted. There remains then to be taxed, only the improved Lands, Houses, and personal Estates of the People. Now it is well known from the Tax Books, that there are not in the Province more than 20,000 Houses, including those of the Towns with those on Plantations. If these, with the improved Land annexed to them, and the personal Estate of those that inhabit them, are worth, one with another, Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds each, it may, we think, be reckoned their full Value; then multiply 20,000, the Number of Houses, by £250, the Value of each Estate, and the Produce is £5,000,000, for the full Value

Digitized by Google

of all our Estates, real and personal, the unimproved Land excepted. Now Three Per Cent. on Five Millions is but One Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds, and Four Shillings in the Pound on One Hundred and Fifty thousand Pounds, being but a Fifth Part, is no more than Thirty Thousand Pounds; So that we ought to have near Seventeen Millions to produce, by such a Tax One Hundred Thousand Pounds. If it be asked how then we proposed to raise One Hundred Thousand Pounds in One Year by the Bill the Governor lately refused, it may be answered, That the Proprietary Estate was by that Bill to be taxed; and all located unimproved Lands were to be taxed; Polls were to be taxed; and the Produce of all Offices, Trades and Employments, were to be taxed according to the usual Method of assessing them under the County Rate and Levy Act; and yet, with all these Helps, we were sure the Country must have been greatly distressed by that Tax, and that it would hardly have been possible to raise it within the Year. How then shall we make up the Deficiency, when the Tax we are allowed to lay can produce no more than Thirty Thousand Pounds? The Governor is pleased to say, 'by following the Example of our Neighbours in taxing Luxury, and laying Duties on such Things as may do the least Injury to Trade.' Some of our Neighbours have indeed tried this Method, and what does it produce? The whole Produce of the Tax on the Luxuries of New York, including the Duties on Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other distilled Liquors, Negroes, Cocoa, and Dry Goods, from September 1, 1755, to September 1, 1756, amount to no more, as appears by their Votes now before us, than Three Thousand Two Hundred and Four Pounds Nineteen Shillings and Two Pence; though that is an older Colony, and inhabited by People generally richer than ours, and almost all the Gold and Silver of the neighbouring Colonies has within that Term centered there to support the Troops. Our chief Luxury, if it may be called a Luxury, is Rum, and that with Wine, &c., is already taxed, and the Tax mortgaged for Ten Years to come. This Colony is more remarkable for Industry and Frugality than for Luxury, and 'tis doubted whether, if all our Luxuries were abolished, and the full Price of them paid to the Treasury, it would produce any considerable Sum, much less must be produced by any Excise or Tax on them that they can bear; We may, indeed, create some new Offices and Officers, and embarrass Trade, or drive it from our Ports, but little Advantage can we expect to arise from such Taxes to the Publick.

"On the Governor's Fourth Reason, we shall only remark that unimproved Lands near the Frontiers may indeed be diminished in Value, yet those within the settlements must rise as the Inhabitants retire inward from the Enemy. The High Price those Lands are and have been kept at, has forced out of our Country ten Times more of our People than have been driven away by the Enemy, and

Digitized by Google

thereby greatly weakened the Colony. The Monopolising Lands, therefore, to lie uncultivated for a Market, is a publick Injury; and besides that such Lands can well afford it, they ought to be well taxed to oblige the Owners to sell out for the Publick Utility. But the Tax laid on them by the Bill is vastly too low, the Valuation being confined between Five and Fifteen Pounds per Hundred Acres, when some of those Lands being the first and choicest Pickings of every Purchase, will actually now sell for near Three Hundred Pounds per Hundred, the War notwithstanding. And though those near the Frontier may be diminished in value, they are, however, still of considerable Value, and whatever that is they should be taxed for it. The Assessors will duly consider such Diminution of Value wherever they find it, and all other Land of the same Kind that holds its Price, should certainly not be exempted for the diminished Value of a Part only. 'Tis kind, however, in the Proprietaries to favour their Wholesale Chapmen and encourage the Trade, by endeavouring to screen with their own the Purchases of their Favourites.

"The Governor's fifth Reason against passing the Bill is, that the Act to which it is a Supplement, refers to the Act for raising County Rates and Levies, and he conceives it unparliamentary for one Act to refer to another, but all the necessary Powers and Duties should be contained in the Body of the Act, independent of any other. Were it unparliamentary, as the Governor says, yet the Act he object to has received the Royal Determination, and is executed without the Inconvenience supposed, having been long in Use, and well understood by the Officers. It is but a few Weeks since the Governor himself was pleased to pass an Act for extending hither great Part of an Act of Parliament, by referring to the Clauses only, without requiring them to be inserted in the Bill; And we conceive it far from being unparliamentary, as there are many Instances of one Act of Parliament referring to another. But there being no Instruction in that Case, the Governor had then no Occasion for the Use of this Objection.

"On the sixth Reason we must observe, that to make it appear something stronger, it is said the whole Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds is to be paid into the Hands of the Trustees; whereas the Bill directs only Forty-Five Thousand Pounds of it to come into their Hands, and that either before it is properly Money, being but printed Paper unsigned, or when it ceases to be Money, and is only to be burnt and destroyed. And as it would probably be drawn out of their Hands almost as fast as it could be signed, no farther Security than they are under for the Eighty Thousand Pounds, by the Eighty Thousand Pound Act was thought necessary. Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds of the One Hundred Thousand Pounds never goes into the Trustees Hands at all, but is to be paid to the Treasurer as it arises from the Taxes, and by him issued in

Digitized by Google

Discharge of the Commissioners Orders for the King's Service. The Treasurer, therefore, is to give an additional Security by the Bill. When the Forty-Five Thousand Pounds comes to be sunk, the Trustees can never have much of it in their Hands at a Time, as a fourth Part of it is to be yearly sunk and destroyed. And the Securities they are already under were deemed fully sufficient, especially as great Part of the Money now under their Direction will be sunk before that comes to their Hands.

"The Governor's seventh Objection is likewise against the Act that has been confirmed at Home; we shall, therefore, only mention what we are informed was the Practice on that Act. The former Governor did at first countersign some Orders, But found the Practice too troublesome to be continued. The Mode has since been for the Governor and Commissioners to agree on the Service for which Money is necessary, then the most considerable Contracts are laid before him for his Approbation, and those agreements and Approbations are entered on the Minutes. The Commissioners afterwards only settle Accounts, which is troublesome enough, and give Orders for the Payment, in Pursuance of such Previous Agreements and Contracts. They would be glad if the Governor could be present at every Meeting of the Board, and Assist in transacting the Business; but it would take up too much of his Time, and is therefore impracticable. And it would be useless to give him the Trouble of signing Orders, if he cannot spare Time to examine the Accounts on which the Orders are founded; especially as two of his Council have always been two of the Commissioners, and no Governor has complained that they have drawn Orders for improper Services.

"What are the many other Parts of the Bill which are contrary to the Instructions his Honour has not been pleased to specify, nor is it material, since if every one of those Instructions is not observed the Bill cannot be passed. In fine, as this necessary Bill is exactly conformable to the Act so lately allowed by the Crown, and which is now in Practice without the Inconveniencies objected, the Want of Compliance with those Proprietary Instructions appears to your Committee the true and sole Reason of its not passing. The other Reasons, as we conceive, are only introduced to save That the Shame of standing alone, and on Examination appear to be not so much Reasons as Excuses. And we cannot but regret the Situation of a Governor who finds himself under the Necessity of making them, and pity the Counsellors who must approve of them. But much more are we, the unhappy People of Pennsylvania, to be pitied, who must perish by the Hand of the Enemy or comply with Instructions or rather Laws made for us by ill-informed Proprietaries at a Thousand Leagues Distance; Laws unsuitable to our Circumstances, impracticable in their Nature, or, if practicable, ineffectual."

The Commanding Officer at Fort Allen having wrote the follow-

Digitized by Google

ing Letter to Major Parsons, who laid the same before the Governor, it was ordered to be entered:

"FORT ALLEN, February, 18th, 1757.

"Honour'd Sir:

"This Morning, arrived an Indian here from Diahogo, and Seven Women and Three Children, are to come in to-morrow, next Day; his Name is Zaccheus; he informs me that King Teedyuscung hath sent him with the following Orders, that the same might be shewn to his Honour the Governor. King Teedyuscung intends to come in with a great Number of Indians the next Month to Easton, to hold a Treaty there, and desires that the Governor may be ready at that Time, to meet him at Easton. The Indian informs me, that the Three Messengers, Joseph Peppy, Lewis Montour, and Nathaniel, arrived well at Diahogo, and went from thence to the Mohock's Country with several others; and as soon as they shall come back to Diahogo, King Teedyuscung will be ready to march from thence to come down.

"Honour'd Sir, I am your very humble Servant,

"JACOB ORNDT.

"Major PARSONS."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 5th March, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	
Thomas Cadwalader,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter of the Second Instant, received last Night by Express from Lord Loudoun, was read in these words:

"NEW YORK, March 2d, 1757.

"Sir:

"As I have received his Majesty's Orders to make Preparations for vigorous and offensive Operations in the ensuing critical and important Campaign, This obliges me to recommend it to you, to lay an Embargo on the Port or Ports of your Government, least I should not be able to carry that Plan to the Extent that the Importance of it requires.

Digitized by Google

"As you must be sensible of the Necessity of Secrecy in Operations of this Nature, I cannot doubt, that you will excuse my not laying the Plan before you.

"This Measure I see necessary to recommend to Virginia, and all the Governments Northward of it, that His Majesty's Service may not be disappointed of a Supply of such Ships or Vessels, as may be necessary for carrying this important Service into Execution, so essential to the well being of His Majesty's Colonies.

"From the present Situation of Affairs and the advanced Season, there has not been Time to concert this Measure with the different Governments; but I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you that in Consequence of this Recommendation an Embargo has this Day taken Place in the Port and Ports of this Province, and I can have no Doubt from your Zeal that in Support of the Common Cause your Province will follow so good an Example.

"I must, therefore, desire you will send me by the Return of the Express an Account of the Ships and Vessels in your Ports, and their Tonnage, fit for transporting Troops, that I may give you the earliest notice of what part of them will be necessary to take into His Majesty's Service.

"And I must further desire that this may not be made publick till the Embargo is actually laid on. I am, with great regard,

"Sir, your most obedient humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"The Hon^ble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq."

The Governor informed the Council that on Receipt of this Letter he sent for the Collector and detained him till he issued an Order under the Great Seal on him and the Collectors of Newcastle and Lewes not to suffer any Ships or Vessels to be cleared out of their Offices to any Port whatever; and now proposed it to the Council to communicate the said Letter to the Assembly, and to send a Message to them to prepare such a Bill for a general Embargo, as might enable his Lordship to carry into Execution the important Measures he has in view for His Majesty's Service and the Defence of his American Colonies. The Council thinking this necessary the Letter together with a Message was sent to the Assembly, and the House was desired to return the Letter to the Governor early in the afternoon.

The Message from the Assembly of the 18th February together with the Report of the Committee of Assembly delivered to the Governor in Answer to his of the 11th of February were read. It was the unanimous Opinion of the Council that this Supplemental Bill for granting to His Majesty the additional Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds should be detained till Lord Loudoun's arrival, as something might be expected to be said by him on the

Digitized by Google

Subject which might extricate the Governor and Assembly out of the Difficulties attending the passing Such a Bill.

The Bill, Entituled "An Act to render the Quartering Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses in this Province," was again considered with the Assembly's last Message thereupon; and the Council being divided in their Opinion, whether the principal Amendment made to the Bill by the Governor should be adhered to or given up, it was postponed to a further Time.

The Bill to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, naval or warlike Stores, to the French, &c^a^ with the Assembly's Reasons for confining the Embargo to America, was considered and referred to a further Time; and recommended to the Governor to confer with Lord Loudoun thereupon.

A Letter from Mr. Weiser, of the 10th February, was read, communicating a Conversation which he had with Tittamy and Pumpshire on what was said at the last Treaty by Teedyuscung, on the Causes of the present Indian War, which was likewise read and Ordered to be entered.

"*Memorandum taken at Fort Allen, November the 20th*, 1756.

"As I came along this morning from Nicholas Oblinger's, Joseph Tittamy kept me company for the most Part, and sometimes John Pumpshire. We began to discourse about this present Indian War. I asked them several Questions, and so did they me. Among other Things, I told them that, for my Part, I did not understand Deedjoskon clearly in his Speech about the Cause of the War; now and then he blamed the English in general; then the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and then the Indians for being too credulous and foolish to believe the French. Sometimes said the French's Success, Wealth and Power prevailed upon you all, and so on.

"Joseph Tittamy told me that every thing was agreed upon in the Indian Counsel what should have been said; that their King Deedjoskon had every Thing in his Heart what to say before he came to Easton, and there his Memory was refreshed; but being too often overcome with strong Liquor, he spoke confused, tho' nothing that was wrong or false in itself, only not in such Order as he ought to have done; and one Passage he never mentioned at all, which drawed the Delaware Indians' Heart from the English and their Indian Allies.

"Query, 'What is that?' Answer, 'Deedjoskon should have given an account of the Differences that have arose some time ago between the Delaware Minissing Indians and the Mingos, and should have told the Governor of Pennsylvania how the latter have cheated the former out of a Great deal of Land on the River Delaware, and Sold it to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania. That the Mingos had abused the Delawares, some year's before,

Digitized by Google

greatly in Philadelphia, as if the Delaware and Minisink Indians were their Dogs; and that Canasatego, then Speaker among the Mingos, ordered them away from their own Land, and said he would give them Lands on Sasquehannah River, and instantly ordered them to Settle there, which the Delaware and Some of the Minisink Indians did, in order to prevent Mischief. That then Canasatego sold that Land to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania. They, the Delaware and Minisink Indians, made no Reply against it, thinking themselves safe enough on Sasquehannah; but about three years ago, a Company of New England Men came down Sasquehannah and took openly Draughts of all the good Spots of Land, and perhaps of all. When the Indians asked Why they did so? They boldly answered that so many hundred Families from New England would come and Settle there. 'This is our Land' says the Indians Settled on it. 'No,' answers the Others, 'the Land is none of yours, it belongs to the Mingos, you are only their Tenants, Slaves, Dogs,' (as it sounds in an Indian Ear). That thereupon the Delawares sent a large Body of their People, as their Deputation to the Mohawk's country, to protest against the New England People, or any other white, to settle there, and to complain of the Mohawks' Proceeding, and to tell them plain, if they, the Mohawks, would not prevent the New England People from Settling on Sasquehannah, they, the Delawares, would go over to Ohio to the French, in hopes to receive better usage from them. That the Mohawks then denied everything, and Said the New England People Stole there, and had no Leave of them for any Lands on Sasquehannah, and never would sell them any; and that neither the New England People nor any white should ever settle there. That the Deputation went home again, and they, the Delaware and Minisink Indians, being so far Satisfied, but that they Soon were informed by some of the Mingos themselves, that that Land had actually been sold to the New England People, and that the Mohawks had received large Considerations for them, and that the Mohawks had deceived the Deputies of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania who were about buying it, and the Mingos all had promised the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania that they should have the Preference, if ever it should be sold.' Query, 'What did your People Say then?' Answer, 'they were terrible angry, and Suspected that they would be cut off; and by that alarm, arisen perhaps by ill designing People, our Indians gathered at Diahogo, to see what would be the Consequence; either they would join the French, or maintain their Lands; but that a great many went over to the French from Time to Time, and came back with Messages till the War broke out.'

"I said I wished that this Story had been told at the Treaty. Answer, 'Deedjoskon was afraid of the Mingo Indians that were there, least they might misrepresent the Story when they came home. The Mingo Indians (said Tittamy again) have from the Beginning cheated our Nation and got our Forefathers to call them

Digitized by Google

Uncles by Deceit and art, and at last said they conquered our Forefathers.' Query, 'Why, is it not so?' Answer, 'no; the Mingos stood in need of our Forefathers' Assistance, and got some of their cunning Men to come down to our Forefathers with the news that a certain nation from the West was preparing to come and cut our Forefathers off, and some others came of the same sort as Deputies, with Howling and Lamentation Songs over our Death (who were to be killed), and so our Forefathers entered into a League with them, and rather fought their Battles than the Mohawks should have fought ours.'

"Both these Indians were desirous, or rather insisted upon, that I should use my Endeavours with the Governor and People of Pennsylvania, to lay out a large Tract of Land on Sasquehannah, and secure it so to their Posterity that none of them could sell and nobody buy it; That the Delawares would, for the most part, if not all, come and live on it, and be reconciled to the People and Government of Pennsylvania for ever. I promised to do it: Deedjoskon told me much the same Story as before mentioned before we parted, with very little Difference, and desired the same of me, as to obtaining Lands for them."

The Council called for the List of the present Justices of the County of Philadelphia, which was read, and sundry Persons mentioned as proper to be added to the present Justices; but the Time not permitting them to consider this Matter fully, it was agreed that the new Commission should not issue till after the Court, which sits next week.

It was agreed to take into Consideration at the next Council, proper Persons to be added to the present Commission for the County of Bucks.

Instructions were given to Mr. Chew to draw up a Reply to the Assembly's Answer to the Governor's Message, refusing his Assent to the Bill for granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds to His Majesty's Use, and particularly to the Report of the Committee of the Assembly referred therein.

MEMORANDUM.

On Tuesday, the 8th Instant, Two Members of Assembly waited on the Governor with a Bill, entituled "An Act for regulating the Hire of Carriages to be employed in His Majesty's Service within the inhabited Parts of this Province," for his Assent; his Honour said he would take the same into immediate Consideration.

On Saturday the 12th a Bill Entituled "An Act for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade," &c. was presented to the Governor by Two Members for his Concurrence.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 14th March, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Lynford Lardner, John Mifflin, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the Preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter from Sir William Johnson of the Sixteenth of February, with a Copy of his Instructions to George Croghan respecting the ensuing Treaty with the Indians, which were yesterday delivered by Mr. Croghan to the Governor, were read, and order'd to be enter'd:

A Letter from Sir William Johnson to Governor Denny.

"Sir:

"I have the Honour of your Favour of the 6th of December last with a Copy of the Two Conferences held at Easton, and am well pleased with the strong Professions of Friendship made by Teedyuscung, the Delaware Chief. I sincerely wish we may be able to remove the Cause of those Indians' Discontent, and effectually bring them back to his Majesty's Interest.

"Sensible of the Importance of this Affair, I charged Mr. Croghan upon his going into your Province to sound the Disposition of those Indians who still live in the Province, and by all means to spirit them up to continue their Friendship and join his Majesty's Arms here, or anywhere else they may be wanted next Spring; and above all to enquire into the Cause of the cruel Behaviour of the Shawonese and Delawares to their Brethren, the English. I am extremely glad to find that Mr. Croghan's Opinion given to you was unanimously approved of, and that there is a general Disposition in the different Branches of the Legislature to bring this unhappy Affair to a peaceable Issue. The Meeting now proposed will be a favorable Opportunity for that Purpose, and, therefore, by this Conveyance, I send proper Instructions to Mr. Croghan how to act upon this Occasion, and have given him particular Directions to apply to Lord Loudoun for his Advice and Approbation, who, I presume, will be in your Province by that Time, or if not there, then to the Commander-in-Chief for the Time being. I observe what you say relative to the Complaints of the Delaware Chiefs concerning their Lands, and I am quite clear that a particular Attention should be paid to them, and if made good that an immediate Satisfaction should be made as the only likely Means to affect an intire Reconcilliation.

Digitized by Google

"I shall solicit the Six Nations in the strongest Terms to use their Influence with the Delawares and Shawonese for the immediate Restoration of the Prisoners (still in their Power) to their Families.

"That nothing may be wanting to make the intended Meeting as useful as may be to the Purposes proposed, I have sent Notice thereof to the Six Nations, and desired some of their Chiefs would be present, but fear their remote Situation and the Severity of the Season will not permit their Attendance so soon. I have sent the Half King, some Senecas and Mohawks of both Castles to be present and give all the Assistance they can possibly, which they promise to do.

"As I have nothing more at Heart than the bringing this unhappy Affair to a favourable Issue, I shall very readily join with you, Sir, in any Measures which may be conducive to that End.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"W^M. JOHNSON.

"Fort Johnson, February 16th, 1757."

"*Instructions to George Croghan, Esquire.*

"You are (at the intended Meeting to be held at Harris' Ferry, or elsewhere, next Month) in the strongest Terms to remind the Shawonese and Delawares of the solemn Promises they made to the Delegates of the Six Nations, whom I sent to meet them at Otsiningo last Spring, and confirmed by the Delawares and Shawonese King, in behalf of their People, in the most solemn Manner last July, at my House, in the Presence of their Uncles the Six Nations, which was that they would lay down their Hatchet, return to their Friendship with the English, and deliver up all the English Prisoners which were in their Power. This they again repeated and ratified at a subsequent Meeting with Governor Denny at Easton in November last; All which I have sent proper Officers to acquaint their Uncles the Six Nations with, who will, as well as we, expect a due Performance of all they so publickly, repeatedly, and solemnly promised and engaged.

"In the next Place, you are, in the best manner you possibly can, to shew them that it will be their Interest to live in Friendship with the English, who are best inclined, and not only most able to supply them with the Necessaries of Life, but also to protect them against the Insults or Attempts of any Enemy, as they are the most powerful and wealthy People on the Continent.

"You are carefully and attentively to hear what they have to say with respect to the Grievances mentioned by them at Easton last November, or any others they may have suffered, and, if justly grounded, you are to take the most prudent, speedy, and effectual

Digitized by Google

Methods to have them amply redressed, as I am convinced without that all we can do will be to no Purpose.

"In case you can accomplish this, you will then, by all means in your Power, and with the Assistance of the Sachems of the Six Nations and Mohawks, whom I send to attend the said Meeting, endeavour to prevail on them to turn the Edge of their Hatchet against the French, the Enemies of Mankind, in Conjunction with their Uncles the Six Nations and us. This and their delivering up all the Prisoners in their Hands or Power, will be the only convincing Proof they can give us of their Sincerity, and is what we expect from them.

"You are to make a Report to his Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, of every Thing done at said Meeting, and in consequence of it, who I suppose will be at Philadelphia at that Time; if not, you will make it to Colonel Stanwix, or the Commander-in-Chief there, agreeable to his Lordship's Directions.

"In the Management of this Affair, you are to do all in your Power to promote the Good of His Majesty's Indian Interest in general, without the least Reserve or Partiality.

"As many things may occur in the Course of said Meeting which I cannot possibly foresee, you are to act to the best of your Judgment, and, if practicable, obtain Lord Loudoun's Advice and Directions, agreeable to his Lordship's Letter to you.

"Lastly, let every thing be carried on in the most candid, equitable, and friendly Manner possible, so as to remove and prevent all Jealousy; keep an exact and authentick Copy of all your Proceedings, and either bring, or send them to me as soon as you conveniently can.

"Given under my Hand at Fort Johnson, this 16th Day of February, 1757.

"W^M. JOHNSON."

The Governor communicated a Letter from Major Burd at Fort Augusta, of the 10th Instant, to Mr. Croghan with Advice of the Arrival of 5 friendly Indians, & of Joseph Peepy and Lewis Montour's conducting the other Indians who were expected at that Fort in a few days, w^ch was read and sent to the House.

Some friendly Indians arriving in Town, the Assembly were made acquainted with it, and desired to make the proper Provision for them.

The Bills for rendering Quarters more equal and for the Hire of Carriages were agreed to, and sent to the House, with a Message that the Governor would pass them when presented to him for that Purpose.

Mr. George Croghan laid before the Governor a Letter from Major Burd of the 18th Instant, informing him that Five Indians

Digitized by Google

were some to Shamokin from Diahogo, and that Ninety more would be there the next day on the Business of the Government. The Letter was sent to the House, with a verbal Message desiring them that Directions might be given for their Support.

The Commission of the Peace for the County of Bucks was settled, agreed to, and passed the Seals, and the following Persons were appointed, viz^{t}: all the Members of Council, Alexander Graydon, Simon Butler, Ennion Williams, Richard Mitchell, John Abraham Denormandie, Thomas Janney, Richard Walker, John Jamison, William Buckley, John Chapman, John Wilson, Gilbert Hicks, Joseph Hart, and Thomas Yardley, Esquires.

The Remarks drawn by Mr. Chew on the Report of a Committee of Assembly, on the Governor's Reasons for refusing his Assent to the Hundred Thousand Pounds Bill, were read, and after some few alterations approved and ordered to be enter'd, viz^{t}:

"It would be endless to take particular Notice of the many Incivilities with which the Assembly hath treated the Governor almost on every Occasion since his Arrival in the Government, only for differing in Opinion with them, and presuming to exercise his own Judgment in Matters of Legislation. The Governor having refused his Assent to the Money Bill, in the most respectful Manner and civil Terms, gave the House his Reasons for rejecting it; in answer to which, in the Report of their Committee, which they, by approving of, make their own Act, are pleased modestly to tell the Governor 'That they are not the *true* Reasons; that they are not Reasons but Excuses, and are made only to save the Proprietary Instructions the *Shame* of standing alone; that they regret the Situation of a Governor who finds himself under the Necessity of making them, and pity the Counsellors who must approve them,' and in their Message further add, 'that if he will not pass the Bill without any Alteration he may pay the Forces himself or disband them,' or in other Words suffer this his Majesty's Colony to fall into the Hands of his Enemies, for they will not defend it.

"How warmly and Sincerely the Assembly are disposed to make an effectual Grant to His Majesty at this critical Juncture, and how great a Regard they have for Truth, will appear by the following observations on the Report of their Committee:

"1st. They say the Governor having before refused Two Bills, One for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds, the other for granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds, they hoped to avoid all Objections from the Governor by forming this Bill on the Plan of the Sixty Thousand Pound Act, which after a Solemn Hearing, before the Board of Trade, received the Royal Assent.

"Obs^{n} The Governor, as soon as he came to the Government, laid before the Assembly, at their own Request, the Proprietary Instruction, enjoining him not to pass another Bill on the same

Digitized by Google

Plan with the Sixty Thousand Pound Act, and then informed them as he has done repeatedly since, that he could not break thro' that Instruction, and requested the Assembly, in the most pressing Terms, to frame such a Supply Bill as he was at Liberty to give his assent to. Near Six Months have been suffered to elapse, and the Assembly, now Matters are brought to the last Extremity, have presented a Bill, which, being in many Parts inconsistent with his Instructions, they must know it is not in his Power to pass, which it cannot be supposed they would have done, had they (as they profess) been sincerely disposed to make an effectual Grant to His Majesty.

"The Sixty Thousand Pound Act, it is true, received the Royal Sanction, but the Assembly shew a great Want of Regard to Truth in asserting that it had a solemn Hearing before the Board of Trade, where it passed without any Opposition being made to it; of this the Assembly could not be ignorant, being possessed of the Proprietary Instruction, in which they assign Reasons for not opposing it at that Time.

"2d. In Answer to the Governor's objection, that the adding large Sums to the Bills of Credit already struck may depreciate the Value of the currency, the Assembly answer, That by the Bill it is proposed to strike only Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, Part of the Hundred Thousand Pounds.

"That within the year the Sum of £41,333 6 8 is provided by Law to be sunk by Funds established for that Purpose.

"That the £80,000 emitted on Loan, the 55,000, the 30,000, and the above £45,000 are all to be sunk in the Terms of Four, and at farthest Six Years.

"Obs[n] The Facts here advanced by the Assembly are most false, and calculated only to amuse the ignorant.

"By the Bill but £45,000 is proposed to be struck immediately, but it is agreed that the whole sum of £100,000 is necessary, and must be expended in the Defence of the Province within the Year. The Province is already in Arrear to the Forces near half of the sum proposed to be struck by the Bill, so that the whole will be soon expended. By what means then is the Residue of the £100,000 to be obtained? No doubt the Assembly will apply to have that struck also; so that the Bill is in Fact to be considered as a Bill for striking the whole Sum of £100,000, and so great an Addition to the large Quantitys of Bills of Credit already emitted must depreciate the Currency in Proportion to the Time given for sinking it. Tho' Laws are provided to sink £41,333 6 8 within the present Year, it is known by Experience that several of the Funds established by those Laws are greatly insufficient for that Purpose. This is a Fact the Assembly are well acquainted with; how disingenuous then is it in them to assert Facts contrary to their own

Digitized by Google

Knowledge, and argue from them as true? But this may serve to shew their Temper and Disposition, and the real Principles on which they act. The Advantages arising to the People from the £80,000, let out to them at a low Interest, are so many that it cannot be presumed they will be so blind to their own Interest as to be willing to part with them, or that they will not desire a new Emission of that Sum when the Term of its Limitation expires, especially since they know that the Proprietaries, in their Instruction to the Governor, have directed him to re-emit that Sum whenever the Assembly shall request it of him, and yet the Assembly go on a supposition that the said Sum of £80,000 will be sunk, and not re-emitted, by which the Quantity of the Bills of Credit will be greatly reduced. But this is a meer Fallacy, and what they know will not happen.

"3d. In Answer to the Objection made by the Governor against that Part of the Bill relating to the Mode of laying the Tax as ambiguous and uncertain, the Assembly answer that it is the same that has ever been used in the Province, what the Officers are accustomed to and understand, and that the Assessors are on Oath and are honest men.

"Obs. The Assembly could not deny that great Injustice must be done the People in raising a Tax imposed by Officers who were left at large, and had no certain Rule prescribed to them for their Conduct, whether such Tax should be laid on the Yearly Income of Estates only, or on their Capital Value, and from this Uncertainty in the Act, tho' the Assessors are ever so upright and well disposed, it is impossible for them to lay an equal Tax. That many Persons have been injured and complained loudly too of those Injuries in the Execution of the £60,000 Act is a known Truth, but it seems the People must not be eased of this Oppression, because they have long groaned under it, and the Officers have been accustomed to it and well understand it. A weighty Reason indeed. This is one of the first Instances in a civilised Government, where Use and Custom has been thought a sufficient Sanction to support and authorize Iniquity. The Assembly meanly charge the Governor with passing an Excise Act, which lays an unequal Tax upon the People, and still recommending other Excises. The Truth is that the Governor, when the Excise Bill was presented to him and often since, represented to the Assembly the Injustice of charging the Excise or Duty on the Retail of Liquors, which fell principally on the poorer Sort of People, and recommended it to them to lay the Excise on the whole Consumption as most equal and equitable, but was answered that the Bill was on the same Plan with others that had been passed before in the Province, and what they had been used to, and not being able to prevail with them to alter it, he gave his Assent to the Bill as it was; and now the Assembly charge him with passing one unequal Law, and use that as a Reason to induce him to pass

Digitized by Google

one yet more unequal and unjust. The Assembly express their Dislike too that the real Value of Estates should be enquired into and brought to Light, because it may be ruinous to some who live now in good Credit; but how a Tax can be equally and proportionably laid in any Country without knowing the real value of Estates it will be difficult to find out.

"The Assembly next undertake to prove that, according to the Mode laid down in the Proprietary Instruction, no more than the Sum of £30,000 could be raised within the Province in one Year. As all their Reasoning on this Head is founded on Conjecture only, and the supposed Value of Estates, it is not to be depended on. The Way to know what is the real Value of Estates is to make proper Provision by a Law to enable the Officers to enquire into it. This would soon reduce the Thing to a Certainty; but reasonable as it must appear to be to every impartial Judge, the Assembly will not hearken to it, nor depart a Tittle from any Part of the Bill they have framed, which must pass as it is without Alteration or Amendment, or the Country sink. They will not think of any Ways or Means, such as the Governor hath recommended to them, or many others that are used in our Mother Country, and many of the Colonies to raise Money to supply the present Exigencies, or to make good any Deficiency that may happen under the Bill as proposed to be amended by the Governor.

"The Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Answers to the Governor's Reasons are too trifling to require any Remarks upon them, and shew in general the aversion the Assembly have to any Amendments to their Bills from the Governor, however just and well founded.

"5. In their Answer to the Governor's Seventh Reason, they seem to be much concerned least the yielding to that Objection should involve the Governor in too much Trouble, and engage too much of his Time; But this every one must see is a meer Pretence, and a feigned Shew of Regard which they have never discovered for the Governor on any other Occasion. Had not the Governor, for the publick Good and Security, been willing to submit to the Fatigue, he would not have made the Objection."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 16th March, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	William Logan,	
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	
Thomas Cadwalader,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor expressed his Satisfaction at seeing a full Council, and informed them that he had taken an Opportunity of conferring with Lord Loudoun on the Subject of the Money Bill, and after stating to him the Objections arising to it on Account of the Proprietary Instructions, and the Danger there was of the Provincial Forces mutinying for want of Pay; There being Four or Five Months Pay due to them, and no Money in the Treasury. His Lordship recommended to him to consider if any, or which of the Instructions could be given up; and promised, on receiving the Governor's answer, he would ask the same of the Assembly, and endeavour to reconcile Matters, that there might be no longer Delay in raising the Sums necessary for the Defence of the Country and his Majesty's Service.

The Governor then desired the Council to consider his Lordship's Request, and enable him to draw up a proper Paper to be presented to my Lord of what could be given up by him in the present controversy. The Instructions, Papers, and Messages that any way related to the Subject were read, and long Discourse had thereon; and then Heads of the several Matters were agreed upon, and given to Mr. Chew and Mr. Peters to be digested and put into Form against to-morrow

---

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 17th March, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Mr. Chew and Mr. Peters laid before the Governor and Council a Paper, agreeable to the Instructions of yesterday, which was read,

Digitized by Google

agreed to, after some few Alterations, and ordered to be entered, as follows:

"*Propositions in Relation to the Money Bill now under the Consideration of the Governor of Pennsylvania:*

"March 17, 1757.

"1st. The Governor, for the Reasons assigned by him to the Assembly, conceives that if an addition is made to the great Sums of Paper Money already struck in this Province, it will affect the Credit of the Money, and be attended with a numerous Train of ill Consequences; to guard against which, other Colonies on the Continent have rather chose to borrow Money at a moderate Interest, than endanger the Depreciation of their Money by two great an addition to its Quantity, which Example the Governor would recommend to the Assembly on the present Emergency. But if the Assembly will not agree to this, and insist on Striking more Money, such is the distressed and defenceless State of the Province, that the Governor will accede to this Measure.

"2nd. As the Governor is clearly convinced that the Tax cannot possibly be laid equally or proportionably, unless it is ascertained in the Bill, whether the Income or Capital Value of Estates shall be taxed, so that the Assessors may all have one certain Rule to guide them, he cannot wave that Objection.

"3d. Tho' the Governor cannot think it just that unimproved Lands which yield no annual Profit should contribute to the Tax, yet, if the Assembly will adhere to this Part of the Bill, the Governor must come into it, provided Care is taken in the Bill, that they are taxed in due Proportion with Lands that are improved, it being an undeniable Fact that, in many Instances under the late Laws, unimproved Lands have been rated higher than others that are well cultivated and improved.

"4th. The Governor thinks that no good Reason can be assigned against inserting the Mode of raising and levying the Tax, the Powers of the Officers, &c^a^ in the Body of the Bill itself, rather than to refer in these particulars to other Acts. The former is the most clear and certain, and therefore hopes the Assembly will not oppose it.

"5th. If the Assembly think the Publick sufficiently secured without obliging the Trustees to give new Security for the Money to be put into their Hands, the Governor will wave that Objection.

"6th. The Governor must insist, that all Orders drawn by the Provincial Commissioners shall be countersigned by him.

"The Governor, in Justice to himself, cannot but take Notice, that on his Arrival to the Government he received from the Assembly, an Order drawn on the Provincial Treasurer, for Six Hundred Pounds, no part of which has yet been paid to him, tho' he

Digitized by Google

has repeatedly demanded it. As the Governor is constantly employed in the Business of the Government, to which he devotes his whole Time and Attention, he thinks it reasonable that some effectual Provision should be made for his Support in this Bill.

"7th. The Assessors or Commissioners impowered to value Estates, the Governor apprehends ought to be more in Number, in every County, and nominated in the Bill, agreeable to the Land Tax Acts of Parliament in England; and they should be chosen out of every Township in each County. At present they are elected by the People, without Regard to their Situation, and frequently, out of one Part or Neighborhood, and cannot be presumed to be so good Judges of the Value of the Estates of those who live at a great Distance from them, as others who are less remote.

"8th. The Assembly will not suffer the Governor to make any the least Alteration, or offer any Amendment to this Bill, it being a Money Bill.

"This is a new Claim of Privilege, set up by the House of Assembly very lately; and is contrary to the constant Practice and uninterrupted Usage in the Province ever since the first Settlement of it; every Money Bill that has passed, having been amended by the Governor without the Assembly's complaining of it as a Breach of Privilege, as may appear from the Council Books, and the Votes of the House; it is, therefore, very extraordinary that the Assembly should chuse so unhappy a Time as this, to dispute this Matter."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Monday the 21st March, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	Esquires.
Lynford Lardner,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

On Thursday, the Seventeenth, the following Bills were enacted into Laws, viz:

"An Act for the further Continuance of an Act of General Assembly of this Province, intituled 'An Act for the more easy Reconvey of Legacies.'"

"An Act to render the Quartering of Soldiers on the Publick Houses of this Province less burthensome."

"An Act for regulating the Hire of Carriages to be employed in His Majesty's Service within the inhabited Parts of this Province."

Digitized by Google

On Friday, the Eighteenth, Two Members of Assembly waited on the Governor and acquainted him that the Business of the House being chiefly before his Honour, and in the Hands of Committees, the Members inclined to make a short Adjournment to Monday next, unless the Governor had any Thing to lay before them which required their immediate Consideration; To which the Governor was pleased to say, he had nothing prepared at present to lay before the House, but on Monday next should have several Matters in Readiness for their Consideration.

The same Day the Secretary waited on the Assembly, with a verbal Message from the Governor, and requested that the Report of the Lords of Trade on the Sixty Thous^d. Pounds Act, sent down to the House sometime ago, might be returned to his Honour.

The Governor by the Secretary, sent down to the House the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"Being convinced that nothing could more effectually secure the People of this Province from the Attacks of the Enemy than a well trained and regular Militia, I thought it my Duty to recommend it to you, in the most pressing Terms, at your first Meeting in October last, to frame a just and equitable Militia Bill with all possible Dispatch.

"Moved by the same Sense of Duty, I must again request that you will not suffer a Matter of so great Importance to be any longer delayed.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"March 21, 1757."

The Bill for regulating the Indian Trade was read, with the Amendments made to the former Bill, which were approved, and a new Amendment proposed to ascertain the Salary of the Agents.

The Governor informed the Council that he had consulted Lord Loudoun on the Bill to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, and his Lordship acquainted him that the Embargo was laid at New York, exactly as desired by the Lords of Trade in their Letter, and it was his Lordship's Opinion that the same should be done in this Province, it appearing to him, that the Neutral Ports in Europe and Maderia had been well considered at the Board of Trade, and judiciously left out. The Governor having received this Advice, he adhered to the Amendments, and returned the Bill to the House with them.

His Lordship desiring an Account of the Face of the Country on the Borders of Pennsylvania, the same was delivered to him as follows:

"The inhabited Part of Pennsylvania has for its Frontier a Ridge

Digitized by Google

of Mountains which extend from New England to Carolina, their Course nearest South South-West, called in this Province the Blue Hills, and in Jersey and other Provinces Pequaaling Mountain. At about Six Miles North of these, in the same Course with them, runs another Flight of High Mountains, called the Tuscorora Hills; between these Two Ridges all along the Frontiers are Valleys, which were lately inhabited but now deserted.

"Both these Ridges of Hills are very passable in many Places, and the Face of the Country on this side of them until you come to the thick inhabited Part is all over Wood, abounding with Streams and a great deal of broken Land, Swamps, Morasses, and Unevenesses, thro' which any Number of Men may pass, and where they may conceal themselves and do what Mischief they please without Difficulty and with an easy Retreat.

"At about Ten Miles Distance South of these Blue Hills is another Ridge of Mountains; this Third Ridge is called, where they pass the River Delaware, the Lehigh Hills, and where they cross the Sasquehannah, the South Mountain. Between these Two last Ridges of Hills are two well inhabited Valleys, one of which, on this side Sasquehannah, is the fine Vale of Tulpyhoccon; another, on the other side Sasquehannah, makes the County of Cumberland. In the Centre of this last Valley passes a great and good Waggon Road thro' this Province to Virginia and Carolina, on which are Harris' Ferry, the Towns and Forts of Carlisle and Shippensburg, the Magazine at McDowell's Mill, and Forts Loudoun and Lyttleton; to this fine Valley there is an easy Access from the Ohio by several good Passes in the Mountains, and the Access is easier now, as the Inhabitants are mostly fled from the North Side of the Blue Hills and from the Vale.

"In short, quite the Length of the Frontiers which extend betwixt Delaware and Potomac, One Hundred and Eighty Miles, the Face of the Country is woody, with Broken Hills and small Rivers, and the Passes thro' the main Bodies of the Mountains many and easy.

"There are two usual Paths from the Ohio to Pennsylvania, One thro Ray's Town, distant from Shippensburgh Sixty-Five Miles, and the other thro' Frank's Town, situate at about Thirty Miles North of Ray's Town. A new Road was opened and cleared thro' Ray's Town over the Allegheny Hills for the Use of General Braddock, and is now a good one; thro' Frank's Town Col. Armstrong marched to the Kittannin, and it is said to be a very bad Road, abounding with Morasses and broken Hills difficult of Passage.

"By one or other of these Two Roads the Parties of Indians have hitherto enter'd the Province, their Rendezvous having usually been either at Ray's Town or Frank's Town.

"The River Juniata affords an easy Passage by Water from

Digitized by Google

Frank's Town to Fort Augusta at Shamokin, or to Harris' Ferry on the Sasquehannah, from which it is but Thirty-Five Miles to the Town of Lancaster."

At the Request of Lord Loudoun the Governor issued the following Warrant to apprehend Charles Le Blanc, Jean Baptiste Gallerme, Philip Melancon, Paul Bujauld, and Jean Landy, Five Neutral French:

"PENNSYLVANIA, ss:

"*Whereas*, Information hath been made to me, William Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, that Charles le Blanc and Jean Baptiste Gallerme, now in Philadelphia City; Philip Melancon, now in Frankfort, in the County of Philadelphia; Paul Bujauld, now in Chester, and Jean Landy, now in Derby, Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, lately imported into this Province, are suspicious and evil-minded Persons, and have, and each of them hath, at divers Times, uttered menacing Speeches against His Majesty and His liege Subjects, and behave in a very disorderly Manner; You are, therefore, hereby strictly charged and commanded to apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, the said Charles Le Blanc, Jean Baptiste Gallerme, Philip Melancon, Paul Bujauld, and Jean Landy, and when taken to commit them, and each of them, to the Jayl of the City of Philadelphia, there to remain till they are legally discharged. *Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Philadelphia, the Twenty-First Day of March, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To JAMES COULTAS, Esquire."

Information being given to Lord Loudoun and the Governor, against Francis Ingliss, a French Deserter, as if he was engaged with Others in encouraging the Back Inhabitants to settle among the French, the following Warrant was issued to apprehend him:

"PENNSYLVANIA, ss:

"*Whereas*, Information hath been made to me, William Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and the Three Counties on Delaware, That a certain Francis Ingliss, late of Conegochege, in the County of Cumberland, travelling Shoemaker, is a very suspicious and evil-minded Person, and hath committed many notorious Breaches of His Majesty's Peace, as well in this Province as in the Province of Maryland, and hath also committed divers other Offences and Malfeasances, to the Damage of many of His Majesty's liege Subjects; You and every of you are, therefore, hereby strictly required and commanded to take the Body of the said Francis Ingliss, and carry

Digitized by Google

him, when so taken, before some Justice of the Peace of the County where he may be apprehended, who is hereby ordered and commanded, forthwith, to send the Body of the said Francis Ingliss with a strong Guard, under the Custody of the Sheriff of the said County, before me, that he may be dealt with according to Law. Hereof fail not at your Peril, and this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

"*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Philadelphia, this Twenty-First Day of March, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

"To all and every the Sheriffs and Constables of the several Counties in the Province of Pennsylvania."

The Governor communicated to Lord Loudoun Sir Charles Hardie's Letter relating to Intelligence, entered in the Minutes of Council of the Twenty-Fourth Day of November last, and acquainted his Lordship that the Post Office of America is executed jointly by Mr. Franklin and Mr. Hunter of Virginia. It extends from Georgia to New Hampshire, and they have each Three Hundred Pounds Sterling ℔ Annum, payable out of their own Office.

"Besides the Salary, they have the Disposal of the Deputy Postmasters, Twelve in Number, said to be one with another above One Hundred Pounds Sterl. Each ℔ Ann^m.

"Mr. Franklin has in particular the great Advantage of circulating his Papers free, and receiving Intelligence, which he may make the best or worst Use of in the present Situation of Affairs.

"Sir Charles Hardie wrote to the late Governor Morris and myself, to prevent the Publication of Improper Intelligence in Newspapers, which it is impracticable for me to do, unless your Lordship lays your Commands on the Postmaster, to be extremely cautious in that particular; and perhaps it may even be thought necessary for His Majesty's Service, that Articles of Intelligence should receive my Approbation, and not published without Leave."

The Governor thinking it necessary to know the exact Number of Roman Catholics within the Province, ordered the Secretary to apply to Mr. Harding, the Roman Catholic Priest in this City, for a List, which he delivered with the following Letter:

"H^d. Sir:

"I send you the Number of the Roman Catholicks in this Town, and of those whom I visit in the Country. Mr. Sneider is not in Town to give in an Account of the Germans, but I have heard him often say, that the whole Number of Roman Catholicks, English,

Digitized by Google

Irish and Germans, including Men, Women and Children, does not exceed Two Thousand.

"I remain, H^d. S^rs. Y^r. Humble S^t.

"ROB^T. HARDING.

"To the R^d. Mr. PETERS."

"*The Number of Roman Catholics in Pennsylvania.*

"English & Irish in Philadelphia:

"Males	77	139.
"Females	62	

"In Chester County:

"Males	25	40.
"Females	15	

Lord Loudoun desiring to be made acquainted with the Nature of the Constitution, and the Matters in difference between the Governor and Assembly, the following memorand^s were drawn up by Mr. Peters, and given to my Lord for his Consideration:

"The Inhabitants have never been numbered, but it is believed by good Judges that They Amount to Two hundred Thousand in the Province and Counties, Thirty Thousand of which may be capable of bearing Arms.

"No Militia is established by Law, owing to the Quakers, who, it is thought, make an Eighth of the Province, and as they are against Defence, those who wou'd otherwise chearfully defend their Country are displeased, and decline to form Associations, as they did in the last War, for their Protection.

"On the first Attacks of the Indians, the back Inhabitants, having no Arms nor Order, were struck with a Panick and deserted their Plantations; on which a Range of Forts was built along the Frontiers, and 1,400 Men raised for Garrisons and Patroles, w^ch. are still kept up. Each Soldier has Eighteen Pence Currency a Day, and his Victuals found; these Fourteen hundred Men with their Officers cost the Province above Seventy Thousand Pounds Currency annually. They are only inlisted for a Year, which is either expired or near it, and five Months' Pay in Arrear.

"The Assembly have sat five Months without raising Supplies. Last Year an Act passed granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King; and a Supplement to that Act, granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds, is now before the Governor, with respect to which He is under this Difficulty, that tho' the Proprietary Estate be exempted yet the Bill is framed on a Plan very unjust, unequal, and oppressive; On which Account the Proprietaries, in Instructions given after the Act, to which this is a Supplement, had received the royal

Digitized by Google

Assent, have restrained their Governor from passing such an One, and this by advice of the Lords of Trade; and yet if it be not passed just as it is, with many things in it which are acknowledged by Mr. Franklin to be unjust, no Supplies, it is said, will be raised. It is to be observed that neither in this nor the other Supply Bill is any Money given for the general Service of America; and that all Monies raised and not particularly appropriated are at the Disposal of the Assembly, so that the Governor is obliged to make particular Applications for every Article of Expence, be it never so trifling, or advance it out of his own Pockett.

"The Assembly withholds the Governor's Support, which used to be a Thousand Pounds Currency ℔ Annum; and the Perquisites, which amount one Year with another to a Thousand Pounds, are chiefly paid at the Close of the Year.

"The Assembly have of late very much encroached on the Rights of Government in this particular, viz': That where any Office is created by Act of Assembly, the Officers are inserted in the Bill, with a Clause giving the Assembly the Right of Nomination in case of Death; and they will not suffer Amendments to their Bills in these particulars.

"The People, by the Proprietary Charter, Chuse the Sheriffs and Coroners. And all Officers concerned in the raising, assessing, and collecting publick Monies, by express Laws, are chose by the People annually, or nominated by the Assembly, and only accountable to them.

"The Assembly say they cannot be prorouged nor dissolved, and have a right to adjourn when, and for as long a Time as they please, without the Governor's Consent. In fact, they sometimes, by Message, acquaint the Governor with their Intention, and ask if he has no Objection; sometimes they adjourn without giving the Governor Notice, and sometimes contrary to his express Order.

"The Assembly never send the Governor their Minutes, and have even refused them when he has demanded them, so that, except what is contained in their Messages, the Governor knows nothing of their daily Proceedings till they are printed, which is once or twice a Year.

"The Assembly, by a Bill now before the Governor for the Regulation of the Indian Trade, have excluded him and his Council from any share in the Choice of Officers, or approbation of their Proceedings, or even in the disposal of the Presents that are proposed to be made to the Indians out of the Profits arising from the sale of Goods.

"In short, the Powers of Government are almost all taken out of the Hands of the Governor, and lodged in the Assembly; and as to what little remains, scarce a Bill comes up without an Attempt to lessen them.

Digitized by Google

"A Flood of Paper Currency will finish the Ruin of the Province, and the Assembly does not seem disposed to offer any Bill without increasing the Quantity of Paper Money.

"The Assembly have not as yet made any regular Complaint against the Proprietors, which they might and ought to have done any time these two Years. So that it is their Fault that the Matters in dispute are not brought to an issue, which the Proprietaries desire, of all things, may be done."

Governor Dinwiddee being in Town, Lord Loudoun desired the Governor to let him see the Indian Trade Bill, and take his Sentiupon it, which was done accordingly, and Governor Dinwiddee made the following Observations on it:

"The Indian Trade I am much a Stranger to, but this Bill appears to me very usefull, and may be of great Service in furnishing the Indians with Goods much cheaper than they can be supplied from the French, and in Course may get the Interest of the whole Tribes of Indians.

"The restraining carrying to those poor People large Quantities of spirituous Liquors will be of great Service, as it is a general Complaint among them. I have read the Bill carefully, and have taken the Liberty to make some short Observations thereon; if any ways satisfactory, it will fully answer my End.

"The Commissioners shou'd be mentioned in the Bill and approv'd of by the Governor, as also the Persons appointed to conduct the Trade with the Indians. And I am of Opinion, that a Fort properly Garrison'd shou'd be at the Place where the Truck-House is erected. The Persons appointed sho^d have full and ample Instructions, to be approved of by the Governor or Commander-in-Chief for the Time being.

"If any Surplus on the Sales and Returns, it is properly order'd for a Present to the Indians by the Direction, or at least with the Approbation, of the Governor or Commander-in-Chief. The Security given by the Agent to be approved of by the Governor.

"The Agent or Agents trading with the Indians, shou'd have Reward or Salary specified in the Bill, as few Persons incline to have their Payments for Services done, left to the Direction of Commissioners or Committees of the Assembly, and their Salary shou'd also be approved by the Governor, &c^a

"All Forfeitures on this Bill shou'd be (I think) to the King, and appropriated as mentioned in the Bill."

Lord Loudoun having shewed the Propositions of the 17th of March relative to the Money Bill to the Speaker and Mr. Franklin, and having received from them an Answer, His Lordship sent it to

Digitized by Google

the Governor to be communicated to the Council, and it was read in these Words:

Answers to Points proposed to be amended in the Bill relative to Assessments.

"A. The Assessors are Yearly chosen by the People, and if there is any Complaint of unequal Taxation (which there always will be in every Country), it does not with us lie against the Assessors as unjust and partial so much as against the Concealment of Estates and the imperfect manner of obtaining a Knowledge of them, which is intended soon to be remedied. The Commissioners and Assessors who Tax the People are obliged by a Law passed in the Sixth Year of the present Reign to lay their Assessments and Accounts before the Justices and Grand Juries of the County Courts, w^ch^ has accordingly been done ever since that Law passed, Yet no Complaints have ever to this Day been made to the Assembly by any of the Courts of any Injustice in the Assessors, and it seems extraordinary that this matter shou'd at this time be pressed by the Governor, who is never Taxed, and by the Proprietors, who exempt themselves from Taxes, while the People, who alone are affected by any Inequality, are as easy as they generally are in any Country. The Assembly, however, have already determined to prepare a particular Bill to regulate the Assessing and Levying of Taxes, but they chose to make use of the old Method in the present propos'd Tax, not because they fully approved of it, but because the King's Service required an immediate Supply, and the changing of established Modes in a Matter so interesting as that of Taxation wou'd, as they had found by Experience in the Attempt, have made this present Session take up much time, and might fail at last. The Mode directed in the Hundred Thousand Bill now before the Governor is the same that has been used in this Province from the Beginning, and the same that is directed by the Act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds, passed the last Year, is now practised in the Execution of that Act, and all the Officers concerned are well acquainted with it. It seemed, therefore, the Method most eligible on the present Emergency, which is become so pressing that a Complyance with the Proposal in the first Clause, tho' it shou'd on Consideration be found reasonable, is now impracticable.

"The Bill expresly mentions that the Tax is to be on all Estates, real and Personal, the Proprietary Estate only excepted.

"B. The Committee for disposing of the Money, auditing the Accounts, are expressly named in the Bill, and two of them are of the Council.

"C. The Provincial Treasurer is required to give in a New Security by the present Bill. The sum is also named in the Body of the Bill, to wit, Five Thousand Pounds; and as the People must not only pay the Tax, but make good any Deficiency however arising,

Digitized by Google

there is no doubt but Assemblys will always be ready to make such Provision as shall be found necessary to secure the Money in the Hands of their Treasurer by a particular Bill for that purpose.

"D. As the present Money Bill is formed, none of the Money can be issued without the Governor's Assent and Approbation, and it is in power at any Time to regulate the Manner in which that Assent shall be signified.

"E. The Governors of this Province have always had the Disposal of all Presents to Indians, and the Choice of all Commissioners appointed to make Treaties with them. The Assemblys never claimed any power of this kind. The Proprietaries are Hereditary Governors of this Province; they have a noble Support in the Quit Rents; They ought therefore to govern the Province in Person; But they live in England, make private Estate of the Quit-Rents, and send Deputies to govern in their stead. Their Deputies have also a Support (which we have established by Law) in the Money arising from Lycences, &c" supposed to be near a Thousand Pounds Sterling per Annum. Thus we actually pay two Supports, and yet have not the full Benefit of One Governor; For the Proprietors live at a great Distance, and cannot readily be applied to on any Emergency of Government, and their Deputy is so restrained as that he can not use his own Judgement. When our Lieutenant Governors were at Liberty to act as Governors, and to pass such Laws as they found for the Benefit of the People, they have always received from the Assembly additional Yearly Marks of the People's Gratitude and Respect. Above Thirty Thousand Pounds have been given by the Assembly within these Thirty Years to Governors out of the Funds, which by Law the Assemblys had the sole Disposition of.

"F. The Assembly have great Respect for their present Governor, and if he wou'd think fit himself to hear and answer their Complaints, it might probably be very agreable to the Assembly to have an Opportunity of laying them before him; But as there are some of his Council who are suspected to be the Advisers of all the Measures, and even procurers of the Instructions to be complain'd of as Grievances—Men who are looked upon as Enemies to the House and to the People, attached to the Proprietaries by profitable Offices, held during pleasure—it seems as if it wou'd answer no good End, but rather tend to continue and increase Contention, if the Council are to consider the Complaints and advise the Answers.

"G. The naming of the Treasurer in the Body of the Bill is unusual if not entirely New, and may be attended with Inconvenience; for if the Securities, after consenting to be named in the Bill, shou'd change their Minds when the Law had passed, The Treasurer cou'd not act without a New Law naming others, unless those named were compelled under a Penalty to become Securities, which wou'd seem extraordinary. If the Securities are such as the Governor has no Objection to on Account of Insufficiency, it is all

Digitized by Google

that appears to be necessary—And he is the sole Judge of their Sufficiency."

21st of March, P. M.

The Governor receiv'd by Express from Fort Augusta Letters from Major Burd giving an Account that a hundred and Fifty Six Nation Indians were arrived there in order to be present at a Treaty between Delawares and this Government; And that they informed him there was Eight Hundred French and Indians at the Head of the West Branch of Sasquehannah, who were making Canoes there with Intent to attack Fort Augusta; And that the Garrison refused to do Duty for want of Pay, and that there was a Scarcity of Provisions and Ammunition.

The Governor consulted Lord Loudoun upon this Intelligence after examining the Commissary's Returns of Provisions and Ammunition, and making out a List of what was wanted, Who thereupon advised him by Letter not to make any further Opposition to the Supply Bill, but to pass it directly. And the Governor immediately laid before the House the Intelligence, and return'd the Bill to them with a Verbal Message, to wit: "The Governor returns the Bill intituled 'A Supplement to the Act intituled 'An Act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, &c.,'" and commands me to acquaint the House that 'though his Sentiments are still the same respecting it as before, yet the Intelligence now laid before you has determined him to give his Assent to it, and will pass it To-morrow at One o'clock, if it can be engrossed and ready by that Time.'"

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Wednesday the 23d of March, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and Approved.

The Governor informed the Members, that on consulting with my Lord Loudoun on the Intelligence from Fort Augusta, his Lordship had, by Letter, advised him to pass the Supply Bill, which was read in these Words:

A Letter from the Earl of Loudoun to Governor Denny.

"PHILADELPHIA, March 21st, 1757.

"Sir:

"As I find the Publick Service in the Province entirely at a

Digitized by Google

Stand, arising from a Difference between you and the Assembly, in relation to a Bill now depending, to raise Money for the Publick Service, which you seem to apprehend you cannot pass consistent with your Instructions.

"And that during the Continuance of this Dispute, the Troops raised by the Province are in great danger of disbanding for want of pay, there being now Six Months' Pay due to them, on Account of which part of the Troops have refused to march till they are paid, altho' they have received Order to re-inforce the Garrison of Fort Augusta, from whence there is Intelligence of the Enemy's making Preparations to attack it.

"And as it is absolutely necessary for the Security and Defence of the Southern Provinces that this Province shou'd furnish and keep up their Quota of Forces.

"And as the present situation of Affairs, and the Season of the Year will not allow of time for new modelling another Bill, and as the Consequence of the Troops disbanding, and Money not being raised for the Current Service of the Year, must occasion this Province's being exposed to become a Prey to the Enemy, or oblige the King's Servants to leave a greater Number of the Regular Troops for its Defence than can be spared from the executing the other Plans of Operation which His Majesty has approved of for the ensuing Campaign, and by which they might probably be defeated. I must, in this Situation of Affairs, desire of You to wave your Instructions for the present, and pass this Bill, that Money may be raised and those apparent Evils prevented for the Present.

"I do most sincerely wish such Measures may be taken at Home before next Winter as may prevent any difficulty of this Nature ever happening again, as the Consequences are very bad, and may prove fatal.

"I am, with great Regard, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"To the Honble. WILLIAM DENNY."

That he had returned the Bill to the House, with a Message signifying his Readiness to assent to it, and that it had been engrossed and compared with the Original, And he had appointed this Time for the passing it; Whereupon the Secretary was sent to the House to require their Attendance in the Council Chamber, in order to enact it into a Law, Which was accordingly done, the Act being Entituled "A Supplement to an Act intituled 'An Act for granting the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, and for striking Fifty-five Thousand Pounds thereof in Bills of Credit, and to provide a Fund for sinking the same, and for granting to His Majesty the Additional Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.'"

Digitized by Google

The Governor further informed the Members that the Indian trade Bill was returned to him again with the amendments, desiring him to pass it as it then stood; and at the same time a Message was deliver'd, desiring a Conference with a Comittee of the House on the Bill for "preventing the Exportation of Provisions, Naval or Warlike Stores, from this Province to any of the Dominions of the French King, or to any Port or Place in America not in the Possession of the Subjects of His Britannick Majesty." To which his Honour gave for Answer, "He was sorry to differ in Opinion from the House on the Bill for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade, &c^a and wou'd therefore reconsider it. But as to a Conference on the Bill for preventing the Exportation of Provisions, naval and Warlike Stores, &c^a he knew no Use it cou'd be of, as he was not at Liberty to recede from his Amendments to the said Bill. He wou'd, however, communicate to the House the Reasons which prevailed on him to make those Amendments, and if they shou'd afterwards request a Conference, He won'd then appoint one.

The Governor order'd the Amendments of the Indian Trade Bill, with the Answers of the House thereto, to be enter'd in the Minutes:

"Amendments to the Bill Entituled 'An Act for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade, for supplying the Indians, Friends and Allies of Great Britain, with Goods at more easy Rates, and for restoring and confirming the Peace and Friendship heretofore subsisting between this Province and the Indians inhabiting the Northern and Western Frontiers of the said Province.'

"Dele in the Title, the Words Western and Northern.

"Page 2, Line 1. Dele the Words [Northern and Western].

"Page 5, Lines 9 & 10. Dele the Words [Representatives of the People of the Province] and instead thereof insert the Word [Government].

"Page 6, Line 9. Dele the Word [Annually] and instead thereof Insert the Words [from time to time, as often as there shall be occasion].

"Line 11. Dele the Words [By the Assembly] and instead of them insert the Words [By the Commissioners of Indian Affairs herein after named and approved of, and commissionated by the Governor or Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the time being].

"Line 14. After the Word [instructed] add the Words [By the said Commissioners for Indian Affairs].

"Page 7, Line 21. Dele the Words [Committees of Assembly to be appointed Yearly] and insert the Words [said Commissioners].

"Line 10. Dele the Words [Assemblies of this Province, or in

Digitized by Google

their Recess from the said Committees of Indian Affairs, which Committees] and insert the Words [said Commissioners for Indian Affairs, which Commissioners].

"Page 8, Line, antepenult. Dele the Word [Committee] and insert the Word [Commissioners].

"Page 9, Lines 5, 6, 7, & 8. Dele the Words [as the said Committee of Assembly shall judge most for the Interest of the Province] and insert the Words [as the Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the time being by and with the Approbation of the s^{d} Commissioners shall direct].

"Page 10, Line 2. Dele the Words [the Provincial Treasurer] and insert the Words [His Majesty and his Successors].

"D^{o} Line 3. Dele the Word [Committee] and insert the Word [Commissioners].

"Lines 7, 8. Dele the Words [Assembly, or in their Recess by the Committee] and insert the Word [Commissioners].

"Page 11, Line 2. Dele the Word [Committee] and insert the Word [Commissioners].

"At the End of the Lines 5 & 6. Dele the Word [Committee] and insert the Word [Commissioners].

"Line 8. Dele the Words [Committee of Assembly] and insert the Word [Commissioners].

"Lines 15 & 16. Dele the Words [Committee with the Assent of the Assembly for the time being] and insert the Words [said Commissioners].

"Page 12, Lines 8 & 9. Dele the Word [Committee] and insert the Word [Commiss^{rs}]

"Line 12. Dele the Word [Committee] and insert the Word [Commission^{rs}]

"Line 14. Dele the Word [They] and instead thereof insert [The Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the Time being, by and with the Approbation of the said Commissioners].

"Page 14, Line 15. After the Word [Pounds] add [to be recover'd and dispos'd of in manner aforesaid].

"Page 16, Line 5. Dele the Word [Committee] and instead thereof insert the Word [Commissioners].

"Line 14. Dele the Word [Committee] and insert the Word [Comiss^{rs}]

"Page 17. Dele the Lines [10, 11, 12, 13 & 14] and after Line 14, insert as follows: [*And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid*, That no Person or Persons other than the Agents or Assistants to be appointed and commissionated as is herein before directed, shall presume to deal, barter, or Trade with any Indian or Indians, or sell them any goods, Wares, Merchandizes, or any

Digitized by Google

kind of Strong Liquors, under any pretence whatsoever, any Law, Usage or Custom of this Province to the contrary in any wise Notwithstanding, and every Person so offending being thereof duly convicted, shall forfeit and pay the Sum of One Hundred Pounds, the One Moiety to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, to be disposed of in Presents to the Indians in manner aforesaid, and the other Moiety to such Person or Persons as will sue for the same, to be recover'd in any Court of Record in this Province, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information; and shall moreover suffer Six Months Imprisonment without Bail or Mainprize, and pay the full Costs of Suit; and all Goods, Liquors, Furrs, or Peltry employed or received in such illegal Trade, shall be and are hereby declared to be forfeited, The One half to the Commissioners for the Uses aforesaid, and the other half to the Agent or Agents seizing the same.

[*And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid*, That ———and———shall be and are hereby nominated and appointed Commissioners of Indian Affairs for this Province, to do, execute, and perform the several Duties and Things required of them by this Act during the Continuance thereof; and the said Commissioners shall once in every Year settle and adjust their Accounts with a Committee of the Council, to be appointed by the Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the time being, in Conjunction with a Committee to be nominated by the Assembly for that purpose, and shall be allowed for their Services such a Reward or Salary as the said respective Committees shall think reasonable; But before the said Commissioners shall enter into the Execution of their said Trust, each of them shall take an Oath or Affirmation before some Magistrate having Power to administer the same, that he will well and truly execute the Office of a Commissioner of Indian Affairs to the best of his Skill, Ability & Knowledge, and moreover shall enter into a Bond to Our Sovereign Lord the King, his Heirs, and Successors, with Two Sufficient Securities in the Penal Sum of———Pounds, conditioned for the due and faithfull Discharge of the Trust reposed in him by this Act.

[*And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid*, That if any of the said Commissioners for Indian affairs shall happen to die, or be removed from his office for Misbehaviour, or any other legal Cause, during the Continuance of this Act, another fit and suitable Person shall be appointed in his Stead by Act of General Assembly of this Province, and until such appointment is made, the Surviving or remaining Commissioners shall be the Commissioners for Indian Affairs to all Intents and Purposes, and are hereby authorized to Act in the said Office and exercise the same Powers as all the said Commissioners might or cou'd do before such Death or Removals.]

Digitized by Google

"The Answers of the House to the Governor's Amendments to the Bill Entituled 'An Act for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade, for supplying the Indians, Friends and Allies of Great Britain, with Goods at more easy Rates, and for Restoring and confirming the Peace and Friendship heretofore subsisting between this Province and the Indians Inhabiting the Northern and Western Frontiers of the said Province.'

"Title, Dele the Words [Northern and Western]. The House agree to this Amendment.

"Page 2, L. 1. The House agree to the Governor's Amendment.

"5. 9 & 10.
"6. 9,
11,
14,
"7. 2,
10,
"8. Penult,
"9. 6, 7, 8,
} The House adhere to the Bill.

"10. 2. The House agree to the Governor's Amendment.

3,
7,
8,
"11. 2,
5,
6,
8,
15,
16,
"12. 8,
9,
12,
14,
} The House adhere to the Bill.

"14. 15. The House agree to the Governor's Amendment.

"16. 5,
14,
} The House adhere to the Bill.

"17. 10,
11,
12,
13,
14,
} The House adhere to the Bill.

"Page 17. The House do not agree to insert the Clauses proposed by the Governor to be added to the Bill."

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the 24th Instant the Secretary by the Governor's Order deliv^{d} to the Clerk of the House the Supply Bill offer'd to the Governor in January last for granting to his Majesty £100,000, &^{c}

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 29th March, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettle,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwallader,	

The Indian Trade Bill with the Amendments enter'd in the preceding Council, and the several Messages relative thereto, were again considered, and the Governor was advised to adhere to his Amendments, and not to return the Bill for some time.

Captain Barnes, of the Sloop Fanny, from Carolina, presented a Petition on the Behalfe of John Orfeur Yates and Samuel Bowman, Merchants of Charles Town, Agents to the Contractor for victualling his Majesty's Navy at South Carolina, setting forth that they are in want of Twenty Thousand Pounds Weight of Ship Bread for the Use of His Majesty's Ships of War, and praying a Permit for the Shipping of that Quantity on board the Fanny. In support of the Petition he produced the Oath of the said John Orfeur Yates, taken before Governor Lyttleton.

On considering the Petition, the Council was of Opinion that as no Application is made by Governor Lyttleton, and as it is believed there is no want of Bread at Charles Town, nor is it said that the Contractors cannot have it there, but They might only want to have it at a cheaper Rate, and "as this wou'd open a Door to many Applications of the same Sort," it was thought proper to make enquiry into the Matter.

The Petition of the Brethren at Bethlehem for a Watch, and for Liberty to seat the Indians on a Tract of their Land, was consider'd. Agreed that the Governor shou'd give Lycence for such Watch, and particular Commissions as desired, and that the Indians might be permitted to live on the Tract assign'd them by the Brethren, so as no Expence accrued to the Province, either on Acc^{t} of the Watch or Indian Settlement.

The Petition of the Brethren at Bethlehem to Governor Denny.

"May it please your Honour:

"We, His Majesty's most Loyal and most dutifull Subjects, the Brethren residing in the Forks of Delaware, humbly beg leave to lay before your Honour, That

"Tho' we conscientiously scruple to be engaged in Wars as Soldiers, to follow after Enemies, to take away their Lives, &^{ca}, adhering to the very same Sentiments we have professed before the

Digitized by Google

British Parliament, where we obtained an Act securing us against being forced to bear Arms, or to go to War, &c.

"Yet in the last troublesome time, when we were in Danger of being fallen upon by the murdering Indians, we have kept strict Watch, and have secured several of our Settlements with Stocadoes, &c., which has been hitherto so successfull for us and our Neighbours, as to prevent a Surprize and Bloodshedding on both sides.

"And now we think it might be good, not only for ourselves but also for the Inhabitants round about us to continue the said Watch, and to prevent thereby many evil Designs of such unmercifull Creatures, tho' they shou'd agree to Peace, as now they seem to have a mind to do.

"But being sensible that this cannot be done regularly without the Governor's special Leave, or rather his Orders, We hereby request your Honour to authorize the said Watch under your Hand and Seal, and to appoint George Klein and Johan Ortlieb, in Bethlehem; Godfried Shwarz, in Christianbran Plantation; Abraham Hesler, in Gnadenthal Plantation; Nicholas Shaffer, in Nafarath Plantation, and Philip Trentson, in Friedensthal Plantation, Overseers of the said Watch, and Henry Frey to be Chief Overseer of the Watches in the four last above mention'd Plantations.

"And your Petitioners will pray, &c.

"Signed in the Name and in Behalf of the Brethren residing in the fforks of Delaware.

"MATTHEW SHROPP,
"JOHN BECHTEL.

"Bethlehem, Northampton County, March 14th, 1757."

—

[Copy.]

Governor Denny's Answer to the Address of Indians, &c., at Bethlehem.

"PHILADELPHIA, March 31st, 1757.

"Brethren:

"Your Address of the 14th Instant, which was presented to me on your Behalfe by two of the Moravian Brethren, has been considered by the Council, and I now give you my answer.

"It wou'd be very agreable to me if the Indians of every Nation who incline to live in this Province, cou'd be persuaded to agree upon the Places of Residence amongst themselves, and to have Lands assigned them by this Government for that purpose; the Lands about Wyoming and other Places on the River Sasquehannah are very commodious for hunting, & on these you might have lived with much Comfort; but since it is not agreable to you to live either here or on any Land to be assigned you by the Six Nations,

Digitized by Google

who you say have several times invited you to do so. I shall with all my Heart consent to your living with the Brethren, at the Place proposed, provided that you do not thereby disoblige the Six Nations, nor the particular Tribes you belong to.

"You will take Care to live peaceably, and to give no offence to the Neighbourhood, as the Lands are cultivated, and the property of particular People. You are to consider that they are not to be disturbed in the full and quiet Enjoyment of their Possessions.

"I thank you for the frequent Intelligence you have given the Governm^{t}; I expect you will continue to do so on all Occasions. I wou'd have you keep a good Correspondence with all the other Indians, and advise you to communicate your Intention and desire of residing at Bethlehem to the Six Nations, and any other Indians you may be connected with, that all may know and agree to it.

"I wish you abundance of Satisfaction in your present good purposes. You may be assured of my Protection, & that I shall always be glad to do you any good Offices.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

A Letter from Mr. Horsfield was read in these Words:

"BETHLEHEM, March 14th, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"Sir:—On the 26th Ultimo came here from Diaougo, by way of Fort Allen and Easton, the following Indians, viz^{t}, Zacheus & Wife, Solomon with his Wife and one Child, three other Women and five Children; one Woman & Child came some days before; part of them returned to the Indian Country the first Instant, and the rest the fourth, except Two Women and Four Children, which Zacheus desired might stay in Bethlehem till Teedyuscung came, which Women and Children I sent over the Water amongst the other Indians.

"I endeavour'd to get out of Zacheus and Solomon how the Indians at Diaougo, &^{ca}, stood affected, and what was the Occasion of this Visit; They said, that the Indians were for Peace with their Brethren the English, White People, and that Teedyuscung had sent him (Zacheus) downe, being thoughtfull that the White People might be uneasy, and bid him go to Major Parsons at Easton, and tell him to send word to the Governor that they were for Peace, and wou'd come down in about a Month or Six Weeks time; they wanted to be supplyed with many things, and I having no particular Orders was at a loss what to do, but found if I put them off without giving them something, they wou'd go away in Bitterness, which must have had a bad Effect, so I let them have amongst them out of the Brethren's Store, &^{ca}, to the amount of about £4, with two Cags, something more than a Gallon each, and some coarse Cloth for Bags, and I wrote to Captain Orndt, at Fort Allen, de-

Digitized by Google

siring him to fill the Cags with Rum, and give them some Meal in their Bags.

"I am, with all due Respect, Your Honour's,

"Most Obed^{t} humble Servant,

"TIM^{o}. HORSFIELD.

"To The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^{r}."

The Governor enquired of Mr. Logan, what Progress was made by the Committee in their Examination of the Charges made by the Indians at Easton, against the Proprietors, and was told by him that all the Indian Deeds were read over, the Minutes of Council extracted and the Witnesses examined who were present at the day and half's Walk, but it was difficult to get a Meeting of the Committee, and wished more of the Council might be added to it.

The Governor and Council were of Opinion, that all the Council shou'd be of the Committee, it being necessary that every Member shou'd make himself well acquainted with the Evidence necessary to be produced at the ensuing Treaty, in Confutation of what might be urged by the Indians on this Occasion; And they were all accordingly order'd and desired to be present at the next Meeting, and to attend punctually till the whole shou'd be gone thro' and reported.

Copies of some proceedings against Christopher Wilson on Acc^{t} of the Militia of the lower Counties having been deliver'd to the Governor, the same were read, and as it was intended to have a full Hearing of all these Complaints at Newcastle, the Secretary was order'd to put These among the other Papers containing Complaints of the same Nature.

The Governor informed the Council that One Hundred and Fifty Indians were arrived at Harris' Ferry, and had agreed to go to Connestogo, and continue there till the Arrival of several others who were expected. That Mr. Croghan, who was gone to take care of them, had acquainted his Honour that he was of Opinion the Treaty cou'd be held before the middle of April.

The Governor being asked how and where he proposed to treat with them, answered, "at Philadelphia, if they wou'd come here; if not near, Commissioners might go to Lancaster." The Governor was informed that the Assistance of Conrad Weiser would be necessary, as these were most of them of the Six Nations, sent by Sir William Johnson to oblige the Delawares to lay down the Hatchet, and to be present at the Treaty proposed to be held with them, and Conrad was one of the Council of the Six Nations, and had always interpreted for them, as well as this Government. The Governor said Mr. Weiser had the Command as Colonel of the Forces on this side Sasquehannah, and must attend that Duty. The Secretary was order'd to acquaint Mr. Weiser of these Indians

Digitized by Google

being come to Lancaster, and to desire that he would not fail to send to them the Messages and Complements usual on the Occasion, with a Tender of his Services.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 4th of April, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	Esquires.
Lynford Lardner,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

On the first Instant, a Message was delivered to the Governor by Two Members, "that the House having laid all the Business then under their Consideration before him, desired to know when He wou'd be ready to return the Bills, the Members inclining to make a short Adjournment till Tuesday." The Governor that he hoped by that Time what was before him wou'd be considered.

The Militia Bill was presented to the Governor for His Concurrence on the 31st Ultimo, and has been since under the Consideration of the Attorney General. It was now read, together with the Repeal of the former Law. Many things occurred to the Members on this important Subject, and an Essay was made towards amending it, but fresh matter offering upon the particular Consideration of every Paragraph, there was not time to finish the Amendments, tho' the material ones were agreed to.

The Secretary was ordered to return the Indian Trade Bill with a Message that the Governor adhered to his Amendments, but that the Militia Bill requiring more Deliberation than he at first expected, He had not then sent it to the House, but shou'd return it as soon as he had more fully considered it.

The Bill Entituled "An Act for striking the Sum of £2,840 to be sunk by Payments to be made by the Proprietaries' Receiver General," presented to the Governor on the 31st of last Month for his Concurrence, was read. Mr. Peters acquainted the Council that a Bill of the same kind had been presented to Mr. Morris, and rejected on Account of its being expressly declared in the Preamble, as well as in the Body of the Act, that the Five Thousand Pounds were given by the Proprietaries in Lieu of their Tax, which was not true, and that in this Bill there was the same Declaration. The Governor and Council thought proper to send the Bill to Mr. Hockley for his Consideration.

The Clerk of Assembly applied to the Governor, in the Name of the House, for Exemplifications of sundry Commissions on Record

Digitized by Google

in Mr. Brockden's Office, and accordingly the Governor, under the Great Seal, certified Mr. Brockden's Affidavit, and that he was Recorder of Deeds for the City and County of Philadelphia, and that Faith ought to be given to his Certificates.

The Commissions for Military Watches at Bethlehem, &c. as mention'd in the preceding Council, were read and approved, with an Answer to the Indians and to Justice Horsfield on that Subject.

At a Meeting of the Council held at Philadelphia, On Saturday the 9th of April, 1757.

PRESENT:

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

Agreable to the Governor's Request, as set forth in a former Minute, the Council met at Mr. Peters' in order to examine all such Papers as contained any Matter relative to the Lands at any time belonging to the Delawares settled in this Province, And after reading over several Deeds They adjourned.

MEMORANDUM.

Yesterday the Amendments to the Militia Bill were again considered and settled, and sent by the Governor to the House with the Bill, Who returned it the same Day, with a Request that he wou'd reconsider it and pass the Bill as it stood; And to-Day the Governor returned the Bill with a Message that He adhered to every one of his Amendments; On which the House adjourned to the Eighth of August, having appointed a Committee to wait on the Governor to Lancaster.

At a Meeting of the Council held at Philadelphia, on Monday the 18th of April, 1757.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Lawrence Growden,	
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	
Lynford Lardner,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Council went through their Examination of Indian Deeds.

Mr. Logan having extracted from the Minutes of Council, all the Transactions between this Government and the Delawares and

Digitized by Google

other Indians, these Extracts were read and proper Parts selected, that might be in anywise serviceable.

At a Meeting of the Council held at Philadelphia, on Wednesday the 20th of April, 1757.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell,	Thomas Cadwalader,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	William Logan,	
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

The Council having gone thro' their Examinations of all the Papers produced to them by the Secretary, that contain'd any account of Indian Affairs, and Mr. William Peters (who attended as their Clerk and Assistant in this Enquiry) having digested the several Matters, and set down such Observations thereon as had been made in the Course of the Examination by the Members, and appeared to him necessary for their Information, his Notes were read, and as some of the Members had not the same Sentiments with him, as to his Manner of explaining the Course of the Indian Purchase, in August, 1686, which was the Foundation of the Proprietarie's Right to the Lands, of which Teedyuscung insinuated they had been defrauded; the same was a long Time under Consideration, and then Instructions were given to him, to amend and perfect the Draught of a Report, and when ready, the Secretary was desired to call them together.

The following Letter from Mr. Croghan of the 2nd of April, Inst. was read; and it is recommended to the Governor to send a Complemental Message by Mr. Weiser, to the Indians now at Conestogo.

[Copy.]

A Letter from Mr. Croghan to Governor Denny of the 2nd Instant.

"HARRIS' FERRY, April 2nd, 1757.

"Sir:

"Thursday last, the 29th of March, I got here and found about 160 Indians, chiefly Six Nations.

"The Messengers sent to Ohio are not yet returned, and Teedyuscung was gone to the Seneca Country when these set out; and is expected soon In with not less than 200 Indians. As it is not certain whether he will come in at Easton or here, I have sent a Messenger to Bethlehem to meet him with a Message.

"I have met with the same Difficulty in removing the Indians from here, as many of their Chiefs are dead since they had a Meet-

Digitized by Google

ing in this Province, and several of their People have been carried off by the Small pox in Philadelphia. I was obliged to condole with them, which Ceremony took up 3 Days; and I have just now prevailed on them to set off for Lancaster. They are much afraid of Sickness, and say they always lose many of their People in Philadelphia.

"I Shall have not been able to fix either Time or Place for the Treaty till Teedyuscung comes in. On his Arrival I will push to have them to Philadelphia, and will write y^r^ Honour the Time and Place fix'd on for the Meeting.

"The best Intelligence I can get from the Ohio is, that the French talk'd much all Winter of attacking the Frontier Forts; but the Indians remark that the French have but about 300 Men in Garrison there, so that they imagine it impracticable till they are re-inforced, which the Indians think can't be before the 1st of May.

"They say that the Delawares and Shawonese, who have been active against us, are moving their Women and Children to where the Lower Shawonese are settled, and that those of them who have been hitherto Neuter are going to settle with the Six Nations, which they say are about one-half of the two Tribes.

"If the Messengers gone to Ohio meet any of those, I hope they will be able to bring them into this Meeting.

"These Indians are in great want of Cloths, and I am of Opinion that they should have some order'd them before the general Presents can be given.

"There is a Report prevails here that there are 3 Familys cut off In Conigochegue, near Colon^l^ Chambers' Mill, but no Particular Account.

"I am, with great Esteem & Respect,

"Your Honour's most humble Servant,

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r^"

N. B.—Vide Minutes 14th of March.

Sir William Johnson's Letter to the Governor, and his Commission and Instructions to Mr. Croghan were read, and it being observed that the Governor is not mentioned in either the Commission or Instructions, but Mr. Croghan is order'd to report his Proceedings to Sir William, Lord Loudoun, or Colon^l^ Stanwix, the next officer in Command, the Council thought proper to desire the Govner to inform them what had passed between him and Lord Loudoun on this Subject, and what part he proposed to take in it.

Digitized by Google

A Letter from Governor Belcher of the 11th Instant, with Minute of Council enclosed, were read, and are as follows:

[Copy.]

A Letter from Governor Belcher to Governor Denny.

"Sir:

"I hope your Honour receiv'd mine of the 4th of January past, since which I met the Assembly of this Province, when I laid before them your Honour's Letter to me of December the 16th, with the Minutes of a Conference You held in November last with the Delaware and other Indians; and the Legislature of this Province past an Act for regulating Affairs, which Mr. Bradford at Philadelphia, the King's Printer for this Province, is now Printing, and I have order'd him to deliver one of them to your Honour, w^ch^ with what the Governour and Council have done further relating to the Indians, I now enclose you, and I hope the Steps taken in the Matter by this Government will help to corroborate the Peace you have made with the Indians, and that it may prove for the better Safety and Tranquility of your Province and this.

"Your Honour will please to observe when any Indians incline to come into this Province where they must call for Passess, being thought by the Governor & Council most convenient that the Passes shou'd be so given (and not otherwise).

"I am, with much Respect, Sir,

"Your Honour's most obed^t^ & most humble Servant,

"J. BELCHER.

"Eliz^th^ Town (N. J.), April 11th, 1757.

"L. Governour DENNY."

Minute of Jersey Council respecting Indians.

"At a Council held at Elizabethtown in the Province of New Jersey, on Thursday the 31st day of March, 1757.

"PRESENT:

"His Excellency JONATHAN BELCHER, Esquire, Governor.

"The Honble. Andrew Johnston,
"Lewis Morris Ashfield,
"Thomas Leonard,
} Esquires.

"His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter from the Honble. William Denny, Esquire, Lieuten^t^ Governour of Pennsylvania, dated at Philadelphia, december the 16th, 1756, respecting Indian Affairs, enclosing the Treaty held with the Indians at Easton, in Pennsylvania, in November last. The Council advise His

Digitized by Google

Excellency to permit the Indian called Philip to pass to Philadelphia, also to direct the Secretary, the Mayor of Burlington, or John Ladd, to give Passports to Philadelphia to such Indians in this Colony as incline to go there, in any Number not exceeding Three Men, at any one Time, while the State of Affairs between the English and Indians remains in the present Situation.

"The above is a true Copy, compared by

"ROB^{T}. OGDEN, D. Secre^{y}."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, On Monday the 25th Day of April, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin, Thomas Cadwalader, } Esquires.

The Members related to the Governor the purport of what had been done at the several Meetings of Council touching the Indian Enquiry, and that Mr. William Peters had their Instructions to draw up a Report of the Matter as it appear'd to them after the strictest Examination and their best Consideration.

The Governor inform'd the Council, that Mr. Hockley being of Opinion that the Bill for striking Money on Account of what was unpaid of the Proprietaries' Five Thousand Pounds was unnecessary, He return'd it on the 7th Instant to the House, with a Verbal Message, acquainting them "that the Receiver General will pay as much to the Commissioners for the Proprietaries, at their next meeting, as will reduce the Sum to Two Thousand Pounds. The Receiver further promises to use all possible Diligence in collecting the arrears of Quit-Rent, and discharge the Remainder out of that Fund as soon as possible, and before the Term proposed. As this will render the Bill less necessary, the Governor returns it, being unwilling to make any Addition to the Paper Currency, which is already too large;" And that the Bill was sent back to him with a Verbal Message, viz^{t}: "That the Proprietaries' Gift of Five Thousand Pounds was made in Consideration of their being exempted from paying their reasonable Proportion of a necessary Sum of Money long since expended in the Defence of the Province, And by the Act intituled 'An Act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use,' &^{ca}. the Money was to be paid immediately by their Receiver General into the Hands of the Provincial Commissioners for that purpose. The Commissioners have repeatedly called on him for that Money, with so little Success that they

Digitized by Google

have not to this Day received one-half of the Sum given, the Payment having been evaded by Answers, that the Receiver General cou'd not collect sufficient Sums of Money from the Arrearages of the Proprietary Quit-Rents to discharge their Gift. Whether this be so or not, we shall not positively determine, but are credibly informed that considerable Sums of Money have been lately paid to the Receiver General by the People, in Discharge of their Quit-Rents.

"The Governor is pleased to say, in his last Message, that the Receiver Gen^{l} promises to use all possible diligence in collecting the Arrears of Quit-rents, and discharge the remainder out of this Fund as soon as possible, and before the Term proposed. It is not material to us out of what Fund the Money is to arise, nor have we any thing to do with the Collection of the Quit-rents; And we conceive the Proprietaries are in honour bound to discharge the remainder immediately, shou'd their Quit-rents never be collected, especially as the Publick have been and still are in great want of the Money. The Term proposed was not for the Payment of the Money into the Hands of the Commissioners, but for sinking it; therefore the Receiver General's Promise of discharging it before the Term proposed, is unintelligible and by no Means satisfactory to us; Nor do we apprehend the striking so small a sum as two Thousand Pounds can be of any ill Consequence, as Exchange is now lower than it has been for several Years past. The Bill was calculated to make the Paym^{t} easy to the Proprietaries and to give the Public the immediate Use of the Money by striking it, tho' at their own Expence, without the least Design of depriving the Publick of the present Benefit of a Sum of Money to which they have an undoubted Right. We, therefore, beg Leave to return the Bill to your Honour, and desire you wou'd pass it into a Law." The same Day the Gov^{r} likewise returned to the House the Militia Bill, with the Amendments, as agreed to by the Council on the 4th Instant, which was sent back to him on the next Day, with a Verbal Message, "that the House desired him to reconsider it and pass it into a Law, as it then stood." And he had again sent to the House both Bills, with a Message, viz^{t}: "that as to the Former he wou'd not pass it, and as to the Militia Bill, that he adhered to all his Amendments thereon." That on his signifying to the House his Desire that some of their Members shou'd attend him at the Treaty to be held with the Indians, now at Conestogo, they had nominated the Speaker, Mr. Fox, Mr. Hughes, and Mr. West, for that Purpose, after which they adjourned to the 8th of August, with his Approbation.

The Governor laid before the Board the Three following Papers, making an Apology for his not having communicated them sooner, viz^{t}:

"Minutes of a Meeting of Governors with Lord Loudoun, begun

Digitized by Google

the 15th and continued by several Adjournments to the 24th of March, 1757."

"Copy of his Majesty's Rules for settling Ranks and Precedence in North America, dated at Kensington, the 7th May, 1756."

"Copy of his Majesty's Order of 12th May, 1756, for settling the Rank of Provincial General and Field Officers in North America," w^ch were read in these words:

[Copy.]

"*Minutes taken at a meeting of the Governors of North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, with the Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, began at Philadelphia, March 15th, & continued by several Adjournments to March 24th,* 1757.

"The Meeting having been informed by the Earl of Loudoun that there was a Plan, approv'd of by his Majesty, of employing the greatest part of the Troops this Campaign to the Northward, and that he had invited them to this Meeting, in order to concert in conjunction with them a Plan for the Defence of the Southern Provinces whilst the other Operations were carrying on.

"His Lordship further acquainted them, that he was willing to leave for the Defence of the Southern Provinces One Battalion to be compleated to one Thousand Men, and the Three Independent Companies in South Carolina of One Hundred Men each, which may amount to 200 Effective Men.

"And that he thought it necessary for the Security of the whole, that the several Provinces shou'd furnish by the following Proportions:

"Pennsylvania - - - - - - - -	1,400
"Maryland - - - - - - - -	500
"Virginia - - - - - - - -	1,000
"North Carolina - - - - - - -	400
"South Carolina - - - - - - -	500
"W^ch joined to the King's Troops - - -	1,200
"Make in the whole - - - - -	5,000 Men.

"And the several Governors do engage to use their best Endeavors, with their several Provinces, to raise and Support the above Number, to act in Conjunction with the Regular Forces, and under the Command of his Majesty's General, or the Officer properly authorized according to His Majesty's Regulation.

"The Meeting taking into Consideration the Situation of the several Provinces, and the Intelligence receiv'd from different Parts, it appears to them that there is Danger of the Enemy's making an Attack on the Province of South Carolina, either by Sea from S^t Domingo, or from the Abama Fort, in the Creek Indians on the

Digitized by Google

Head of the Mobile, ffor which Reason they have agreed that there ought to be Two Thousand Men employed in the Defence of that valuable Province of South Carolina, and to secure Georgia, and that they shou'd be compos'd as follows, vix^{t}:

"Five Companies of regular Troops - - -	500
"Three Independant Companies - - - -	200
"Provincial Troops rais by the Province of South Carolina - - - - - - - -	500
"Provincial Troops from N^{a} Carolina - - -	200
"Provinc^{l} Troops from Virginia - - - -	400
"Provincial Troops from Pennsylvania - - -	200
"Making in the whole - - - -	2,000 Men.

"That the said Troops shou'd be put under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet, and transported to Charles Town in South Carolina, as soon as possible; the regular Troops, and the 200 Provincial Troops of Pennsylvania, by Sea from hence.

"The 400 Provincial Troops of Virginia by Sea from ——

"And the Two Hundred Provincials from N^{a} Carolina, to march by Land.

"The Earl of Loudoun, on the Part of the Crown, agrees that he will, at the King's Expence, supply the 200 Men from North Carolina, the 400 Men from Virginia, and the 200 from Pennsylvania, with the King's Provisions from the Time they arrive in South Carolina, during the time he keeps them there, but that he expects the several Provinces from whence they are detached, shou'd transport them there at the Expence of the Province from where they are sent.

"And to prevent any Mistake hereafter arising in relation to any Demand that may be made, It's agreed that the several Provinces shall maintain the remainder of the Troops raised by them for the Service in every Article, As on this Occasion they are entirely employed in the defence and for the security of their respective Provinces.

"And it is further agreed that, We, the Governors, shall, in our respective Provinces, take particular Care to form such Regulations, and to see them properly executed, that in all Time coming, Carriages for Transporting the Baggage of his Majesty's Troops shall be prepared at stated reasonable Rates, And that all the Troops of what ever Denomination, either passing thro' our Provinces, or while in fix'd Quarters therein, shall in Time of Peace, be properly Quarter'd, and in Time of War, whatever Number of Troops the Commander-in-Chief may judge necessary for Defence or carrying on the general Service, shall be Quarter'd according to Custom or the Exigencies of Service.

"The above Resolutions are agreed to by the several Governors,

Digitized by Google

and signed by us in presence of the Earl of Loudoun, His Majesty's Commander-in-Chief.

"ARTHUR DOBBS,
"WILLIAM DENNY,
"ROB^{T}. DINWIDDIE,
"HOR^{O}. SHARPE.

"LOUDOUN."

[Copy.]

"*Rules for settling Rank and Precedence in North America.*

"[*George R.*]

"*Whereas*, doubts may arise with regard to the Rank and Precedence to be observed between the Commander-in-Chief, Generals and other Officers of our Forces in America, and the Governors, Lieutenant Governors and Precedents of the Council of our several Provinces and Colonies, in order to fix the same and prevent all Disputes, We do hereby declare that it is Our Will and pleasure, that the following Rules be observed with respect to the Rank and Precedence of the said Persons in America, viz^{t}:

"1st. The Commander-in-Chief of our Forces by Commission under Our Great Seal of Great Britain.

"2nd. Captains General & Governors-in-Chief of our Provinces and Colonies, when in their respective Governments, as appointed by our Commission under Our Great Seal of Great Britain.

"3d. General officers upon the Staff.

"4th. Captains General and Governors-in-Chief of our Provinces and Colonies when out of their respective Governments.

"5th. Lieutenant Governors and Presidents of Council, when Commanders-in-Chief of Our Provinces and Colonies in their respective Governments.

"6th. Colonels.

"7th. Lieutenant Governors and Presidents of Council, when Commander-in-Chief of Our Provinces and Colonies out of their respective Governments.

"8th. Lieutenant Governors of Proprietary Governments when in their respective Governments.

"9th. Lieutenant Governors of Our Provinces and Colonies not being Commanders-in-Chief out of their respective Governments.

"10th. Governors of Charter Colonies when in their respective Colonies.

"11th. All Field Officers under the Rank of Colonels.

Digitized by Google

"12th. Lieutenant Governors of Proprietary Governments, out of their respective Governments.

"13th. Governors of Charter Colonies, out of their respective Colonies.

"All Captains General, and Governors-in-Chief of our Provinces and Colonies to take Rank according to the dates of their Commissions.

"All Lieutenant Governors of Our Provinces & Colonies the same.

"All Lieutenant Governors of Proprietary Governments the same.

"Governors of Charter Colonies according to the Date of their Charters.

"*Given* at Our Court at Kensington this Seventh Day of May, 1756, In the Twenty-ninth Year of our Reign.

"H. FOX."

—

[Copy.]

Rank of Provincial General & Field Officers in North America.

"[George R.]

"*Whereas*, some doubts have arisen with regard to the Rank and Command which the General and Field Officers of the Troops raised by the Governors of our Provinces in North America shou'd have when joined or serving together with our regular Forces in Our said Provinces. In Order to fix the same and to prevent all Disputes on that Account, We do hereby declare that it is Our Will and Pleasure that all General and Field Officers serving by Commission from the Governors, Lieutenant or Deputy Governors, or Presidents of the Council for the Time being of Our said Provinces, shall take Rank as Eldest Captains on all Detachments, Courts Martial, or other Duties wherein the said General and Field Officers may be employed in North America, in Conjunction with our regular Forces.

"*Given* at Our Court at Kensington the Twelfth Day of May, 1756, in the Twenty-Ninth Year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

"H. FOX.

"Rank of Provincial General & Field Officers in N^a America."

The Governor communicated to the Council sundry Letters in their Order relating to Indian Affairs, viz^t. his Answer to Mr. Croghan's Letter of the 2nd Instant, w^ch was read in these Words:

A Letter from Governor Denny to Mr. Croghan.

"PHILADELPHIA, 6th April, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have receiv'd your Letter of the second Instant, and now acquaint You that 50 Indians, Men, Women and Children (among

Digitized by Google

whom were two Sons of Teedyuscung), are arrived at Fort Allen; the whole was order'd to wait till that Chief comes, so that the Messengers you sent will probably meet him. The small Pox is much at Lancaster, as I am inform'd, and not here, and the Indians may be very commodiously provided with every thing at Springetsburg, and not come into the City.

"You say the Indians are in great want of Cloaths, & I have laid that part of your Letter before the Commissioners, whose Answer I shall send you as soon as I receive it.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

A Letter from Major Orndt of 31st March, to Major Parsons.

"FORT ALLEN, March 31st, 1757.

"Honoured Sir:

"The Bearer hereof, an Indian, named Samuel Evans, desires to have an order from your Worship, to get a New Stock made for his gun, in Bethlehem and that the same might be charged to the Province. Since my last Letter w^ch^ I have wrote to you, arrived here King Teedyuscung's two Sons, Captain Harrison, and several other Indians, in number 50, men and squaws, and children; they behave very civil here, they have made Cabbins about 60 perches from the Fort, where they live, and intend to tarry here till the King comes.

"I am, Sir, Your humble servant,

"JACOB ORNDT.

"To Major PARSONS."

A Letter from Major Orndt to Major Parsons of the 5th inst.

"FORT ALLEN, April 5th, 1757.

"Hond. Sir:

"This is to acquaint your Worship that the day before yesterday, arrived here Four Indians from Susquehanna, above Diahogo, and have brought one White Prisoner, whose name is Nicholas Ramston; he was taken at the same time that Christian Pember was killed. The same Indians informed me that King Teedyuscung can hardly come down here till the latter End of this Month, for the Mohock Indians were not quite ready to march. Those four Indians will come with the bearer hereof, one of my Soldiers, whom I have sent to escort them to Easton, and I have also order'd the white Prisoners with them. I desire your Worship wou'd be

Digitized by Google

pleased to send an order to Mr. Warner, who is order'd to entertain the Indians, that he shall not give them too much Rum, as he has done to those who were at Easton last Week, for some of them were so drunk that they stay'd all Night in the Woods, and the remainder went with my Men to Bethlehem, and by so doing, there might easily happen any Misbehaviour.

"I have received Advice that His Honour the Governor, hath signed the Money Bill, and that the Money wou'd be ready now, within 6 or 7 Days, and my Men are very desirous of their Pay; therefore, I pray your Worship wou'd be pleased to grant me a Furlow for Seven Days from next Saturday, when I purpose to set off from the Fort, if it please your Worship, as I cou'd then come back again before King Teedyuscung wou'd come in.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"JACOB ORNDT.

"To Major PARSONS."

—

A Letter to Governor Denny from Major Parsons.

"EASTON, April the 8th, 1757.

"Sir:

"I imagin'd it wou'd not be disagreable to your Honour, to hear that the Indians had restored another of their Captives. The Person now restored is a Young Man, a German by Birth, and was taken Prisoner about 15 Months ago by some of Teedyuscung's Party and given to a Minisink Indian, whose Brother brought him to Fort Allen, from whence they came in Company to Easton. The Captive has very little to say, but that the Indians used him pretty roughly at first, but ever since they have used him kindly. He is of Opinion that when Teedyuscung comes in, he will bring more of the White Prisoners with him.

"I am Your Honour's

"Most obed^t^ humble Serv^t^,

"WM. PARSONS.

"To the Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esqr."

—

A Letter from Governor Denny to Mr. Croghan.

"PHILADELPHIA, April 11th, 1757.

"Sir:

"Last Night I receiv'd a Letter from the Commanding Officer at Fort Allen, acquainting me that on the 3d Instant, four Indians arriv'd from Diahogo, who say that Teedyuscung cannot come be-

Digitized by Google

fore the latter End of the Month, as he is waiting for the Mohock Indians, who will not be ready before.

"I expect Teedyuscung will come to Philadelphia as he promis'd he wou'd, and that the Treaty will be held here; tho' I understand you have invited him to Lancaster or Harris' Ferry, w^ch^ may be proper enough, as he may want to confer with the other Indians, but as to the Place of Treaty, the Inconveniences to the Government will be so great if it be held any where but in this City, where the Principal Council Fire is always burning, that I must desire you to insist upon the Indians proceeding to Philadelphia. And as they will be more secure from the Small Pox at Springetsburg, than where they now are, they may come immediately if they please, and Teedyuscung be order'd to meet them here; or they may stay at their present Place till they hear of Teedyuscung's arrival, and send for his Company to join theirs, and so proceed to this City.

"The Commissioners are getting together the necessary Cloathing & other Things wanted for the Indians, and will send them to you as soon as possible.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To GEORGE CROGHAN, Esq^r.^"

—

A Letter from Governor Denny to Major Parsons.

"PHILADELPHIA, 12th April, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have receiv'd Yours of the 8th Instant. Commissary Young will come up and pay the Arrears due to the second Battalion with all possible Dispatch. Neither Captain Orndt, nor any of his Officers nor Men are to be suffer'd to be absent from their Garrison On any Account whatever.

"As soon as you hear of Teedyuscung's Arrival at Fort Allen, I desire you will immediately wait on him with my Complements and the enclosed String of Wampum. Tell him that agreable to the promise he made me at Easton, I expect him at the Council Fire which has always been burning in this City, and where he will be sure to find an hearty Reception from me and the good People of this Province.

"You are to order such an Escort as will be a sufficient Guard to the Chief and all his Company, which I wou'd have commanded by Captain Orndt, as this will be the most respectfull to the Chief, and the most likely to keep both the Country People and the Indians from committing any Irruptions on one another.

Digitized by Google

"I hope the Indians are sent forward to Bethlehem as they arrive at the Fort, the Brethren there having my Directions to make Provision for them and all that come on this Occasion. The Indians shou'd not straggle, but keep together, least any Mischief shou'd happen. I am,

"Sir, Your humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

[Copy.]

Two Messages from Teedyuscung, sent from Diahogo by Indian Samuel, Express, and deliver'd to Mr. Parsons at Easton On the 13th Instant.

"EASTON, April the 13th, 1757.

"Two Messages from Teedyuscung, sent by Indian Samuel, Express, & by him deliver'd this Day in the Afternoon at the House of William Parsons, in the Presence of Paul, an Indian Man from Bethlehem, and Jost Fullart and William Parsons, Inhabitants of Easton.

"'My Brother Maghakseehue!* My Brother, I bring our Tobacco, very fine Tobacco; I take your Pipe and fill it with that fine Tobacco; I give it you to smoke. Look always up the way that Leads to the Indian Country, you shall soon see more Indians coming with Messages. These are Words from the Chiefs of the five Nations. We let you know, by this String, that we are soon coming. Your Brother Teedyuscung is preparing to come and see you.

"'John Pumpshire and Tatamy, the Interpreters, must soon come to Easton. Teedyuscung saith, the Indians are in want of Provisions, and much disires some may be sent to Wyoming, that they may be supplied on their Journey down. Samuel says, Waggons can go to Fort Allen with Provisions, and the Indians at the Fort can carry it further on horses.

"'Many Indians are coming from the Five Nations and other Nations, w^th^ Women and Children, who are very hungry; he can't tell how many.'

"Gave a String of Wampum.

"'My brother: the Governor, told me to let him know what I hear, I have been far back among the 5 Nations, and cou'd not let you know before.

"'There have been 6 Frenchmen and Ten Indians, their chil-

* Wm. Parsons' Indian Name.

Digitized by Google

dren, at Shamokin Fort, to look at it, and see how it was. They killed two Men there, and we think the French will soon attack it.'

"Gave another String of Wampum."

—

Information delivered to Mr. Horsfield & the Moravian Brethren, by Indian Nicodemus, at Bethlehem the 14th Instant.

"Bethlehem, 14th April, 1757.

"Nicodemus, the Indian, having acquainted the Brethren that he had something of Importance to communicate, John Okely (In Mr. Horsefield's absence) went to him & took down in Writing what he had to say, as followeth:

"That last Night about 9 o'clock, 3 Indians, two Men, named Quewichlah & Lilittas, & a Boy, came to Bethlehem, from whom Nicodemus had the following Relation, viz^{t}:

"'We in our Journey down hither met with 6 Indians (suppos'd to be Mingoes), 14 Miles above Wyoming, we cou'd not talk with any of them, except one Young Man, not understanding their language. He told us that they were come hither to go and kill the White People. We then asked him which way they intended to go? He told us their Intention was to have gone to Minisink, but that they were stopt; that they waited for 12 more Indians, who were coming down the River on a Raft, to join them; When they came they shou'd know better which Way they shou'd go, perhaps it might be to Minisink, or down the Sasquehannah some where about Shamokin, or he cou'd not tell where.

"'These 3 Indians saw the above 6 Indians dancing the War Dance, & threatening how they would strike the White People.'

"Nicodemus also saith, 'That he hath heard from several of the Indians, who are come down, that there is another Company of Indians, comanded by Captain Avanos and John Armstrong (that they live about Diahogo), who are minded to come down and do Mischief to the White People, if they can, but it is not certain when, tho' it is very sure they are not for Peace, & seek to hinder it all they can. One of Packsanosa's sons is amongst them, yet all the Indians agree that Packsanoso himself is a true Friend to the English.'".

—

A Letter from Mr. Croghan of the 10th Instant, in Answer to the Governor's of the 6th.

"Lancaster, April 10th, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"I was favour'd with your's last Night of the 6th of this Instant, by Colon^{l} Armstrong, and am very glad to hear so many of the

Digitized by Google

Shawenese and Delawares are come in to Fort Allen, and that Teedyuscung with the rest may soon be expected.

"When I moved the Indians that are here from John Harris', I pressed 'em as much as was in my power to go to Philadelphia, but found the several Tribes, Mohocks only excepted, much averse to it; the Reason they gave was the Fear of Sickness, as many of the Indians dyed there in the Fall and Winter, and as the Spring is coming on, they are afraid, if they go down, they will not be able to get back in Time to plant, on which they say they chiefly depend for the Support of their Families, as they cannot hunt these troublesome Times. However, if Teedyuscung agrees to meet in Philadelphia I will endeavour to prevail on these here to go down.

"I have here, since the Conestogo Indians join'd me, about 200, and tho' I am encamped near two Miles from the Town I find it very difficult to keep them sober.

"Since the Murder was done at Conicochegue, a Number of those Indians have apply'd to me to send 'em, after the Conference is over, a sculping to the Ohio, which your Honour and Colon[l] Stanwix, I hope, will consider of, and if this Conference ends to their Satisfaction, I believe your Honour may have a Number of them to stay at Shamokin, and some at Wyoming. I hope, as soon as Teedyuscung is come, as your Honour will have an Account of it before me, that you will let me know whether you will send any Body to meet him, and fix the time and Place of Meeting. If your Honour don't choose to send, it will be necessary for me to go and meet him immediately on his Arrival.

"Nothing will give me greater Pleasure than to have this Conference speedily ended, as the longer it is in hand the greater the Expence will be to the Government.

"I am, with great Esteem & Regard,

"Your Honour's Most humble Servant,

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To the Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq[r]."

A Letter to Mr. Croghan, dated the 16th Instant.

"PHILADELPHIA, 16th April, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have enclosed the Copy of two Messages from Teedyuscung, w[ch] were deliver'd to Major Parsons at Easton, and sent forward by an Express to me. You will see by these that there is such a Scarcity of Provisions at Wyoming that the Chief desires some may be sent to help those who are with him on their Journey; and agreeable to his Request, I have order'd a Supply to be immediately

Digitized by Google

dispatch'd from Bethlehem to Fort Allen, to be carried thence on Horseback to Wyoming by the Indians, who are already come in, & stay near that Fort, w^ch will be a great additional Expence.

"It is agreed by me and the Commissioners to pay the Sums due for the Goods used in the Condolence Presents, and Orders are given to Mr. Wright to buy the Cloaths and other things, w^ch the Indians are in immediate Want of.

"As the King's Subjects in general will reap the Benefit of the Treaty, if it succeeds, and the Neighbouring Colonies will be more particularly benefitted by it, The Commissioners, as well as myself, hope you have Instructions from Sir William Johnson to defray the greater part of the Expence, w^ch will fall too heavy on this Province alone, tho' they are willing to do all they can, and have been, and still are, at a very considerable Charge for the Support of the Indians, and other Contingencies.

"At the further Instance of the Commissioners, I desire you will let me know by the first Opportunity how you are empower'd to act, and what Portion of the Expence you propose to defray, on the Part of the Crown, in the ensuing Treaty.

"I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To GEORGE CROGHAN, Esqr."

A Letter from Mr. Croghan, of the 17th Instant.

"LANCASTER, April 17th, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"Yesterday I was favour'd with yours of the 11th Instant, by w^ch I find that those Indians who are come into Fort Allen say, that Teedyuscung will not be in till the last of this Month, as he waits for the Mohawks; but that cannot be, as the Mohawks are all here, but I believe he waits for the Senecas, as they live a great way back from Diahoga.

"The Message I sent to Bethlehem to meet Teedyuscung, was not to call him here, but to let him know what Indians were here waiting for him; And in my last Letter to your Honour, I left it to you to send a Messenger to meet him, & fix the place and time for the Conference, and if you did not choose it, I proposed to go myself. I assure your Honour I have no Interest in holding the Conference at Lancaster or Easton more than in Philadelphia, as I have nothing in View but the good of his Majesty's Service. I have done every thing I cou'd already to take these here to Philadelphia, but it cannot be done till Teedyuscung arrives, and, in my Opinion, the Place of meeting shou'd be left to the Indians at this

Digitized by Google

Time, and if Teedyuscung shou'd agree to come to Philadelphia, I shall do every thing in my Power to take these here there.

"The Number of Indians since the Conestogos join'd me are 190, and there is some of 'em Principal Men of each of the following Nations, viz^t Mohawks, Oneydoes, Onondagoes, Senecas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, Nantycokes & Delawares. As to their Views your Honour must be sensible these are the Indians sent for by Montour and Peepy, and in my Opinion they are willing to do every thing in their Power to bring about an Accomodation between us and the Delawares & Shawnese. I am,

"Your Honour's Most humble Servant,

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r."

A Letter from Mr. Croghan of the 20th Instant.

"LANCASTER, April 20th, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"This Day I was favour'd with your's of the 16th, with Two Messages from Teedyuscung deliver'd to Major Parsons, which I immediately acquainted the Indians of.

"I am glad it is agreable to your Honour and the Commissioners to Cloath the Indians here, as they were in great want of them.

"In Answer to that Paragraph of your Honour's Letter, wherein you say:

"'At the further Instance of the Commissioners, I desire you will let me know by the first Opportunity how you are empower'd to act, and what Portion of the Expence You propose to defray on the Part of the Crown in the ensuing Treaty.'

"On the Return of my Express from Sir William Johnson, I lay'd before y^r Honour my Instructions from him for holding the ensuing Treaty, and afterwards gave your Honour a Copy of them, by perusing of which, your Honour will see in what Manner I am empower'd to act, and by the following Extract from a Letter of Sir Will^m Johnson's to me, Your Honour will see that he expects the whole Expence of this Treaty will be defray'd by this Government, which I mention'd to your Honour while His Excellency, Lord Loudoun was in Philadelphia, and which I shew'd to His Lordship, who was of the same Opinion with Sir William Johnson, that this Government sho'd bear the Expence of the Treaty.

"I expect that Government will defray all Expences attending said Meeting; The Indians here are in general healthy and desired me to make their Complements to your Honour, but seem impatient of the Arrival of their Cousens the Delawares and Shawnese, and

Digitized by Google

I hope as soon as they arrive, and your Honour has fix'd the Place of Meeting, that you will acquaint me of it, as Nothing will give me greater Pleasure, than to bring this Treaty to a speedy Issue, as the Expence will be heavy on the Government. I am, with great Esteem & Respect,

"Your Honour's most humble Serv^t.

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esqr."

The Agents of the several Contractors for victualling the King's Navy in Nova Scotia, Jamaica, Antego, and other Places, having applied to the Governor for his Lycence to ship such Quantities as were actually wanted at those Places, or otherwise his Majesty's Fleets cou'd not be supported. The Governor at their pressing Instance wrote the following Letter to Lord Loudoun, to be deliver'd by Mr. Roberdeau the Merchant for the victualling Contractors at Jamaica.

A Letter from Governor Denny to the Earl of Loudoun.

"PHILADELPHIA, 19th April, 1757.

"My Lord:

"The Bearer, Mr. Roberdeau, a Merchant of this City, waits on your Lordship On a particular Occasion.

"As Agent for Augustus and John Boyd and Company of London, Contractors for supplying his Majesty's Navy station'd in Jamaica, he applied to me for Permission to ship the Supplies wanted there, setting forth, that the Agents of those Gentlemen in that Island, by Letter received the 6th Instant, have acquainted him that the Squadron there was encreased by Two Ships from Admiral Franklin, and that altho' they had upwards of 2,800 Men to victual, little Bread was to be had, and that they were obliged to issue Flower instead thereof, and that they absolutely depended upon him for a Supply. I referred his Application to the Members of Council, who were of Opinion that Permission shou'd be granted on Mr. Roberdeau's making Oath, as was done by him and others in the last Embargo; that the Provisions shipped were for the Supply of his Majesty's Navy at Jamaica, and for no other use whatever; and the Master of the Ship on board which they were shipped likewise making Oath that no more or other Provisions were or wou'd be taken on board save for the Use of the Ship's Crew, and giving Bond, and performing the Requisites prescribed by the Lords of Trade in their Letter of the 9th of October last, Copy of which was left with the Collector for his Instructions in clearing Vessels out of this Port. Agreeable to this advice, I gave Permission to Mr. Roberdeau to ship 582 Barrels of Bread to Jamaica on the above Terms, and he has hired a Ship and put on board that Quantity,

Digitized by Google

and desired my Orders to the Collector to clear the Vessel on his and the Master's making the Oaths and giving the Bond directed.

"Mr. Bell, another Merchant of this City, in the like Circumstances with regard to his Majesty's Troops and Garrisons at Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, has likewise applied for and had my leave to Ship the Supplies on the same Conditions.

"Mr. Francis a Merchant in this City, Agent for the Contractors, for Supplying his Majesty's Navy station'd at Barbadoes, has made the like Application, for leave to Ship the Supplies for Admiral Franklin's Squadron.

"Mr. Israel Pemberton, Agent for Governor Tinker, having Orders to Ship the usual Supplies for his Use, and that of His Majesty's Independent Company there, has made the like Application for leave to Ship to Providence.

"The Agent to the Contractor for victualling his Majesty's Navy at South Carolina, having made Oath before Governor Littleton, that he was in want of 20,000 Pounds Weight of Ship Bread for the Use of his Majesty's Ships there; and that there was no Bake Houses in the Province, and sent a Ship here for that Quantity; and the Master has produced the Oath, certified by Governor Littleton, and desired the like Leave with the rest.

"Pressed with these several Sollicitations, and the respective Agents acquainting me that They must renew their Applications for further Quantities, I Consulted Colon[l] Stanwix, before I even gave any Orders to the Collector in favour of Mr. Roberdeau, or Mr. Bell, who had my leave to Ship Provisions, and we concured in Opinion, that the best Way was to make your Lordship acquainted with the whole Matter, and to desire your Lordship's Instructions. And this Gentleman being under a Charter Party, and likely to be a particular Sufferer in Consequence of my leave, takes the Trouble to wait on your Lordship.

"At the same time I desire your Lordship will favor me with your Instructions, on the other Cases herein specified, and any other of the like Nature that may occur.

"His Majesty's Subjects in the West Indies and the other Parts of North America, where sufficient Provisions are not raised for their Subsistance & Support, will no doubt very soon be obliged to apply to me for my leave to send them a Sufficiency, and I should be glad your Lordship wou'd be pleased to advise what may be done on such Applications.

"I am well inform'd, that many Applications will be made from Governors in the West Indies and the Southern Colonies, for Provisions; and I apprehend it is your Lordship's Pleasure, that they should be supplied accordingly, provided that the Orders of the Lords of Trade be complied with, and Certificates returned by the

Digitized by Google

Custom House Officers, agreable to the Instructions given by their Lordships.

"Inclosed is the Collector's Return of Ships entered inwards.

"I am, My Lord, with the greatest Regard,

"Your Lordship's most obedient & most humble Servt.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"Earl of LOUDOUN."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Saturday the 30th of April, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Logan,	Esqrs.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

Mr. Thomas McKee introduced Two Deputys from the Indians att Conestogo, who brought a Letter from Mr. Croghan to the Governor, inclosing an Indian Speech, which were well received, and read in these Words:

A Letter to Governor Denny from Mr. Croghan.

"LANCASTER, April 27th, 1757.

"May it please Your Honour:

"You have inclos'd a Speech made me Yesterday by the Chiefs of the several Nations here, and agreable to their Request, I have provided Three of their Chiefs with Horses, who will wait on your Honour in Company with Captain McKee, who I have got to go with them.

"If the Delawares and Shawanese shou'd be arrived at Easton, and Your Honour have prevailed on them to come to Philadelphia, I am in hopes that will be an Inducement to these Chiefs who wait on you, to agree to meet likewise there.

"Your Honour will see that they requested that Thee more might be provided with Horses to go to Easton to meet the Delawares and Shawanese, in Order to bring them here. I acquaint Your Honour with their setting off, that you may the better know how to treat with them that go to Philadelphia.

"I am Your Honour's

"Most obedt. humble Servt.

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To the Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esqr."

Digitized by Google

Speech of the Indian Chiefs at Lancaster, made to George Croghan, Esquire.

"The 26th of April, the Chiefs of the several Tribes called a Meeting and sent for me, and desir'd to know what time they might expect their Brother Onas up, and their Nephew's the Delawares, and Cousens, the Shawanese, to hold the Conference.

"To which I answer'd, I had not yet receiv'd any certain Account of the Arrival of the Delawares and Shawanese, and untill the Governor had fix'd the Place and time of Meeting with Teedyuscung, I cou'd not give them a full Answer.

"To Which little Abraham spoke as follows in Behalfe of the whole:

"'Brother:

"'We have been here a great while, and the Spring is coming on fast, it is time for us to think of going home to Plant. We have heard what you have said to us from our Brother Onas, both at John Harris' and here; that our Brother Onas proposed to hold the Treaty at Philadelphia. Every time you spoke to us on that head, we gave you our Objections to going so far down, which we expected wou'd have been consider'd before now, but as our Brother Onas has not yet agreed to come here, we have determin'd in our Minds to treat with our Brother Onas here, and go no further down the Country.

"'Brother:

"'We have appointed three Men to go to Philadelphia to speak with our Brother Onas and request of him to come up; and we desire you will find Horses for them to ride down and a Man to go with them to the Governor; and we have appointed Three more to go and meet our Nephews, the Delawares, and Cousens, the Shawanese, and bring them here; and we desire you will find them Horses and a Man to go and take Care of them and provide Necessarys for them on the Road.'

"Gave a String of Wampum."

The Governor enquired kindly after the Health of our Brethren, the Indians, and then desired Thomas King, an Oneida Chief, to proceed to the Business he was sent upon. On which he arose and spoke as follows:

"Brother Onas and Brethren of the Council:

"We are Deputies from the Indians at Lancaster, and have a Message from them to the Governor, which you will be pleased to hearken to:

"On Monday last, the Indian Chiefs at Lancaster held a Council, and desiring the Presence of Mr. Croghan, they reminded him that on his Invitation they came to Harris' Ferry, understanding

Digitized by Google

the Council Fire was to be kindled there; but after they had staid some time, they were desired to accompany him to Lancaster, where, and not at Harris', he said the Treaty was to be held, and that Onas wou'd come to them there, and therefore they complied with it, and now have appointed us, with Mr. McKee, to wait on the Governor to take him by the hand and invite him to the Council. They have determin'd among themselves not to come further, and wou'd be glad to see Onas there; his Coming wou'd chear their Hearts and make them quite glad."

Gave a Belt of Wampum of 7 Rowes.

Then, after repeating what was s^d^ at the Council, he proceeded to let the Governor know that the Indians earnestly desired he wou'd come to them as soon as possible, for they had a good many Women and Children with them, and were much wanted at home to plant their Corn. When they came away they left but a small Quantity of Provisions in their Towns; had been here a long while and where afraid of suffering, the ensuing Year, if they shou'd stay beyond the Time of planting, w^ch^ was now very near, and, therefore, pressed the Governor to use dispatch, requesting this further of him, that whatever Determination he shou'd come to, it might be forthwith sent by Express to the Chiefs at Lancaster, who were extremely uneasy at their long Stay. He added, that Sir William Johnson at parting with the Chiefs, advised them as soon as they had done their Business with the Governor of Pennsylvania, to return home in a Body. This they promised to do; but now some of their People were grown so impatient that they wou'd not be kept together much longer, and they shou'd not be able to follow the Advice of Sir William Johnson, unless the Governor hasten'd on the Treaty and came to them soon.

Gave a small String of Wampum.

They were told by the Governor that their Message shou'd be considered by himself and the Council, and an Answer sent to the Indians with all possible Dispatch.

Sir William Johnson's Letter of the 16th of February was read, together with his Commission and Instructions to Mr. Croghan, in Order to know what was proposed to be done by the Indians at this Meeting. ffrom that Letter it appear'd that the Indians were sent by Sir William to use their Influence with the Delawares and Shawnese for the immediate Restoration of the Prisoners (still in their Power) to their Families; And that the Shawnese and Delawares sho^d^, in the strongest Terms, be reminded of the solemn Promises they made to the Delegates of the Six Nations sent to meet them at Otsaningo last Spring, which were confirmed by the Old Delaware and Shawnese King, in Behalfe of their People, in the most solemn Manner last July, at Sir William Johnson's House, in the Presence of their Uncles, the Six Nations, to lay down the Hatchet, return to their Friendship with the English, and deliver up all the Eng-

Digitized by Google

lish Prisoners, and which was again repeated to Governor Denny at Easton; And, further, that the Grievances mention'd by Teedyuscung at Easton last November, or any others they may suffer'd, shou'd be carefully and attentively heard, and, if justly grounded, the most prudent, speedy, and effectual Methods shou'd be taken to have them amply redressed.

By these, and Mr. Croghan's late Letters to the Governor, it appears that the Things to be done in the ensuing Treaty cannot be entered upon till Teedyuscung's Arrival, w^ch^ is uncertain, and may be delayed by the Motions of the French Indians towards this Frontier; And, therefore, it is the Opinion of the Council that all this shou'd be plainly set forth in the Answer to the Indians, and that then it shou'd be proposed to them to send away their Women and Children, and such of their Men as they chuse shou'd conduct them, and to leave a sufficient Number of Chiefs and principal Indians to carry on the Treaty; And if this be agreeable to the Indians, then it is recommended to the Governor to obtain from the Commissioners their Consent to make the Indians that shall be sent away a small Present, which may be in part of a General Present proposed to be given On this Occasion. It is further thought proper that the Answer to the Message shou'd be delivered by a Member of Council and interpreted by Mr. Weiser; And Mr. Logan being requested to undertake it, he was kind enough to consent. An Express was order'd to be sent to Mr. Weiser forthwith, to meet Mr. Logan for this Purpose at Lancaster, on Tuesday Night, where he proposed to be at that time, if the Weather and his Health wou'd permit.

It was then considered whether the Indians shou'd be gratified in their Request to have the Treaty held at Lancaster. The Governor said Teedyuscung at Easton promised to come to this City, and that he had sent a Message to be deliver'd to him by Major Parsons on his Arrival at Fort Allen, inviting him, agreable to his Promise, to come and hold the Treaty here, and he hoped he wou'd make no Difficulty about it; That he conceived it by no Means advisable to leave this City at so dangerous a Time, as publick Business cou'd not be done in his Absence, and that, therefore, these Indians shou'd be pressed to proceed and hold the Treaty here, but if, Notwithstanding what shou'd be said to them, they shou'd still continue in their Determination to come no further than Lancaster, then he wou'd send Commissioners to treat with them there. The Members of Council urged that the many important Things to be done at this Treaty required all the Weight and Authority of the Governor; that Commissioners wou'd not be so much regarded, nor have so much Influence in case of Difficulties, as the Governor himself, and that it appeared to them there was great Danger of losing the fine Opportunity presented for bringing all Matters in difference to an amicable Conclusion, and finally establishing a firm Peace with the Indians. The Governor, after hearing these Sentiments, deter-

Digitized by Google

mined either to go himself or send Commissioners to Lancaster, as the publick Affairs wou'd permit, if Teedyuscung shou'd come and incline that the Treaty shou'd be held there.

The following Instructions were given to Mr. Logan, with Copys of Sir William Johnson's Letter, Letters from Mr. Croghan enclosing the Indian Message, and of the Minute of this Council:

Instructions to William Logan, Esquire.

"PHILADELPHIA, 30th April, 1757.

"Sir:

"Since you are so kind as to undertake the Trouble of this Journey, I desire you will deliver such an Answer for me to the Indians as will be agreable to the enclos'd Copy of the Minute of Council.

"The manner of saying things to Indians depends so much on Forms & a narrow Observation of them and their Dispositions at the Time of speaking to them, that I must leave it to you with the Assistance of Mr. Weiser to frame the words of the Answer and to accompany each Part with a Belt or String of Wampum (a Sufficiency of which will be given you by the Secretary) as you shall judge proper. I wou'd have those Indians made acquainted that I never intended either Harris' Ferry or Lancaster as the Place of Treaty, but all along believ'd that Teedyuscung wou'd choose to come to this City agreable to what he told me at Easton, and therefore have sent him an Invitation to come here, which will be delivered to him on his Arrival at Fort Allen, and Mr. Croghan has my Letters setting this Matter forth, that it gives me Pain to hear of their Intention to come no further. That I am truly concern'd at their Stay occasioned by Teedyuscung's not coming in; but that till he comes, Mr. Croghan writes me no Treaty can be begun with those Indians, the Matters for which they were sent by Sir William Johnson being principally to bring the Shawonese and Delawares to conclude a firm Peace, and then join with his Majesty's Forces in such manner as Sir William shall advise. And further, that the Matters complained of by the Delaware King at Easton, or any other He may have to complain of, be attentively considered and redressed. These, by Sir William Johnson's Letter to me, and the Tenor of his Commissions and Instructions to Mr. Croghan, Copies of which are prepared for you, are the Matters principally to be transacted at the ensuing Treaty; which makes it Necessary that Teedyuscung with the Delaware and Shawonese Tribes should be present, and if backward to perform their several Engagements so solemnly made at Otsaningo, at Sr. William Johnson's, and at Easton, the Six Nations are then to interpose their Authority and oblige them to do it.

"That as it is uncertain when Teedyuscung may come, I wou'd for their own Convenience propose it to them, that most of their Women & Children shou'd immediately return home, with as

Digitized by Google

Many Men as can conduct them to their respective Places of abode, that a Number of their principal Men may stay to hold the Treaty. This may in a great Measure prevent the Inconveniences that will arise from a longer Stay, and save to them the Benefit of their planting Season, as well as prevent many of them getting the Small Pox.

"That I am always glad to see our Brethren the Six Nations, & consider so many of them coming amongst us at this Juncture, as a particular strong Testimony of their Friendship and Regard for the People of this Province; that it wou'd give pleasure to gratify them in their Desire of seeing me at Lancaster, yet I would have them made sensible that I cannot leave this City without infinite Prejudice to the King's Affairs, and other publick Business that cannot be done any where else, and therefore cou'd heartily wish they cou'd be prevailed on, Out of Regard to my Circumstances at this particular time, to come here, where I assure them of a very kind Reception, and that every thing will be made as agreable to them as possible.

"That I have dispatched a Messenger to Teedyuscung acquainting him with the impatience of the Six Nations, and the many Inconveniences arising to 'em from his Stay, and desiring him to make all the haste he can.

"If you perceive that the Indians, notwithstanding this Message and Invitation, which in honour to them I send by a Member of Council, will not come to Philadelphia, or shou'd be disgusted and offer to return home, I must desire you to acquaint them that if Teedyuscung comes and inclines to treat at Lancaster, I shall either go there or send Commissioners as the Affairs of the Government will permit.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Serv^{t}.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"P. S.—Please to let it be asked whether deliver'd as set forth in the Minute of Council be the same wth what was given them in charge, lest the Interpreter, who does not well understand the Language, shou'd have mistaken it."

Mr. Weiser having set down in writing the particulars of what passed between him and some Indians sent from Conestogo to enquire of Teedyuscung at Easton, he sent it to the Governor, and it was read and ordered to be entered.

Memorandum made by Mr. Weiser; begun the 5th & continued to the 29th Inst^{t}

"April 5th, 1757. Then an Indian named Nathaniel, formerly a Moravian, arriv'd in Reading with a Message from Mr. Croghan to Teedyuscung, at or on his Way to Easton, in order to invite him to come to the Indians that were then arrived at John Harris' Ferry

Digitized by Google

and attend at the ensuing Treaty (as Nathaniel told me). I gave him his Dinner, some Pocket Money, and a guide to Bethlehem.

"28th. Captain William Trent arriv'd, with three Mohock Indians, to wit: Jonathan, Cayenguilyquo, and his Wife, and David Anuchragechle, in their Way to Bethlehem or Easton, to meet Teedyuscung, and the rest of the Indians with him to invite them to Lancaster. (So far Cap. Trent). The Indians told me 'that they were sent by Mr. Croghan to Reading for the Purpose beforementioned, and that they were told Teedyuscung was there.' I told the Indians in the presence of Captain Trent what was first said. The Indians desired me to ask him who said it was to Bethlehem. Then it was found to be a Fault in the Interpreter. I condoled with Jonathan for the loss of his Son, who dyed in Philadelphia, gave him a String of whole Wampum and his Wife a large Silk Cloth, which he took kindly. I told the Indians that I had receiv'd Orders from the Governor of Pennsylvania to go to Lancaster and take his Brethren the Indians, that came down the River Sasquehannah by the Hand, and bid them wellcome to Pennsylvania in his Name; And that I intended to have set off Tomorrow Morning, if They had not come, (I did not know as yet what they had to say to me.) After a few Minutes Pause, Jonathan told me 'that he was very glad I had such Orders, and did wonder I had them not sooner.' I told them that when I was last in Philadelphia, about a Month ago, the Governor's Secretary told me that the Council thought it necessary I shou'd go with the Governor's Complements to the Indians at Lancaster, and I then told the Secretary I cou'd not go at these critical Times without the Governor's written Orders, which came to Hand two Nights ago. 'We have now been (said Jonathan) two Months in the Country and not seen our Brother the Governor of Pennsylvania as yet, nor heard hardly any thing of him yet, tho' we have been sent for and invited to come down.' I asked him very modestly, 'who has sent for you?' He said, 'why don't you know?' I answer'd, 'No.' He seem'd to be surprized at this. 'Why,' says he, 'Lewis Montour and others came up to Diahogo and invited the Delawares and Six Nations of Indians to come down to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to finish the Treaty of Peace that was begun last Summer, And we came as Deputys from the Mohawks, sent by Waruchyockon (Sir William Johnson) to be present at the Treaty, and so many are come from all the Six Nations (excepting the Senecas who sent none), And we have been promised since we came to Pennsylvania, large Presents of Money and Goods by Mr. C——n.' I told him 'I am very glad you came with the Approbation of Warruchyockon, he is a good and great Man and is trusted by the King of Great Britain with all the Management of Indian Affairs in North America. I wish you had all come to one Place in Pennsylvania and all together. Your Coming to Lancaster, and Teedyuscung with his Company, as I hear, Coming to Easton, two Places so far distant

Digitized by Google

from one another: One upon the River Sasquehannah, the other on the River Delaware, will make the Affair of the Treaty very difficult; besides Teedyuscung's so far behind.' Jonathan Answer'd, 'When we came by Diahogo, Teedyuscung was gone up that River, and we cou'd not stay in such a hungry Country as that now is, They have nothing to eat but Walnuts and wild Potatoes, And we heard that he wou'd soon follow us and a great Number of Indians with him, some from a true Love of Peace with their Brethren the English, and some for want of every thing, especially Victuals.' Several things were discours'd of, among others, Jonathan asked me, 'Is it true that you are become a fallen Tree? That you must no more engage in Indian Affairs, neither as a Counsellor nor Interpreter? What is the Reason thereof?' I told him it was true. 'That the King of Great Britain had appointed Warruychyockon to be manager of all Indian Affairs, that concern Treaties of Friendship, War, &c. And that accordingly the Great General that came over the Great Waters had, in the Name of the King, ordered the Government of Pennsylvania to desist from holding Treaties with the Indians, and the Government of Pennsylvania will obey the King's Command, and consequently I, as the Government's Servant, have Nothing more to do with Indian Affairs.' 'Ha! Ha!' was both their Voice at once, as much as if they had said, Oh sad! After they had both wisper'd together for a while (I gave them Room to do it by going into another Room), Jonathan told me: 'But Olia (Comrade, the Stile we give one another), I heard you have engaged on another Bottom. You are made a Captain of Warriors, and laid aside the Counsel Affair and turned a Soldier.' I made answer, 'Olia, what You say is true, But let me tell in what Connexion it is true. Hear therefore. When Pennsylvania People feared Nothing from the Indians, and good Will and Treaties of Friendship subsisted between them and our Brethren the Indians, the Delawares and Shawonese invaded our Country all at once, in a barbarous and cruel Manner, killed or led into Captivity all who came before them, spared neither Sex nor Age. My Country then called for my aid (before the Governor of Pennsylvania did), and I raised Men to defend Part of the Country, of which the Governor approved, and soon after a great Counsel was called in Philadelphia, at which I attended, and it was agreed that Scarroyady & Echnizera shou'd go up to the Indian Country, to learn the Cause of this Murder and Breach of Friendship, and become Mediators. How they have been received You have been an Eye Witness. You know their Lives were threatened. When, after a fatiguing Journey, they arriv'd in the Mohawks' Country and deliver'd the Letters of the Governor of Pennsylvania to Sir William Johnson. That Gentleman then, or before, had offer'd his Mediation by the Assistance of his Neighbours and good Friends the Mohawks. Our two Messengers staid a good while in the Mohawk Country, and came to Philadelphia at last. You came with them, and several other of the Mohawks.

Digitized by Google

You remember well what News you brought, and how the Messages of the Six Nations had been answer'd by these our Old Friends and New Enemies, the Indians at Diahogo. The insolent Answer those Indians made, occasioned a Proclamation of War! I remember all the Indians then in Philadelphia had been first consulted, and you gave your Approbation, and you all were present when War was proclaimed. A great many Stout hearted Men then engaged and prepared to go to War against these Indians, and the Governor and Counsellors of Pennsylvania open'd the Counsel Chest and took out Money to pay for Ammunition, and all that was necessary to carry on the War, to pay their Soldiers. When soon after, all at once, Letters came from the Govern^r of New York and Sir William Johnson, to the Governor of Pennsylvania, by w^ch We learned that Sir William Johnson, by his prudent Management, and the Assistance of the Mohawks, our good Friends, had at last prevailed on these Indians to come to a Cessation of Arms. The Governor immediately issued his Proclamation and order'd the Soldiers, and others, to be only upon the defensive, & not to go on any Expedition or act offensively on the East side of Sasquehannah. The Governor then sent, immediately, Messengers up the River Sasquehannah, as far as Diahogo, to let the Indians know what was agreed upon by Sir William Johnson & the Chiefs, or some of the Chiefs of the Delawares. What further happen'd you will soon hear. Now, in all these Proceedings, Olia, I have assisted, and never laid aside Civil Affairs. I attended at the Treaties in Easton, last Summer, as a Counsellor in the Affairs of the Treaty, and also with some of the Soldiers under my Command as a Guard to the Governor of Penpsylvania, and the Gentlemen Counsellors, and others, who came with him, and to Teedyuscung and all the Indians with him, and conveyed them over the Blue Mountains to Fort Allen, with all their Goods and Provisions, and we parted as Civil Counsellors, and Teedyuscung recommended the Affair of Peace with Tears in his Eyes. So, Olia, Don't charge me with such a thing as that. I take greater Delight in War than in Civil Affairs. I am a man for Peace, and If I had my wish there sho^d be no War at all, at least not on this Side the Great Waters.' Jonathan made Answer, 'Olia, I thank you for this Information and for refreshing my Memory. I am entirely satisfied with what you said to be the Truth, and am now able to report the Thing in a clear Light.'"

A Letter from Major Parsons, informing the Governor that the Indians were committing Mischief in the County of Northampton, was receiv'd. The Deposition of One Michael Roup's, setting forth the Facts, was read as follows:

"*The Deposition of Michael Roup.*

"The 24th Day of April, One thousand seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven, appeared before me, William Parsons, Esquire, One of His

Digitized by Google

Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Northampton, Michael Roup, of Lower Smithfield, in the said County, aged 52 Years, a Person to me well known and worthy of Credit, and being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, did depose and declare, That his Neighbour, Philip Bozart, being at Fort Norris last Saturday Week, heard a letter read there, which was dispatch'd by Major Parsons to acquaint the Garrison that he had receiv'd Information that some Enemy Indians intended shortly to come and attack the Inhabitants at and about Minisink and to desire them to be upon their Guard; which was soon made known to all the Neighboring Inhabitants. And this Deponant further saith, That on Friday Morning last John Lefever, passing by the Houses of Philip Bozart and This Deponant, informed them, that the Indians had murder'd Casper Gundryman last Wednesday Evening; Whereupon This Deponant went immediately to the House of Philip Bozart to consult what was best to be done, Their Houses being about half a Mile apart. That they concluded it best for the Neighbors to collect themselves together, as many as They cou'd, in some one House. And this Deponant further saith, that he immediately returned home and loaded his Waggon as fast as he cou'd with his most valuable Effects which he carried to Bozart's house, That as soon as he had unloaded his Waggon he drove to his Son-in-Law Peter Soan's House, about two Miles, and loaded as much of his Effects as the Time and and hurry wou'd admit, and took them also to Bozart's, where 9 Families were retired; That a great Number of the Inhabitants were also retired to the Houses of Conrad Bittenbender & John Mcdowel; That Bozart's House is 7 Miles from Fort Hamilton, and 12 from Fort Norris. And this Deponant further saith, that yesterday Morning about 9 o'clock, the said Peter Soan and Christian Klein with his Daughter about 13 Years of age went from Bozart's House to the House of the said Klein and thence to Soan's House to look after their Cattle and to bring off more effects. And this Deponant further saith, That about a half an hour after the above 3 Persons were gone from Bozart's House, a certain George Hartleib, who also fled with his family to Bozart's and who had been at his own House about a Mile from Soan's, to look after his Creatures and to bring away what he cou'd, return'd to Bozart's and reported that he had heard 3 guns fired very quick one after the another towards Soan's Place w^ch^ made them all conclude the above 3 Persons were killed by the Indians. And this Deponant further saith, That their little Company were afraid to venture to go and see what had happened that Day, as they had many Women and Children to take Care of, who if they had left might have fallen an easy Prey to the Enemy. And this Deponant further saith, That this Morning 9 Men of the Neighbourhood armed themselves as well as they cou'd, and went towards Peter Soan's Place, in order to discover what was become of the above 3 Persons. That when

Digitized by Google

they came within about 300 yards of the House, they found the Bodies of the said Sloan and Klein lying about 20 Feet from each other killed and scalpt, but did not find Klein's Daughter. Soan was killed by a Bullet which enter'd the upper Part of his Back and came out at his Breast. Klein was killed with their Tombawks. The 9 Men immediately returned to Bozart's and reported as above. That this Deponant was not one of the 9, but that he remained at Bozart's with the Women and Children. That the rest of the People desired this Deponant to come to Easton and acquaint the Justice with what had happened. That the 9 Men did not think it safe to stay to bury the Dead. And further this Deponant saith not.

"The Mark of
W
"MICHAEL ROUP.

"Sworn at Easton, the Day & Year above said Before Me
"W · PARSONS."

Then was read an Address from the Moravian Brethren at Bethlehem in these Words:

"May it please your Honour:

"*Whereas*, some time since when the late Indian Troubles took their Beginning, the Brethren's valuable Settlement on the Mahony together with Eleven human lives were destroyed, and Our People were thereby Losers of at Least £2,000, a Loss which we shall feel while we live. *And Whereas*, at the same time a Number of Indians who were then living on our Land at Gnadenhutten, and in a fair way of getting there a competent and comfortable Livelyhood without being burthensome for it either to the Province or to our Neighbours thereabouts, having been preserv'd by Means of the Brethren in their Friendship and Alliance with this Government, were even therefore at the same time forced to fly for their Lives, loose their all, & take their Refuge to the Brethren at Bethlehem destitute of every thing to support Life; *And Whereas*, your Honour's Predecessors, considering their Circumstances, has told and given it them in Writing that they shou'd be treated friendly and supported in their Necessitous Circumstances by the Province; Upon the good Faith of which the Brethren in Bethlehem have furnish'd them with Necessaries of Life, and charged the Expences to the Province Account; *And Whereas*, at sundry Times the Bethlehem have produced their Accounts before the Honourable the Commissioners and had them punctually paid till now, when Mr. Schmalling, one of the Brethren, deliver'd our Account, amounting but to a mere Trifle each Day ℔ Head, was refused the Payment. I am, therefore, to represent our hard Case to your Honour in Behalfe of our much aggrieved Community, and to beg your Honour's favourable Interposition with the Honourable the Commissioners; ffor altho' the Indians residing here in Bethlehem on one hand are not inclined to settle again in the Indian Country for

Digitized by Google

fear of their Lives, and on the other cannot resolve to live below Philadelphia *for want of hunting Opportunity*, which makes a great part of their Livelyhood; And altho' on that Account the Brethren at Bethlehem have consented to let them settle on a Piece of Ground belonging to us not far from here, We humbly conceive that this is not a sufficient Ground to cut them off from the hitherto usual Allowance they have had from this Government as long as they are not yet settled upon that intended Spot, Nor as long as the Government maintains so many other Indians who have murdered many of the Inhabitants, enslaved others, and destroyed their Possessions. We theretore hope your Honour will in good Reason think those who have faithfully adhered to this Government entituled to the same beneficial Allowance which such Indians as were Enemies still Enjoy.

"We have that Confidence in your Honour, that you in Equity and Justice will support our Request, and not suffer that these poor, friendly, but at present Necessitous Indians, shall either be thrown entirely upon the Brethren at Bethlehem, already so very great Losers in this Province, or be left to the Mercy of their imbitterred Indian Brethren.

"Not doubting of your Honour's equitable Resolution, We rest

"Your Honour's Most obedient humble Servants.

"Signed in Behalfe of the Brethren.

"MATHEW SHROPP, Steward.

"Bethlehem, April 22nd, 1757."

The Council advised the Governor to lay the above Address before the provincial Commissioners for their Consideration and Concurrence.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Tuesday the 3d Day of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwallader,	

A Letter from Lord Loudoun of the 30th of April, and a Letter from Sir Charles Hardy, inclosing Minute of Council of New York of the same Date, were read in these Words:

A Letter from the Earl of Loudoun to Governor Denny.

"NEW YORK, April 30th, 1757.

"Sir:

"It having been represented to me, that at the Time of laying

Digitized by Google

on of the Embargo, there were a Number of Vessels in the several Ports of the Provinces where the Embargo took place, that were actually loaded and cleared previous to the Embargo being laid;

"And being desirous to give every Ease to the Trade consistant with Carrying on the Service, I have consulted with Sir Charles Hardy, and we both agree that considering the forwardness in which the Transports now are, that the said Ships so to loaded and cleared at the Time of laying the Embargo, may, without Prejudice to His Majesty's Service, be permitted to depart on Friday the 6th Day of May next; And I am in hopes of having Things soon in such Forwardness as to be able to write to you to take off all Restraint from the Shipping, on Account of that Part of His Majesty's Service that I am particularly appointed to manage. I am, with great Regard,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"To The Hon^{ble} WILLIAM DENNY, Esqr.

A Letter from Sir Charles Hardy to Governor Denny.

"FORT GEORGE, New York, 30th April, 1757.

"Sir:

"As there was some Ships and Vessels in this Port that were actually loaded and cleared out when the General Embargo was laid on, and the Transports taken up for His Majesty's Service being in great Forwardness, I have with the advice of His Majesty's Council, given leave to such Ships and Vessels to depart on a certain day, agreable to the Inclosed Minute of Council, to which I beg leave to refer you, and shall only observe that no Ships or Vessels that were not cleared on the 2nd day of March last will be permitted to Sail, but the Embargo will be continued till His Majesty's Service will admit of taking it off, in all which I hope your Government will concur.

"I am, with regard, Sir,

"Your most obed^{t} humble Servant,

"CHA^{S}. HARDY.

"The Hon^{ble} Governor DENNY."

Digitized by Google

Minute of New York Council held at Fort George, 29th April, 1757.

"At a Council held at Fort George, in the City of New York, on Friday the Twenty-Ninth Day of April, 1757.

"PRESENT:

"His Excellency Sir CHARLES HARDY, Knt. Capt. Genl. &c.

"Lieutenant Governor De Lancy,	Mr. Rutherford,
"Mr. Kennedy,	Mr. Horsmanden,
"Mr. Chambers,	Mr. Smith.

"His Excellency observ'd to the Council that there are a Number of loaded Vessels in this Port that were actually loaded and cleared on the Second Day of March last, the day on which the Embargo was laid, and that the Transports are in such Forwardness that he conceives such loaded Vessels may be permitted to depart without any Prejudice to his Majesty's Service, and therefore his Excellency required the Opinion of the Council thereupon.

"The Council advised that Leave be given to such Vessels to depart on Friday next, and that His Excellency do give immediate Notice thereof to the other Governments.

"A true Copy. Examined by

"JAs. BANYAR, D. Clk. Con."

On considering which Letters, Mr. Mifflin and Mr. Chew were desired to examine the Custom House Entries and Papers, and make an Extract of such Vessels as were laden and cleared before the Governor's Orders for an Embargo, which were delivered to the Collector on the 4th Day of March.

Then a Letter from the Speaker, and an Address from the Commissioners, were read in these Words, to wit:

"May 2d, 1757.

"May it please the Governor:

"If I had been able to do it, wou'd have waited upon the Governor instead of giving him the Trouble of this Letter, but as I am not, I hope he will be pleas'd to excuse the Freedom I have ventured to take in Regard to the Indians at Lancaster, who I am informed have sent down a Message, to invite the Governor to expedite a Treaty with them there, and to shew their Uneasiness at being so long detained without being able to issue their Business with this Government.

"These Indians are now come down to Lancaster at the Governor's Request, and have staid there a considerable Time (at a great Expence to the Province), and any further Messages to create other Delays may appear to them trifling or evasive, especially considering the Season of the Year calls them home to their planting; and as their Influence with the other Tribes of Indians who have so lately

Digitized by Google

infested our Frontiers, and filled them with Blood and Cruelty, is very considerable, it may be of the utmost Consequence that they be made sensible of the Manly Conduct of this Government with Regard to their Complaints, if they have any, and their real Inclination to do them Justice, and that the Governor will not hesitate to meet them for this, or any other purpose in which the Publick Welfare is so nearly concern'd. I am confident the Commissioners will heartily concur in defraying the necessary Expences, and will likewise chearfully attend him to this Treaty. The wisest Measures we can take will be to do nothing w^ch^ may appear to these Indians with an ill Aspect, either as affecting Delay, or avoiding any Enquiries in which they or any other Indians may apprehend themselves to have been injured, as we seem now, by an upright, prudent Management of our Affairs, to have an Opportunity put into our Hands of regaining the Affections of the Indians, and establishing such a ffrontier as, Under God, may in a good Measure protect this Province from the future Incursions of a savage Merciless Enemy.

"I am obliged to write in haste, will be, I hope, some Excuse with the Governor for the Incorrectness of what my great Affection for the Province has induced me to send to him on the present important Occasion.

"I am the Governor's assured & Affectionate ffr^d^.

"ISAAC NORRIS."

An Address to the Governor from the Commissioners.

"Sir:

"The Commissioners think it necessary to inform You that on Saturday last, in pursuance of your Letter of the 27th Ultim^o^ they agreed to purchase £2,000 worth of Indian Goods to be distributed among the Natives in Presents at the ensuing Conferences, and that they have taken proper Care to have the Goods provided against the Time on which you shall direct the said Conferences to be held.

"We also beg leave to inform your Honour that we are ready to wait on You to the said Conferences when ever you shall think proper to attend them, and that we will defray the Expences of the Governor and his Attendants out of the Publick Money, or, if the Governor chuses to take that Trouble on himself, we will chearfully put such a Sum into his Hands as he shall think necessary for these Purposes.

"We are inform'd that the Indians at Lancaster are very uneasy, and complain of their long Detention from their Habitations. Their Sowing Season advances fast, and if not soon dismissed they must lose this Opportunity of providing the Necessary Subsistance for themselves and Families the ensuing Year. Sundry of their Warriors are now ill with the small Pox, and many more must take the

Digitized by Google

Infection shou'd they remain much longer among the Inhabitants; And their coming to this City must very considerably tend to prolong their Absence from their Places of Abode, and be attended with many other unavoidable Inconveniences. We also understand by a Message from your Honour That you have recommended it to the Indians at Lancaster to send away their Women and Children, and as many Men as they incline sho^d go with them. This Measure, we apprehend, will greatly disgust them, and shou'd they go off dissatisfyed may irritate them against the People of this Province and his Majesty's Service in general, if not excite them in their way home to join with our Enemies in Committing Depredations and Murders upon our Inhabitants.

"We, therefore, think it our Duty earnestly to recommend to your Honour to gratify them in their Resolution of holding a Treaty at Lancaster, and that as soon as possible. To those who are acquainted with the Dispositions of the Natives it is known that they are a jealous People, easily disgusted and put out of humour, and when they are under this Circumstance, little Good is to be expected from a Conference with 'em.

"We doubt not your Honour is sensible of the great Importance it will be to the publick Peace and welfare, under its present unhappy Situation, to convince the Indians that it is their Int'rest to join the English against their Enemies, and to live in Amity with Us, and in Order to do this to remove all Grounds of Complaint they may have against any Persons concern'd in this Government, And more especially so as they have offered *not to return to their Towns, but to settle at Wyoming & Shamokin*, by which means they will become an advantageous Barrier to that part of our Frontiers.

"Moved by these Reasons we earnestly recommend it to y^r Honour to leave the Appointment of the Place of holding these Conferences to the Indians, to indulge them in nominating a short Day for that Purpose, and to miss no Opportunity of keeping them in good Humour, and sending them away perfectly satisfied with the Justice, Honour, and Conduct of this Government; ffor shou'd the Contrary be the Case we are very apprehensive it will prove greatly detrimental to the Interest of the Provinces in general, His Majesty's Service, and this Province in particular.

"JOHN MIFFLIN,
"JO^S FOX,
"W^M MASTERS,
"JOHN BAYNTON,
"JOSEPH GALLOWAY.

"To the Hon^ble W^M DENNY, Esqr."

Which being taken into Consideration, it was the Unanimous Opinion of the Council that it wou'd be for his Majesty's Service and the particular Benefit of this Province if he wou'd meet the Indians at Lancaster, agreeable to their Invitation, and the Governor

Digitized by Google

consenting to go, the Indian Messengers were sent for, and the Governor returned an Answer to their Speeches in these Words:

"Brethren:

"I have considered the Message you deliver'd to me on Saturday.

"The Indians have given me so affectionate an Invitation that I propose to go up to Lancaster in a few days as soon as I can get ready; and in the Meantime Mr. Logan, a Member of Council, is so kind as to carry my Resolution to the Indian Chiefs."

After which the Governor invited the Gentlemen of the Council and the Provincial Commissioners to accompany him to Lancaster.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, On Saturday the 7th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, John Mifflin, } Esquires.
Benjamin Chew, Richard Peters, }

The Committee of Council brought in their Report, which was read and is as follows, viz[t]:

"Having been requested by His Honour the Governor, to examine & enquire what Vessels were laden and cleared out of the Port of Philadelphia for parts beyond the Seas, before the laying of the Embargo, We do hereby certify, that from the Papers produced to us, and the Report of the Collector of his Majesty's Customs, the Vessels mentioned in the following List were laden and cleared out for the several Places, and at the several Times in the following List specified, before the said Embargo took place.

"Witness our Hands, May the 5th, 1757,

"BENJAMIN CHEW,
"JOHN MIFFLIN.

"A List of Vessels clear'd out of the Port of Philadelphia, at the Time of laying the Embargo.

"Vessels Names.	*Captains Names.*	*Places to wch. bound.*	*Time when cleared.*
"Ship Ann,	George Fortune,	Dublin,	March 2nd, 1757.
"Ship St. George,	Gilbert Falkoner,	Jamaica,	March 3d.
"Ship Alexander,	Nathanl. McGhee,	Belfast,	March 3d.
"Snow Charming Polly,	Henry Dougherty,	St. Christopher's,	March 4th.
"Briggt. Friendship,	Daniel Rees,	Newry,	March 2nd.
"Ship Isabella Maria,	William Cuzzens,	Jamaica,	March 3d.
"Sloop St. Andrew,	William Simpson,	Jamaica,	March 2nd.
"Briggt. Rebecca,	Lewis Edwards,	Jamaica,	March 3d.
"Briggt Nancy,	David Stewart,	Londonderry,	March 3d.
"Snow Ross.	Nathanl. Sayer,	Belfast,	March 2nd.
"Briggant. Warren,	Mussenden Auld,	Belfast,	March 2d.
"Ship Delahante,	Richard Winter,	Belfast,	March 2nd.

Digitized by Google

The following Letter was thereupon wrote to Mr. Taylor, and one of the same Tenor to Mr. Till and Mr. Metcalfe:

*A Letter from Governor Denny to the Collector of the Port of Philad*ª

"PHILADELPHIA, 6th May, 1757.

"Sir:

"Lord Loudoun have signified his Pleasure to the Governors of the Provinces in North America, where the present Embargo has taken place, that all Vessels which were laden and cleared, before the Time it was laid on, should be permitted to sail on the 6th Instant. And it appearing to me by a Report of a Comittee of Council, that the above Vessels were cleared out of the Port of Philadelphia, before the Time of laying the said Embargo, I do permit each and every of them to sail, and do authorize and desire you to clear them accordingly.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servᵗ,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To ABRAHAM TAYLOR, Esqr."

Mr. Roberdeau, Mr. Bell, and Mr. Francis having acquainted the Govʳ that more Provisions wou'd be wanted for his Majesty's Navy, the Council left in Town to do Business was desired to issue the Necessary Orders, taking Care not to violate the Directions given by Lord Loudoun in his Letters.

A Letter from Sir Charles Hardy of the 2nd Instant, acquainting the Governor of his being appointed an Admiral of Great Britain was read in these Words, to wit:

"FORT GEORGE, New York, 2nd May, 1757.

"Sir:

"Yesterday I received by his Majesty's Sloop Ferrett the Inclos'd Packet from Mr. Secretary Pitt, with Directions to forward it to you, for which I take the Opportunity of Lord Loudoun's Express, And at the same time to acquaint You that I have received Orders to hoist my Flagg, and shall, as soon as Lord Loudoun can embark the Troops, proceed with his Lordship and them to join the Fleet and Succours expected from Europe.

"I am, with great regard, Sir,

"Your most obedᵗ & humble Servant,

"CHAˢ. HARDY.

"The Honble. Govʳ DENNY."

Mr. James Humphreys having petition'd the Governor to be appointed to the Office of Clerk of the Orphans' Court, vacant by the

Digitized by Google

Resignation of Mr. Price, his Honour was pleas'd, by the Advice of the Council, to order his Comission to be prepared.

The Governor received a Letter of the 23d of April, from Colon^l Armstrong, inclosing Intelligence sent him by the Commander at Fort Cumberland in Virginia, which was read, and the Intelligence order'd to be enter'd, viz^t:

Extract of a Letter dated at Fort Cumberland, April the 9th, 1757.

"Sir:

"One hundred & twenty-four Catawbas arriv'd here Yesterday. I recv^d them in a Manner that was entirely agreeable to them; And this Day I gave them a formal welcome. What I said to them happen'd to please so well that they have submitted themselves entirely to my Disposal.

"By some Inadvertant Persons who came to go out Volunteers w^th them, they learn that some Delawares and Shawonese are gone down to make Peace with Pennsylvania; Which chagrien'd them so much that they had a good Mind to enter Pennsylvania and Cut every Quaker's Throat. However, I explained it off as well as possible, and proved the Quakers Fools, by Treating with one Party of a Nation, whilst the other Part are supplied with Ammunition and committing Hostilities.

"The Catawbas came upon me without any Notice, and I have no Orders about them; I am at a Distance from the Inhabitants, and am at a loss for Carriage Horses, otherwise I wou'd proceed immediately, and at least get certain Intelligence of the Ohio. By our last Accounts there were 700 Men at Duquesne, and 400 at Wenango. I wish you Success.

"I am, your most obed^t

"Humble Servant,

"ADAM STEPHEN."

Since the Receipt of the above Letter, Intelligence arriv'd here, w^ch seems to be confirm'd, That as two of the Catawbas were pleasuring in a Canoe some Distance from the Fort, they were killed, upon which the whole Body of the Catawbas, with about One hundred White Men, set off in Pursuit of the Enemy; 'tis said by some they took 30, by others 60 Days' Provisions with them.

This Minute Accounts informs us, that on Monday last 13 Persons were killed about a Mile above the Mouth of Connicocheeque Creek; 'tis said they captivated none, as all that were missing are found dead.

Eight Days ago, a Man within 300 Yards of Fort Frederich, in Maryland, was killed and scalp'd.

Digitized by Google

A Letter from Mr. Croghan of the 2nd Instant, from Lancaster, was read in these words, videlicet:

"LANCASTER, May 2d, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"Ffriday last a Party of Onondaga Warriors left Camp to go to Fort Cumberland, in Order to join the Southern Indians there, and from thence to proceed against his Majesty's Enemies.

"To-morrow Scarroyady, with a Party of the Mohawk Warriors, set off for Fort Augusta; I have given them Orders to reconnoitre the adjacent Woods for a few days, to see if any of the Enemy be lurking about the Garrison; They are then to proceed towards Ohio, reconnoitering all the Country well as they go; if they shou'd discover any Body of the Enemy, or Party of Indians coming down towards Fort Augusta, or any part of those Colonies, they are to return and give Notice to the Commanding officer of Fort Augusta, or any other Fort on these Frontiers where they may return to.

"There are here now 15 Indians in the small Pox, most of which seem likely to recover.

"I am your Honour's most obedient

"Humble Servant,

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To the Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r.

—

A Letter from Colon^l Armstrong of the 5th Instant, was read in these Words, to wit:

"CARLISLE, 5th May, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"The Sixty Cherokee Indians, mention'd in my last, under the Direction of Cap^t. Paris (a Trader in their Nation), found the Tracks of the Enemy Indians who committed the late Mischiefs near the Mouth of Connigochegue, which they followed into this Province, called at Philip Davis' and Justice Maxwel's Forts, & lodged at a Place called Black's Mill, about ffive Miles from Fort Loudoun, where they were discovered by a Country Man, who had in that Neighbourhood been making Search for his Horses. The Man taking the Cherokees for Enemies, fled to Fort Loudoun with the News, upon which Sixty Men, with Three or Four Officers, marched to the Place and found the Indians were there, but thought it expedient to postpone the Attack until Break of Day. Accordingly they lay out all Night, divided themselves into 3 Parties, surrounded the House where the Indians were, and at Day break drew near to begin their Fire, but being happily discovered, some White Men

Digitized by Google

who came with the Indians sprang out and hollow'd to our People that those were our Friends, the Cherokees, come for our Assistance; Whereupon the Indians came out of the House, laid down their Arms, which Our officers discovering, ordered the Soldiers to do the same, upon which ensued a very friendly Meeting. The Indian Chief was highly pleas'd that our Soldiers discover'd themselves Men by so surrounding of him, but wonder'd much, as did Captain Paris, that Notice of their being in those Parts had not been sent from Maxwell's Fort to Fort Loudoun, which they said they had expressly desired. They were asked to go to Fort Loudoun and be refreshed, and told that the Tracks they were then on were too Old, that the Enemy wou'd soon be down again, &c^a^ To which they answered, They were then on the Footing of their Murderers and our Murderers; That they left their Country with Design to kill those, our Enemies, and wou'd call in at Fort Lyttleton if they shou'd want Provisions, or at Fort Cumberland. They farther said, that they wanted to see me, that they might shake Hands and be thankfull for killing some of the worst of their Enemies, and wou'd readily join with Us in the like Service whenever occasion served.

"I have been sundry Times informed that shortly after we came from the Kittanning One Campbell in Carolina wrote his Father in Connecochegue that a Number of the Cherokees were getting ready to come here and join this Battalion, but were discouraged by hearing that this Government was entering into Treaty with their Enemys the Delawares and Shawones. Something like this I hear was dropt by the Indian Captain to our People at Black's, but as that part of the Intelligence is not come clear I cannot assert it.

"The Coming of the Cherokees and Catawbas appears to be a very favourable Providence, which shou'd in my opinion be speedily and properly emproved, as well for the Benefit of this as of others his Majesty's Colonies, and prompts me to propose to your Honour what I have long ago suggested to the late Governor and Gentlemen Commissioners, that is the Building a Fort at Ray's Town, without which the King's Business and the Country's Safety can never be effected to the Westward. To this Place, were we there encamped or fortified, might the Southern Indians be brought frequently from Fort Cumberland, provided the Necessaries of Life and of War cou'd there be given them; and from it might proceed Patroling Parties to spy, waylay, intercept, &^c^ which Dutys shou'd constantly or frequently be follow'd, while others might carry on the Building. 'Tis true this Service will require upwards of 500 Men, as no doubt they will be attack'd if any Power be at Fort Duquesne, because this will be a visible, large, and direct Stride to that Place; but no doubt Colonel Stanwix will bear a party in Duty and Expence.

"Besides the Inclination which the Cherokees have expressed to be acquainted and occasionally join with Us, I am well acquainted

Digitized by Google

with Paris, the Trader, who is at the Head of those People, and can, I'm persuaded, get him to visit and assist us with more or less of his People, except when they may be put on some Expedition or particular Service from Virginia; but have not taken the Liberty even of writing to that Gentleman on the Subject, until I have your Honour's Authority for so doing. I am informed that on their coming over Potowmack, Commissary Ross rode Express to the Governor of Maryland; Their Arms were said to be of the worst sort of Sale Guns with painted Stocks, and that they wou'd fondly have had an Exchange of some Rifles that were among our People. The Indian Capt^n^ was gratified and got a Rifle from one of the Soldiers.

"I think Paris will, for some time, stay at Fort Cumberland; if your Honor thinks proper to write, or order me to fix any thing with him relative to the Indians and this Province, the sooner 'tis done the better, least they shou'd be able to charge us with any Neglect of them; but as I don't mean any thing of the Nature of a Treaty, not to attempt breaking in upon the proper Province of any Person whatsoever, but only to fix a good Understanding with all the Friends of a British Constitution, and in Conjunction with them, to oppose and resist His Majesty's avowed Enemies, and the ungratefull Murderers of our Fellow Subjects, so let me beg you Honour wou'd send no Indian Interpreters nor corrupt Peace Makers amongst Us, for at this time, Nothing is so likely to loose us the Friendship of these Southern Tribes as the Appearance of tampering with a few abject Delawares and Shawonese. East of Sasquehannah Peace Makers may be requisite, but West of it Warriors are most needed, and those in the End will make the best Peace. I am,

"Hond. Sir, Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

"JOHN ARMSTRONG.

"Governor DENNY."

At a Council held at Lancaster, on Tuesday the 10th day of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province.

William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, George Croghan, } Esquires.

Yesterday Evening the Governor, attended by a Number of his Council, a Number of the House of Representatives, the Commissioners for the Province, with a great Number of other Gentlemen arrived here.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Croghan being obliged by his Instructions to send Sir William Johnson an Account of all his Proceedings with the Indians, and having made out a fair Copy of his Minutes to be sent to Sir William, he laid it before the Governor in Council, and it was read and order'd to be entered as follows:

Mr. Croghan's Minutes of his Proceedings at Harris' & at Lancaster.

From George Croghan, Esqr., to the Honourable Sir William Johnson, Baronet, His Majesty's Sole Agent and Superintendent of the Affairs of the Six Nations, their Allies and Dependents:

"May it please your Honour:

"In pursuance of your Instructions, as soon as I was informed of the Indians being come to John Harris' I set off from Philadelphia to meet them, and arrived at John Harris' the 29th of March, 1757, where I met about 160 Indians, Men, Women and Children; Part of 8 Tribes.

"The 30th I examined Joseph Peepy and Lewis Montour, in regard to the Messages I had sent by them to the Sasquehannah Indians.

"They inform'd me that Teedyuscung was gone to the Seneca Country to get a Number of the Senecas to come down with him, and they delivered me a Belt of Wampum sent me by Teedyuscung, in Return of mine sent him by them, by w^ch^ Belt he informs me that he will be down as soon as possible, with 200 Indians, but cou'd not tell whether he wou'd come in at Easton or at John Harris'.

"The remaining part of this Day I spent in getting what Intelligence I cou'd of the Strength of the French on Ohio, and the Disposition of the Delawares and Shawonese; and by the best Accounts I can get, I find the French have not above 300 Men in Garrison at Ohio this Winter, and that the Delawares and Shawonese on Ohio were divided amongst themselves, One-half of each Tribe going down Ohio to where the Lower Shawonese are settled, and the other half were determined to go of to the 6 Nations.

"I am informed that all the Sasquahannah Indians are dispos'd for Peace, except the Munseys or Minisink Indians; yet I understand that a Number of them will be down with Teedyuscung.

"I am informed by a 6 Nation Indian, one of Reputation among them, that resided at Diahogo, that as soon as Joseph Peepy and Lewis Montour had delivered there Message there, the Council that Night dispatch'd 2 Men to the Ohio, to inform the Delawares and Shawonese living there of this Meeting, desiring some of them to come to it; but if none of them shou'd choose to come, these Messengers were then to insist that none of the Delawares and Shawonese living on the Ohio shou'd come to War against the

Digitized by Google

English till this Meeting was over, and they have Time, after returning home, to let them know how it ended.

"At a Meeting of the Six Nations and their Allies, and George Croghan, Esq^r. Deputy Agent to the Hon^ble. Sir William Johnson, Baronet, his Majesty's Sole Agent and Superintendent of the Affairs of the Six Nations, their Allies and Dependents, and by his special Order, at John Harris', the 1st day of April, 1757.

"PRESENT:

"The Reverend Mr. John Elder, Mr. Hugh Crawford,
"Captain Thomas McKee, Mr. John Harris,
"Mr. James Armstrong, William Prentup, Interpreter.

"Tuscaroras.

"Rut King,
"With 26 others, Men, Women, & Children.

"Mohawks.

"Tiahansorea,
"Connadagaughia,
"Sogehoanna,
"Peter;
"With 31 others, Men, Women, & Children.

"Cayugas.

"Ogarawtawrea,
"Orrarroquare,
"Jenkasarone,
"W^th. 20 others, Men, Women, & Children.

"Nanticokes.

"Robert White,
"Joshua,
"With 11 more Men, Women, & Children.

Oneidos.

Thomas King,
Scarroyady,
Tawnaquanagis,
With 13 others, Men, Women, & Children.

Onondagoes.

Ossaratonqua,
And his two Brothers, with 18 others, Men, Women, & Children.

Senecas.

George,
W^th. 8 more, Men, Women, & Children.

Delawares.

Samuel,
Joseph Peepy,
Thomas Evans,
Johathan,
With 20 Men, Women, & Children.

"Connestogoes.

"Sahays,
"Captain John,
"With 29 Men, Women, & Children.

"'Brethren:

"'I am sent here by the Honorable Sir William Johnson, to represent him at this Meeting; and I desire you all to give Attention to what I am going to say to You, in Behalf of your Brother Onas and the wise Men of this Government, who are truly sensible of your Affections, occasioned by the Death of many of your Counsellors and Warriors, since they had the Pleasure of seeing you in this Government; and as they have ever looked upon your Misfortunes as their own, they mix their Tears with Your's, and have

Digitized by Google

desired me to condole with you, agreeable to the antient Custom of our Forefathers.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'With this Belt of Wampum, I wipe the Blood of the Seats round Your Council Fire, that your Old Men, at this Critical Juncture, when Convened in Council may sit with Comfort, and direct their Warriors with Wisdom.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'As I have wiped the Blood off the Seats round your Council Fire, I w^th^ these Strouds wrap up the Bodies of Your deceased Friends and bury them decently; covering their Graves with these Blankets and half Thicks.'

"Gave the Goods.

"'Brethren:

"'As the Blood is wiped off the Seats of your Counsellors, the Dead decently buried, and their Graves covered, I with this Belt of Wampum wipe the Tears from your Eyes, and desire you may mourn no more.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'As you are now out of Mourning, I, with this Belt of Wampum, disperse the Dark Clouds which are gather'd over your Heads, that you may see the Sun clear, & shake Hands with your Brethren when you meet in Council.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'As we have now gone through the antient Customs used by our Forefathers upon their Meeting, I with this Belt of Wampum heal your Hearts, and free your Minds from Trouble, that we may meet each other in Council, and brighten the Chain of Friendship.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'I now wipe the Sweat off your Bodies after your long Journey, and bid you a hearty Welcome to this Government, in the Name of your Brother Onas.'

"Gave a String.

"'Sachems and Warriors of the Six united Nations, our Friends & Brethren:

"'I embrace this Opportunity of acquainting you, that last year your Brother Onas held two Conferences at Easton, with your Nephews, the Delawares, and your Brethren, the Shawonese, that

Digitized by Google

live on Sasquehannah, in order to settle the Differences subsisting between them and us; but as that good Work cou'd not be accomplished at that Time, they agreed to have a Meeting this Spring, finally to settle all Differences subsisting between them and us, their Brethren. And that this Meeting might be more general, I dispatched Messengers up Sasquehannah, and to Ohio; and I wrote to your Brother, Sir William Johnson, desiring him to request a Number of you, our Brethren, the Six united Nations, to be present at this Meeting, who I am heartily glad to see here. And when your Nephews and Brothers arrive, I am in great Hopes, by your Assistance, to be able to accommodate Matters to the Mutual Satisfaction of both them and us their Brethren the English in the several Governments.

"'And by this Belt of Wampum I request you to make use of all your Interest with your Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawonese, to bring about an Accommodation between them and us, that the Sun may once more shine upon Us in Peace, and that the Peace may last as long as the Sun, the Moon, and the Stars give Light.'

"Gave a Belt."

—

"At a Meeting with the Indians At John Harris', April 2nd, 1757.

"PRESENT:

"The Reverend Mr. Elder.

"Captain Thomas McKee.

"Mr. James Armstrong.

"Mr. Hugh Crawford.

"Mr. John Harris.

"William Prentup, Interpreter.

"The Deputies of the Six united Nations.

"The Delawares and Nanticokes.

"Scarroyady, Speaker for the Indians.

"'Brother:

"'You and our Brother Onas wisely considered the antient Custom of our Forefathers in condoling with us, and mixing your Grief with Ours; And as we make no doubt but some of your wise Counsellors are dead since we were here, and many of our Brethren have been killed by the evil Spirit, we wipe the Blood off your Council Seats and put them in Order with this Belt of Wampum.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brother:

"'After wiping the Blood off your Council Seats, We, with these few

Digitized by Google

Skins, wrap up the Bones of our Brethren that died or were killed by the evil Spirit, and cover their Graves.'

"Gave a small Bundle of Skins.

"'Brother:

"'We, by this Belt of Wampum, wipe the Tears from your Eyes, and desire you may mourn no more.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brother:

"'We, with this Belt of Wampum, disperse the dark Clouds, that the Sun may always shine upon us in Friendship; we heal your Heart and free your Mind from Trouble, that we may meet each other in Council and brighten the Chain of Friendship made by our Forefathers; and that the Council Fire may burn clear, we throw a few Chips on it.'

"Gave a Belt.

"This Evening I had a Meeting of the Sachems, and proposed the going to Philadelphia to hold the Treaty, but I cou'd prevail on none of them to go there except the Mohawks; the rest were afraid of Sickness.

"When I found they were not to be prevailed on to go there, I called a Council, and, with a Belt of Wampum, I removed the Council Fire to Lancaster, to which Place they all agreed to go and wait the Arrival of Teedyuscung with the Senecas, Delawares, and Shawnese.

"Gave a Belt to remove the Council Fire to Lancaster.

"April 7th. I arrived at Lancaster from John Harris', from whence Mr. Shippen, Mr. Thompson, Mr. Boude, and Captain Cane, with a Number of other Gentlemen, Inhabitants of that Borough, went out with me to meet the Indians (who I had left a few Miles behind), to bid them welcome to Lancaster.

"As soon as the Indians were settled at the Place taken for them by James Wright, Esq^r, I then kindled a small Fire for them to sit by till they shou'd hear from their Brother Onas of the Arrival of Teedyuscung.

"April 10th. I received a Letter from his Honour the Governor, acquainting me of the Arrival of 50 Delawares and Shawonese at Fort Allen, and that they were ordered to wait the Arrival of Teedyuscung with the rest of the Indians who were coming with him there.

"I immediately ordered a Meeting of the Indians, and acquainted them with what the Governor had wrote me about the Arrival of the Delawares and Shawonese at Fort Allen, which was very agreable to them.

"I then acquainted them, by a Belt of Wampum, that their Brother Onas had prepared a very convenient Place for them within

Digitized by Google

a Mile of Philadelphia, as Teedyuscung had, at the last Treaty at Easton, given his Honour the Governor a Promise to come to Philadelphia this Spring.

"The Indians, after considering what had been said to them, returned the following Answer:

"'Brother:

"'We have considered what you said to us from Our Brother Onas; when you proposed to us, at John Harris', to go to Philadelphia, we refused for the Reasons we then gave you.

"'By the Message you sent us by Joseph Peepy and Lewis Montour, we understood that the Delawares and Shawanese were to fix the place of Meeting where they thought proper.

"'Brother:

"'We tell you we will sit where we are till they arrive and fix the Place of Meeting with our Brother Onas.'

"Returned the Belt of Wampum.

"April the 11th. I deliver'd the Goods purchased by James Wright, Esquire, for the Indians in the presence of Mr. James Webb, which was well receiv'd by 'em.

"After the Goods were divided, the Chiefs of the several Tribes came in a Body and returned Thanks to the Government for the Cloathing they had received.

"The 13th. The several Chiefs came to me and told me they observed that I gave no Cloathing to our Brothers the Connestogoes, and desired that I wou'd give them some, else they shou'd be obliged to give them part of what had been given them.

"Gave a String.

"The 17th. I called a Meeting of all the Indians, and returned them Thanks for condoling with me at John Harris' for the Loss we, their Brethren, the English, had sustained by Death and the evil Spirit:

"'Brethren:

"'I return you thanks for mixing your Grief with Ours, and wiping the Blood off our Council Seats.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'I give you thanks for wrapping up the Bones of our deceased Brothers, and covering the Graves, and wiping the Tears from Our Eyes.'

"Gave a Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'I return you thanks for dispersing the dark Clouds from over our Heads, for healing our Hearts, and freeing our Minds from

Digitized by Google

Trouble, and for Brightening the Chain of Friendship made by our Forefathers.'

"Gave a Belt.

"April 20th. I received a Letter from his Honour, Governor Denny, inclosing Two Messages from Teedyuscung to the Governor, w^ch. were deliver'd to Major Parsons in Easton, and forwarded by him.

"As soon as I received his Honour's Letter I called a Meeting of the Indians, and repeated over to them the Messages, and let them know that Teedyuscung's being so long detained on the Way was the Scarcity of Provisions; and then acquainted them that his Honour the Governor had ordered a Supply to be sent to meet them, for w^ch. the Indians returned his Honour the Governor their Hearty Thanks, and said their Bro^r. Onas' sending Provisions to meet their Cousens on the Road was giving them the strongest Assurances of his Regard and Esteem for them.

"Gave a String of Wampum.

"April the 23d. Six Onondago Warriors applied to me for Liberty to go to Fort Cumberland to join the Southward Indians, who, they understood, were going to War against his Majesty's Enemies at Ohio; I granted their Request, and fitted them out for their Journey.

"April the 26th. Scarroyady, with a Party of Mohawk Warriors, came and told me that they were apprehensive the French wou'd make some Attempt against Fort Augusta, and desired I would fit them out to go there; to which I agreed, giving them Orders to reconnoitre the adjacent Woods for a few Days, then to proceed towards the Ohio, and to reconnoitre the Country well as they went, and if they discovered any Body of French or Parties of Indians coming towards Fort Augusta, or any part of this or the neighbouring Governments, they were immediately to return and give Notice to the Commanding Officer at Fort Augusta, or to the Commanding officer of the Fort nighest to that part of the Country where they shou'd come into.

"The 26th P. M., the Chiefs of the several Tribes called a Meeting and sent for Me, and desired to know what Time they might expect their Brother Onas up, and their Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawanese, to hold the Conference.

"To which I answer'd, I had not yet received any certain Account of the Arrival of the Delawares and Shawanese, and until the Governor had fixed the Place and time of Meeting with Teedyuscung, I cou'd not give them a full Answer.

"To which Little Abraham, a Mohawk Sachem, spoke as follows, in Behalf of the whole:

"'Brother:

"'We have been here a great while, and the Spring is coming on fast. It is high Time for us to think of going home to plant.

Digitized by Google

We have heard what you have said to us from our Brother Onas, both at John Harris' and here, that our Brother Onas proposed to hold the Treaty at Philadelphia. Every time you spoke to us upon that Head, we gave you our Objections against going so far down, which we expected wou'd have been considered before now; but as our Brother Onas has not yet agreed to come here, we have determined in our own Minds to treat with our Brother Onas here, and go no further down the Country.

"'Brother:

"'We have appointed Three Men to go to Philadelphia to speak with our Brother Onas, and request of him to come up; and we desire you will find Horses for them to ride down, and a Man to go with them to the Governor.

"'And we have appointed Three more to go and meet our Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawanese, and bring them here, and we desire you will find them Horses and a Man to go and take Care of them, and provide Necessaries for them on the Road.'

"Gave a String.

"May the 5th, P. M. Captain Trent returned from Bethlehem with the Deputy that went from here to meet the Delawares and Shawanese, and brought with them Four Delaware Men and One Women.

"About two Hours afterwards, Captain McKee return'd from Philadelphia with the Deputies, who were sent down to the Governor to invite him here to hold the Conference.

"May the 6th. I called a Meeting of the Chiefs of the several Tribes, when William Logan, Esqr., a Member of his Honour the Governor's Council, returned the Governor's Answer to the Message sent him by Thomas King and Rut King.

"'Brethren, the Deputies of the Six United Nations, and your Cousins & Brethren, the Delawares:

"'I am sent to you by your Brother Onas from Philadelphia, as a Member of his Council, and your very good Friend, and I desire you will attend to what I am now going to say to you, and consider my words as if they were spoken by Onas himself.'

"Gave a String.

"'Brethren:

"'A few days since, Thomas King and Rut King, accompanied by Thomas McKee as their Guide, came to me in Philadelphia, and informed me By this Belt of Wampum, that you held a Council Fire at Lancaster, and had sent for our Friend, George Croghan, to it, and had made a Speech to him, in which You acquainted him that on his Invitation you came to John Harris', understanding the Council Fire was to be kindled there; that after you had staid

Digitized by Google

there some time, you were desired to accompany him to Lancaster, and that I wou'd meet you there; that, therefore, you had appointed these two Indians to wait on me, and to take me by the Hand and invite me to your Council; that you had determined among yourselves to come no further, and wou'd be glad to see me, and that my coming wou'd rejoice your Hearts.

"'Brethren:

"'You must be very sensible, that in the Transacting publick Affairs in these Troublesome Times, many Difficulties and unforseen Accidents happen, which require my particular Attendance in Philadelphia; this is my present Case. And as Teedyuscung, the Chief of the Delawares, our Countryman and Cousen, with some other Chiefs and Head Men of that Nation, has sent me lately, a Message, acquainting me that he was on his Way with a great Number of Indians coming to meet me, in order to finish the Treaty of Peace begun last Year by our late Governor and myself with the said Chiefs, and desired me to be ready with my Counsellors to assist in finishing the said Treaty, which was so happily begun, and that I wou'd be so kind as to send for Moses Tatamy and John Pumpshire (two Delaware Indian Interpreters), from the Jerseys, to be present; and that there was so great a Number of Indians who were coming with him, they wou'd want Provisions on the Way, and desired I wou'd send some to Wyomink for them, which I immediately complied with. These, Brethren, have been the Reasons for my delaying my Journey to meet you at Lancaster; and for my desiring George Croghan wou'd endeavour to prevail on you, our Brethren, to come to the Council fire at Philad^{a} where the Old wise People, who are your hearty Friends, wou'd have been exceeding glad to see you; and as I have heard Nothing from Teedyuscung very lately, I am uneasy lest some Accident has happen'd to him. I thank you very kindly for your affectionate Invitation. I accept it, and will, with great pleasure, come and consult with you at your Council Fire at Lancaster.'

"Gave a Belt of Eight Rowes.

"May the 9th. Three of the Messengers I sent to the Ohio returned and make the following Report:

"That on their Arrival at Wenango (an old Indian Town) on Ohio, they found several of the Delawares there, One Named Castalago, their Chief. They immediately called a Meeting and deliver'd the Speeches sent by them, w^{ch} were very well receiv'd by the Delawares, who told them, in Answer, that they wou'd accept of the Invitation and come down with them, but that they must first go and consult their Uncles, the Senecas, who lived further up the River. The next Day they set off to a little Town further the River Ohio, where they summon'd a Number of Delawares and Senecas together.

Digitized by Google

After repeating the Messages over, One of the Senecas, named Garistagee, one of the Chiefs, said to the Delawares:

"'Nephews:

"'You must not accept of that call, for the Belts which are sent you are not proper Belts on this Occasion. I know George Croghan very well, & wou'd be very glad to see him, and if he will send a proper Belt with Men wrought in it for the several Tribes he wants to meet with (himself taking us by the Hand), made of old Council Wampum, which is the Custom of the Six Nations on these Occasions, I will go down with you and see him.' To which the Delawares agreed, and then returned the Belts.

"They say that one of the Messengers proceeded further, to where the Delawares that lived formerly at Kittanning were now settled, On Beaver Creek, with a View of finding out the Dispositions of them, and they expect he will be soon down if not killed. These Messengers say that there were but 15 Frenchmen at Wenango, and that the Fort there is very weak, and that the Indians in those parts are very much distressed for Provisions.

"They say that the Ohio Indians are much afraid of the Southern Indians, having been struck 3 Times by them this Spring—twice near Fort Du Quesne and once at the Logs Town, and that the Indians are moving fast up the Ohio towards the Senecas.

"They heard from the Indians there that the French were defeated at Fort William Henry, and that there was another Party defeated by Sir William Johnson at the German Flatts; and the French were determined yet to make another Trial against the English, but that they cou'd not tell where they intended to strike next.

"They say the two Men killed at Fort Augusta, were killed by the Delawares and French, which was the only Party of Delawares or Shawanese that has come against us this Spring; That the other Parties that have been on the Frontiers of this and the Neighbouring Provinces were Indians from over the Lakes; that the Delawares made great Game of the Lake Indians, and told those Messengers that one Party of them, who had been down, had on their Return killed and eat 3 of the English Prisoners, for want of Food; that there was an Account came there whilst they were at Wenango, that the French Conewagas had differed with the French, because the French wou'd not supply Them with Provisions; the Difference rose so high at last that they came to blows; That 60 of the Conewagas were killed and a great Number of the French.

"I Quere the truth of this News, as the French undoubtedly know their Interest too well to differ with the Conewagas at this Time.

"These Messengers on their Return touched at Diahogo, where they met with Teedyuscung, who enquired of them what they had been doing at Ohio; they repeated over to him the Messages that

Digitized by Google

had been sent by them from this Goverment, and the answer They had received from the Ohio Indians; on which Teedyuscung sent the following Message by them to their Brother Onas and me.

"'Brothers:

"'You have been at a great deal of Trouble in sending Messages to Us, your Brothers, the Delawares and Shawanese. But the Persons you employed are Young Warriors and not Counsellors, therefore unfit for such Business; likewise the Belts you have sent, in Comparison, are no more than Strings; but if you will send to call us together, and send proper Belts, and Wise Men to take us by the Hand, we will come down with them and give you a Meeting. In which Meeting I hope we shall settle all differences subsisting between us; and I assure you, by this Belt of Wampum, that our Minds are well disposed, and that our hearts are warm and true towards you, our Brothers, the English; and we desire that you, as Messengers from our Brothers, may take this Belt to Captain Thomas McKee, & let him deliver it in Our Name to our Brother Onas, and George Croghan.'

"Gave the Belt.

"'Brothers:

"'There is one thing that gives us a great deal of concern, w^ch is, Our Flesh and Blood that live among you at Bethlehem and in the Jerseys being kept as if they were Prisoners. We formerly applied to the Minister at Bethlehem to let our People come back at Times and hunt, which is the Chief Industry we follow to maintain our Families, but that Minister has not listened to what we have said to him, and it is very hard that our People have not the Liberty of coming back to the Woods, where Game is plenty, and to see their Friends.

"'They have complained to us that they cannot hunt where they are, and if they go into the Woods and cut down a Tree, they are abused for it, Notwithstanding that very Land we look upon to be Our own; and we hope, Brothers, that you will consider this Matter, and let our People come into the Woods and visit their Friends, and pass and repass, as Brothers ought to do.'

"Gave a String."

The Indian Chiefs being, by their forms, to wait on the Governor this Morning, it was agreed that after having taken them by the Hand, the Governor shou'd speak to them as follows:

"Brethren:

"I give you a very hearty welcome, agreable to my Message by Mr. Logan. I have waited all this Time at Philadelphia, expecting the Arrival of Teedyuscung, as the principal Business to be transacted at this Meeting is between this Government and your Cousens, the Delawares and Shawonese, but receiving your kind Invitation, I have hastened here, and am glad to see You."

Digitized by Google

It was then considered by whom the Minutes were to be taken at the ensuing Conferences. Mr. Croghan recommended it to the Governor that there shou'd be only one Secretary, and proposed Mr. William Trent, which was agreed to.

A Messenger was dispatched to Colonel Weiser.

The Indians returned thanks, gave the Governor a Name, and were entertained with Wine, &c. And then by a String acquainted the Governor that they had been a long Time from home, were many of them ill of the small Pox, and were afraid of its spreading, and therefore desired all possible Dispatch might be used in the Business to be done. The Governor assured them it shou'd, and that he wou'd acquaint them to-morrow Morning of the time when he wou'd speak to them.

The Governor sent a Message to the Indians, with a String of Wampum, to desire that all their future Speeches, when prepared, might, before they were deliver'd in publick, be given to the Interpreters, that they might understand their Meaning before they were to deliver them.

Gave a String.

At a Council held at Lancaster, on Wednesday the 11th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Lynford Lardner,
William Logan, Benjamin Chew,
Richard Peters, John Mifflin,
and George Croghan, } Esquires.

The Substance of what was deemed proper to be said was agreed to, being dictated principally by Mr. Croghan, and it was recommended to Mr. Chew, Mr. Logan, Mr. Mifflin and Mr. Peters, to put it in Order against Four o'clock in the Afternoon, at which time a Conference was appointed.

The Committee on considering the Heads of the Speech, and on consulting with Mr. Weiser, were of Opinion that the Manner of speaking of the Delawares was too harsh, & might provok them; and likewise, that it seemed like making them the Arbitrators of the Matters in difference between the Delawares and Proprietors, which wou'd not be agreable to Teedyuscung, and might alienate him from the Government, after all the Pains taken to gain his Friendship, and therefore drew up another Speech more mild, and presented it to the Governor and the absent Members who approved it at first; but on its being shew'd to Mr. Croghan, and he disliking

Digitized by Google

it and approving the first, it was rejected, and the first, with a few Alterations, agreed to, and given to Mr. Weiser to carry to the Interpreters, but he making the same Objections to Mr. Croghan's Draught as were made by the Members of Council, it was again altered by Mr. Weiser & Mr. Croghan, and brought by him to the Governor and Council, who approved it.

The two Chiefs appointed by the Indians to be the Speakers for them in the ensuing Conferences, waited on the Governor and acquainted him that the Indians not receiving Notice before the middle of the day of the Governor's having appointed them to meet him at 4 O'clock, and it soon after begining to rain, their Young Men who were scattered about in the Woods, cou'd not be collected together, and desired the Council might be put off till To-morrow Morning. They added, that the Indians never chose to do Business at the Close of the day. The Governor received their Message kindly, and appointed Ten o'clock in the Morning at the Court House, of which the Sheriff was to have Notice, and the Officer of the Guard was to take Care that no Persons might be admitted in till the Governor, his Company, and the Indians had taken their Seats, and then none but such as were Freeholders.

The Indians then produced a String and said, they had received by that String a Message from the Governor, proposing that when any Matter was prepared to be said by the Governor to the Indians, it might beforehand be communicated to the Interpreters, that they might know what was to be said before it shou'd be delivered in public, and that this being perfectly agreable to them, they returned the String, which Mr. Croghan received and kept, as it was his own Wampum.

At a Conference held at Lancaster, in the Court House, On Thursday the 12th of May, 1757, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r^ Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,
William Logan,
Richard Peters,
Benjamin Chew,
Lynford Lardner,
John Mifflin,
} Esquires, Members of the Governor's Council.

Isaac Norris, Esq^r^ Speaker, with

Joseph Galloway,
John Baynton,
George Ashbridge,
William Masters,
William West,
} Esquires, the Committee of the House of Representatives.

Digitized by Google

The Magistrates of the Borough, with a Number of other Gentlemen.

The Deputies of the Mohawks, Oneidoes, Tuscaroras, Onondagoes, Cayugas, with some Senecas, Nanticokes, & Delawares.

Little Abraham and Thomas King, Speakers for the Indians.

William Prentup, Interpreter for the Crown.

Mr. William Trent, Secretary

Conrad Weiser, Esq^r. Interpreter for the Province.

The Governer deliver'd the following Speech, and then gave it to Mr. Peters to repeat, Paragraph by Paragraph, that it might be interpreted to the Indians, which ended, they were entertained with a Glass of Wine.

"Brethren of the united Nations:

"You are sensible of the unhappy Differences that have subsisted for some Time past between us, the People of Pennsylvania, the English in the several Colonies, and our Brethren and Countrymen, the Delawares and Shawonese, your Nephews and Brothers.

"By the Mediation of Sir William Johnson, His Majesty's Sole Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northern District of America, a Cessation of Arms was agreed upon, and they, at a Conference held in Otsaningo, promised to lay down their Hatchet; which Agreement they since ratified and confirmed in another Conference with that Gentleman in your Presence, at which time Sir William desired to know what was the Cause of their committing Hostilities on their Brethren, the English, which Question they did not then give a full Answer to. But at a subsequent Treaty with me at Easton, in November last, the same Question being put to Teedyuscung, he frankly acknowledged that their foolish Young Men being deluded by our Enemy, the false-hearted French King, were persuaded to take up the Hatchet against us. This, he said, was the first and principal Cause; but that one Reason why the Blow fell heavier on us was, that their Brother Onas had fraudulently possessed himself of some of their Land without having first purchased, or given any Consideration for them."

Gave a Belt of Wampum of 9 Rows.

"Being very desirous that all Causes of Discontent shou'd be removed, I proposed that the Matter shou'd then be finally accommodated; but Teedyuscung declaring that he was not sufficiently empowered to finish that Business, declined it, & desired another Meeting this Spring, when he engaged to bring with him those Indians to whom the said Lands belonged, at which Time this Complaint might be fully heard, and amicably adjusted."

Gave a Belt of Wampum of 9 Rows.

Digitized by Google

"Having the greatest Confidence in the Friendship and Justice of our Brethren, the Six Nations, I immediately acquainted Sir William Johnson with these Proceedings, and requested that he wou'd be pleased to send some of the wise Men of those Nations to be present and assist at the proposed Meeting. I expected Teedyuscung wou'd have been here before this Time, and am greatly concerned at his Stay. It wou'd afford me great Satisfaction if it had suited your Conveniency to wait his Arrival; but as you have informed me Your Business will not admit of being longer absent from your Country, if you can Now think of any Measure that may be likely to promote the good Work in which we are engaged, and establish a firm and lasting Friendship between us and your Nephews; You shall find me sincerely disposed to join with you in doing every thing in my Power conducive to so desireable an End. In Confirmation whereof I give you this Belt of Thirteen Rows."

Gave the Belt.

At a Conference held at Lancaster, On Friday the 13th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

The Council.

The Committee of the Assembly.

The Magistrates of the Borough and a Number of other Gentlemen.

The same Indians.

Thomas King, an Oneidoe Sachem,
Little Abraham, a Mohawk Sachem, } Speakers for the Indians.

William Prentup, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esq., Interpreter for the Province.

The Indians acquainted the Governor that they were ready with their Answer to his Speech of Yesterday, & Little Abraham, addressing himself to the Governor, spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"After you had done speaking to us Yesterday, you left the Appointing the Time for the next Meeting to us. We are now met in Council, and desire you to listen to what we are going to say.

Thomas King then arose and repeated over the two first Speeches made to them by the Governor Yesterday, and returned his Honour Thanks, for acquainting them with the particular Circumstances that happened during the Course of the Conference at Easton last Fall, between his Honour and the Delawares and Shawanese; and

Digitized by Google

expressed the great Satisfaction it gave them, to hear that their Brother Onas was so fortunate as to find out the true Causes whence the Differences arose between their Brethren, the English, and their Nephews, the Delawares, and their Brothers, the Shawanese, for that they had taken a great deal of Pains to find it out, without Success.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Thomas King then addressed himself to the Governor, and said he hoped that if they shou'd make any Blunders, or have forgot any part of the Speech, he wou'd excuse them, as they cou'd not write, therefore, were obliged to keep every thing in their Memory.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Little Abraam then desired the Governor to give Attention, as they were going to return an Answer to His Honour's last Speech; and after he had repeated over the last Speech delivered them by the Governor Yesterday, he spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"You desired our Advice in regard to the Differences that arose between you and our Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawanese; and you desired us to give you our Opinion, which wou'd be the best Method now to pursue, to bring about an Accommodation. We have considered what you required of us. Brothers, We are disapointed by Heads of our Relations not coming to this Meeting; it was on their Account that we met our Brothers at this Time. If they had come here at this Time we shou'd have sat still, and heard the Complaints on each side; then we shou'd have been the better able to judge who was in the Fault, and wou'd have given our Opinion freely. However, as things now stand, we must inform You, our Brothers, That in the Time of our Great Grandfathers, and when the Six Nations first united, it was agreed that the Seneca Country shou'd be the Door to the Six Nations, into which all Messengers shou'd pass in Time of War, and there deliver their Messages; and the Senecas, our Brothers, were to forward the Messages to all the United Nations. But in the Differences subsisting at present, between You and our Nephews and Brothers, we have heard nothing from that Quarter, tho' we are sensible that Messengers arrived there upon this Affair. And as we, the Mohawks, are a Door to the Eastward of the Six Nation Country, established at the same with that to the Westward, finding that they neglected their Offices, we took the Affair in Hands, and sent Messenger to Otsaningo; and there a Council was held, and the Deputies we sent charged them to get sober, as we looked upon their Actions as the Actions of Drunken Men. This was the Substance of the Speeches sent to them. They returned for Answer, That they looked upon themselves as Men, and wou'd acknowledge no Superiority that any other Nation had over

Digitized by Google

them. 'We are Men, and are determined not to be ruled any longer by you as Women; And we are determined to cut off all the English, except those that may make their Escape from us in Ships; So say no more to us on that Head, lest we cut off your private Parts and make Women of you, as you have done of us. In the mean Time, tho' they did not any longer acknowledge the Six Nations as their Uncles, yet they wou'd listen to what Anugh Kary Tany Tionen Hokorowy shou'd say to them—Him only they acknowledged as their Uncle.' Notwithstanding this rash Speech, they afterwards, at the Instance of Sir William Johnson, agreed to a Cessation of Arms, to come to an Interview with him and their Brother Onas.

"Now, Brother, Our Advice to you is, that you send proper Messengers, immediately, to the Senecas, to invite them, with our Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawanese, to a Meeting with you here; and when they come, be very carefull in your Proceedings with them, and do not be rash, and it will be in y^r^ Power to settle all the Differences subsisting between You and them. And we assure you, Brethren, by this Belt of Wampum, that we will continue our good Offices till this Affair is brought to a happy Conclusion."

Gave a Belt marked G. R.

At a Council held at Lancaster, On Friday Evening the 13th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, John Mifflin, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.

Mr. Mifflin and Mr. Chew declaring their Business called them home, & that they intended to set off early in the Morning, the Council was called, and the Governor desired the Members to take into Consideration the Minutes of the Speeches made to-day by the Indians, and particularly that part wherein they advised him to invite the Senecas, with the Delawares and Shawanese, to a Meeting. He informed the Council that he had just received a Letter from Lord Loudoun, in Answer to One wrote by him on the 27th Ultimo, which he thought came very seasonably; It was wrote at the Instance of the Provincial Commissioners, wherein he acquainted his Lordship "that at the last Treaty at Easton, the Indians, not having finished their Business, desired another Conference, which was granted, and they were accordingly expected at Philadelphia, and a large Number of Six Nation Indians had like-

Digitized by Google

wise been invited by Sir William Johnson to attend the Meeting; That the Governm^{t} was very willing to bear the Expences of the Entertainment and Presents necessary to be given to Teedyuscung and his Party, but They hoped his Lordship wou'd, on the Part of the Crown, defray the Expences attending those other Indians encamped near Lancaster, under the Care of Mr. Croghan. And the Governor further told his Lordship, That being pressed very hard on this Subject by the Commissioners, he waited with Impatience for his Answer, and in Justice to them He mentioned that they had already made the Six Nations some handsome Presents of Condolence, and as they came almost naked, they had ordered a Supply for their immediate Cloathing, which wou'd amount to a considerable Sum." The Letter was read in these words:

A Letter from Lord Loudoun to Governor Denny of the 5th Inst.

[Indian Affairs.]

"NEW YORK, 5th May, 1757.

"Sir:

"As to the Demand for the Maintainance of the Indians, it is totaly out of my Province; the fair State of that Affair is this: The King has seen that the Indian Interest has been lost in a great Measure by the Management of the different Provinces in whose hands it was originally placed; therefore, has appointed two Persons with large Sallaries for the Management of all Indian Affairs—one for the Northern Indians and the other for the Southern, with Orders to the Commander-in-Chief to supply them with Money, to inspect into their Conduct, and give proper Directions to them, by w^{ch} Means I have seen the immense Expence the Crown is put to in this Article.

"Notwithstanding the King's Intentions in the Management of his Indian Affairs, and the Letters writ on that Subject last Summer, both by Sir William Johnson and by me, to you, the People of your Province have obstinately insisted in carrying on Negotiations with the Indians, and have even sent to Negotiate with them seperately in the King's Agent's own House; And that the Case of the Indians that are now with You is, that on the great Eagerness your People have expressed for having a seperate Meeting with those Indians, Sir William Johnson has for the present acquiesced in it, with my Approbation, till I shall receive further Directions, in consequence of Letters writ both by Sir William Johnson and me, stating the Method in which your Province were proceeding in relation to Indian Affairs.

"In this Situation of Things I did not expect that the most sanguine of the People cou'd have imagined that I cou'd give any Countenance to putting the Crown to any Expence for a Meeting with the Indians, insisted on by your People, and only acquiesced in by the King's Servants, till they receive further Instructions. I

Digitized by Google

am sure you will see that I am in the right not to interfere in this Expence, and I hope a little Consideration will bring your People to the same Opinion, and I cannot help thinking that the Expence will at last open their Eyes, and that they will see that it is their Interest, as well as their Duty, to pay Obedience to the King's Commands, & not to interfere with his Prerogative of making Peace and War.

"I am, with great Regard, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"The Hon^ble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esqr."

And then the Governor requested the Advice of the Council if after having received Lord Loudoun's Letter he cou'd comply with the Advice of the Indians to invite the Delawares and Shawanese to a Meeting in this Province. His Honour said he had communicated this Letter to Mr. Croghan since the Conference of this Afternoon, and desired his Advice, which he said he wou'd give him To-morrow Morning. Some of the Members advised the Governor to send an Express to Sir William Johnson and leave it to him to make the Invitation of the Senecas with the Delawares and Shawanese or not, as he shou'd think proper, and either to his House or to some Place in this Province. The Governor inclined to desire Sir William Johnson to invite and treat with them himself, and that an End shou'd be entirely put to any further Treaties in this Government—Our Conduct having already given so much Offence, and it being likely that on the Representation made of us to the King he will be displeased. One of the Members thought that these Indians shou'd not be disobliged, nor their Advice slighted; that Mr. Croghan representing Sir William Johnson at this Treaty might make the Invitation and manage the Affair so as not to give any further Umbrage to Sir William or Lord Loudoun. The Governor thought otherwise, and declared he wou'd not invite nor suffer them to be invited, but the whole shou'd be referred to Sir William Johnson, and everything in future be done by him. Mr. Croghan is to be consulted in the Morning.

Then was read a Circular Letter from Lord Loudoun in these Words:

[Circular.]

"NEW YORK, 6th May, 1757.

"Sir:

"As I have received a Copy of a Letter from One of His Majesty's Principal Secretary's of State to you, Signifying his Majesty's Pleasure that you shou'd apply to your Council and Assembly in the strongest manner to raise with the utmost Expedition as large a number of Provincial Troops as may be for the Service

Digitized by Google

of the ensuing Campaign, over and above what they shall judge Necessary for the immediate Defence of their own Province.

"And as I am now preparing, agreable to His Majesty's Orders to me, to leave this Province with the Transports, in order to join the Fleet and Succours from Europe, it is necessary to acquaint you that I shall leave Major-General Webb to Command at Albany and the Forts with a Body of his Majesty's regular Forces, together with the Troops raised by the Northern Colonies, who will have the principal Command during my Absence.

"And that in Consequence of the Plan settled at the Meeting I had with the Governors of the Southern Provinces at Philadelphia, I leave Colon[l] Stanwix with five Companies of the first Battalion of the royal American Regiment to take Post in the back Parts of Pennsylvania, and to have the Command of the remaining Part of the Pennsylvania Troops, the Troops raised in Mrryland, and the remaining part of the Troops raised in Virginia.

"And that I detach Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet with the other five Companies of that Battalion to South Carolina, who carries with him Two Hundred of the Pennsylvania Troops, Four Hundred of the Virginia Troops, and have ordered Two Hundred of the Troops raised by North Carolina to meet him at South Carolina, where he is to take the Command of His Majesty's Three Independent Companies, and likewise of the Troops raised by the Province of South Carolina for the Security of that and the most Southerly Provinces.

"And in Order to prevent any Dispute hereafter, it will be necessary here to remind you that at that Meeting it was settled, and is agreable to his Majesty's Orders from the Principal Secretary of State, that I shou'd supply the Provincial Troops detached from Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina, to South Carolina, but that the Provincial Troops who remain and are employed for the Defence of their respective Provinces shou'd be entirely supported and maintained by the Provinces by whom they are raised.

"As the Plan we had settled before the Arrival of his Majesty's Orders by His Principal Secretary of State, I hope, if punctually and speedily executed on your part, will prevent any immediate danger, I must recommend it to you in the most earnest Manner that you will immediately, in Consequence of His Majesty's Orders signified to you, sett about raising and getting in readiness a considerable Force to be ready to join and support the Troops already agreed upon to be raised for the Publick Service.

"And that you will in the meantime give Orders that the Militia of your Province shou'd be properly armed and furnished with Ammunition, and have a standing Order to march to the Aid and Assistance of the Forces already appointed on the requisition of the Commander of them; and that this Order shou'd be more particularly given & enforced in such Parts of your Province as are

Digitized by Google

most nearly situated to those Forces or the Passes thro' which the Enemy can enter without waiting for any further Orders from You.

"From your Zeal for the publick Service, I cannot doubt of your complying with this Recommendation, and hope, if the necessary Orders are given and strictly obeyed by them, to receive the same Benefit from your Militia that we did lately on the Enemy's Attempt on Fort William Henry from the Militia in the upper part of this Country.

"I shall send a Copy of this to Colonel Stanwix, to whom, by Philadelphia, I desire you will communicate the Orders you give, and to whom, that he may know what Officers of your Militia to call upon on any Emergency, And that you will likewise transmit a Copy to me at New York.

"The above is my Circular Letter, but as we can benefit Nothing by the Militia of your Province, it is necessary to add, that as the Constitution of Pennsylvania differs so widely from all other Provinces, and in particular in having no Militia Law in Force by which either the Service can be benefitted in the meantime or the Province protected in case of any sudden Attack, I must beg that you will, in Compliance with His Majesty's Commands, apply in the most earnest Manner to your Assembly to Collect at least Five Hundred Men, to be added to those already agreed on, to supply the want of a Militia, which every other Province has wisely provided for their Defence.

"I am sorry to be obliged to mention, that I am informed that the Two Hundred Men that are to be furnished by Pennsylvania for the Publick Service in South Carolina are not ready to embark along with Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet, from the Delays you have met with in that Article, w^ch^ has obliged me to give Colonel Stanwix Orders to remain with the Troops at Philadelphia, to assist you in getting those Two Hundred Men forwarded to South Carolina, by which Means they deprive themselves of the Assistance of the regular Troops under him, who wou'd otherwise now have been in their back Country for their Protection.

"I am, with great Regard, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"The Hon^ble^ WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r^."

Mr. Mifflin acquainted the Governor that the £45,000 was either expended or appropriated, and that Money wou'd be wanted; that he had talked seriously with the other Commissioners on this Subject, and they were of Opinion that the Assembly shou'd be called to meet as soon as the Governor shou'd be able to return to Philadelphia.

The Governor inform'd the Council that he wrote Yesterday a Letter to Colonel Armstrong, giving it as his Opinion, That it

Digitized by Google

wou'd be for the publick Service if he wou'd go and visit the Cherokees, and confer with Captain Pearis, and assist in laying a Plan for those Indians to annoy the Enemy, wherever it co^{d} best be done, but nothing, however, to be executed till communicated to Colon^{l} Stanwix and me for our Approbation.

At a Council held at Lancaster, on Saturday the 14th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
William Logan, Lynford Lardner, }

Two Letters from the Secretary of State were read, of the 4th and 19th of February, purporting that "it was his Majesty's Pleasure that the Governor shou'd press the Assembly in the strongest Manner to raise, with the utmost Expedition, as large a Number of Provincial Troops as may be, for the Service of the present Campaign, over and above what they shall judge necessary for the immediate Defence of this Province, and that the Troops so raised shou'd act in such Parts as the Earl of Loudoun shall think most conducive to the Service in general."

The Minutes of Yesterday's Conferences were produced by Mr. Croghan, and read, and it was then considered what shou'd be said to the Indians. The Governor expressed himself extremely averse to making any more Invitations either to Teedyuscung or the Senecas or any others; it appeared to him to be drawing on fresh Business, and new Matters which he thought contrary to Lord Loudoun's Letters. Mr. Croghan might do what he pleased as Agent under Sir William Johnson, but he wo^{d} not suffer any Message to be sent in the Name of the Government. Mr. Croghan said he did not think it was any new Matter for the Governor to make the Invitation as advised by the Indians, or that it wou'd be taken ill by Sir William Johnson, as it was manifestly for the Public Service; and might, when nothing else cou'd, bring about a Peace with the Indians, and that if the Governor was scrupulous he wou'd give this as his Opinion, under his Hand. The Governor on this desired to know what might be a proper Answer to the Indians. And Mr. Croghan giving the Heads of Answers to the Indian Speeches, which were read Paragraph by Paragraph, it was referred to him and Mr. Weiser to put them into Form, against To-morrow Afternoon.

The Governor and Council took into Consideration what was to be done, on the Information given by Mr. Mifflin that the £45,000 was expended or appropriated; and the Commissioners, to whom the Secretary of State's Letters and Lord Loudoun's were shown,

Digitized by Google

gave it as their Opinion, that the Assembly shou'd be called by Summons to provide a further Sum. And all concurring in the same Opinion, the Governor said he wou'd mention it to the Speaker and then issue the writs.

At a Council held at Lancaster, on Sunday the 15th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,
William Logan,
Lynford Lardner,
} Esquires.

Mr. Croghan produced the Draught of the Speech proposed to be made by the Governor in Answer to the Indians, and it was read and agreed to.

A Message from the Cherokees, with a Letter from Capt^n Pearis to Colonel Armstrong of the 13th Instant, enclosing the Examination of some Prisoners, brought by Capt^n George Armstrong were read in these Words:

A Letter from Captain Pearis to Colon^l Armstrong of y^e 13th Inst^t.

"Fort Lyttleton, May 13th, 1757.

"Sir:

"Having the Opportunity to acquaint You, that on the 1st of this Instant I came into this Province with a Party of Cherokees, in pursuit of some French Indians that had committed some Murders on Potomack, w^ch Enemies I pursued for several Days, but not having the fortune to come up with that Party, fell in with another Party, as I suppose about 20, out of which we killed 4 and took Two Prisoners, which Prisoners I have here now. I intend tomorrow to march to Fort Fredrick, where I expect to meet Governor Sharp, who is to treat with the Cherokees; I wou'd be very glad to meet you there. It is the desire of the Indians that you wou'd come immediately to consult on some Measures to prevent the cruel Designs of the French and their Indians against our Frontiers; with taking proper Measures you may have the Assistance of a Number of the Cherokees on the Frontiers of this Province this Summer.

"When I see you at Fort Fredrick, will put you on a Method, agreable to the Indians and beneficial to this Province. As I expect to see you soon, will omit many things. Captain Hamilton and I have examined the Prisoners, and taken Copys of their Examinations, with the Speeches of the two Cherokee Warriors; I desire

Digitized by Google

to be remembered to all Friends, and add no more, but am, with respect,

"Your very humble Servant,

"RICH^{D}. PEARIS.

"To Colonel JOHN ARMSTRONG, in Carlisle."

A Speech from Captain Waughhaughhy, a Chief of the Cherokee Warriors, to the Governor of Pennsylvania.

"A Declaration or Speech of Waughhaughhy, a Captain and one of the Chief Warriors of the Cherokee Nations, who says he came in here to serve his Brothers, and that he came further than he intended, and has seen his Brothers w^{ch} he did not know or hear of; and says all his Young Warriors agree to take up the Hatchet, as well for these Provinces as Carolina and Virginia, and have taken it up and made use of it; and he expects as he has just found this Province and taken up the Hatchet in this Province, that the Governor will think on them for it; and he Now thinks it long till he sees the Governor or some Person in his Behalf, to make himself acquainted with him. He expects to hold a Council, to consult upon what may be the best Measures to be taken to put a stop to the Enemies Insults on the Inhabitants of this Province. He does not chuse to write or say much at present; But when he meets the Governor or some Agent, then is the Time to speak his Mind, and say further.

his

"WAUGHHAUGHY □ KEOE.

Mark.

"Fort Lyttleton, May y^{e} 12th, 1757."

The Speech of Yaughtanno, a Chief & Warrior of the Cherokee Nation, sent to Governor Denny.

"A Declaration of Yaughtanno, a Chief & Captain of a Tribe of the Cherokees, Who says that last Winter, the Governor of Carolina sent a Letter to their Governor of Chota, Inviting their Warriors to come down to treat with them; On w^{ch} he sent for all his Warriors, to hold a Council with them; and appointed this Yaughtanno, with a great Warrior named Hustannecko, to go to Charles Town to treat with the Governor there; but this Yaughtanno determined to go to War, & refused to go to Charles Town; On which he told their Governour that he wou'd set off for Virginia, where he heard the Enemies were destroying his Brothers, the White People; On which their Governor immediately got up and made a Speech to all the Warriors, telling them that they had

Digitized by Google

many Invitations from Virginia to come and join them in War against the French and their Indians; And that he had a certain Account that they had provided all suitable Necessaries for them to go to War; And it was now his Desire that they shou'd go and strike the French and all their Indians with the Hatchet their Brothers had provided for 'em.

"The Warriors all agreed to his Request, and on the Return of their great Captain, Hustanecko, from Carolina, appointed to sett off in Four Nights for the Northward with this Warrior, to their Brother's Assistance, and all the Chief part of the Warriors of their Nations. And this Warrior further saith, that he expects by this Time they are in Virginia; And that, as he was sent before them, he took up the Hatchet and has made use of it, & struck the Enemy, and is now on his Return to meet his Brother Warriors, and doubts not but they will also make use of the Hatchet as he has done, for he had found the Enemy's Ground, and wou'd bring them there, and find a Way further to assist their Brothers, the English. This Warrior is very desirous to meet his Brothers, the Pennsylvanians, and settle a lasting Friendship, and to know how and when he cou'd best serve them against their Enemies; And that if they want their Service that they wou'd provide for them what is most suitable for Indian Warriors, as he is informed they are not unacquainted with Necessaries suitable to their sort of People; And hopes they will not forget to return 'em thanks for what Services they have already done.

his
"YAUGHTANNO, □ of Tillasay.
Mark.

"Fort Littleton, May y^e 12th, 1757."

"And this Yaughtanno further sayd, after hearing by the following Examination of the Prisoners, that the French were poor Dogs, and had nothing to support them but rotten Corn and stinking Meat, which was one chief Reason of the Indians wanting to return to the English and strike the French; and that they had refused to furnish them with Necessaries, as they had formerly done, and promised to do when they first struck their Brothers, the English. And upon this Warrior's hearing these Reasons, he desired that none of the English Governors wou'd make Peace with them untill they had full Satisfaction for the Blood they had spilt of their Brothers the English; & s^d. While the French furnished their Indians with Cloaths and Victuals they continued their Friends & our Enemies, but now they had stopt furnishing them with y^e Necessarys they formerly had supplied them with, they offered us their Friendship; Which Friendship, he says, he does not understand, and desires it may not be depended on.

his
"YAUGHTANNO, ⋈ of Tillaso."
mark.

Digitized by Google

The Examination of two Indian Prisoners taken and brought to Fort Lyttleton by the Cherokees.

"FORT LYTTLETON, May the 12th, 1757.

"A Relation of two Prisoners examined seperately, Taken by Captain Parris from Virginia, and Lieutenant Shelby from Fort Frederick, with about Sixty Cherokee Indian Warriors, at the Head of Denning's Creek, near Ray's Town. One of 'em, named Wauntaupenny, declares and saith, That he left the French Fort about the 22nd of April last; That there was then in the said Fort about One Hundred French and Forty Indians; That there were about Eighty Delawares at the Mouth of Beaver Creek, One Hundred at Kushkushkung, One Hundred at Shenango, and about Ten at Venango.

"After he was enquired of the Reason of their People, the Shawonese & Delawares, striking the English, he answer'd, by Reason of their People's being taken and imprisoned by the white People in Carolina; And said that the Delawares say that all their People wou'd lay down the Hatchet upon a Flag of Truce from the English; and that the Delaware Council is wholly for the Demolishing of the French Fort; And said Prisoner understanding that by his telling the Truth, he shou'd have an Opportunity to inform his People that the English he believed wou'd receive them; And that the Indians were prejudiced against the French, and wou'd not receive any more Goods of them; All of them being enraged that so many of the Indians were killed, and so few of the French; And further says that about 80 Delawares and Shawonese were gone to the Inhabitants in Company with King Shingas to destroy the Inhabitants.

"The other Prisoner, named Succomabe, a Chickasaw, who was taken Prisoner by the Penkesaws when he was about 15 Years of Age, and left them about 3 Years ago, and then went to the Shawonese, who were not then at War; but declares that some time after he came to them, they concluded on a War, & the Reason whereof was, Some of the Shawonese were taken in Carolina and put in Prison. And further declares that he with about 170 Warriors left said French Fort about Twenty days ago; and that then there were about 140 or 150 French at the Fort; and that One Hundred of the said Indians went back by reason of their not agreeing in their Minds, and 70 proceeded on their Journey, and divided, Fifteen for Pennsylvania, and the rest to Fort Cumberland, and Fort Frederick; not to attack the Forts, but to destroy and kill the Inhabitants, and stragling People; and that the Fifteen for Pennsylvania intended to Strike near Connegoguinam, about George Croghan's Seat, but being met as before, were prevented; and that when he left the French Fort there was as before s$^{d.}$ 140 or 150 French, but they expected 500 long haired Indians there soon, which are called the Con-

Digitized by Google

nawago roons. The French made a Speech to the Indians before they came away, and made them a Present of a Cagg of Powder, with a Belt of Wampum, and advised the Indians to fight strong, and kill their Brothers, the English, and that wou'd save their Land for their Children. And further says, the Shawonese intended to kill what English they cou'd this Summer, and then they wou'd fall upon the French, as judging both Partys were joining to take their Land. And that he saw the French Stores, and that their Corn was damaged, and their Meat stunk; and that they were allowed a double handfull a day. That the Fort was very strong; that there were 17 great Guns; that it is situated about 40 Yards from the Ohio, and that they can go under Ground, out of the Fort, for Water to the River; that there is a large Hill opposite the Fort, on the South side of Monongahela. And further sayeth, he understood there wou'd be a great Number of Indians next full Moon, to destroy the Inhabitants and stragling People about the out Forts. But the Indians aforesaid met, with Captain Pearis and Lieutenant Shelby, with the afs[d] Cherokees, who killed Four Warriors, One a great Warrior of the Delawares, named Leosonhammer, another of the Shawonese, named Leonghqua, a Captain of a Company, and brought in the Prisoners, who gave this Account."

The Governor desired Mr. Croghan to give his Sentiments in Writing on the said Intelligence and Messages, which he did in these words, viz[t]:

"May the 15th, 1757.

"May it Please your Honour:

"I have perused the Papers put into my Hands by you, which were sent down by the Chiefs of the Cherokee Warriors. As the Speeches have been taken down by some Person unacquainted with Indians and their Customs, I look upon the Substance of them to be this:—That at their first setting [coming] out, they did not intend to come any further Northward than Virginia, but finding the Enemy had attacked these Frontiers, and killed some of the Inhabitants, they then came to the Assistance of this Province, as they looked upon the People of this Province, Carolina & Virginia, as one People, and as Subjects of the same King. That they had taken up the Hatchet, put into their Hands by the Governor of Virginia, in defence of this Province; and that they had struck a party of the Enemy with it, which they met near Ray's Town, killed four and took two Prisoners. As they were unacquainted with the People of this Province, having never before been here, or held any Treaties with 'em, they expected this Government wou'd acknowledge the Services they had done; And as they were but ill fitted out for War, and this Government well acquainted with Indians, and know what is necessary for their Warriors, they have taken this Opportunity to offer their Services to this Government, and hope that your Honour will accept of their offer, and come, or send some

Digitized by Google

Deputy to meet them and fit them out, in order to proceed against our common Enemy, the French and their Indians, as they imagine they can be of Service in defending the Frontiers of this Government. And it is my Opinion that this Government shou'd accept of their Offer, and fit them out agreable to their own Request.

"I am, your Honour's

"Most obedient humble Servant,

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"To the Hon^ble^ WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r^ Governor of Pennsylvania."

At a Conference with the Indians held in the Courthouse att Lancaster, On Monday the 16th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Colonel John Stanwix.

The Council.

The Committee of Assembly.

The Magistrates of the Borough, with a Number of other Gentlemen.

The same Indians.

William Prentup, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esqr., " for the Province.

Little Abraham, Thomas King, } Speakers for the Indians.

The Governor spoke as follows, viz.:

"Brethren of the united Nations:

"I have duly considered what you were so kind to say to me the other Day in Answer to my Speech to you, and I return you my hearty Thanks for your Information and Advice as to what you judge proper to be done for the *Restoration* of Peace between Us and your Cousens, the Delawares, and Brethren, the Shawanese.

"We look upon your informing Us of that close Connection at present subsisting between your Cousens and the Seneca Nations, of which we were till now ignorant, as the greatest Mark of your Regard and Esteem for Us.

"Brothers:

"Your Advice is good and wholesome, and I shall, in Pursuance of it, send an Invitation to Teedyuscung to come down, and leave it entirely to his Choice to bring with him such and so many of his Uncles and others his Friends as he thinks proper, and will then

Digitized by Google

cautiously and carefully pursue your Advice in treating with them. In the meantime, if, on your Return, you shou'd meet with Teedyuscung, I desire you will let him know what has been done between us at this Meeting, and advise him of the Continuance of the good Disposition of the People of this Province towards him and his People, and that we are ready to fulfill the Engagements we entered into with him at Easton, and shall be glad to see him & his Friends as soon as they can conveniently come."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Little Abraham then stood up, with the Belt delivered him by the Governor in his Hand, and repeated over the Speech made them on it; then addressing himself to the Governor, he spoke as follows:

"Brother Onas:

"We return you Thanks for accepting of our Advice; and we make no Doubt, if you pursue the Measures we have recommended but that your Endeavours will be crowned with Success. We have come a great Journey, in order to see the Differences subsisting between you and our Cousins, amicably settled; and cou'd wish they had met us here at this Time. On our Return, we assure you we will recommend it to our Nephews and Brothers, in the strongest Manner we can, to come down and meet you, in Order to have all Differences subsisting between you finally settled, in an amicable Manner."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

At a Council held at Lancaster, On Tuesday the 17th of May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, William Logan, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, }

The Hon^ble^ Colonel Stanwix.

George Croghan & } Esquires.
Conrad Weiser, }

Mr. Croghan's Letter to the Governor of the 15th Instant, was considered; and a Letter sent to the Commissioners by his Honour, wherein he told them, "That He thought it Necessary that Presents should be made to the Cherokees, to consist of such Articles as Mr. Croghan might think those Warriors stood most in Need of, particularly Arms, those they were provided with being very bad; And that Captain George Armstrong shou'd be sent forthwith to them, with the Thanks of the Government for their Services and

Digitized by Google

Tender of Assistance, with Intimations of the Presents now providing for them, and assurances of all the Encouragement in Our Power; And that if they wou'd appoint a Person to go up with the Presents, Mr. Croghan was so good as to say he wou'd attend to distribute them." And on the Commissioners consenting to send the Presents, the following Instructions were given to Captain George Armstrong:

Instructions to Captain George Armstrong.

"LANCASTER, May the 17th, 1757.

"Sir:

"You are with all Expedition possible, to hasten to Fort Frederick, where I expect the Cherokees are waiting for my Answer to their Message. Acquaint them that I have received their kind Proposals from Fort Lyttleton, for which, I return them my hearty Thanks.

"Give a String of Wampum.

"Make them my Acknowledgements for the Services they have done; and for the Tender of their Assistance, which is thankfully accepted.

"Acquaint them that Presents are providing for them, which, On their return from Winchester, where I understand they are going, will be delivered by Mr. Croghan, the Deputy of Sir William Johnson, the King's Agent for Indian Affairs, who will wait upon them at Fort Loudoun, within this Province, at the Time they shall please to appoint, and the sooner the better.

"Assure them of the Friendship and Esteem of this Government and of all the Encouragement in Our Power.

"Give a Belt of Wampum.

"Make my Complements to Captain Paris, to whom I think myself particularly obliged On this Occasion; And I shall be glad to Testify the Sense I have of his Services. He will be pleas'd to assist you in the Delivery of this Message conformable to Indian Usage and Ceremonies.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

It was agreed that the Assembly shou'd be summon'd to meet on the Thirtieth Instant.

Digitized by Google

At a Conference with the Indians, held in the Court House at Lancaster, On Tuesday the 17th May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

The Council.

The Committee of the Assembly.

Colonel John Stanwix.

The Magistrates of the Borough, with a Number of other Gentlemen.

The same Indians.

William Prentup, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esqr., Interpreter for the Province.

Little Abraham, Thomas King, } Speakers for the Indians.

After the Minutes of the Treaty were read, and the Indians acquainted by the Interpreter what had been doing, the Governor spoke as follows:

"Brethren of the 6 United Nations:

"I desire to be inform'd if you have any Complaints against this Province with regard to purchases of Land, or for any other Cause whatsoever. In expectation that you wou'd freely open your Hearts to Me on these Heads, I give you this Belt."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Mr. Croghan then acquainted the Indians by the Interpreter that he was going to speak in behalf of the Hon^ble^ Sir William Johnson, Baronet, his Majesty's sole Agent and Superintendent of the Affairs of the Six Nations, and their Allies and Dependents, and desired 'em to consider his Words as if spoken by Sir William:

"Sachems & Warriors of the 6 united Nations, our Friends & Brethren:

"When Teedyuscung, at the Treaty held at Easton, complained that the Indians had been defrauded of some of their Lands, this Government agreed to meet him upon his own Appointment this Spring, to which Meeting you were invited, that You might see and hear every thing to be then transacted w^th^ your Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawonese. You are now here on that Invitation, and are Witnesses how ready this Government is to redress any Injuries or Injustice done to the Indians whenever they can make that appear, and that they, your Brethren of Pennsylvania, are now attending for that Purpose, and you must be convinced,

Digitized by Google

from their Conduct towards you, that they are not come empty-handed."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"His Majesty's Subjects that have settled this and the Neighbouring Provinces by Law are not allowed to buy any of your Lands, and accordingly they have never done it; And if those who only have a Right from the Crown to purchase your Lands have done you any Injustice, or injured the Indians on this Account, the Governor of this Province with a Number of the Chief Men of this Government are here, and appear hearty and willing to make Satisfaction; but if they or the People of these Provinces shou'd refuse doing you Justice when you make it appear that you are injured, I will then carefully represent your Case to the King of England, my master, and y^r Father, in order to procure you ample and immediate Satisfaction."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"As Deputies from most of the Tribes of the Six Nations are now here who may not be present when Teedyuscung comes down, and as I am ordered and required by the Honourable Sir William Johnson, Baronet, His Majesty's Chief Agent and Superintendant of the Affairs of the Six Nations, their Allies and Dependants, to enquire into and hear the Complaints made by the Indians, and if justly grounded, to use my utmost Endeavours to get them redressed, I do insist upon it that you open your Hearts to me without Reserve, and inform me of every thing you know concerning Frauds complain'd of by Teedyuscung, or any other Injuries or Injustice done to you or any of the Tribes of the Six Nations, or other Indians in Alliance with His Majesty King George in this or the Neighbouring Colonies, that I may be thereby enabled to represent the true State of your Grievances to his Majesty.

"Brethren:

"After this candid Conduct towards you, and my thus pressing you to open your Minds to me, I do expect that you will hide Nothing from me, but speak from the Bottom of your Hearts; and I expect that you will recommend it to your Nephews, the Delawares, & Brothers, the Shawanese, to come down and give your Brother Onas a Meeting, to make their Complaints appear and have them adjusted, else I shall take it for granted that they have no just Cause of Complaint. To inforce what I have said I give you this Belt of Wampum."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren of the United Nations:

"You remember that your Nephews, the Delawares, & Brothers,

Digitized by Google

the Shawanese, in a Council with you at Otsaningo promised to lay down their Hatchet, and in a subsequent Meeting with Sir William Johnson at his House in July last, ratified and confirm'd it in the most solemn Manner in your Presence; then promising to deliver up all the English Prisoners that were by any Means brought to their Country or in their Possession; and I desire that on your Return to your Country you will remind your Nephews & Brothers of their Promises to Sir William Johnson, and recommend it strongly to them to bring down what English Prisoners they have amongst them and deliver them up, as that is the only Proof they can give us of their Sincerity and good Disposition towards us."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Sachems & Warriors of the united Nations:

"In that Meeting with your Brother Warraigheyagey, Your Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawanese, renewed and brightened the Chain of Friendship between them and us, and promised to fix their Eyes on you their Uncles, and regulate their Conduct by yours; And at the same time declared, in a public manner, by dancing, and singing the War Song, that they wou'd turn the Edge of their Hatchet, in Conjunction with You, their Uncles, the Six Nations, against the French, the treacherous and faithless Invaders of the Property of Mankind. And I must now desire that you will insist upon their being ready, when called upon, to join His Majesty's Troops, in Conjunction with you, Our Friends and Allies, against our common Enemy.

"That this Speech may have its full Force upon your Minds, I present you with this Belt of Wampum."

Gave a War Belt of Wampum.

Little Abraham then Spoke as follows:

"Brothers:

"The Speeches you have just made are of great Consequence both to you and us. We shall duly consider them, and as soon as possibly we can, we will return to you an Answer."

—

May the 18th, 1757.

This day four Persons that were killed on the Frontiers, in the Settlement of Swetara, by the Enemy Indians, were brought to this Town.

In the Afternoon, the Chief Sachems, with a Number of their Warriors, called a Meeting in the Indian Camp, and spoke to us as follows:

"Brethren:

"We have called this Meeting, with Tears in our Eyes, on account of seeing so many of our Brethren killed by the evil Spirit;

Digitized by Google

And we take this Opportunity, as we have a good deal of Business yet to do, to wipe the Tears from your Eyes, so that to-morrow, when we meet in Council, we may see each other with the same good Will we have hitherto done."

Gave a String of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"Now we have wiped the Tears from your Eyes, agreable to the antient Custom of our Fore-Fathers, we clean the Blood off your Council Seats, that you may sit with Comfort and hear what we have to say to you.

"No doubt but the French King, who takes delight in Mischief, has taken this Opportunity to send his Children down to commit these Murders, with Expectation of Breeding a Difference between You, our Brethren, and Us; but desire you will hold fast by the Chain of Friendship subsisting between Us, and disapoint him in his Designs."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

At a Conference held with the Indians in the Court House at Lancaster, on Thursday the 19th May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Colonel John Stanwix.

The Council.

The Committee of the Assembly.

The Magistrates of the Bourough, with a great Number of other Gentlemen.

The same Indians.

William Prentup, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esq^{r}. Interp^{r}. for the Province.

Little Abram, Thomas King, } Speaker for the Indians.

After reading over the Condolence Speeches, made yesterday by the Indians, on account of our People that were killed by the Enemy, Little Abraham addressing himself to the Hon^{ble}. Sir William Johnston, Baronet, and the Governor, spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"Each of you made us a Speech Yesterday on the same subject,

Digitized by Google

both which Speeches I now propose to answer at once;" and then spoke as follows:

"Brothers:

"Some Years ago, in the Jerseys, one of the Head Men of the Delawares had been out a hunting; on his Return he called to see a Gentleman, a great Friend of his, one of your People who he found in his Field. When the Gentleman saw him he came to meet him; It was rainy Weather, and the Delaware Chief had his Gun under his arm. They met at a Fence, and as they reach'd out their Hands to each other the Delaware's Gun went off by Accident & shot him dead. He was very much griev'd at the Accident, and went to the House and told the Gentleman's Wife what had happen'd, and said he was willing to die, and did not choose to live after his Friend. She immediately sent for a Number of the Inhabitants; When they were gathered, some said it was an Accident and cou'd not be help'd; But the greatest Number were for hanging him, and he was taken by the Sheriff and carried to Amboy, where he was tried, and hanged.

"There was another Misfortune that happened. A Party of Shawanese, Who were going to War against their Enemies, in their Way thro' Carolina called at a House, not suspecting any harm as they were among their Friends; A number of the Inhabitants rose and took them Prisoners, on Account of some Mischief that was done there about that time, suspecting them to be the People that had done the Mischief; and carried them to Charles Town and put them in Prison, where the Chief Man, called the Pride, died. The Relations of these People were much exasperated against you our Brethren, the English, On Account of the ill Treatment you gave their Friends, and have been continually spiriting up their Nations to take Revenge.

"Brothers;

"You desired us to open our Hearts, and inform you of every thing we knew that might give rise to the Quarrel between you and our Nephews and Brothers.

"We must now inform you that in former Times, our Forefathers conquer'd the Delawares, and put Petticoats on them. A long Time after that, they lived among you our Brothers, but upon some Difference between you and them, we thought proper to remove them, giving them Lands to plant and hunt on, at Wyoming and Juniatia, on Sasquehannah. But you, covetous of Land, made Plantations there and spoiled their Hunting Grounds; They then complained to us, and we look'd over those Lands, and found their complaints to be true. At this Time they carried on a Correspondence with the French, by which Means the French became acquainted with all the Causes of complaint they had against you; And as your People were daily increasing their Settlements by this Means, you drove

Digitized by Google

them back into the arms of the French; and they took the advantage of spiriting them up against You, by telling them, 'Children you see, and we have often told you, how the English, your Brethren, wou'd serve; They plant all the Country, and drive you back; so that in a little time you will have no Land. It is not so with us; tho' we build Trading Houses on your Land, we do not plant it; we have our Provisions from over the Great Waters.'

"We have opened our Hearts, and told you what complaints we have heard they had against you, And our advice to you is, that you send for the Senecas & them, Treat them kindly, and rather give them some part of their Fields back again than differ with them. It is in your Power to settle all the Differences with them, if you please."

Gave 2. Belts of Wampum, One for S^r. W^m. Johnson, & the other for the Governor.

Little Abraham spoke again as follows:

"Brothers:

"As to what passed between you and Teedyuscung last Fall, respecting the Purchase of Lands, we know nothing of. They are not here, and if we enquire, We can only hear what you say on that Head. We shou'd have been glad our Nephews, the Delawares, and Brothers, the Shawanese, had been here at this Time, that we might have heard the Complaints on both sides; then we shou'd have been able to judge who was in the Fault, and we are determin'd to see Justice done to the Party aggrieved. As they are not here we can say nothing about it; But you yourselves, between whom the Business was transacted, must be the best Judges."

Gave a String of Wampum.

"Brothers:

"You acquaint us there are certain Persons empowered by the King, to purchase Lands here from the Indians; We are unacquainted with that. Neither do we know how our Father, the King of England, has divided his Provinces. You say if you have done the Indians any Injustice you are willing to make them Satisfaction. We are glad to hear it; And as you have Writings to refresh your Memories about every Transaction that has happened between you & Our Nephews & Brothers, the Delawares and Shawanese, we recommend it heartily to you to do justice. We are much concerned to see how you are used by 'em and the French, every Day having your People killed, and you sitting with your Heads between your Legs, and receiving the blow without resenting it, as if you cou'd not or wou'd not fight to defend yourselves.

"Brother Onas:

"We desire that you may not think of great Expeditions far off. Use your best Endeavours to defend your Frontiers and protect the

Digitized by Google

Lives of your People. It is better for you to give up some Points to them than to contend, provided they shou'd be in the Wrong, and settle all Differences subsisting between you as soon as possible."

Gave a Belt.

He added, "Brother Onas:

"Take Pattern by Sir William Johnson; He always keeps large Parties patrolling across the Frontiers where he lives, and you do not hear of any Murders being committed there. That is the Way to defend yourselves. The Enemy is afraid to enter the Settlements there; and if you pursue the same Measures they will be afraid to come into your Settlements."

Thomas King then spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"We have considered what you said to us about our requesting the Delawares and Shawanese to bring down and deliver up all the English Prisoners they have, agreable to their Promises to Sir William Johnson. We will do every thing in our Power that may induce them to do it, but perhaps it will not be in our Power to Prevail on them to give them up.

"Once more we desire that you wou'd send for the Senecas and them, and endeavour to settle all those Differences. It is in our Power to do it. When it is done you will certainly see some of your own Flesh and Blood again."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"It is true, we were present when the Delawares & Shawanese brightened the Chain of Friendship with Sir William Johnson, and promised to turn the Edge of their Hatchet against the French; But you must know that last Fall, tho' they went out to War with us, they always turned back, and did not perform what they had promised, so that we cannot account for what they will do now. But for our Parts, the Six Nations, we have been engaged in the War with you, and are always ready when we see an English Flag to join our Brothers, and go with them and share the same Fate."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Lancaster, on Friday the 20th May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, William Logan,
Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.
Colonel John Stanwix,

The Governor thinking it necessary to invite the Delawares to live at Shamokin, wrote the following Letter to the Commissioners:

"Gentlemen:

"I think it wou'd be very much for the publick Service to invite some of these Indians to live at Shamokin, and I shou'd be glad to know if it's agreeable to you to provide for their Settlements and Support. Pray favour me with an immediate Answer, as this Morning will be the last Time I shall speak to them in Public.

"I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

The Governor having referr'd it to Mr. Weiser and Mr. Croghan to draw up an Answer to the Indians, Mr. Weiser drew one, which was disliked by Mr. Croghan in some Parts, and being alter'd in the Presence of Mr. Logan and Mr. Peters, it was deliver'd to the Governor, who corrected it, and being told the Indians were in the Court House waiting for him, he went there and made his Speech, and Mr. Croghan One likewise.

At a Conference with the Indians, held in the Court House at Lancaster, On Friday the 20th of May, 1757, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Colonel John Stanwix.

The Council.

The Committee of the Assembly.

The Magistrates of the Borough, with a great Number of other Gentlemen.

The same Indians.

William Prentup, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esq^r. Interpreter for the Province.

Little Abraham, a Mohawk Sachem,
Thomas King, an Oneido Sachem, } Speakers for the Indians.

Digitized by Google

After reading over the Speeches made the Day before, and the Interpreter acquainting the Indians with what had been doing, the Governor spoke as follows:

"Brethren of the 6 United Nations:

"I return you my hearty Thanks for the Kind and open Manner in which you have inform'd us of the Causes from whence the Dissatisfaction of our Brethren, the Delawares and Shawonese, first arose; but as you have observed they are not present, it must be deferred until we have the Pleasure of seeing them. I shall only assure you that I think your advice good, and shall with great Satisfaction conform to it, by sending for the People you have so earnestly recommended to be sent for.

"I think with you that our Frontiers shou'd be carefully and strongly guarded, and it shall be my particular Care to endeavour to have this done, in which I shall take kind any assistance you will give me."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"Soon after the present Troubles first broke out between us & the French, some of the Six Nation Indians requested of this Government to build a strong House at Shamokin, and a Storehouse, with Indian Goods, and to give an Invitation to Indians, as well of the United Nations as Delawares, to come & live there; I must now inform you that, in Compliance with their Request, this Government has built a Strong House where Goods will soon be sent, and sold as cheap as any where on this Continent; so this Place I have appointed Mr. Thomas McKee to conduct as many of you as shall chuse to return that Way, and shall leave it to you to settle as many Families as shall incline to Live there, promising you that Care shall be taken by this Government that as many as stay shall be furnished with such Necessaries as they may want till they can support themselves."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"I shall immediately report the whole that has passed at these Conferences to Sir William Johnson, who is glad of all Occasions to shew his attachment to our Friends, the Indians, and promote His Majesty's Service. It is that Gentleman's peculiar Province to treat and finish all Treaties with the Indians.

"Let me add, my Brethren of the United Nations, that you shall find no Deceit in Me, And I shall be happy if my Conduct deserves your Esteem and Approbation."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"I have order'd the Presents provided by the good People of this

Digitized by Google

Province to be carried to the Indian Camp, early in the Morning, and inform you that a Part of these Presents is given by those who are the Descendants of the Inhabitants that first came over to this Country with your old Friend William Penn, as a particular Testimony of their Regard & Affection for the Indians."

After the Governor had deliver'd his Speech, Mr. Croghan spoke in behalf of Sir William Johnson, as follows:

"Sachems and Warriors of the United Nations:

"You see how the French, the Enemies of Mankind, set on their Children to murder, in a barbarous Manner, your Brethren that are settled on the Frontiers of this & the Neighbouring Provinces. Brethren, I must now desire you, in the Name of the Great King of England, your Father and my Master, that, on your Return to your own Country, you will be active, and not suffer any of the French or their Children to pass over your Lands to murder your Brethren, and that you will let Teedyuscung and his People know. I expect he will do the same. Tell them it is not nor will not be their Interest to carry on this War against their Brethren, the English. Their Father, the French King, makes Fools of them, and will, in the End, make Slaves of them; But you, Brethren, are convinc'd that the English have always treated you as their Brethren, and I Expect a due Regard and Performance to this Request on your Side."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Little Abraham made the following Answer to the Governor:

"Brother Onas:

"We return you our hearty Thanks for accepting of our Advice in sending for the Delawares, Shawanese, and Senecas, and we hope, when you meet them, you will be able to settle all Differences to your Satisfaction.

"Brother Onas:

"We likewise return you our hearty Thanks for your kind Invitation to us to settle at Genossa, and your Promise to supply those that will stay, or come and settle there, with Provisions and Goods. We accept of the Invitation, and will take it into Consideration as we go home, how many of us will stay there or come back from our Towns to settle there; and we return you Thanks for appointing our Brother, Thomas McKee, to take Care of us, as he is a Person very agreeable to Us."

He then spoke to Mr. Croghan, in Answer to Sir William Johnson's Speech, as follows:

"Brother Wariaighiyagey:

"We have all given Attention to what you have said to us by Anaquarunda, and you may depend upon our being on the Active, & doing every thing in our Power to prevent the French or their

Digitized by Google

Children coming to murder our Brethren, and we will recommend it strongly to Teedyuscung and his People to do the same.

"Brother:

"We must desire you will assist our Brother Onas in settling the Differences between him and our Nephews and Brothers, the Delawares and Shawanese, which will be the only Method to prevent these cruel murders daily committed on our Brethren."

May the 21st.

The Presents were deliver'd to the Indians in their own Camp; after which Mr. Croghan condoled with them, on Account of some of their People who died of the small Pox since they came here, and gave them a peice of Stroud to cover the Graves of the deceased, agreable to the antient Custom of the Six Nations.

The several Chiefs return'd their hearty Thanks for our condoling with them, and covering the Graves of their deceased Friends agreable to the antient Custom of their Forefathers; and Expressed great Satisfaction with the Treatment they met with in this Government; and returned Thanks for the Presents they had receiv'd.

At a Council held at Lancaster, on Saturday the 21st May, 1757, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
William Logan, Lynford Lardner, }

The Council had under their Consideration the Message to be sent to Teedyuscung; The Settlement of such Indians at Shamokin as inclined to go; Instructions to Mr. McKee; Message to the Cherokees; All which were settled, and the following Papers wrote in Council, viz^{t}:

The Message sent by the Governor to Teedyuscung.

"Brother Teedyuscung:

"At the Treaty held at Easton last Fall, you complained unto me that the Indians had been defrauded of their Lands. This you told me was one of the Causes that had alienated the Minds of our Brethren, the Delawares and Shawanese, from Us, your Brethren; Upon which I told you, if you cou'd make it appear that you had receiv'd any Injustice or Injuries from this Province, I was ready to hear it, and promised to make you Satisfaction.

Digitized by Google

"Brother:

"You then inform'd me that the People who claim'd those Lands, as They did not expect the Affair wou'd come under Consideration at that Treaty, were not present and had not empower'd You to transact that Business for them; and therefore you cou'd not finish it at that Time, but that you wou'd come down again in the Spring, and wou'd bring with you as many of those Indians as cou'd be got together, in Order to a full Settlement of all Differences between Us, that a firm and lasting Peace might be establish'd for ever.

"Brother:

"As you had thus promised to be down in the Spring, we were pleased to find a considerable Number of your Uncles, the Six Nations, were come amongst Us, to be present and hear all your Complaints. They staid a considerable Time for that purpose, in Expectation of seeing you here; but as some Accident may have prevented your Coming, Your Uncles grew very uneasy at being detained here so long, and desired me to meet them at Lancaster, whither I went and opened my Heart to them, giving them a full Account of all that passed between Us at Easton, promising Your Uncles that I wou'd take Care to see you redressed, either on Account of your Lands, or any other Injuries you may have received from your Brethren of this Province.

"Brother:

"Your Uncles, the Six Nations, at this Treaty, shewed a great deal of Kindness for You, and wou'd have been extremely pleas'd to have seen you here, being resolved to see Justice done to you; but as you were not come in, they advised us to Treat you very friendly, and to advise you to bring with you some of your Uncles, the Senecas, that we might open Our Hearts to one another freely, by which Means all Causes of Jealousies or Misunderstandings between us might be settled and taken away for ever. And that they might [wou'd] join their best Endeavours to bring about a firm and lasting Peace between you & your Brethren.

"Brother:

"I gave your Uncles my hearty Thanks for their good Advice, and told them, that as I highly approved it as good and sound Advice, I wou'd act as they had so earnestly desired me to do, being sincerely disposed to hear all your Complaints, and to do you Justice, as I had formerly promised you at Easton.

"Brother:

"As I have now inform'd you of the earnest Request of your Uncles, the Six Nations, and of my own Opinion, which is the same with theirs, I do, by this Belt of Wampum, invite you to come down as soon as it will suit your Convenience (and leave it to you to bring with you your Uncles, the Senecas, or such of them as will be most agreeable to you), to open your Hearts to us your

Digitized by Google

Brethren; and if it shall appear that you have been defrauded of your Lands, or receiv'd any other Injuries from this Province, I do promise you shall receive Satisfaction.

"Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"Brother:

"By some late Letters from your Brother Onas, in England, in Answer to my Representation of the late Conferences, and your Complaints at Easton, he acquaints me he is willing to have the Injuries complained of fully heard, and settled as soon as possible. If you rather chuse Sir William Johnson shou'd determine these unhappy Differences, I most warmly recommend it to you to apply to that Gentleman, as he has the Honour to be appointed Sole Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Northern District."

—

Governor's Message to the Cherokees.

"LANCASTER, 21st May, 1757.

"Brethren, the Cherokees:

"On your Coming into this Province, I order'd Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong to bid you welcome, and after that, having receiv'd a kind Message from you, I sent his Brother, Captain George Armstrong, to return you my Thanks, and to assure you of my Friendship and Regard for you; acquainting you at the same time That a Present was preparing, and wou'd be deliver'd to you by Mr. Croghan, the Deputy of Sir William Johnson, His Majesty's Agent and and Superintendent of Indian Affairs in this District. Agreeable to this Message, arms and other Things necessary for Warriors have been provided by the good People of this Province, and Mr. Croghan now waits on you in Behalfe of this Government to deliver them, and to make you my hearty Professions of Regard and Esteem for you.

"Give a Belt of Wampum."

—

Letter to Mr. Croghan.

"LANCASTER, 21st May, 1757.

"Sir:

"Having heard a good Character of Mr. John Grey, of Donegal, as a Person who understands the Delaware Language, and will faithfully discharge any Trust reposed in him, I desire you wou'd engage him to go to Diahogo and deliver my Message to Teedyuscung, instructing him in the Indian Form and Ceremonies, furnishing him with proper Strings and Belts of Wampum, and giving him a Strict

Digitized by Google

charge to take down every thing that Passes in Writing. Pray make the Indian Chief my Compliments, and excuse my not coming to see him, being under a necessity of going away immediately.

"The Warriors intended to assist the Back Inhabitants shou'd be sent away with all possible Dispatch, and Colonel Weiser inform'd of their Bout, that he may know where to order Parties to join them. I must press their going without Delay, as their Success depends entirely on the Quickness of their Motions. The Enemy Indians will go off with their Plunder, Prisoners, and Cattle, and if they do it with impunity it will be for want of Dispatch in the march of the Warriors.

"The Sheriff has my Orders to conduct the Indians to Philadelphia with a sufficient Guard. I make no doubt but the Commissioners will honourably discharge any Contract you may make with Mr. Grey for his Trouble, in case you can prevail on him to go to Diahogo, or any other Expences you may be put in the Execution of this or any other of my Requests for the Public Service.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To Mr. GEORGE CROGHAN."

Passport & Order to the Sheriff to guard Indians from Lancaster to Philadelphia.

"*The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Govern^r And Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c., &c., &ca.*

"[L. S.] *To the Sheriff of the County of Lancaster:*

"These are to authorize and require you to take into your Care any Number of Indians that shall incline to return home by the Way of the City of Philad^a and them safely to conduct to that City, with a sufficient Guard, and to empress what Horses or Carriages may be wanted for their Use, paying for them according to Law.

"All his Majesty's Subjects are hereby, strictly enjoined not to molest, or in any wise insult, or do Injury to the Indians committed to your Care, as they shall answer for their Behaviour, in Case of Disobedience.

"And all Officers, civil and military, are Hereby ordered to be aiding and assisting to you in the Performance of these Orders.

"*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Lancaster, this 21st Day of May, One Thousand seven Hundred & Fifty-Seven.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Digitized by Google

"*Instructions from the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieuten^t Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Provinces of Pennsylvania & 3 Lower Counties, To Mr. Thomas McKee.*

"You are to conduct such of the Indians as return by the Way of the Sasquehannah, as far as Shamokin. I understand there are several Spots of Land near Fort Augusta, already cleared and fit for planting. I wou'd have you purchase a proper Quantity of Indian Corn, and see that it be planted as soon as you get there. I leave it to you to chuse a proper Place for the Indians to settle at; you know what will be at first wanted, and are to provide it. You must not leave them till they be commodiously settled to their Satisfaction. You are to furnish Carriages and Provisions for them in their Journey. You are to apply to Mr. Croston, the Contractor for supplying the Garrison with Provisions, who is hereby order'd to furnish Cattle and Flour for the use of the Indians, not only in their Journey, but after they are settled, in such Quantities as you shall demand. In case of his not being able to do this at first, You are to apply to Major Burd, who is desired to deliver what is wanted for their immediate use, till the other Provisions arrive that are to be furnish^d by the Contractor. You are so well acquainted with the Wants of Indians, that I must leave the whole to your Management, in which I must recommend it to you to be as frugal as possible. The more the Indians hunt, the more it will conduce to their Health. When their Demands are reasonable, and for Things absolutely necessary, they are to be granted, but not otherwise. Much depends upon their first setting out; If their Conduct be orderly, and their Expences light and easy, the better the Province can continue it, and others be encouraged to come and settle there; but if they be too much indulged, and not laid under the Necessity of hunting, they will quarrel with one another, and no other Indians join them, or at least not such as will be of Service to the Cause. You are to draw upon the Commissioners for such Sums as you lay out, giving them advice of your Draughts, and a just and full Account of the particulars, for which the Money has been laid out.

"All Officers, civil and military, are enjoined to be aiding and assisting to You and the ffriendly Indians under your care, And to do you and them, all the good Offices they shall stand in Need of; particularly, It is hereby required of all the Officers and Soldiers in the Garrison at Augusta, to give you all the assistance possible in the Execution of these Orders, and to be of good Behaviour to the Indians, as they are on all Occasions to demean themselves towards His Majesty's Subjects with the utmost Care & Kindness.

"*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Lancaster, this Twenty-first Day of May, 1757.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Digitized by Google

May 22nd, 1757.

MEMORANDUM.

This Day Mr. Croghan called a Meeting of the Chiefs of the several Tribes and repeated over to them the Messages going to be sent to Teedyuscung by this Government agreable to their Request, And at the same Time acquainted 'em that there was a small Present provided by this Government for their Brethren, the Cherokees, who had come into this Government, and was now waiting in Expectation of its being sent them agreable to their Request. He then desired them to give their Opinion about the Message to be sent to Teedyuscung, and whether it was agreable to them. To which they made the following Answer, viz^{t}:

"Brother:

"We have considered every Part of your Message to Teedyuscung, and we approve much of it, and think it will be acceptable to our Nephews and Brothers; And we likewise approve of our Brother Onas' sending a Present to our Brothers, the Cherokees. You, our Brothers, the English, took some Pains to bring about a Peace between them and Us, and we embrace this Opportunity of brightening the Chain of Friendship between Us in your Presence. We have appointed Three Men to go with you to see them, And hope you will provide for them on the Road."

Gave a String of Wampum.

After the Message for Teedyuscung was deliver'd to the Messengers the Sachems of the several Tribes made the following Speech:

"Brother:

"As we have finish'd the Business for this Time, and We design to part to-morrow, You must be sensible that we have a long Journey and a Hilly Country to pass over, and several of our Old Men very weak, we hope that you will not send us from your Frontiers without a walking Stick.*

In answer Mr. Croghan acquainted them that the good People of this Province had provided some Cags for them on the Frontiers which wou'd be given them by the Persons employed to conduct them thro' the Settlements.

* Meaning a Cag of Rum.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Tuesday 31st May, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	Esquires.
Lynford Lardner,	and	
Thomas Cadwallader,	John Mifflin,	

The Minutes of the Indian Conferences held at Lancas[r] were read, settled, and approved.

The Assembly being to meet to day, in Virtue of the Governor's Summons, The Minutes of the Conferences held by Lord Loudoun with the Southern Governors were read, and a Message draughted from them, which was approved, and the Secretary was order'd to lay it before the House, together with the Papers refferred to in it.

The Governor laid before the Council several Letters and Papers respecting the Cherokee Indians, which were read in their Order, & are entered as follows, viz[t]:

A Letter from Colonel John Armstrong, enclosing Minutes of a Conference held with the Cherokees.

"FORT MORRIS, 23d May, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"In Obedience to your Honour's Commands, as well as at the Request of Captain Paris, I did, with all convenient Speed, proceed to Maryland, and in the Afternoon of the 17th Instant was introduced by Captain Paris to the Indian Warriors then at Fort Frederick, who kindly receiv'd me and the other Officers in Company, letting me know by Captain Paris that To-morrow Morning They wou'd be glad to hear what their Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania, had to say by me.

"The Minutes of the Conference I herewith transmit to your Honour, And am

"Your Honour's most obedient humble Servant,

"JOHN ARMSTRONG.

"P. S.—The Five Rifle Guns, agreed by the Commissioners to be given the Cherokees, I cou'd not conveniently get, but purchased Three, which, with 4 Holland Ruffled Shirts and a little Wampum, was what I delivered them, at the same time taking proper Care that, on the One Hand, no Umbrage shou'd be taken by the Indians at the smallness of the Present, And on the other, That no

Digitized by Google

Disparagement shou'd thereby arise to the Government who gave it. The sending up of the Belt will be of Use.

"J. A.

"In case Con[l] Stanwix has not left Lancaster, please to shew him the Conference.

"Governor DENNY."

—

"*Minutes of a Conference held at Fort Frederick, On Wednesday, 18th May*, 1757.

"PRESENT:

"*For Pennsylvania.*

"Lieuten[t] Colon[l] John Armstrong.

"Captain Hugh Mercer.

"Lieuten[t] William Armstrong.

"Lieuten[t] Thomas Smallman.

"*For the Cherokee Nation.*

"Waughhaughy, Governor of the Cherokees on this Side the Hills.

"Yaughtanno, a Chief & Warrior of the same Nation On the West Side of the Hills.

"Captain Richard Paris, Interpreter.

"Sundry Officers and other Gentlemen belonging to Maryland.

"Colonel Armstrong, addressing himself to the Two Indian Warriors, spoke as follows:

"'Brothers:

"'I joyfully receiv'd your friendly Speeches from Fort Lyttleton, and immediately had them conveyed to the Governor of Pennsylvania, who has sent me to bid you welcome, and to testify the great affection he and all his People bear to their Brothers, the Cherokees, and especially to you and the other Warriors, who, at a Time when we have many Enemies, have come a great Way to shew us your Friendship.

"'Your Brothers, the Governor of Pennsylvania and Great Men of that Province, being at a Distance, have not yet Time to provide such necessary Supplies for your young men as they intend to send to you, But as they meet their Brothers with Hearts full of Love, so their Hands are not altogether empty. The small Present they have now sent, I hope will be kindly receiv'd as a Mark of their Esteem, till being made acquainted with your Desires they are enabled to send their Brothers such Things as will be most acceptable.

Digitized by Google

"'You have heard, Brothers, that the French King, the old Enemy of our Great King George, has invaded his Dominions, and stirred up the Delawares, Shawonese, and other Indians in his Interest to murder our Innocent People. This unjust Treatment has obliged us to take up the Hatchet, both for the Security of our Father's Dominions as well as in our own Defence; and we are determined never to lay down the Hatchet till the French are drove off our Lands and we have full Satisfaction of our Enemies, the Indians, for the Blood of our Brothers & Sisters spilled by them.

"'We thank Almighty God, the Great Governor over all, who put it into the Hearts of our Brothers, the Cherokees, to come so great a Distance to our Assistance against the Enemies of our Common Father, King George, who has brought you safe to our Country, shewn you our Enemies, and made you victorious over them.

"'The Prisoners and Scalps of our Enemies now in your Possession shews you are Warriors and good Brothers, and assures us that your Friendship will continue true, and your Hearts good towards us.

"'We doubt not of having your further Assistance by joining your Warriors with ours at some strong House, to be built as near to the Enemie's Country as possible, where we may join to defend our People by meeting the Indians and French in their Walks towards us, or by seeking them out in their own Ground; And we desire to know how strong you will come to stay with us, that suitable Preparation may be made.'

"Here, by advice of Captain Paris, I gave a String of Wampum to each of the Two Chief Warriors, and deliver'd the Presents in Behalfe of the Governor.

"Then the Interpreter letting them know I had finished, Waughhaughy said:

"'This Afternoon we will consult together of your Talk, and tomorrow Morning speak to you what is in Our Hearts.'

—

"Thursday, 19th May.

"Present as above.

"Waughhaughy, addressing himself to Colonel Armstrong, spoke as follows:

"'I thank the Man above for bring me here, where I have found a Warrior and such friendly Treatment. When I was at Winchester, I heard that some of my Brothers were killed, this Way which hurt my Heart, and obliged me to come to their Relief.

"'Both my People and yours belong to the Man above; depending upon him, I have gone to War along with my Brothers

Digitized by Google

the English, and have been successful; for which I thank the Man above; And now my Heart is good, and my Thoughts straight.

"'My Young Men and Boys have now found out the French and Enemy Indians' walking Ground, And they will pursue and Kill them in their own Ground. I have heard Your Talk, and like it very well, And design, as soon as possible, to acquaint the rest of my People, now in Virginia, of it; And I will endeavour to bring as many as I can this way, because I have found out the Enemy's Walks, which, perhaps, They have not.

"'I remember my Father, King George, said, That the White People and we were equally his Children, And that both had an equal Right to the Land. Our Brothers, the White People, understand making of Cloaths and other Necessaries for us, And we understood fighting; so if your People will furnish Cloaths and other Necessaries for us, We will assist you in defending the Country. My Thoughts are entirely set upon War, and I long to see the Governor, or some One from him; and if he cannot come, I desire you will appoint a Day to meet me at Winchester, and there bring with you the Belts of Wampum, and other Things which I shall tell you, to make the Path between us.

"'I look upon every Thing you have said to be true, and hope what you have promised will be perform'd exactly. My Young Men are fond of Wampum, and will expect a good Quantity to keep, and to send home.

"'To-morrow, you said, you were to go home; and I hope we shall part with good Thoughts, as Brothers, and keep the same good thoughts till we meet again.'

"Waughhaughy being asked to receive the Presents of Pennsylvania at Fort Loudoun, or Fort Lyttleton, where they cou'd be given more to his Satisfaction than at Winchester, He said, he wou'd consider that Matter; And accordingly, the next Morning, agreed to send the String he had receiv'd to his Nation, from whence he wou'd bring as many Warriors as we wanted, saying, That he had not a few People, being Governor of Thirty Towns, And that, as soon as he had finished his Business at Winchester, and spoke with a part of his People, gone to Fort Cumberland, he wou'd return to Fort Lyttleton, there to receive Presents from his Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania. As he cou'd not exactly appoint a Day, he wou'd write by Mr. Paris, the Interpreter, what Time we might depend on his Coming.

"The same Day, viz. Thursday, 19th Instant, Youghtanno, a Chief of the Over Hill Cherokees, desired a Conference with Colonel Armstrong, and spoke as follows:

"'Brother:

"'I have a Regard for my Brothers, the Pennsylvanians, and a Desire of settling a Friendship and being acquainted with them; I heard your Talk yesterday and am well pleased with it.

Digitized by Google

"'I have considered what you said of having a Strong House built where the Enemy walks, and like it well, ffor there they may be met with; but I have a great Love for You and am afraid you would be killed about the Building, ffor there the Enemy often comes, and if you shou'd be killed I wou'd cry over you, ffor now I have found you and am acquainted and pleased, Or if you shou'd not be killed, some of your young Warriors (pointing to the Officers) might be killed and I shou'd be sorrowful, for I have a great Love for You and all your Warriors, therefore, desire you may not begin to build, untill I send to my Nation for more of my People, and I will go round about you and save you when your People are building.

"I will send from Winchester Two of my running Indians in ten Nights to the [my] Nation, where they shall carry the String you gave me, and Speak good words with it among my People.

"I will readily join you myself to go any where, but what will that signify, unless I have my Young Men also, and when they are encouraged with Wampum, Match Coats, &c^a. I will go with you to find the French and Enemy Indians, And if great Waters come before us my People will make Canoes of the Bark of Trees to carry us all over.

"I cannot appoint the Time when my People will return from the Nation, but Forty or Fifty Days is more Time than enough, if no accident prevents.

"Memorandum of the Goods desired by the Cherokee Indians, viz^t:

"Arms, Wampum, Silver Truck, such as Broaches, Arm Bands, Wrist Shackles, Breast Plates & Hair Plates.

"Strouds, Match Coats, Half thicks, Pipe-Tomyhawks, White ruffled Shirts, Plain White Shirts, Vermillion, Beads, and Scalping-Knives."

A Letter from Captain George Armstrong, enclosing one from Captain Paris, and an Answer from one of the Cherokee Indian Chiefs to Governor Denny, were read in these words:

"CARLISLE, 25th May, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"In obedience to your Instructions, I hastened to Fort Frederick, where I found the Cherokees who were engaged receiving the Presents of the Government of Maryland by the Hands of Mr. Rideout, the Governor's Secretary, w^ch Business was ended on Sunday Morning, when I deliver'd your Honour's Message and Wampum (by their own Agreement) to Youghtanno, the youngest of the Two Chiefs, Who receiv'd them with a deep Sense of Gratitude, but wou'd not appoint a Time of Meeting an Agent from Your Honour, least he shou'd be by some Means retarded from coming

Digitized by Google

according to his Appointment, and desired you might not send a Messenger after him, untill the Presents and Person appointed to distribute them were actually arrived at, or come near the Place of Conference.

"Captain Paris has wrote your Honour with Respect to Mr. Croghan's making the Presents of the Government, and gives his Opinion of the Indian Dislike to him, and doubts it will be attended with ill Consequences.

"One of the Indians fancied a Rifle Gun of Captain Thompson's, w^ch He gave the Savage, and has charged the Commissioners with her in the Accounts I have sent by Lieuten^t Holleday to your Honour, hoping you will speedily recommend them to the Commissioners.

"I send your Honour Youghtanno's Answer to your Letter, and a List of the Goods given the Indians by Ridout, which may be informing what Goods will be most necessary for the Indians.

"I am Your Honour's most obedient humble Servant,

"GEO. ARMSTRONG.

"The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esqr."

Captain Paris' Letter to Governor Denny.

"FORT FREDERICK, 22nd May, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"I had the Pleasure of receiving your Compliments in the kindest Manner, by Captain George Armstrong, and gratefully return you Thanks for Your Honour's friendly Notice. I hope it will be more in my Power to do the Province of Pennsylvania better Services. I have assisted Captain Armstrong in the delivery of your Messages, which the Indians are highly pleased with. I durst not mention Mr. Croghan as a fit Person to distribute your Presents, as the Thoughts of that Gentleman, to the Cherokees, is very aggravating, knowing him to be a corrupt Peace Maker amongst the Nations who are our Enemies. This can't properly be called a Treaty, as they are Our Friends; It is only a friendly Conference, and I think you are not obliged to send Mr. Croghan. The Chiefs have repeatedly urged that Colonel Armstrong shou'd be the Person chosen to distribute the Presents. I shall come with the Cherokees to Fort Loudoun.

"I am, Honour'd Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"RICH^D. PARIS.

"Governor DENNY."

Digitized by Google

Minutes of Yaughtanno's (a Chief Warrior of the Cherokee Indians) Answer to a Message from the Governor of Pennsylvania, deliver'd by Captain George Armstrong, at Fort Frederick, in Maryland, the 22d May, 1757.

"Brother:

"I received your Belt, String, and Letter, for which I return you my most hearty Thanks. I shall hold them fast untill I hear from you again, and, agreeable to your Appointment, will meet your Agent at Fort Loudoun, or wheresoever you please, But I think it proper not to appoint a Time for our Meeting, as I have to go to Winchester to consult the remainder of my People There, and leave you to send an Express for me, On the Arrival of your Agent and Presents [Gifts] at Fort Loudoun.

"If you cannot come yourself to meet me, I hope you will send Colon[l] Armstrong, with whom we have already made up an acquaintance, and find to be a brother.

"YOUGHTANNO."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Saturday the 4th June, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Benjamin Chew,	Esquires.
Robert Strettell,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Shoemaker,	and	
Richard Peters,	John Mifflin,	

The Court of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas, coming on next Week, for the County of Philadelphia, the Consideration of a New Commission of the Peace for that County was resumed; And after Examination of the Character of the several Persons recommended, a List of Names was made out, and each Member of Council furnish'd with a Copy, to examine further into their Character.

Then was read a Letter, of the 29th April last, from William Till and John Vining Esquires, Two of the Supreme Judges of the Lower Counties, w[ch] was deliver'd to the Governor, on Monday last, by Mr. Ross, Attorney General, wherein they acquaint the Governor, that they had held a Court of Oyer & Terminer at New Castle, in which Four Persons were capitally convicted; Two for Murder, and Two for Burglary, and all of them sentenced to dye; and that they had enclosed the Records of their Convictions. As to one of them viz[t]: Cornelieus Gaffery, a Soldier, who was indicted

Digitized by Google

and convicted by the Jury for the Murder of his Wife, they pray leave to observe, that after hearing the Whole Testimony, they were of Opinion, and the Attorney General concurred with them, that the Offence amounted to no more than Manslaughter, and so informed the Jury. Yet they convicted him of Murder. It appeared a sudden Heat and falling out between him and his Wife, and before he cou'd cool, or the Heat of Passion abate, He gave her a kick or two which bruised her, and broke some inward Blood vessel, so that She soon expired. It appeared they were in perfect Love and Harmony an Hour before this falling out. He is a Soldier, and was sent to Wilmington into Winter Quarters; has long been in His Majesty's Service; They believe him to be a brave, and may yet be an useful Soldier, and Pray leave to recommend him to His Honour's Mercy.

Then the Record of his Conviction was read, and Mr. Till relating the particular Circumstances given in Evidence at his Tryal, which were in Favour of the Criminal; and again very earnestly recommending him to Mercy, the Governor and Council were unanimously of Opinion that he was a proper Object of Mercy, and ought in Justice to be reprieved. It being likewise told the Governor that he was in Irons in the condemned Vault of the Jayl at Newcastle, His Honour ordered the Sheriff to take off his Irons, let him be in some other part of the Jayl, and to signify to him that he wou'd be repriev'd.

The Record of the Conviction of Margaret Sexton for the Murder of her Husband's Child by a former Wife, an Infant aged 4 Years, was read, and it appearing by Mr. Till's Account of the Tryal that it was a most barbarous & wilfull murder, the Council cou'd not advise the Governor to respite the Sentence.

The Records of the Conviction of David Brown and James Coughlin for Burglary, were read, and Mr. Till declaring that he cou'd not say any thing in their Favour, Warrants were ordered for their Execution.

A Letter from William Greene, Esquire, Governor of Rhode Island, of the 19th May, was read, in which he requests that a Sloop, called the Hanover, Stanfast Wyat, Master, which has been loaded Five or Six Weeks with Provisions for that Colony, may be cleared; and engages that the whole shall be applied to the Consumption of the People of Rhode Island.

The Council, considering that the Governor of Rhode Island might have applied to Lord Loudoun at New York, were of Opinion that it wou'd not be proper to grant the Request.

An Address was presented by the Meeting of Sufferings at Philad[a] to the Governor, complaining of sundry oppressive and illegal Acts done by David Bush, Esquire, One of the Justices of the Peace for Newcastle County, under Colour of the Lower County Militia Law; a Detail whereof was deliver'd with the Address.

Digitized by Google

The Governor answer'd that he wou'd take the same into Consideration, And let them know when they should he heard.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, On Monday 6th June, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters, Thomas Cadwallader, } Esquires.
Lynford Lardner,

A Letter from Governor De Lancey, of the 3rd Instant, was read in these words, viz[t]:

A Letter from Governor De Lancey to Governor Denny.

"NEW YORK, 3d June, 1757.

"Sir:

"Yesterday Evening Sir Charles Hardy embarked to fall down to Sandy Hook, to take under his Care the Transports with the Troops, and has left the Administration of this Government in my Hands as Lieutenant Governor. You will therefore be pleas'd to direct your Letters to me accordingly, if any thing shou'd occur in which I may be able to further His Majesty's Service.

"The Embargo is to be continued here till at least a Week after the Departure of the Transports from Sandy Hook, of which you shall have Timely Notice; the Reason of this Measure is, that no knowledge of their Sailing may fall into the Enemy's Hands before the Junction at Halifax, where they will have the Protection of the Fleet under Mr. Holburne.

"I am, Sir, your most obedient

"And most humble Servant,

"JAMES DE LANCEY.

"Governor DENNY."

A Letter from the Governor of Rhode Island, desiring the Governor to permit Captain Peleg Shearman, in the Sloop Seaflower, to purchase and bring from this City his Sloop Load of Flower (being 60 Tons), was read.

As Lord Loudoun is upon the Point of Departure, this Petition was referred, to be considered at some future Time.

The Governor proposed a Fast, and the Draught of a Proclamation for one was prepared, read, and Approved.

A Petition from Robert Moulder, setting forth, That before the Embargo was laid on here, he was loaded with Provisions bound for the Island of Tortola, and just ready to sail, but was ordered to

Digitized by Google

unload, which he accordingly did, and had his Vessel taken up in His Majesty's Service to carry Provisions to New York. That he delivered the said Provisions there, and is now returned to Philadelphia; That His first Cargo, for which he contracted to deliver at Tortola aforesaid, now lyes in a perishing Condition, and therefore Prays relief in the Premisses, was read, and the Collector's Certificate in favour of the Petitioner, together with the Manifest in the Office at the Time of the laying on the Embargo, were likewise read.

Agreed that the Cargo may be shipped, and the Vessel cleared, provided she goes to Antiqua, Barbadoes, or S^t^ Christopher's, and Bond be given, of the Tenor of those sent by the Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs to the Collector.

The following Deposition of John Hogan, giving a full Account of the taking of Fort Granville, was read in these words, viz^t^:

"CUMBERLAND COUNTY, ss:.

"The first Day of June, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven, before me, John Armstrong, Esquire, One of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Cumberland aforesaid, came John Hogan, late a Soldier belonging to Captain Edward Ward's Company of Foot, in the Pay of the Province of Pennsylvania, and upon his solemn Oath did depose and declare, That On or about the First Day of August last past, he this Deponent, w^th^ several others, was taken Prisoner at Fort Granville, by a Party of French & Indians, consisting of One Hundred Indians and Fifty French, who took this Deponent and the rest of the Prisoners to the Kittanning, where they continued about Three Hours, in w^ch^ Time John Turner, One of the Prisoners, was there burnt. That they were then taken down the River to Fort Du Quesne, where they staid but a few Hours, the French and Indians not agreeing; That they then proceeded to Loggs Town, where this Deponent mostly continued until he made his Escape, which was about Nine Weeks agoe.

"And this deponent further saith, That during the Time of his Captivity, he was several Times at Fort Du Quesne, and was fully satisfied That the Garrison consisted of about Three Hundred French, had Six Guns, five or Six Pounders, mounted, and Seven Swivel Gunns. That there were no Indians in the Fort; but at about Two Miles Distance from the Fort there was an Indian Town, wherein were about Fifty or Sixty of the Natives, Twenty whereof were able to bear Arms. That the Walls of the Bastions of said Fort were about Fourteen Feet Thick, The Curtain about Four or Five Feet thick, except that part next the River, which is built as a Common Stockade. That between the Two Bastions on the Pennsylvania Side, there is a Ditch about Six Feet Wide and about Seven or Eight Feet deep. That about Four days before this Deponent made his

Digitized by Google

Escape, there was Twenty Battoes arrived at Fort Du Quesne from Canada, loaden with Ammunition and Provisions; And that it was reported they expected Thirty more from Mississippi, in a few days; And that they also expected a large Reinforcement of French and Indians from Canada & Mississippi; and That they wou'd then endeavor to cut off the back Inhabitants; And also said That if the English did not go out this Summer, they wou'd come to them. And this Deponent further saith, That the Indians having sold a Prisoner to the French, receiv'd a Nine Gallon Cagg of Brandy; This Deponent and George Hiley, another Prisoner, thought that wou'd be a good Time for them to escape, as it was customary for the Indians on such Occasions, to make a Frolick and get drunk; Whereupon they set off and brought Martin Barrowelly, another Prisoner, along with them, and arrived at the South Branch of Potomack in Three Weeks from the Time of their Escape.

his
"JOHN H HOGAN.
Mark.

"Sworn at Carlisle the 1st June, 1757, Before Me,
"JOHN ARMSTRONG."

—

6th June, P. M.

MEMORANDUM.

This Evening at 9 o'clock, Two Members waited on the Governor to acquaint him that a Quorum of the House was met, and ready to receive what Business he shou'd please to lay before them; When His Honour deliver[d] them the following Message, and Papers referred to in it, and desired they wou'd lay them before the House.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"My Duty to his Majesty, and the critical Situation of public Affairs at this Juncture, have laid me under the Necessity of calling you together before the Time of your Adjournment.

"I now lay before you two Letters of the Fourth and Nineteenth of February, which I lately receiv'd from the Secretary of State; by one of which you will perceive it to be His Majesty's Pleasure, that I shou'd press you in the strongest Manner, to raise with the utmost Expedition, as large a Number of Provincial Troops as may be for the Service of the present Campaign, over and above what You shall judge necessary for the immediate Defence of this Province, and that the Troops so raised shou'd act in such Parts as the Earl of Loudoun shall think most conducive to the Service in general.

Digitized by Google

"I likewise lay before you His Lordship's Letter of the 5th May, in which after expressing his Concern of the Dangers to which this Province Stands exposed for want of a Militia Law, His Lordship desires that I will in Compliance of His Majesty's said Commands, apply in the most pressing Terms to you to raise at least Five Hundred Men to be added to the Provincial Forces, and I cannot in the least doubt a ready Obedience on your Part, when I consider that the Security and very Being of this and the Neighbouring Provinces, So much depend on vigorously supporting the wise Measures concerted by our most gracious Sovereign for their common Defence and Protection. His Lordship is pleased to observe the Singular Light this Province stands in, when every other Colony has wisely provided by such a Law for its Defence, and I may add that, it seems the more extraordinary when the other Government of the lower Counties has set so good an Example, I am the more concerned when I reflect what Observations the King's Ministers will make on your Conduct, after receiving the Copy of a Militia Bill offered me in your last Sessions, which in some particulars of great Consequence, is even more anti-constitutional than that which was repeated by the King in Council last Year.

"The Part the Southern Provinces are to take in the Operations of this Campaign, was settled between Lord Loudoun and the respective Governors of those Colonies, as you will see by the Minutes now laid before you; It was stipulated by me on the part of this Province, that Two Hundred of our Provincial Forces shou'd be sent to South Carolina, with Five Companies of the ffirst Battalion of the Royal American Regiment under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet, In Consideration of which His Lordship agreed to leave the other Five Companies of that Battalion under the Command of Colonel Stanwix, for the Defence of this Province; It is Matter of great Concern to me that it has not hitherto been in my Power to comply with my Engagement with his Lordship. You are sensible that the Term being lately expired for which the Provincials were enlisted, and they being discouraged at their not regularly receiving their Pay, refused to continue in the Service, and went off in so great Numbers as to leave Part of the Frontiers in a very weak and defenceless Situation; but I have now the pleasure to inform you that the Commissioners have lately agreed to give a larger Bounty to such as shall enlist, And the Officers meet with Success in recruiting, so that I hope the Regiments will soon be compleat, and I may be enabled to fulfill my Engagement, which I am persuaded you will think a very advantageous one for this Province.

"The Minutes of the Conference I lately had with the Indians at Lancaster are preparing, and shall soon be laid before you. His Majesty having entrusted Sir William Johnson with the sole Management of Indian Affairs in the Northern District of America,

Digitized by Google

this Interview was only acquiesc'd in by the Earl of Loudoun and Sir William Johnson in Consequence of a Treaty held at Easton before His Lordship's Arrival in America or my Accession to this Government. His Lordship's Letter sufficiently expresses his Sentiments of the Conduct of the People of this Province with Regard to Indian Affairs; and he is of Opinion they will see it to be their Interest as well as their Duty to pay Obedience to the King's Commands, and not to interfere with His Prerogative of making Peace and War.

"As long as Colonel Stanwix is stationed on the Western Frontier It would be for his Majesty's Service and that of the Province to have the Post established on its former footing.

"The Commissioners having acquainted me that the Sum of Forty-five thousand Pounds lately struck is almost expended, and the small remainder appropriated, I must recommend it to you to find some Means of immediately furnishing a further Sum for the Payment of the Troops and other necessary Expences of the Government.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"June 6th, 1757."

—

MEMDM.

The Two following Letters from the R^t. Honourable William Pitt, Esqr., of the 4th & 19th of February, And One from the Earl of Loudoun upon Indian Affairs, together with the Minutes of a Meeting of the Governors of the several Provinces with His Lordship held at Philadelphia; and a Copy of the Writ for calling the Assembly (as requested by the House) were delivered with the above Message.

A Letter from the Honourable William Pitt, Esqr., Secretary of State to the Governor, dated February 4th, 1757.

[Letter not inserted in Council Book.]

The Secretary understanding by one of the Members that the Governor's delivery of His Message and Papers to the Gentlemen appointed to wait on His Honour gave Offence, An Apology was made to the Speaker, who came the next Day accidentally on Business to the Secretary's Office.

—

9th June.

MEMORANDUM.

The House sent a Message to desire the Governor wou'd lay before them the State of the Provincial Forces, and to know when

Digitized by Google

they might expect the Indian Minutes; And the Governor said he wou'd send both to the House To-morrow.

—

June 10th.

His Honour having receiv'd a second Message from the House requesting a List of the Provincial Forces, sent it them by the Secretary; But the Clerk disapointing the Secretary in Copying the Indian Minutes, It was Afternoon before even an imperfect Copy cou'd be ready, which he delivered to the Speaker with the Original, desiring to have both returned as soon as read, that he might get the imperfect Copy finish'd for the use of the House. The House sent to the Governor a Bill entituled "An Act for striking the Sum of Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds, the remainder of the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds given to the King's Use, and for Making the same current within this Province," for his Concurrence.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Monday, June 13th, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Benjamin Chew, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, }

The Governor acquainted the Council that he had received a Message from the House on Saturday, and that they proposed to adjourn till Monday next if he was not come to any Result upon the Bill for striking Fifty-five Thousand Pounds, &c^a. To which He consented, telling them that he hoped to be ready on Monday. And now he desired that the Act for striking The Sum of Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds, the remainder of the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds given to the King's Use, and for making the same current within the Province, might be considered; And being read over, the Council declined giving their Advice, because it was contrary to Proprietary Instructions, but left it to the Governor to do what he shou'd think proper. His Honour was reminded that He had passed the Supplemental Bill for One Hundred Thousand Pounds by Lord Loudoun's Advice. The striking this Fifty-five Thousand Pounds was a Consequence then foreseen, and mentioned in the Remarks made by the Council on the Report of the Committee, in Answer to the Objections made to the Bill, which was one of the Papers given to my Lord to inform his Lordship of the Nature and consequence of that Bill, and tho' denied by Mr. B. Franklin, with whom my Lord consulted, yet it was still taken for

Digitized by Google

granted by the Governor that such a Bill wou'd be offered when the Forty-five Thousand Pounds shou'd be expended; and now it was offered, It was his own Affair entirely.

The Governor observed that the Assembly wou'd not go into any other way of raising Money to maintain the Troops; And if they were to be disbanded the Frontiers wou'd be without Defence—a Consequence that might occasion the immediate Loss of this Province; That he was in the same Circumstances as when Lord Loudoun was here, and cou'd not answer it to His Majesty not to pass the Bill in such a Situation. On this the Bill was read Paragraph by Paragraph, and amended in Two Places, One in the Preamble, leaving out some Words asserting it was absolutely necessary to strike the Money, and the other in the Clause referring the Punishing of Counterfeiting the Bills to former Acts, which was left out; and the same Clause, making it Death, was put into this as was in the last Act; And the Secretary was ordered to return the Bill with the said Amendments to the House.

The Governor order'd the following Letter from Governor Belcher, inclosing a part of the Militia Act lately passed in New Jersey, by which a Detachment of the Militia was ordered to March into this Province if invaded or attacked by an Army of the Enemy, to be read, viz^{t}:

"Sir:

"Inclos'd I send your Honour Extract of a Law of the Colony of New Jersey, passt the 3d Instant, respecting the March of a Number of the Militia of this Province into New York or Pennsylvania, in Casq they shou'd be attackt by an Enemy. To the particulars of this Act I referr you, and shall not doubt your doing in this Matter what shall best promote His Majesty's Service, with the safety and Welfare of His good Subjects. I am, Sir,

"Your Honour's most obedient & most humble Servant,

"J. BELCHER.

"Eliz^{a} Town (N. J.), June 7th, 1757.

"L. Governor DENNY."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Monday the 16th June, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieuten^{t} Governor.

William Till, Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read & approved.

The Bill for Striking the Sum of Fifty-five Thousand Pounds, &^{ca}, was returned to the Governor on Tuesday, with a Message that

Digitized by Google

the House admitted of His Amendments thereon, and had ordered the said Bill to be engrossed accordingly, and shou'd be ready to attend the Governor in the Afternoon for the enacting the same into a Law; To which His Honour answer^d. that he wou'd let the House know when it wou'd be convenient to him to pass the Bill, and wou'd appoint Two Members of Council to compare it with the engrossed Copy, And appointed Mr. Mifflin and Mr. Peters for that Purpose.

The Governor informed the Council that y^e Continuance of the Embargo proving extremely injurious to the Trade of this City, the House last Night presented to him an Address by seven of their Members, which was read in these Words, viz^t:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania,*

"*The Remonstrance of the Representatives of the Freeman of the said Province, in General Assembly met:*

"May it please your Honour:

"The House being acquainted, as well by an Application from the Merchants of this City as from their own Knowledge, with the languishing Condition of the Trade and Commerce of the Province, occasioned by the long Continuance of the present Embargo, beg leave to lay this inexpressible Grievance before the Governor, and to insist on the Removal of so great a Mischief.

"It is now Three Months and more since this Prohibition was laid on this Port, and almost a Total Stagnation of the Trade & Commerce of the Province has ensued; And Notwithstanding we conceiv'd it to be illegally laid, and the Merchants had at that Time considerable Quantities of perishable Commodities on board their Vessels and in Stores, and the Millers and Farmers much greater manufactured and ready for Market, Yet as we apprehended it was laid with a Design to promote His Majesty's Service and the general Defence of America, And that it wou'd be of a short Duration, we were content to submit to the Inconveniency, however great and distressing it might prove, until the good End intended by it shou'd be fully answer'd. But as the Fleet has been long since supplied with the necessary Seamen, and all the Provisions they stood in Need of provided, We cannot see the Reason or Necessity of continuing a Prohibition, which Your Honour must be sensible has already greatly distressed the Inhabitants, and must in a little Time totally ruin the Trade and Commerce of the Province.

"We intreat your Honour to consider how the Province, under the dreadful Calamities of an Indian & French War, the Loss of a Number of its Inhabitants, and the heavy Burthen of Taxes necessarily imposed for the Defence of a long-extended Frontier, can be able to support itself, much less pay her Debts to her Mother Coun-

Digitized by Google

try and grant Aids to His Majesty, shou'd the People be longer debarred from the Benefit of Trade.

"As a further Motive to prevail on your Honour to relieve this distressed Community from its present unhappy Situation, we beg leave to represent that the Merchants of this City, at the time this Embargo was laid, had large Quantities of perishable Commodities on Hand, and have now near Forty Vessels ready to sail with Cargoes of Provisions, a considerable Part whereof is already perished, other Parts damaged, and the Remainder must soon be in the same Condition unless the Prohibition be immediately taken off.

"Also, that we are further credibly inform'd by Letters from Great Britain, Ireland, and the West Indies, that in those Places the People are in the utmost want of the Necessaries of Life, while we abound with them here, and our Bread, Flour, and other Provisions, Spoiling on the Hands of the Merchants, who are prohibited from relieving the Necessities of their Fellow-Subjects, in the greatest distress.

"We hope your Honour, after this impartial Representation of the Circumstances of this Colony, will not think of continuing this Prohibition any longer, had you a Right to impose it—especially as the Embargo is taken off in New England, Maryland, & Virginia, and the continuance of it here can answer no good Purpose whatsoever. But when the Governor duly weighs the extent of his Authority by the Laws of England, the Royal Grant, & the Laws of this Province, by which his Power and the People's Rights ought to be determined, we conceive he will join in opinion with us that this Embargo was illegally laid.

"And that His Majesty and Ministry are of opinion that the laying of Embargoes, without the Assistance of the Legislature, is illegal and unwarrantable, appears clear from sundry of their Instructions to your Honour and y^e^ Predeccssors, in commanding you to recommend it to your Assemblies to lay such Restrictions. Had you the Power, Independent of this Branch of the Legislature, these Instructions wou'd be unnecessary; And the Parliament of our Mother Country appears to be of the same Sentiments, by passing an Act to limit our Trade to such Places as they conceive the present State of Affairs requires, Who, we presume, are the best Judges of the Necessity and Manner of such Prohibitions.

"Upon the whole, we apprehend a People cannot be said to be free, nor in the Possession of their Rights and Properties, when their Rulers shall by their sole Authority, even during the sitting of their Assemblies, stop the Circulation of their Commerce, discourage the Labour and Industry of the People, and reduce the Province to the greatest Distress.

"To conclude, We presented to your Honour such a Bill as in our Opinion wou'd have effectually prevented the supplying the

Digitized by Google

Enemy with Provisions in the Time of War, with the least Injury to the People, which y^r Honour was pleased to refuse your Assent to; but instead thereof, during that Sitting, shut up our Port by a general Embargo, which has been, as we conceive, unnecessarily continued till the Province and its Commerce are reduced to the greatest Extremity. And therefore we think it our indispensable Duty, and do insist upon it in the warmest Manner, that you do immediately take off the Prohibition, and save the Country from that Distress and Ruin which must otherwise attend it.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

The Governor observed that the Assembly was called at the special Instance of Lord Loudoun, among other Things to raise Five Hundred additional Provincial Forces; and that he had laid this Matter before them, which was likewise pressingly urged in the Letter from His Majesty's Secretary of State, but had receiv'd no Answer. That he is inclined to send, by Express, the Remonstrance to His Lordship, and to recommend the taking off the Embargo, but knows not how he can with Decency do it, without sending, at the same time, the Assembly's Answer to his Message.

It was further observed, that the Remonstrance was conceived in Terms full of Indecency, but the Governor and Council having a real Compassion for the Sufferers, did not think proper, at present, to take any Notice of this; but to send it to Lord Loudoun, with a Letter recommending it to my Lord to relieve the Sufferers, if it wou'd in any wise comport with the King's Affairs. And thereupon the following Message was sent to the House:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I shall forward your Remonstance, presented to me last Night, by Express to Lord Loudoun, the Embargo having been laid at His Lordship's Instance, in Consequence of His Majesty's positive Orders, as will appear by His Lordship's Letters, which I have from Time to Time laid before You.

"I am sensible of the great Distress that the Merchants & Farmers must be under, by the long Continuance of this Embargo, and hope the King's Affairs may permit his Lordship to hearken to my Application for their Relief.

"You will please to send an Answer to my Message of the Sixth Inst^, in which I communicated his Lordship's Demands, and those of the Secretary of State, that it may be forwarded by the Express, as I cannot, with Decency, write to my Lord Loudoun, without letting him know your Resolutions on those Demands.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"June 16th, 1757."

Digitized by Google

A Letter of the 4th Instant from Governor Sharp, received last Night, with a Paper enclosed, were read in these Words:

"ANNAPOLIS, the 4th of June, 1757.

"Sir:

"An Opportunity of forwarding a Letter to Philadelphia offering, I embrace it to inform You that I have, with the Advice of the Council of this Province, permitted the Port Officers to clear any Vessels that are loaded and bound to Great Britain or Ireland. Lest you shou'd be surprized at my taking such a Step without the Earl of Loudoun's Approbation or Knowledge, I must acquaint you that, for more than a Fortnight, the Owners and Masters of the Vessels that were almost loaded when the Embargo was laid, have been presenting Memorials, representing the Injustice of continuing the Embargo here, when the Trade in Virginia had been a considerable Time freed from all Restraint. Tho' I cou'd not question the Veracity of some of the Persons that informed me of the Embargo's being discontinued in Virginia, Yet I refused to take any Notice of the Representations that had been made till the 2nd Instant, when there was produced to me an authenticated Copy of a Letter which had been sent by Order of the Governor and Council of Virginia, to the Officers of the Customs in that Dominion, and in consequence of which, upwards of Thirty Vessels were said to have been cleared before the End of last Month.

"I enclose you a Copy of the above mentioned Letter, and am,

"Sir, Your most humble & most obedient Servant,

"HOR^{o}. SHARPE.

"Governor DENNY."

Copy of a Letter wrote by Order of the Governor & Council in Virginia, to an Officer of the Customs in that Dominion.

"Sir:

"The Governor having thought proper, by the Advice of the Council to discontinue the Embargo, I hereby acquaint You, that you are permitted to clear out any Vessel from your District after the Eighth of this Instant, upon taking Bond with Security, and a Certificate as usual.

"I am, Sir, Your humb. Serv^{t}

"N. WALTHOE.

"To The Collector, or Naval Officer On South Potowmack.

"May 5th, 1757."

A Letter from Sir William Pepperell, of the 6th Ins^{t}. desiring that all Vessels in this Port, bound to Boston with Grain or Flour,

Digitized by Google

may be permitted to proceed on their Voyages, was read. And an Application of the same kind from Governor Popple was likewise read. Also a Letter from Mr. Tench Francis, Junior, of this Day, to the Secretary, desiring him to request of the Governor and Council that the Schooner Peggy, Thomas Francis, Master, in this Port, may be permitted to sail to North Carolina for a Quantity of Pease, purchased there for His Majesty's Use.

A Letter from Admiral Townsend, of the 4th May last, from Jamaica, desiring all Vessels, loaded with King's Provisions for the Use of the Fleet, might be cleared, Notwithstanding the Embargo.

And a Petition of Captain Samson Mifflin, wherein he represents that he arrived at this City the 16th of April last, to load a Cargo of Provisions on the Ship Sampson, under his Command, for the Fish Trade at Newfoundland. That upwards of a Thousand People, occupying One Hundred & twenty fishing Shallops, actually depend on his Arrival for Bread and Flour, to enable them to prosecute the Fishery; And therefore begs he may be permitted to proceed on his intended Voyage.

The Council considered the several Applications for leave to sail; and agreed to send them by Express to Lord Loudoun, with a Letter in these words, to wit:

"PHILADELPHIA, 18 June, 1757.

"To the Earl of LOUDOUN.

"My Lord:

"I enclose your Lordship a Copy of an extraordinary Remonstrance presented to me by my Assembly, in Relation to the Embargo. I cou'd have wished for their own sakes they had observed a greater Decency; but with Respect to the Distress the good People of this Province are put in, by so long a Restraint on their Exportation, I assure Your Lordship it is very great; And that on this Account, Abundance of Flour has been already Condemned, and more will be so every Day.

"From the Islands and Neighbouring Provinces, I am hourly receiving very pressing Applications, some of which I herewith transmit to you, desiring your Lordship's Advice thereupon.

"One Case I do particularly recommend to your Lordship, that of Captain Sampson Mifflin, the Gentlemen who is the Bearer of these Dispatches. His Character and Veracity leave me no Room to doubt of the Truth of the several Facts set forth in his Petition, by which your Lordship will see, that not only a valuable Branch of Trade to Great Britain, but the Lives of a Number of His Majesty's Subjects, depends on his speedy Arrival at the Place of his Destination.

Digitized by Google

"Governor De Lancey wrote me Ten days ago, that the Embargo wo^d be taken off within a certain Time after your Lordship's being actually at Sea; and On my communicating this to the Merchants, they were easy, till News came from Maryland, that their Embargo was taken off there and in Virginia. This set them upon renewing their Applications, as thinking it peculiarly hard they shou'd be longer restrain'd, when the other Provinces were set at Liberty.

"Your Lordship will see by the enclosed Letter of Governor Sharpe, and the One to him from Virginia, that the Embargo has been for a long time taken off in those Provinces.

"I am, My Lord, with the greatest Regard,
"Your Lordship's Most obedient &
"Most humble Servant,
"WILLIAM DENNY.

"By Capt. SAMPSON MIFFLIN."

The Bill for forming and regulating the Militia within this Province was again delivered to the Governor in Council, with a Paper containing the Result of the House on the Amendments made to it by the Governor, and a Message, "requesting His Honour to pass the same, agreable to the Amendments now sent up; and that he wou'd acquaint the House when they shou'd wait on him, with the Bill for striking Fifty-five Thousand Pounds," &ca., to which the Governor had given his Assent, in order to enact it into a Law; the said Bill being engrossed for that Purpose.

To which his Honour answered he wou'd attend in the Council Chamber To-morrow at Twelve, in Order to enact the Bill for striking Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds into a Law; And desired Mr. Peters and Mr. Mifflin wou'd compare it with the Draught agreed to.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Friday, 17th June, 1757, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
Robert Strettell, John Mifflin, }

Mr. Peters and Mr. Mifflin reporting that they had compared the Bill for striking Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds, and found it right, The Governor, by the Secretary, required the Attendance of the Speaker and the House, in Order to enact it into a Law, and they attending, it was accordingly passed; and Mr. Peters with Two

Digitized by Google

Members saw the Great Seal affixed to it, and lodged in the Recorder's Office.

After the Speaker and House retired, Two of the Members delivered the following Message to the Governor:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"The two Letters which you was pleased to lay before Us from the Secretary of State, dated the Fourth and Nineteenth of February last, appear to us circular Letters, which must be liable to the different Abilities of the several Colonies, and the Situation of their Frontiers, And were dated before the large Grant this Assembly has lately made to the Crown, as well for the Defence of the Province, as to act offensively against the Common Enemy. The very late settlement of this Province, compared with most of the other Colonies and the Circumstances of the People, well known to Us, and to which your Honour cannot be a Stranger, added to the present Distress of a long continued Embargo, and the heavy Expence of defending our long extended Frontiers, which in a great Measure cover several other of His Majesty's Colonies, must convince Your Honour that the Aid already granted, and the Men directed by law to be raised and supported, are more than our Proportion, and a Burthen almost too heavy for this Young Colony to bear; And however your Honour may judge it your Duty to lay those Letters before us, we make no doubt the Sums we have already so chearfully given, will fully demonstrate our Loyalty and Affection to the best of Sovereigns, and evidently shew how desirous we are in this Time of War to afford the utmost Protection our Circumstances wou'd admit of, to the People we represent. We presume nothing further is expected from Us, than 'that we wou'd raise as large a Number of Provincial Troops as might be, for the Service of the present Campaign;' and this was fully and chearfully complied with by us at our last Sitting, as we apprehend to the Satisfaction of the Governor, as well as His Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, who was in the Province at the Time your Honour was pleased, after long Deliberation, to give your Assent to that Bill, which had been clogged and delayed for a considerable Time by the unreasonable Limitations of the most arbitrary and unconstitutional Proprietary Instructions.

"Your Honour is pleas'd to inform us, 'That His Lordship, after expressing his Concern for the Dangers to which this Province stands exposed, for want of a Militia Law, desires you wou'd apply to us, in the most pressing Terms, to raise at least Five Hundred Men, to be added to the Provincial Forces.' We cannot doubt, from His Excellency's Activity and Conduct in his Station, of his Concern at the Danger this as well as the other Colonies are exposed to; and have Reason to apprehend, from his known

Digitized by Google

Justice, that had he duly weighed the large Sum of Money already granted by Us to His Majesty, and been fully acquainted with the Circumstances of the Province, he wou'd have waved pressing us, at this Time, for an additional Number of Forces; But it seems the Reason of his Lordship's Request is, 'the want of a Militia Law;' To which we beg leave to answer, If the Province is more exposed, thro' the want of such a Law, this Branch of the Legislature have Nothing to charge themselves with on that Account. At our last sitting, we prepared and offered a Bill for forming and regulating the Militia of this Province, which You sent down with considerable Amendments. These Amendments, and the Bill itself, have been reconsidered, and lie now before Your Honour for your Assent; And whenever You shall think fit to enact the Bill into a Law, we do not doubt it will prove well adapted to our Circumstances, and the Defence of this Province. In your late Message, now before Us, You are pleased to say, 'the Bill, in some particulars of great Consequence, is even more anti-constitutional than that which was repealed by the King in Council last year.' But if the Bill was so anti-constitutional, we conceive the Governor, from the Duty he owes to the Crown, and that Regard which is due to the People he governs, wou'd have thought it incumbent upon him to point out 'particulars,' which he has not done; and, therefore, cannot expect we shou'd attempt to answer them, as we conceive this Assertion is without any just Foundation.

"Had the Bill been framed with the same Spirit that the Amendments thereto were made, we think it might, with Justice, be said, that it was truly 'anti-constitutional.' To prove this, a little Attention to one of the many Amendments is sufficient. We know of no Law or Principle in Our Mother or our own Constitution that has the appearance of, or can justify, the 'subjecting' the Freemen of a whole Community 'to all such Articles of War, Rules, Regulations, Punishments, and Trials,' in case of any Neglect or Breach of duty, as are imposed on the Mercenary Troops of the Crown; nor do we believe there ever will be, while the British Constitution remains free from the Yoke of Oppression.

"Your Honour is pleas'd to think that 'the Government of the Lower Counties has set a good Example' in their Militia Law. What shou'd create such a Fondness in the Governor for a Law so generally condemned, and that has occasioned so much Distress and Persecution among the People, we are at a Loss to determine, unless it be the favourite Clause which invests him with the Power of 'making and establishing such Rules and Articles for the Regulation of the Militia as He may judge expedient.' By which Means the Liberties and Properties of the People are subject to his Orders and dependent on his Pleasure. The Governor may think this a constitutional Law, and worthy our Imitation, but we apprehend he

Digitized by Google

will have a difficult Task to persuade a free People to concur in Sentiment with him.

"And since the Governor is pleas'd to recommend one Example of the Lower Counties to our Imitation, we beg leave to enquire why he has not sollicited us to tread in their 'Steps in another? Had we followed the Example of that Government, we shou'd have granted but few Aids to His Majesty, and by no Means contributed to our own or their Protection, who are almost entirely covered and defended by the Frontiers and Military Force of this Province. To what Cause the Neglect of that Government is owing, in not contributing their Proportion of Supplies, in this Time of general Danger, when every other Colony in America is groaning under the Burthen of their Taxes, we shall leave others to determine, but certain it is that those whose Duty it was to sollicit them, or those who had the Power of granting them, will be answerable to His Majesty for this extraordinary Omission of their Duty to their King and the Common Interest of the Colonies, which we presume cannot escape the Notice of the King's Ministers much longer, however carefull the Governor and Assemblies of those Counties may have been to keep their Transactions from the Publick View, and thereby load Us with their Defect, as that Government may be accounted a Part of this Province, tho' intirely independent, and under a distinct Legislature. On the Contrary, Our Conduct has been such, that instead of dreading the 'Observations the King's Ministers' or his Parliament will make thereon, we have determined that all our Publick Transactions shall be faithfully and impartially laid before them.

"Your Honour has never been pleased to inform us till now, 'that you had stipulated with Lord Loudoun and the Governors of the Southern Colonies, when at this City, that Two Hundred of our Provincial Troops shou'd be sent to South Carolina for the Defence of that Province,' though the Assembly continued sitting long after the Date of that Agreement. This, in a Matter of so great Importance, is surprizing to us, especially when we consider that near Three Months are elapsed since you entered into that agreement. If the Governor was determined to comply with it, to what cou'd this Omission be owing? We cannot reasonably presume that it was from a Conception that he had the Power of sending that Number of Troops out of the Province, without the Aid of this Part of the Legislature. Had he attended to the Bill which was then before him, And afterwards passed into a Law, he cou'd not have entertained such an Opinion; The Law enacts, That Three Hundred of the Men shall be employed in Garrison, and the remaining Eleven Hundred in ranging and scouting Parties for the Protection of our Frontier Inhabitants. The Commissioners' Power in the Disposition of the Money granted for their Support was limited to these Uses; nor cou'd they legally have assented to defray the Expences

Digitized by Google

of that Engagement, without a Law for that Purpose; The Governor, it seems, had entered into the Engagement, and determined to fulfil it by Virtue of his Authority only. But he is pleased to inform Us, that to his great Concern 'it has not been in his Power to comply with it,' 'the Term being lately expired for which the Provincials were enlisted, and they, discouraged from not regularly receiving their Pay, refused to continue in the Service, and went off in so great Numbers as to leave the Frontier in a very weak and defenceless Situation.' To whom the Discouragement complained of is owing will readily appear to, those who know that Supplies were timely offered and rejected by the Governor, And that it is now near Three Months since the other Supplies were accepted, and Measures might have been taken to recruit the Battalions as the Terms of the Men's Enlistment expired. We have Reason to believe, had the Officers been appointed for their Merits only, and recruiting orders been given at the Time they ought to have been, when the Governor had all the Means in his Hands, the Battalions wou'd never have been greatly defective, but before this Time compleat; The Frontier Inhabitants might have received that Protection which the Law intended, and the Engagem[t] entered into with his Lordship easily complied with, had the Governor, at the time he entered into it, thought it a Matter worth communicating to the Assembly then sitting, and obtained their Aid on this Occasion, which they were ready to have granted; And we cannot help being concerned when we reflect what observations His Lordship and the King's Ministers will make on the Conduct of those who have shewn such a Disregard to His Majesty's Service, especially shou'd the Province of South Carolina be lost for want of the Succour stipulated, notwithstanding we find by His Lordship's Letter that the Blame has been thrown by some Persons on those who were Strangers to the Engagement.

"Upon the whole, we assure the Governor, we are sincerely disposed, notwithstanding the extraordinary Distresses of the Province, and the large Number of Men that are Necessary for our Protection, to aid and assist the Neighbouring Provinces as far as our Abilities will extend. We do heartily approve of this Measure, are sorry a Matter of so much Importance, a Matter so Necessary for the Defence of South Carolina and the general Service, shou'd be so long delayed, And are ready to concur with him, if it is not now too late to answer the End proposed in enacting a Law which may enable him to fulfil that Engagement with His Lordship.

"What the Governor intended we shou'd understand from the Paragraph in his Message on Indian Affairs, we cannot readily conceive. We hope he does not design to divert the Province from prosecuting the Enquiry into the Indian Complaints, and assisting in settling that Peace which is so necessary to the Tranquility of the Province, and conciliating the Minds of the Natives to the

Digitized by Google

British Interest; especially when it is done in the Presence and under the Direction of the Deputy of the King's Agent. If this is not the Design, as we hope it is not, we are sorry he shou'd take a Pleasure in publishing a Reflection on the People of this Province, which he must be convinced, on a little Consideration, they do not deserve. The People of this Province did never, that we know of, interfere 'with His Majesty's Prerogative of making Peace and War.' Their known Duty and Loyalty to his Majesty, Notwithstanding the Pains taken to misrepresent their Actions, forbid such an Attempt. But as it is rendered, beyond Contradiction, plain from the Enquiries made by your Honour, that the Cause of the present Indian Incursions on this Province, and the dreadful Calamities many of the Inhabitants have suffered, have arisen in great Measure from the exorbitant and unreasonable Purchases made or supposed to be made of the Indians, and the Manner of making them so exorbitant, that the Natives complain they have not a Country left to hunt or subsist in. If to request the Governor, the King's Representative in this Province, assisted by the Deputy of Sir William Johnson, to enquire into these Complaints, which arose entirely from the Transactions of Persons within this Government, that they may be impartially laid before His Majesty—Complaints, in the redressing of which, our Lives, Liberties, and Fortunes are deeply interested; we say, if this is 'interfering with His Majesty's Prerogative,' or disobeying His Commands, then the Governor's Censure is just; if not, it must appear without Foundation. And we are so far from being inclinable, was it in our Power, to infringe on the Rights of the Crown, that, on the contrary, we shall think it happy for ourselves and our Posterity, if, in this Time of Distress, we can guard against the many Attempts on the People's Rights and Liberties, and preserve to the Constitution those Principles of Freedom on which it was originally founded.

"Before we conclude, we beg Leave to represent to your Honour the unhappy Situation of Our Frontier Inhabitants, whose Distresses, as we apprehend, arise principally from the Want of a due Exertion of the Military Force of the Government. The Recruiting Service has been too much neglected, whereby the Number in each Battalion has not been kept up; The Troops have been detained in the Forts, and not obliged to range and hunt after the Enemy, as the Law directs, while they have come in between them, destroyed the Inhabitants, and returned unmolested. Persons are put into Offices and receive their full Pay, who are permitted to follow other Avocations; by which means the Public is deprived of their Service, and the People suffer. The Execution of the Law seems to Us the only Method of affording the People that Protection they are entitled to; Wherefore, we entreat the Governor to give Orders that the Battalions be recruited as soon as possible, and that the Men be obliged to range the Frontiers, in the Manner

Digitized by Google

w^ch shall conduce most to the repelling the Enemy and the Security of the People, otherwise the good Design of granting the Supplies will be frustrated, and the Province left unprotected.

"We agree with the Governor in thinking that the Establishment of a Post from the Western Frontier will be for his Majesty's Service, and have appointed two of our Numbers to agree with a suitable Person for that Purpose.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"June 17th, 1757."

The above Message was read, And it was thought best for the present to postpone the Consideration of the many Misrepresentations, Falsehoods, and Indecencies contained in it. It was, however, observed that the House thought a Law necessary for the transportation of the Provincial Forces to South Carolina, And tho' the Governor was not of this Opinion, yet, believing that without a Law the Commissioners wou'd not furnish Money for the Camp Equipage and other Necessaries, and the Transportation of them to and from Carolina, He thought it proper to desire the House to prepare such a Bill, and accordingly sent them the following Message:

A Message from the Governor to the House.

"Gentlemen:

"When the Forces shall be compleat, in order to engage a Number of them to go to South Carolina, it will be necessary to offer an handsome Bounty, in which, as well as their Transportation and the other Expences attending my Stipulation with Lord Loudoun, I shall depend on your Assistance, and desire you will prepare a Bill immediately for that Purpose, in which I shall very chearfully concur with You.

"I have not Time at present to take Notice of the other Parts of your Message.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"June 17th, 1757."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Saturday, June the 18th, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
Robert Strettell, John Mifflin, }

The House having, on the Governor's Message of Yesterday, prepared a Bill Entituled "An Act impowering the Governor to

Digitized by Google

discharge his Part of the Operations of this Campaign stipulated in Behalf of this Province between His Excellency, John, Earl of Loudoun, and the Governors of the Southern Colonies," The same was delivered by two Members; And being read, It was observed that there was a gross misrepresentation of Facts respecting the Governor's Conduct; But His Honour declaring that he wou'd let this pass, being tired with so much Dispute, the Bill, tho' objectionable on this Account, was agreed to, and returned by the Members with a Verbal Message "that the Governor wou'd pass it at ffour o'Clock this afternoon, if instead of the words [officers included] the House wou'd insert [exclusive of Officers]."

The Members who delivered the Bill acquainted the Governor that as the House had no matters of Consequence at present before them they inclined to adjourn to the Eighth Day of August next (the Time to which they stood adjourned at the Close of their last Session), Unless the Governor had further Business to lay before them which might require their immediate Consideration.

This Message was considered, and it was observed by the Council that there were too many Falsehoods and Misrepresentations in the Message sent by the House on Thursday last with the Militia Bill to be suffered to pass without an Answer, And therefore, they advised the Governor to object to their Adjournment till a proper Answer cou'd be prepared; And accordingly the following Message was wrote, and the Secretary was desired to deliver it in the Afternoon, at the Time the Governor shou'd require the Attendance of the House in Order to enact the Bill agreed to.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"My Time has been so takeñ up in preparing Dispatches to the Earl of Loudoun representing to His Lordship the Distresses of this Province, occasioned by the long Continuance of the Embargo, and other Matters of a Public Nature, that I have not had Time to consider the Militia Bill laid before me on Thursday last with the Attention that is due to a Bill of so great Importance. I am, therefore, under the Necessity of desiring that you will not adjourn this Evening, as I was informed by two of your Members you intended; And I hope to be able to return you my Answer to that Bill on Monday next.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"June 18th, 1757."

Captain Sampson Mifflin offering to go Express with the Dispatches to Lord Loudoun, the Governor embraced this Opportunity of Answering his Lordship's Letter of the 5th Ultimo; and accordingly wrote the following Lre. to His Lordship, and another to

Digitized by Google

Sir Charles Hardy, in Answer to one sent by him to the Governor, acquainting him with his being appointed Admiral of the Blue.

Letter from the Governor to the Earl of Loudoun.

"PHILADELPHIA, 18th June, 1757.

"My Lord:

"I have the Honour, tho' late, to acknowledge your Lordship's Letter of the 5th May, which came to my Hands at Lancaster, amidst the Indian Conferences; An Account of which, I make no doubt, has been already transmitted to you by Mr. Croghan, whose Secretary, only, was allowed to take the Minutes.

"I immediately issued Writs to call the Assembly, and they shou'd have met on the 30th May, but a Quorum not attending, An Adjournment was made to the 6th Instant, When I laid before them your Lordship's Letters, and those of the Secretary of State, pressing them to yeld Obedience thereto. They deliberated till Yesterday, and then returned me a negative Answer, refusing to raise The Five Hundred additional Men demanded, assigning their Reasons for it, on which I need not make any observations. Copies of my Message and their Answer, are inclosed. That rude Paper obliges me to detain Your Lordship longer than I cou'd wish.

"In justice to my other small Government, I acquaint Your Lordship, that last Year they raised £2,000 for the King's Use, and wou'd have made a further Grant at their stated Annual Meeting in October last, had I not been oblige to dismiss them, in Order to expedite the King's Business in this Province; Where I was in hopes the Assembly wou'd have dispatch'd the Supplies and provided for their Defence by a good Militia Law; having earnestly recommended these Things to them when they first met, but instead of doing their Duty in these Two Important Articles, they trifled away their Time till January, and then offered me such a Supply Bill, as they knew I cou'd not pass; and so continued sitting till Your Lordship came here in March. I have the Pleasure to inform Your Lordship, that out of their small Funds they have begun to build a Battery and Barracks at Newcastle, and I shall call them together as soon as the Assembly rises.

"As to the Assembly's endeavouring to lay on me the Blame of not sending the Detachment stipulated for the Defence of South Carolina, I must, in my own Vindication, set forth to your Lordship, that I was actually writing a Message to the House at the latter End of their last Sessions, when some of their Members accidentally coming in told me, that such a Message was unnecessary, for the Commissioners wou'd readily supply what shou'd be wanted on my Application. In Truth, my Lord, the same Obstruction that made impossible to spare such a Number of Men out of the Provincial Forces, subsists to this Day; most of the Provincials, as I

Digitized by Google

told your Lordship in my last Letter, were enlisted only for a Year, which expiring about the Time these Forces were wanted for South Carolina, I pressed the Commissioners to offer a Bounty, and to give proper Encouragement to the Officers who were employed in the recruiting Service, but notwithstanding the Exigency of the Occasion, they obstinately refused to allow any Bounty, or to pay the Officers their Recruiting Expences. At last they offered a Dollar Bounty, and since that a Pistole, but still refuse to allow the Officers their Charges, by Means whereof the Number of Provincials, as your Lordship will see by the Copy of the enclos^d Return of the Commissary of the Musters, does but now amount to about 900 Private Men.

"Your Lordship will observe how highly the Assembly resent the good Advice you was pleased to give them, to desist from all further Treating with the Indians.

"The Assembly, in the Close of their Message, complain that Parties have not been sent out, which is not true, there being standing Orders for constant Patrolls. And the Measures settled by Your Lordship with me, in the Presence of Colonel Clapham and Lieuten^t Colonels Armstrong and Weiser, for the Defence of the Frontiers, and the Number of the respective Garrisons having been complied with as far as is practicable.

"Colonel Stanwix encamped at Carlisle the 30th of last Month, and writes that He sends out frequent Scouting Parties.

"The News of your Success in the intended Expedition, will give infinite Pleasure to him, who is, My Lord, with the highest Esteem and Affection,

"Your Lordship's most obedient

"And most humble Serv^t,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To the Earl of LOUDOUN."

—

The Governor's Letter to Sir Charles Hardy.

"PHILADELPHIA, 18th June, 1757.

"Sir:

"I was honoured with Your Letter of ———, at Lancaster, during a Conference with the Six Nations; And a sudden Attack of the Enemy Indians obliged me to go from thence to the Frontiers. Those Affairs have prevented my writing sooner, and I am not a little uneasy, lest You shou'd imagine I had wilfully delayed congratulating your Excellency on hoisting Your Flagg. Permit

Digitized by Google

me to wish you joy of the late Honour conferred on You, with the Warmth and Sincerity of a Friend. I am, Sir,

"Your Excellency's most obedient

"And most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To Sir CHARLES HARDY."

At a Council, on Saturday the 18th June, P. M.

Present, as before, with Benjamin Chew, Esquire.

The Bill, Entituled, "an Act empowering the Governor to discharge his part of the Operations of this Campaign, stipulated, in Behalf of this Province, between His Excellency, John, Earl of Loudoun and the Governors of the Southern Colonies," being compared and found agreable to the Governor's Amendment, was enacted into a Law in the Presence of the Speaker and House, who attended for that Purpose, And the Great Seal affixed to it; after which the Bill was lodged in the Recorder's Office.

The Assembly's long Message was again read over, and an Answer being thou't Necessary, the following was wrote in Council:

A Message from the Governor to the House.

"Gentlemen:

"The first Part of your Message containing nothing more than Excuses why you will not comply with the Demands made on this Province by His Majesty, in the Letters of the Secretary of State and my Lord Loudoun, to raise an additional Number of Forces, I shall, therefore, take no further Notice of it than to inform You that I have already transmitted your Message to His Lordship, and shall take the first Opportunity of sending it to the King's Ministers, who will judge how well those Excuses are founded.

"It is evident that Lord Loudoun is not satisfied with what has been already done by this Province, or he wou'd not have demanded the raising of an additional Five Hundred Men—A Demand founded in the highest Wisdom and Prudence; since, having no Militia, these extended Frontiers should not be left exposed to different Attacks, and the doubtfull Events and Chances of War.

"I was in hopes a Nobleman of His Lordship's distinguish'd Merit and Abilities, in whom His Majesty has reposed so high a Confidence and Trust, wou'd have escaped your Censures. Whoever knows His Lordship's indefatigable Industry, and Application to Business, and the strict Attention he gives to the Conduct of this and the other Colonies, must clearly be convinced of the Injustice of your Insinuation, that his pressing you for an additional Number of Forces is owing to the Want of duly weighing the

Digitized by Google

large Sums of Money already granted, and His Lordship's Ignorance of the Circumstances of this Province.

"It will be endless to enter into a Dispute about the Militia Bill. How far it was at first, or is, with the Alterations since made, adapted to the Circumstances and Defence of the Province, must be submitted to Our Superiors to determine. I shall only mention Two Things: First, That the late Bill which passed the House of Commons subjected the Militia, in Time of Insurrection or Invasion, to the Penalties of Death, or such other Judgment as a Court Martial shou'd inflict. Secondly, That the Law repealed by His Majesty constituted a Court Martial for the Trial of Offenders, which the Bill before me has not done; not to mention the loose Manner and pernicious Consequences of giving Liberties to evil-disposed Persons of pretending they are actual Members of certain Congregations when they are not; and only declare themselves so occasionally in order to avoid defending their Country, which good and Loyal Subjects are always ready so do; by which Conduct the best and bravest of the People will be obliged to expose their Persons for the Defence and Protection of the whole, and even of the worst.

"For the above weighty Reasons, I cannot withdraw any of my Amendments, and am obliged to reject your Militia Bill as being injurious to the equal Privileges of the People, as well as inconsistent with the just Rights of Government, the Safety and Security of the Province, and our Duty to His Majesty.

"I am sorry you do not think the Militia Act of the Lower Counties worthy of your Imitation. It is certainly thought a good one by the Lords of Trade, who have rejected a warm Application made against it; Whereas the old Law of this Province was repealed on their Lordships' Report by the King in Council, and your present Bill is worse than that, and liable to more Objections.

"In Answer to your Charge of Partiality in favour of the Lower Counties, I wou'd observe that, before my Arrival, it is well known they gave for the King's use as much as their Circumstances wou'd permit, and no doubt they wou'd have since that shewn the same Spirit of Loyalty and Duty to His Majesty if an Opportunity had been given them. But your sitting prevented the Continuance of their first Meeting, and since that my Attention has been so much engaged by the Business of this Government, the Indian Conferences, your long Sessions of Assembly, and the Great Affairs to be transacted with the Comander-in-Chief, that I cou'd not attend their Adjournment; so that the Imputation attempted to be cast on Me, as well as the Lower Assembly, you know to be unjust, and without the least Foundation.

"Your being pleased to find Fault with that Assembly for keeping their Transactions from Publick view, gives me to hope that You will for the future favour me with regular Copies of your

Digitized by Google

Minutes, in Conformity to the constant Practice of the House of Commons, whose Votes are published daily. This I further demand of You, because You profess your Determination of laying your Transactions before the King's Ministers, which I very much approve of.

"As to your apprehensions of being Loaded with the Defects of the Assembly of the Lower Counties, I wou'd observe, that your Proceedings are too well known, both in America and Great Britain, to admit of any Doubt. You need not, therefore, be under any Concern about the World's mistaking the Conduct of any other Assembly for Yours'.

"You seem surprized that I did not lay before you my Stipulations with my Lord Loudoun, which relating to a secret Expedition cou'd not at first with Propriety be communicated to the Assembly. And besides this, as the Detachment I stipulated for was to be draughted out of the Provincial Forces, I saw it was impossible to spare any till such Time as these Forces shou'd be compleated, of which there was no kind of Prospect at that Time.

"My Duty, therefore, was to urge the Commissioners to encourage the Recruiting Service by giving a proper Bounty to each Recruit. That Affair hung too long on hand; at first only a Dollar, Levy Money, at last a Pistole; and without any other Allowance to the Officers than half a Dollar per Man, which has since been taken away.

"The Assembly has met, and may meet often again without seeing the Complement of Troops raised, as the Commissioners have Yesterday notified their Resolution of allowing Nothing to the Officers.

"The Method, if it be ever intended to compleat the Levies, will be to give the same Bounty Money as is allotted in His Majesty's Service, which is founded on Reason and Experience. We have no real Soldiers to be depended on for any Time, but such as are enlisted on the New Establishment. As such uncommon Bounty Money was offered in Jersey, and such great Encouragement given to inlist in the King's Troops, it became absolutely Necessary to offer even more than the Pistole. Several of our Men, whose Times were out, having actually inlisted either with one or other of them; And this was still the greater Misfortune, as One old Soldier was equal to Three New Recruits.

"What is to be understood from the Paragraph of my Message on Indian Affairs is, I think, not hard to conceive. It being my Duty to deliver His Majesty's Order, signified by my Lord Loudoun, with regard to Indian Treaties, you are to consider them as such, and not as his Lordship's or Mine. It grieves me to tell You that what you call Reflections published with Pleasure by me, respecting the Conduct of the People of this Province, are Observations of the Commander-in-Chief on their past Measures, which I cou'd not

Digitized by Google

answer keeping secret; therefore, it is too delicate a Matter for me, who am not personally concerned, even to attempt to answer your Objections. However, you will remark that Lord Loudoun expressly says, 'That the People of this Province have obstinately insisted in carrying on Negotiations with the Indians, and have even sent to negotiate with them separately in the King's Agent's own House;' which was very particular, when the Governors themselves were strictly forbid to meddle with Indian Treaties in any Shape whatsoever.

"Nothing shall be wanting on my Part, in Conjunction with the King's Agent, to settle any Differences subsisting with the Indians. Numbers have been Witnesses to my Candour and Impartiality in the late Transactions for that purpose, and particularly some of your own Body. How can you then presume to insinuate a Doubt to the contrary?

"As a Judge I can never suppose an Accusation proved before it be heard, even against the lowest Person of the Country; nor ought I when the First and highest are misrepresented and blackened. Which of you, Gentlemen, wou'd like such Treatment? And what wou'd you say, if a Chief Magistrate acted such a Part in Matters relating to your Character and Property?

"The Proprietaries who have the Government under the King's Charter are ready to make ample Satisfaction to the Indians, in Case any Fraud, with Respect to Purchases, appears to have been committed by their Agents; but the Charge is so heinous against Gentlemen in their high Station, that it will be a particular Pleasure to me to right their Honour, and at the same Time do the Indians Justice, in Case it appears that their Complaints are well founded.

"What you have, therefore, so confidently affirmed to be the Chief Cause of the present Indian Ravages, is far from being so evident as to admit of no Contradiction. Teedyuscung at the last Conferences at Easton, openly and honestly declared that the supposed fraudulent Purchase was not the real Cause, tho' the Blow fell heavier on that Account. How then can it be asserted that the Hostilities arose on Account of other Purchases, whereof he has never made any Mention? Nay you know further, that the Deputies of the Six Nations made no Complaint of this Nature, tho' the Question was put to them in the most public and solemn Manner during the late Conferences at Lancaster, whether they had any Thing to complain of against this Province, with Regard to Land Purchases, or any other Account whatsoever?

"Purchases from the Indians have always been approved of by this Province as the most equitable and satisfactory Method of settling the Country, which you know the Proprietaries, in Compliance with the Royal Grant, are under the strongest Obligations to do; Wherefore, if there be Nothing to complain of in the Manner

Digitized by Google

of making such Purchases, there can be no Objection to the extent of them, whilst so necessary for the Security of the Inhabitants, especially when it is represented to Me that the settled Part of the Province is not One-Eighth Part of the whole, and the other Seven Eighths are yet open to the Indians.

"In the Conclusion of Your Message you mention great Neglects in the Recruiting and other Parts of the Military Service. I agree with you that what relates to Recruiting has been too much neglected, and never was worse carried On in any Country in the World. Of that I have spoke above, and long since offered a Remedy. As to the Rest, constant Patroles and ranging Parties have been ordered Out, but even this Service has been materially checked when the Soldiers wanted both Pay and Necessaries, and more particularly when the very moderate Demands of Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong were refused, who had Instructions to encamp with Three Hundred Men the latter End of March or the beginning of April in an advanced Post, to cover that Frontier. The Attacks of the Enemy might either have been prevented or they cut off in their Retreat; many Murders consequently wou'd not have been committed, and many Prisoners not led into the worst of Slavery, if my reasonable Application had been complied with, which wou'd have put the Publick to very little Expence; And the Remainder of the Proprietary Present was more than a sufficient Fund for that Expedition. As to the Assertion of the Numbers of each Battalion not being kept up, it has been shewn to have been owing to the determined Resolution of the Commissioners to retard the Recruiting Service. Standing Orders were given on my first Coming to re-inlist Men whose Times were expired, and to compleat the several Companies. The Two Battalions of the Pennsylvania Regiment have been generally compleat, which, all things considered, is to be looked upon as next to a Miracle.

"With Respect to the Augusta Regiment, about Three Months ago the Men were ready to mutiny for want of Pay. The Commanding Officer expected to be besieged every Hour; the Garrison was very weak, and the Works not finished. It was absolutely Necessary that the Officers shou'd remain there for the Defence of the Place, and they were ordered to use their utmost Endeavours to quiet the Men, who loudly demanded their Pay and Discharges, and engage them to re-enlist, nor cou'd they be spared to go a Recruiting till Money was sent to pay the Regiment. I was even under a Necessity to reinforce the Garrison with Three Companies of another Battalion and their Officers. And even more were ordered for the Defence of that important Place, who refused to march for want of Pay and Necessaries.

"You do well to inform me of the Misconduct of Persons employed in the Service of the Government; but you wou'd have done better to have mentioned their Names; I have commissioned none

Digitized by Google

such. Bring your Proofs, and they shall be removed. General Aspersions have a very bad Appearance, and too frequently are ill grounded and malicious.

"The whole of these Transactions will be transmitted Home as soon as possible.

"Thus I have endeavoured to answer your most extraordinary Message with Temper and Moderation. If you chuse in Public Business to lay aside Decency, it does not become a Gentleman in my Station to want Manners.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Tuesday, 21st of June, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters, Esquire, Secretary,

With the following Indians, viz^{t}:

Nathaniel, Zacharias, and Christian,

with 3 Indians from Bethlehem.

Pumpshire, Interpreter.

Yesterday the Governor receiv'd the following Letter from Mr. Horsfield and one from Mr. Parsons, by the above Indians, Two of which were the Messengers who had been sent with the Governor's Message to Teedyuscung.

A Letter to the Governor from Mr. Horsfield.

"BETHLEHEM, June 19th, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"Last Night returned the Indians, Nathaniel and Zacharias, who I dispatched with your Honour's Message to Teedyuscung.

"Agreable to Your Honour's Commands, I now send the Bearer, Theiter and Aug^{n} Frank, to conduct them to Philadelphia. I gave Directions to Theiter, that when they came within Ten or Twelve Miles of the Town he shou'd go before and give your Honour Notice of their Coming. The Indians inform me That they left Teedyuscung 8 or 9 Days ago, at a Place about 100 Miles above Diahogo; That He, with a great Company of Indians, wou'd set off about This Time for Easton.

"This Morning arrived the Indians, Paul and Jonathan; They went from here Nineteen Days since, in Company with Tapeuscung, Jo. Peepy, &c^{a} with a Message from this Government to Teedyuscung, by Direction from Mr. George Croghan, from whom I re-

Digitized by Google

ceived a Letter, desiring I wou'd dispatch them with Provisions, &c^a for their Journey. (I secrete from Paul & Jonathan That Jo. Peepy is gone to Sir William Johnson); that they left Tapacung (who I observed was particularly charged with the Message) with Teedyuscung, and was coming down with him.

"I am, with all due Respect,

"Your Honour's Most obedient humble Serv^t

"TIM^o. HORSFIELD.

"To The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r."

The Indians were kindly received, and met with an hearty welcome from the Governor, who desired them to relate the Proceedings of their Journey, w^ch. They did in the following Speeches:

Minutes of the Proceedings of Nathaniel & Zacharias, Two Indians employed by this Government to carry a Message to Teedyuscung.

"Brother:

"According to your Writing, and Orders that came to the Brethren at Bethlehem, we were employed to carry them to Teedyuscung, And We proceeded on Our Journey.

"Brother:

"After We set out, we were Eleven Days before we arrived at Diahoga, And then were obliged to go to Passekawkung; there we came to Teedyuscung's Habitation, and were Twenty-six Days in performing Our Journey.

"Brother:

"Teedyuscung kindly received Us and your Message. He had been diligent in his Business, according to his Authority.

"In Answer he returned these Words:

"Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania:

"When I look toward my Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania, I am grieved at my Breast, for I think he must be out of Patience at my long stay, And so am I. I have gone all round to my Uncles, as I promised, but they cou'd not bring their Matters to bear so soon as I wou'd have had them. I received but lately the last of their Answers.

"Brother:

"You may well remember that at the last Council that we had I gave you good Tobacco, the same that was smoaked by Our Grandfathers. I light^d your Pipe with it. I told you at that Council I wou'd light a Candle to look down the Road leading to you, And if two or Three Warriors, or more, shou'd travel it in Order to attack you, and it was in my Power, I wou'd send you word of it, And you promised to reward me for it.

Digitized by Google

"Brother:

"I have seen no Body marching in it, tho' I am told Mischief has been done to your Inhabitants. It is done by Strangers. I know Nothing of it."

Here the Messengers paused, and said as follows:

"Whilst We were at Passekawkung, We saw Three Companies of Indians, who live close by the French, that were coming against the English, And Teedyuscung stopped them, and turned them back. In the first Company were Nine, In the second Five, And in the Third two."

Afterwards they proceeded with Teedyuscung's Answer as follows:

"My Brother:

"Now I rise up from my Seat, and I go; And all that I have collected together, according to my Promise, have agreed to set out on a certain Day.

"I desire my Brother wou'd be so kind as to believe my Messengers, according to what they shall say in my Name. If they arrive safe, I shall certainly be with you at such a Time; I desire, therefore, that, as the Governor has that good Tobacco, he may be ready, and that I may see him at the Council Fire, when I come, with John Pumpshire and Titamy. I wou'd not have him so long in Coming as he was before.

"Brother:

"As soon as ever I come to Wyomink, I will send Two Messengers, one of them my own Son, before me, to let you know what Number of Indians are with Me, and of what differnt Tribes or Nations."

The Speaker being asked if he had heard how many were likely to come, say'd "a large Number of Delawares, and other Nations were ready to come, & some of the Six Nations held a Council at Colonel Johnson's, and were to send their Answer to Teedyuscung, but they never sent it, and they were detain'd for want of it." What they will do the Chief cou'd not tell.

Then the Speaker proceeded with Teedyuscung's Message, in these Words, to wit:

"Brother:

"When I arrive at Wyomink, I desire you may send Four or Five Horse Loads of Provisions there, Not by White People, but Indians. I wou'd have no White People come with them; the Horses will be wanted for Women and Children, and the sick and tired, As I shall have a great Number of People."

Being asked how many Four or Five meant, He said, "it was an Indian Phrase, but had a Meaning in it, that is: He left it to the Governor. He does not mean Bread and Meal only, but dry Meat.

"These Things I speak to my Brother.

Digitized by Google

"Brother:

"If you will grant this, I will take it kindly, that as I and the People with Me want to turn four aces from the French to the English, The Governor will favour us with a little Dram, to refresh Us in Our Journey.

"Brother:

"I desire you wou'd be carefull. I have heard, and have Reason to think it will grieve both you and me to the Heart. There are many Nations belonging to the French, who go around me; And as I have heard, and have Reason to believe They know, and have understood, that I have taken hold of your Hand, and their Aim is to break Us a pieces, And to separate Us.

"The Road that was cleared they endeavour to stop; And therefore, I desire You wou'd be carefull at all Times, And not trust any Indian that pretends to come as a Friend, Unless he has a certain Signal, with which we will make you acquainted before hand."

Then the Messengers spoke as follows, addressing the Governor:

"Brother:

"It is Eleven Days ago since We came from Teedyuscung, & We have every day been as diligent as we cou'd. We have been only One Night at Bethlehem. In Eight Days after we left him, Teedyuscung said he wou'd rise and come to his Brethren."

A String of Wampum.

The Governor thanked them for their diligence, Dispatch and Trouble, said he was glad Teedyuscung is set out, And promised they shou'd be paid to their Satisfaction.

The Messenger said further:

"That when they first came Teedyuscung was glad to see them and all the People with him; That tho' they wou'd not plant before yet when they came they all determined to plant their Corn.

"That at the Time they came in It was as if all the Clouds were broke away and dispersed; That the Indians who were backward last Year wou'd all now come; they knew they wou'd; they saw it.

"Teedyuscung has done his Endeavour by his Messengers. When he first visited the Indians over the Great Swamp and told them what was doing, they said It was a Bait, and that the English wou'd kill us all; But, however, when they saw we came back safe the first Time, they dropt their Tomhawk, and said if the English are true to you they will be true to us: So they dropt their Tomhawk.

"You must make a great Broad Belt of Wampum to invite these and other Indians."

Digitized by Google

MEMORANDUM.

The Proclamation for a Fast not being entered in the Minutes of the Sixth Instant, when it was agreed to (tho' it did not issue till the 13th Instant), is order'd now to be entered, and follows in these Words, viz^{t}:

"*By the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,*

"A PROCLAMATION.

"*Whereas,* under a Continuance of divine Judgments, the Minds of a People shou'd be repeatedly and more earnestly called upon to make the warmest Applications to the Throne of Grace, as it may reasonably be concluded, from such a Continuance, that they have not made a due Improvement of former Judgments by making them the Means of learning Righteousness; *And Whereas,* the wisest Nations have ever thought it their Duty when the Hand of Heaven was more particularly stretched out against them, to set apart particular Seasons for a more Public And solemn Humiliation of themselves before the Lord their Maker; *And Whereas* such a Conduct seems at present more especially to be our Duty when our Mother Country is involved in an heavy and Calamitous War by an unnatural Combination of European Powers against her, and These her American Colonies, bleeding under the murderous Outrages of the Heathen on our Borders, equally threatening the Destruction of the British and Protestant Interest; Wherefore, upon weighty Consideration of these Things, I have thought fit, by the Advice of the Council, to appoint Friday, the Eight day of July next, to be observed throughout this Province and Countys under my Government as a Day of Public ffasting, Prayer, and Humiliation before the Lord our God; And I do exhort and strictly enjoin all His Majesty's loving Subjects, within the Province and Counties aforesaid, to observe the said Fast with becoming Reverence and Devotion; to abstain from all servile Labour on that Day, and to join in most fervent Supplications to Almighty God that He wou'd be pleased, thro' the infinite Merits and Intercession of his Son Jesus Christ, to forgive Us our Sins, both National and Private; to avert the Punishments justly due to them; to give us Grace for the Amendment of our Lives; to relieve us from the Calamities We groan under; to bless His Majesty's Arms, both by Sea and Land, and especially the Expedition under His Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, wherein We are so nearly concerned; that it may be the Means of securing to Us and our latest Posterity the solid Enjoyment of lasting Peace, pure Religion, and all our other inestimable Privileges, as Britons and Protestants. And lastly, I do recommend it to the several

Digitized by Google

Ministers of the Gospel to compose Prayers and Sermons suitable to the Occasion, to be used in their respective Churches and Places of Worship on that Day, and to publish this Declaration to their Congregations, immediately after divine Service, on some of the Lord's Days preceding the said Fast.

"*Given* under my Hand and the Great Seal of the said Province At Philadelphia, the Thirteenth Day of June, in the Thirtieth Year of His Majesty's Reign, And in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"By His Honour's Command.

"RICHARD PETERS, Secretary.

"GOD SAVE THE KING."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Wednesday, 22d June, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, John Mifflin, William Logan and Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.

The Governor sent to the House the Minutes of the Indian Messages deliver'd Yesterday, with the following Letters, viz^{t}:

A Letter to the Governor from Mr. Horsfield, of the 19th Ins^{t}

A Letter from Major Parsons to his Honour, of the same date; and

A Letter to Mr. Parsons from Lieuten^{t} Orndt, dated the 18th June.

A Memorial of Sir John S^{t} Clair, Baronet, Deputy Quarter Master General of all His Majesty's Forces in North America, setting forth the Necessity of opening One or more Roads On the Frontiers of Cumberland County for the Convenience of the Army under General Braddock, was read, and laid before the House, with the following Message:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"The Matter set forth in the Memorial of Sir John S^{t} Clair, Deputy Quarter Master General, is of so much Consequence to His Majesty's Service, and the Ease of the People of this Province, who may be distressed by a Body of Troops halting and heavily quarter'd upon them, in Case the Baggage Waggons are stopped

Digitized by Google

by the Badness of the Roads. I, therefore, recommend to you to take this immediately into your Consideration, and prepare a Bill to supply the Defects of the Laws, now in Force, for the Repair of Roads and Highways, so that they may be widened and mended while the Season permits.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"June 22nd, 1757."

The Militia Bill, and the Paper deliver'd to the Governor the 16th Instant, were considered. It was observed that it was unparliamentary to resume the Proceedings of a former Sessions relating to any Bill rejected by the Governor, and returned to the House with his Negative, Yet as this Bill was of real Importance to the Country, this might be overlooked.

Mr. Till and Mr. Peters having compared the Governor's former Amendments with the present Paper, related all differences between them; And the Alterations made by the House appearing frivolous, and in no wise affecting the main Points insisted on by the Governor, They were rejected, and the Bill return'd to the House, with a Message that His Honour adhered to his Amendments. The Governor likewise desired the Secretary wou'd inform the House that he had not yet heard from Lord Loudoun, in relation to the Embargo, but expected it every Hour; having spoke with a gentleman just come from New York, who was informed by his Lordship, that the Governor wou'd have received his Answer to that Business by Express, before the said Gentlemen got to Philad^{a}. But upon Enquiry after the said Express, it cou'd not be found that He was yet arrived. This Intelligence was brought by Captain Sampson Mifflin.

The Militia Bill differs from the last in the following particulars, vix^{t}:

"Page 3. Sheriff is put under the Penalty of £100 instead of £50, In Issuing the Precept to the Constable.

"Page 5. Constable is under Penalty of £20 instead of £10.

"Page 7, Line 13. Addition [officers shall before Execution of their offices take the Oaths, and take and subscribe the usual Declaration].

"Page 10, Lines 11, 12. Captain is laid [under Penalty of £30] to take Lists from Sheriff.

"Page 11, Line 4. An Addition [to belong to such religious Societies whose Tenets and religious Principles are against bearing Arms].

"Page 11, last Line, & Page 12, Line 1, 2. Instead of [not conscientiously scrupling the Use of Arms] It is [not belonging to such Religious Societies whose Tenets are agst. the Use of Arms].

Digitized by Google

"Page 12, Line 11. Instead of [June, August, November, and March] it is [November, March, June, and August].

"Page 12, Line 16. Instead of [October] it is [April].

"Page 13, Line 9. The Words [not less than one Shilling] are left out.

"Page 14, Lines 12, 13. The Amendment in the Printed Bill, Page 3, Line 21, is inserted with this Addition, after the Word [enrolled] [not belonging to such religious Societies whose Tenets are against the Use of Arms].

"Page 15, Lines 8, 9. The Words [and appearing on the days of Muster herein before appointed] are left out.

"Line 13. The Words [so appearing] are left out.

"The Clause empowering the Commissioners to discharge Persons incapable of paying 20 Shillings is left out.

"Page 16, Lines 5, 6. Instead of [one Serjant and Corporal] it is [Two Serjants, Two Corporals and one Drummer].

"Page 17, Line 4. After the Word [Corporals] there is added [and Drummer].

"Page 19, Line 14. After the Word [Chief] there is taken in a Part of the Amendm^{t} proposed by the Governor, viz^{t} [before they enter on the Execution of their said Offices, shall take the Oaths, and repeat & subscribe the Declaration appointed by the before mentioned Statute of King George the 1st, and].

"Page 21, Lines 6 & 15. Instead of [Coronet] it is [Cornet].

"Page 22, Line 4 to L. 9. After the Word [Companies] The Amendment is added, viz^{t} [And the said Officers and Private Men of the said Troops, shall afterwards during the Continuance of this Act meet and exercise on the Days and Times before appointed, under the like Penalties as are herein before imposed on the Officers & Private Men of the said Companies of Foot.]

"Page 22, Line last but one. Instead of [Twelve] it is [Twenty Four] in both Places.

"Page 23, Line 15. Instead of [Coronet] [Cornet].

"Page 28, Line 2. After the Word [him] there is added [shall take the Oaths, and make, repeat and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid, and].

"Line 12. After the Word [directed] The Amendment is added, viz^{t} [under the like Penalties as are herein before imposed on the Officers and Private Men of the Foot Companies, and Troops of Horse, for their Neglect in Meeting and exercising on the days afores^{d}.].

"Page 34, Line 1 to L 8. Amendment added, viz^{t} [And be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Commissioned Officer, or Private Militia Man shall be maimed or disabled in ac-

Digitized by Google

tual Service, he shall be taken Care of and provided for during such Disability at the Expence of the Province].

"Line 13. Instead of [Five] it is [Ten].

"Page 35, Line 5. The Word [who] is left out.

"Line 6. The Words [be ready to] are left out.

"Line 13. After the Word [within] the Words [in suppressing Insurrections of Slaves, or other evil minded Persons during an Attack] are left out.

"Page 36, Line 3. After the Word [Enemy] there is added [and other Duties and Services of like Nature].

Page 38, Lines 7, 8. Instead of [Forty Shillings] it is said [Five Pounds] as in the Amendment.

"Page 40, Line last. Instead of the Words [Counties of Cumberland, York, Lancas^{r} Berks and Northampton] It is [several Counties of this Province].

"Page 41, Line 10. The Word [that] is left out.

"ffrom Page 42, Line 9, to Page 49, Line 14. After the 9th Line of Page 43, there are added several New Paragraphs, which reach to Page 49, Line 14.

A Message entered in the Minutes of Council for June y^{e} 18th, having been prepared in Answer to the Assembly's extraordinary Message of y^{e} 17th Ins^{t} the same was read, approved, and this Day sent to the House.

Mr. William West delivered to the Governor, in Council, a Letter from the Justices of Cumberland County, which was read, and in it they inform His Honour, that they are not willing to act any longer as Justices of the Peace.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Thursday, 23d June, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	John Mifflin,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Letter containing the Resignation of the present Justices of Cumberland County was again read, and it having been the Opinion of the Govern^{r} and Council, from their weak Conduct for some Time past, that they were unfit to be continued in so important a Trust, the Council was desired to think of proper Persons to put into a New Commission of the Peace for that County.

Digitized by Google

The following Letters from Lord Loudoun and Governour De Lancey, relating to the Embargo, were read in these Words, viz^{t}:

A Letter from the Earl of Loudoun to Governor Denny, dated the Fifth Instant:

"New York, 5th June, 1757.

"Sir:

"As the Fleet is now ready to sail, I take this Opportunity to acquaint you, that in Conjunction with Sir Charles Hardy, we have agreed that the Embargo shou'd not be any longer continued, on Account of the Service we are now going on, than Seven Days after we are sailed from this Port; but we think it absolutely necessary that it shou'd be continued so long, in Order to prevent the Enemy from having Intelligence of our Motion from any Ship they might take. And it will not be taken off here any sooner.

"I shall leave my Letters with Lieutenant Governor De Lancey, to be forwarded to You as soon as we sail.

"I am, with great Respect, Sir,

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"LOUDOUN.

"The Hon^{ble} William Denny."

A Letter from Governor De Lancey to Governor Denny, dated the 21st Instant.

"New York, 21st June, 1757.

"Sir:

"Sir Charles Hardy sailed Yesterday from Sandy Hook, and as I have inform'd You that the Embargo wou'd be taken off here a Week after the Fleet's Sailing, and of which You shou'd have timely Notice, I therefore take this Opportunity to acquaint You that I have, by the Advice of His Majesty's Council, ordered that the Embargo shall be taken off on Monday next, when all Vessels loaden for any Ports abroad, will have Liberty to depart from hence, and not sooner. I make no doubt but you will Keep to the same Day, that the Merchants may have an equal Advantage.

"I am, Sir, your most obedient

"And most humble Servant,

"JAMES DE LANCEY.

"P. S.—I enclose you a Letter, directed to your self, w^{ch} I rec^{d} from Loudoun; And Two for Governor Sharpe & Gov^{r} Dinwiddie, w^{ch} You will be pleased to forward to them.

"Governor Denny."

Digitized by Google

A Letter from the Earl of Loudoun to Govr. Denny.

[The Letter not inserted in Council Book.]

The Governor laid before the Council a Lre. of the 16th Inst. from Mr. Thomas M'Kee, who was appointed to accompany the Indians from Lancaster Treaty, and to take Care of them at Fort Augusta, which was read in these Words, viz^t^:

A Letter to His Honour from Mr. Thomas M'Kee.

"FORT AUGUSTA, June y^e^ 16th, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"According to your Instructions I left the Indian Camp at Lancaster the 23d of last Month, and when I came as far as Samuel Scott's I was obliged to stop and bury a Tuscarora Indian who was killed by one of his own Nation; from thence with much Difficulty, by reason of the Indians excessive drinking, I came to John Harris,' where I was detained 8 Days, and buried another Man of the same Nation who died of the Small Pox; ffrom thence I came to Fort Hunter, where the Indians in spight [spite] of all that I cou'd do, got into a drinking Frolick, which detain'd me Three Days; and from thence we set up by Water to Fort Augusta, where Major Bird received us very kindly, and gave the Indians Plenty of all such Provisions as he was Master of; And least that there sho'd be any Difference between the Indians and Soldiers, He gave the Indians but a Jill of Rum a Day, which did not altogether please them, as they expected another drinking Frolick, but we did not think it expedient, by Reason that our scouting Parties daily discovered fresh Signs of the Enemy Indians. I must acquaint Your Honour that after we left the Inhabitants Thomas King, one of their Indian Chiefs, seemed much out of Humour, and did not prove so free or familiar as I expected; And after we were some Time at Augusta I asked him in the Presence of Major Bird which of his People he wou'd leave here, And he replied that he wou'd leave none but what died here. They left this Fort the 5th of last Month with Plenty of Flour, Meat, and Rum, sufficient to carry them home. I have still here two Families of the Tuscaroras and Two Families of the Connestogos, and old Ogohadoria, alias Kishatay; but they have not as yet resolv'd whether They will stay here or not. I must further acquaint your Honour that a Family of the Oneidas came Yesterday down the River, and they want Powder and Lead; but the Major does not think proper to part with any more Ammunition out of the Garrison; so that in my humble Opinion it wou'd be very requisite that Your Honour wou'd order a Supply of Powder, Lead, and Flour, to be sent to this Fort, In so much as by all Information there will be a continual Resort of Indians at this Place.

Digitized by Google

I understand by this Family that Teedyuscung is gone from Wyomink across the Country with a great Number of Indians in order to go to Easton. The aforesaid Indians likewise inform me that They expect Two Canoes with Indians here this day or To-morrow in Order to get Powder, Lead, and Provision, and as they are in a starving Condition they expect Sustenance from here during this Summer. If it is your Honour's Pleasure that I shou'd remain here I humbly desire the favour of receiving your Honour's Instructions, and a Liberty of distributing amongst the Indians, according as it will suit, such things as are designed for them for sale.

"I remain y^r. Honour's most obed^t. hble. Serv^t.

"THOM^s. McKEE.

"To The Hon^ble. WM. DENNY, Esqr."

The Governor likewise laid before the Council a Letter from Colonel Stanwix, of the 12th and 13th Instant, relating to the Cherokee Indians, together with one from Colonel Armstrong of the 10th, and another from Mr. Croghan of the 11th, which were enclosed. The Colonel likewise sent Copies of Two long Letters of the 8th Instant, from Mr. Atkins, Superintendant of Indian Affairs in the Southern District, to Mr. Croghan. Mr. Atkins' Letters being extremely long and Tedious, after they were read, were ordered to remain among the Council Papers; the others follow in these Words, viz^t.:

A Letter from the Honble. Colonel Stanwix, dated the 12th Instant.

"CAMP NEAR CARLISLE, June 12th, 1757.

"Dear Sir:

"A few Days ago Colonel Armstrong left this Place, with Fifty of the Provincials, for Fort Loudoun, under which Party the Indian Presents were guarded; And Mr. Croghan set out Two days before him. Colonel Armstrong seemed inclined to meet the Southern Tribe, and to have some Conference with Captain Paris, and to try if these People wou'd Join in a Scout towards Ray's Town; to all which I consented, tho' realy as to Indian Matters, you must know I can be but a Stranger, and I find all those employed as Agents very jealous of one another, and I can perceive Mr. Croghan so of Colonel Armstrong, and by the enclosed you will find Mr. Atkins so of them all, as well as of the Provinces. The enclos^d. is a Copy of one I received Yesterday from Colonel Armstrong, w^ch. wou'd not have been worth an Express, but as one is returning to Philadelphia, give You this Trouble, which may be a Satisfaction to You, as our Accounts, till I got this Letter, gave

Digitized by Google

out that Lieuten^{t} Hollyday, wth Fifteen of his Party, were all either killed by the Indians or taken Prisoners.

"Believe me, Dear Sir,

"Your most obed^{t} hble. Serv^{t},

"JOHN STANWIX.

"Governor DENNY.

"P. S.—I Send out scouting Partys here Three or Four Times a week, but have yet met with no Indians; find a few of the Provincials joyn'd with me on these Occasions very usefull, as they are realy good Men, and know the Country."

—

Colonel Stanwix' Letter of the 13th Instant.

"Dear Sir:

"I write this, and enclose these Accounts, ready to send You when any Opportunity offers, which is always uncertain, as no Post to Lancaster. Mr. Atkins' Account is long, and as I have no Clerk, send you just as I received it, without keeping a Copy; when you have, you'll please to return it, as I may have further Occasion to peruse it. I send you a Copy of Colonel Armstrong's Letter with his last account of the late Skirmish wth and Surprize by the Indians, &c^{a}. Shall as often as I have anything material and Opportunitys of doing it, give You Trouble of this Sort; who am, Dear Sir,

"Your most obed^{t} humble Serv^{t},

"JOHN STANWIX.

"To Governor DENNY."

—

A Letter from Lieut^{t} Colonel Armstrong to Colonel Stanwix, dated the 10th Instant, at Fort Morris.

"FORT MORRIS, 10th June, 1757.

"Hond. Sir:

"At one o'clock this Morning I receiv'd an Express from Fort Loudoun, with Intelligence of Lieuten^{t} Hollyday's having set out with Twenty-five Men to reconnoitre the Woods; and at the deserted House of one McClelan, in a Place called the great Cove, part of the Men, with the Lieuten^{t} went into the said House, whilst the residue were at some Distance drinking Water from the Spring, and were unhappily surprized and surrounded by a Party of Indians, said to be near One Hundred in Number; Ten of our Party were got into Loudoun before the Express set out; their Account is so imperfect that little Dependance can be laid on it; they say they

Digitized by Google

saw one of the Soldiers fall and another captivated. The Lieuten^t was not come in.

"Yesterday Morning L^t Armstrong left this Place charg'd with the Waggons and Cattle for Loudoun, who will, I expect, proceed from that Garrison in quest of the Enemy; and is follow'd this Morning by Cap^t Kallender & Ens. Hay. Littleton may possibly head the Enemy, being Eight Miles West of the said McClelan's.

"Yesterday we waited the Return of Mr. Croghan's Express, who is detained at Winchester by Mr. Atkins, the Superintendent. That Gentleman has wrote Captain Croghan by another Hand, whereby it appears he is miffed about the Provinces having taken any notice of the Southern Tribes without first consulting him. He has quarrell'd with Captain Paris, and I doubt the Indians are affronted. Mr. Croghan thinks the Virginians have given him a wrong State of Matters.

"I am, Sir, with the greatest Respect,

"Your most obedient hble. Servant,

"JOHN ARMSTRONG.

"Colon^l STANWIX.

"P. S.—We set out for Fort Loudoun directly; Mr. Clark, a Pedlar, can give an Account of the Indian Affairs at Winchester."

—

A Letter from Mr. Croghan to Colonel Stanwix, dated y 11th Inst., from Fort Loudoun.

"FORT LOUDOUN, the 11th June, 1757.

"Sir:

"This Day I receiv'd a Letter from Mr. Atkins, the Superintendent for the Southern District, with one for You, a Copy of w^ch I send you with your's for your Perusal, at his Request.

"I find by his to Me that he does not approve of any of the Governments this Way taking Notice of any Indians without his Knowledge; in this I think he is Right, not to suffer any of those Governments to interfere in his District. But as this happened accidentally of the Cherokees coming into this Province and falling in with a Party of the Enemy Indians, killing Four and taking two Prisoners, then applying to the Governour to consider their Services, I think it was Right to send them a Present; nor can I think it prejudicial to His Majesty's Service if the Indians belonging to the Southern District shou'd cross Potowmack and annoy his Majesty's Enemys, tho' the Side of Potowmack shou'd fall into the Southern District. I fear Mr. Atkins is prejudiced by the Virginians, who imagine the Southern Indians shou'd only serve them.

"In Order to settle these Matters with Mr. Atkins, for the good of His Majesty's Service, Colon^l Armstrong and myself sett off

Digitized by Google

To-morrow Morning for Winchester, to meet him. On Our Return, I shall acquaint You how we have settled the Affair.

"I am, Sir,

"Your most obed^{t} hble. Serv^{t}.

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"Colonel STANWIX."

Mr. William Cox, a Merchant of this City, having received a Letter from Mr. Trent, at Winchester, containing an Account of a large Body of French and Indians, with Carriages, being seen by a scouting Party of Cherokees, at Fort Du Quesne, and afterwards Marching towards the Frontiers of this and the Neighboring Provinces, communicated it to the Governor, and the same was read in these Words, viz^{t}:

A Letter from Mr. William Trent, to Mr. W^{m} Cox, dated the 16*th Instant, from Winchester.*

"WINCHESTER, June, 16th, 1757.

"Dear Sir:

"By an Express arrived here last Night, from Capt^{n} Dagworthy, at Fort Cumberland, we learn that Six Cherokees were arrived there, who report that they lay about Fort Duquense some Days, where they saw a large Body of French and Indians, and a great Number of Carriages & Horses. That they were obliged to go a Distance from there in order to hunt, as they were afraid to shoot nigh the Fort, and cou'd get Nothing to kill with their Bows and Arrows. After they had got some Provisions, they returned to the Fort, where they stayed till they see them set off, and dogged them till they crossed the Monongehela, at the Place where General Braddock was defeated; then they sent off these Cherokees with the News, and the rest of the Party follow'd them, in order to send Intelligence, from Time to Time, of their Motions. The Virginians, in these Parts, have not above 230 Soldiers. Colonel Washington is sending off to raise the Militia. There is about 80 Indians in these Parts. A Party of Cherokees fell in with Ten ffrench Men, killed & took Six, Four of which were Commissioned Officers; One Officer, the only Prisoner they saved, is expected in Town to Night; The Swallow Warrior was killed, & his Son wounded, which was the reason of their killing the Prisoners.

"Tis said the French Army consists of Two Thousand.

"In haste, I am,

"Dear Sir, Your most humble Servant.

"WILLIAM TRENT.

"To Mr. WILLIAM COX.

"This Night, I expect the French Army is at the Little Meadows about 20 Miles from Fort Cumberland."

Digitized by Google

If this Intelligence shou'd prove true, it was thought the Governor wou'd soon receive an Express from Colonel Stanwix, And that as the House was to meet in the Evening, the above Intelligence might be laid before them, with a Message desiring them not to separate, till it shou'd be known where the Attack wou'd fall. Accordingly, the Governor did receive by Express, about an Hour afterwards, Dispatches from Colonel Stanwix, containing the following Accounts, viz^{t}:

A Letter from Colon^{l} Stanwix to Governor Denny, dated the 19th Instant.

"CAMP NEAR CARLISLE, June 19th, 1757.

"Dear Sir:

"By this Express I am to let you know that I only wait for Waggons to march for Shippensburgh, but when I shall be able to set out it's impossible for me to say, as in Two Days' Notice I have yet been able to get but Two Waggons, and these my Quarter Master stopped himself; however, the Magistrates give me to hope I shall be supplied in a day or two. The Reason of my moving is the hearing of Intelligence from Captain Dagworthy, who commands at Fort Cumberland, w^{ch} I give you in his own Words:

"'FORT CUMBERLAND, June 14th, 1757.

"'Sir:

"'Six Cherokee Indians who just now came from Fort Duquesne say that Six Days ago they saw a large Body of Troops march from that Garrison with a Number of Waggons and a Train of Artillery, and by their Rout must intend an Attack on this Garrison. Two days afterwards these Indians saw the Army on their march on this Side the Place where General Braddock was defeated.

"'Sir, Yours, &^{ca}.

"'JOHN DAGWORTHY.'

"I inclose you a Copy of Colonel Washington's two Letters of the 15th & 16th. By the last you will find that he has no sort of Expectation, from such an Attack as expected, that it can hold out at all, or any relief come in time; And Colonel Washington does think that their next Object must be Fort Loudoun, likewise in a bad Condition. Col^{o} Washington intends to pursue the Resolution of the Council of War, which is, viz^{t}: 'That as Reinforcing this Garrison is absolutely Necessary, that the detached, enfeebled Situation of the Garrisons on the South Branch must make them fall an easy Prey to the Enemy, and that as drawing them all to one Place on the Branch wou'd be giving up all the Settlements except that Place, which (supposing it cou'd be maintained) wou'd by no Means be of such Consequence as reinforcing this Important Place, that, therefore, they ought to be ordered hither immediately.

Digitized by Google

"If I meet with no Intelligence to determine me otherwise, at or on my march to Shippensburgh, propose from thence to bend my March towards the Potowmack, and even to Winchester, with the Five Companies of Royal Americans and Two Hundred and Fifty of Col^{o} Armstrong's Battalion, which, in the whole, will be Six Hundred Men, as it appears to Me, Shou'd the French be successfull at Fort Cumberland, that Winchester will be, in all appearance, the Place where we shall be best able to make a Stand.

"I was made to believe at any Time after a Days' Notice I might be sure of Forty or Fifty Waggons, but find myself now vastly disapointed, but shall move the Moment I am able, and with as few Waggons as I can, proposing, if a sufficient Number can't be got, to leave some heavy Baggage behind, proposing to return again to this Station when I can do it consistently, being well aware of the great Borders of this Province being left unguarded; therefore, have pressed Col^{o} Washington, Cap^{t} Beall, and Cap^{t} Dagworthy to give me the earliest Intelligence of the Motions of the Enemy, w^{ch} must in a great Measure determine me.

"If Lord Loudoun is not sail'd, if you think proper, shou'd be oblig'd if you communicate these particulars to him.

"Col^{o} Weiser hears that French and Indians have cut a Road within Ten Miles of Fort Augusta, w^{ch} Place they intend to attack immediately—Indians give this Notice.

"By all which we may perceive that the French are busy in all Places, some real and some to amuse. I shall endeavour to do that which shall appear to me the best for the Service, who am truly, Dear Sir,

"Your most obedient hum^{l} Serv^{t}

"JOHN STANWIX.

"A Post much wanted from Lancaster here.

"The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^{r}."

—

Copy of two Letters from Colonel Washington to Colo^{l} Stanwix, of the 15th & 16th Instant.

"FORT LOUDOUN, June 15th, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have the pleasure to inform you that a scouting Party, consisting of 5 Soldiers and 15 Cherokee Indians, that were sent out the 20th Ult^{o} towards the Ohio, under Lieut^{t} Baker, returned the 8th Instant to Fort Cumberland, with 5 Scalps, and a French Officer Prisoner, having killed two other Officers of the said Party. Mr. Baker met with this Party, viz^{t} Ten French, Three Officers, on the Head of Turtle Creek, 2 Miles from Fort Duquesne (the day after they had parted with 50 Shawnese Indians, returning from the War),

Digitized by Google

And wou'd have killed and made Prisoners of them all had it not been for the Death of the Indian Chief, who being killed, prevented his Men from pursuing them. One other Indian was wounded, and brought in upon a Bier near 100 Miles by the Party, who had nothing to live upon for the 4 last Days but wild Onions.

"Mr. Atkins and I shall use our Endeavours to have the French Prisoner brought to this Place.

"Cap^{t} Spotswood, with 10 Soldiers and 20 Indians, who went out at the same Time with but to a different Place from L^{t} Baker, is not yet come in, nor any News of him, which makes me Uneasy.

"Our Assembly have granted a further Sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds for the Service of the ensuing Year, And have agreed, I believe, to compleat their Regiment to 1,200 Men, besides Three Companies of Rangers of 100 each. Our Strength, since the Detachment to Carolina has embarked, is reduced to 420, Rank and File only, and these render'd weak by their great Division.

"Governor Dinwiddie is apprehensive that he shall not be able to provide Arms for these Men, and desired Me to advise with You thereupon.

"Yours, &c^{a},

"G. WASHINGTON."

"Fort Loudoun, June 16th, 1757.

"Sir:

"This Moment the enclosed Letter came to my Hands; I have not lost a Moment's Time in transmitting them to you, As I look upon the Intelligence to be of the utmost Consequence. If the Enemy is coming down in such Numbers, and with such a Train of Artillery as we are bid to expect, Fort Cumberland must inevitably fall into their Hands, as no Efforts can be timely made to save it. I send you, Sir, a Copy of a Council of War held at this Place, and I intend to pursue the Resolutions therein contained, till I receive Orders how to act. It is morrally certain, that the next object w^{ch} the French have in View, is Fort Loudoun; And that yet it is in a very untenable Posture. They have no Roads for Carriages into any other Province, but thro' this Place; and there lyes here a Quantity of Stores belonging to His Majesty and this Colony, very much exposed, unguarded. I shall not take up your Time, Sir, with a tedious detail of Facts; You will be a sufficient Judge of the Posture of Affairs from that which is already related. I shall only add, that if the Enemy attempt this Place, I shall endeavour to defend it whilst there is a Dawn of Hope.

"I have dispatch'd an Express to Gov^{r} Dinwiddie, and another to Gov^{r} Sharpe.

"I am Yours, &ca.,

"G. WASHINGTON."

Digitized by Google

The following Message with Colonel Stanwix' Packet, was sent to the House:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"On the Intelligence herewith sent you, which I receiv'd this Afternoon, by Express from Colonel Stanwix, I am obliged to press you in the warmest terms, to encourage the Raising Recruits, by giving the same Levy Money to the Officers for each Recruit as is given in the King's Service, or by the Neighbouring Provinces, The safety of the Country, and the Lives of the Inhabitants depending on the Troops being compleated as expeditiously as is possible. I hourly expect further Accounts from Colonel Stanwix, and desire you will not separate till it is confirmed where the Attack will fall.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"June 23d, 1757."

The Governor sent an Express to Mr. Croghan, with the following Letter, informing him of the Return of his Messengers from Teedyuscung; and of his Intention to come to treat with this Government, & desiring him to order his Matters so as to be present and assist at the Treaty:

A Letter from the Governor to Mr. Croghan.

"PHILADELPHIA, June 23d, 1757.

"Sir:

"The Messengers, Nathaniel and Zacharias, are returned from Teedyuscung with an Answer, that He was One Hundred Miles above Diahogo; had been very diligent in performing the several Matters he undertook at Easton; was exceeding glad to receive my Message, and wou'd set out about Eight Days after the Messengers. He may be expected here about the first Week in July, or perhaps he may come sooner.

"I give you this Notice by the Express, desiring you will order your Matters, so as to be here time enough to attend the Treaty, which I will not open Unless you be present.

"Teedyuscung desires I shou'd be ready, and not detain him longer than is absolutely Necessary.

"You will be pleased to favour me with your Answer as soon as possible.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To GEO. CROGHAN, Esqr.

"P. S.—I have acquainted Colonel Stanwix with the Necessity of your Meeting the Delaware Indians, and I have the greater

Digitized by Google

Reason to press your hastening on this Occasion because the Circumstances of the Province may be such as to prevent my Meeting the Indians in case they refuse to come near Philadelphia."

The Merchants again most pressingly solliciting the Governor to take off the Embargo, and it appearing that Lord Loudoun had been at Sea since Monday, and the Wind extremely favourable all that while, and by Governor De Lancey's Letter that my Lord had ordered the Embargo to be taken off a Week after he shou'd sail, It was unanimously agreed that the Collector shou'd be ordered to clear all Vessels that applied on Monday next, observing the Instructions, and taking the Bonds required in the Letter of the Lords of Trade respecting the clearing of Vessels.

—

24th June, 1757.

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor forwarded the Intelligence to Governor Belcher and Governor De Lancey with a Letter to the latter in these Words, viz^{t}:

"PHILADELPHIA, 24th June, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have to acknowledge your favour of the 3d and 21st Instant. Expecting every Post wou'd have brought Me an Account from You of His Lordship's Sailing, I deferred to express my Satisfaction at the Administration of the Government's devolving On You. It will give me a sensible Pleasure to have the Honour of your Correspondence; And I shall think myself happy if I can contribute to the Public Service by transmitting Intelligence to you, or by any other Means.

"I shall forward the Letters to the Southern Provinces where the Ports are open. In my Government the Embargo has been strictly observed, and will be till the Day fixed in Consequence of my Lord's Directions.

"The Intelligence I herewith send you came by Express from Colonel Stanwix Yesterday, and I desire you will forward Copies to General Webb, with my Complements and Respects; and I shou'd have wrote to him on this Occasion but wo^{d} not detain the Express, having kept it already longer than I shou'd chuse by the Assembly's detaining the Letters. I shou'd be likewise obliged to you to let my Lord know it by the very first Opportunity.

"I have requested the Assembly not to depart till we receive further Accounts, and know for certain the Number of the Enemy, and where the Attack will be made. A Militia Bill with some trifling Alterations, but the same in effect with the one I rejected

Digitized by Google

at their last Sessions, has been offered me for my Concurrence and again rejected, which embarasses me exceedingly as to the Defence of the extended Frontiers of this Country. I will, however, do the best I can to awaken this infatuated People to take up Arms and attack the Common Enemy.

"I am, with great Regard, Sir,

"Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"Governor De Lancey."

And wrote the following Answer to Colonel Stanwix, viz^{t}:

A Letter from the Governor to Colonel Stanwix.

"Philadelphia, 24th June, 1757.

"Dear Sir:

"About an Hour after writing my Letter of Yesterday, I was favoured with your Dispatches by the Express, the Contents whereof I laid before the Assembly, and desired them not to separate till we shou'd receive further Accounts, and know where the Attack wou'd be made.

"I shall send a Copy of your Letters to Governor De Lancey to be transmitted to General Webb, and likewise to His Lordship, from whom I have this Morning receiv'd Letters by Express desiring the Embargo may be taken off Seven Days after the Time of his sailing, and accordingly all Vessels will have Liberty to sail next Monday.

"I have received an Answer from Teedyuscung, The Delaware Chief at Diahoga, who is expected to be at Fort Allen the latter End of this, or the Beginning of the next Month; Of this I have given Mr. Croghan Notice as Sir William Johnson's Deputy Agent, and hope he will not fail to come here time enough, being determined not to open the Conferences unless he be present.

"I thank you for your kind Advices; For the future you will have weekly Opportunities of writing by the Post, of which I know you will avail your self whenever any Thing occurs worthy of Communication.

"In Case the Accounts be confirmed, and I am not supported by the Assembly to do better, I shall order one or more of the Lower County Regiments of Militia to march into the Forts on this side of Sasquehanna, which will give Liberty to the Provincials to move towards you wherever you shall be.

"What can be done in this infatuated Province, whose Assembly have again presented to Me for my Concurrence the Militia Bill which I rejected at their last Sessions, I cannot tell; The Council

Digitized by Google

have under their Consideration the State of the Province, and Nothing shall be omitted in my Power to rouse the Inhabitants out of their Lethargy and put them under Arms.

"If the Indians who are coming to the Treaty are really our Friends, they will not refuse to give their Assistance, and they will furnish a considerable Force if their Numbers answer the Account given by the Messengers; You see how Necessary Mr. Croghan's Presence is, And if he be with you please to dispatch him to Me with your Orders forthwith, or if he shou'd have left you and shou'd want your Directions, I request they may be forwarded to him by Express.

"Mr. Atkins' Letter to Mr. Croghan is copying and shall be returned You. Inclosed is a Letter from Sir John St. Clair, who sets out for York to-morrow; It is very happy that his State of Health will permit him to assist you in sending up Provisions to the Troops, or doing any other Service in his Power if Sir John's Health wou'd permit.

"May Success attend you wherever you march, and the News of your gaining any Advantage over the Enemy will give infinite Joy to me; I heartily wish myself with you, And Am,

"Dear Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To Colonel STANWIX."

25th June, 1757.

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor wrote the following Letter to the Collector:

"PHILADELPHIA, 25th June, 1757.

"Sir:

"Lord Loudoun having signified to me, by Letter of the 5th Inst. that the fleet was ready to sail, and that, in Conjunction with Sir Charles Hardy, it was agreed that the Embargo shou'd not be any longer continued, on Account of the Service they were going on, than Seven Days after their sailing; And Governor De Lancey having informed Me that His Lordship was at Sea on Monday the 20th Instant, You are permitted, on Monday next, to clear out all Vessels to their respective Ports; but be extremely carefull before clearing them to conform to the Directions given by the Lords of Trade, in their Letter of the 9th of October last. I am, Sir,

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To the Collector."

Digitized by Google

The Governor received, to-day, the following Message from the House, in Answer to his of the 22d Instant:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"The House met at this Time, in Pursuance of the Governor's Summons, sincerely disposed to do the Publick Business with that Unanimity and Dispatch the Good of the People and His Majesty's service required, and expected to find the same Temper of Mind prevailing with the Governor. But we were both concerned and surprized when we perused his Message, at the beginning of this Sitting, and found in it, among many evident Reflections, two Charges of a most extraordinary Nature—That we had offered to your Honour an 'Anti-Constitutional' and an 'Extraordinary Bill, And that the People of this Province had interfered with His Majesty's Prerogative of making War and Peace'—Charges that plainly include a Design to subvert the Principles of the Constitution, and to invade one of the most settled Prerogatives of the Crown; And Charges, which, as they were without the least Foundation, Our Duty to His Majesty and a Regard to Truth, oblige Us to repute; which we apprehend is fully done by a fair and impartial Representation of a Number of Facts in our late Answer to that Message. But as the Governor has been pleased, in his Message of the Twenty-Second Instant, to repeat those Accusations, with a Number of additional and aggravating Censures on our Conduct, without any just Reason; and we can have no Room to doubt but the Person who can censure without Cause, will not be backward in misrepresenting our Actions, to support those Censures, even to the 'King's Ministers.' We hope the Governor will excuse us if we cannot pass over those Censures in Silence.

"The Governor is pleased to assert, that 'the first Part of our former Message contained Nothing more than Excuses why we wou'd not comply with His Majesty's Demands.' That part of our Message was a plain Narrative of Facts, referring to the Dates of Letters, the Supplies granted, and the known Circumstances and Burdens of the People; from whence it appeared that His Majesty's Demands had been even anticipated by the Loyalty and Zeal of His Subjects in this Province, in granting larger Supplies than they cou'd well pay, and greater than most of the other Colonies have given. This being the Case, we are by no Means doubtfull but His Majesty, when he shall be truly acquainted with the Facts, will be convinced of our Loyalty and Affection to his Royal Person, and our Regard for the People we represent. Nor are we terrified at the repeated and numerous Threats the Governor is pleas'd to intersperse throughout the most of His Messages, of representing our Conduct to the King's Ministers. We shall take the necessary Care to detect any Misrepresentations, an can chearfully rely on the

Digitized by Google

Goodness of our Cause, and the Justice of the Crown and a British Parliament, in determining it.

"The Governor's Misrepresentation of our Conduct can appear from Nothing plainer, than the Pains he has taken to prove that we have treated Lord Loudoun 'with Indecency, and unjustly censured him.' Can it be possible the Governor cou'd misunderstand the Words of the Message? Or cou'd he, whose Duty it is to protect us, unjustly intend to make that Nobleman an Enemy to the Province, by perverting the most decent and respectfull Sentiments of His Lordship into unjust Censures? The Words of the Message referred to by the Governor are, 'We cannot doubt, from his Excellency's Activity and Conduct in his Station, of his Concern at the Danger this as well as the other Colonies are exposed to; And we have Reason to apprehend from his known Justice, that had he duly weighed the large Sum of Money already granted by Us to His Majesty, and been fully acquainted with the Circumstances of the People, he wou'd have waved pressing us at this Time for an additional Number of Forces.' Was it unnatural or indecent to presume that His Lordship, a Stranger in the Province, lately arrived from Europe, intrusted with Matters of the utmost Importance, which must necessarily engross his whole Attention, shou'd be unacquainted with the Circumstances of the People? Or is it rational to conclude His Excellency cou'd Know the true State of the several Provinces, and particularly that of Pennsylvania, though but a Fortnight in it? If not, How cou'd the Governor so manifestly misrepresent our Actions, and insinuate that His Lordship 'had not escaped our Censures.' But of this his Lordship is to judge, to whose Justice and Honour we chearfully refer this unkind Reflection upon Us from our Governor, without the least Foundation.

"In Order to justify the Governor's Conduct in rejecting the Militia Bill, he is pleased to assign Two Weighty Reasons, as he calls them:

"First. 'That the late Bill which passed the House of Commons subjected the Militia in Time of Insurrection or Invasion to the Penalties of Death or such other Judgements as a Court Martial shou'd inflict.' It is strange that the Governor cannot discriminate between that Bill and the Bill presented by this House. The former is not a General Militia Bill, nor obligatory on more than One-Twentieth Part of the Community at one and the same Time, but every Freeholder was to have the Alternative of Serving or hiring a fit Person in his Room; and if any of the Freeholders did not chuse to subject themselves to the Judgement of a Court Martial, they might by this Means avoid it. From whence we may rationally conclude that Militia wou'd be chiefly composed of hired Persons; and this seems still more probable from their receiving the same pay as the King's Troops, and their being obliged to mus-

Digitized by Google

ter on Sundays. The latter is a general Militia Bill, equally obligatory on the whole Community, without any such Alternative; And, therefore, every Freeholder in the Province wou'd be subject to these Penalties without any Opportunity of avoiding them. Had the former Bill extended to all the Freemen of Great Britain, and obliged them to give their personal Attendance without such Choice, can it be reasonably presumed that so wise a Body of Men, the great Supporters of the English Liberties, wou'd have passed it?

"Secondly. 'That the Law repealed by His Majesty constituted a Court Martial for the Trial of Offenders, which the Bill before him has not done.' 'Tis true no such Court was constituted by the Bill; Nor was it necessary, as it contained severe Penalties on Delinquents, and those Penalties are directed to be recovered in the Courts of Justice and before the Officers of the Militia. The Constitution of a Court Martial in that Law as it was repealed might be one of the Reasons of that Repeal. Nothing else can be naturally deduced from it. How then cou'd the Governor think of giving such a Reason for his refusing so necessary a Bill? The Choice of so bad an Argument is a clear Proof to Us that good Reasons are scarce with the Governor to support his Conduct in this Respect. And as to the loose manner and pernicious Consequences 'of giving Liberties to evil disposed Persons, of pretending they are actual Members of certain Congregations when they are not,' We beg leave to answer 'The evil Persons' of every Congregation have the same Liberties Upon paying the Fines for Non-Attendance on the Military Duties—to enforce which an equal and considerable Fine is laid on every Person capable of bearing Arms. And the Persons of those 'certain Congregations' are not excused from their Duty, but upon the Payment of the same Sums that are imposed on others for their Delinquencies. Where then is the Injustice or Inequality of the Bill?

"But we are sorry to find that no Militia Bill, however necessary for the Defence of the Province, will meet with the Governor's concurrence, unless it is framed in such manner as will enable designing Men to overturn the Constitution, Subvert all our Rights and Privileges, and persecute several Sects of Religious Societies and honest and loyal members of the Community, whom the Governor is pleased to favour with the kind appellation 'of the worst of Persons.'

"The Governor is pleased to inform us that 'before his Arrival the Lower Counties had given for the King's Use as much as their Circumstances wou'd permit.' It had been well in the Governor to have particularised the Sum given that others might judge of that Matter as well as himself. We never have heard of their granting but Two Thousand Pounds. If more has been given, it is but trifling compared with their Circumstances, and the Necessities of the Colonies. Their Lands are rich, Many of their Farmers wealthy, and have all the Advantages of our Market, to which they

Digitized by Google

bring their Commodities at little Expence. Those Counties, we presume, are capable of supplying at least the Proportion of a Tenth Part of the Aids of this Government, and yet while this Province has expended in the Defence of itself and that Government near 220,000 Pounds in a short Time, we know of no Taxes laid by that Assembly towards their own Defence or the Support of the War, except a Part of their Excise out of which the Grants we have mentioned were made. And this, the Governor is pleas'd to say, was 'as much as their Circumstances wou'd permit,' and accordingly he has never called upon them for any further Aid, though he is expressly ordered by the Royal Instructions so to do, and has now been near Twelve Months in the Province.

"The Stipulations with Lord Loudoun, the Governor says, 'related to a secret Expedition, and cou'd not at first with Propriety be communicated to the Assembly.' They might perhaps relate to a Secret Expedition, but if so, it was by no Means secretly conducted, for during the Sitting of the Assembly, it was pretty generally known and talked of, as well by the Officers of the Army as others, that such an Expedition was intended. Where then cou'd be the Impropriety of communicating it to the Representatives of the People, without whose Aid the Stipulations cou'd not be complied with? Why did he not request our Assistance in his Message at the Beginning of this Sitting? And why was the Assembly obliged to offer their Aid without his Request? From whence it seems clear that the Governor was so far from thinking it improper to be communicated, that he did not even think it Necessary, but was possessed with a Notion that he cou'd comply with that Engagement without our Assistance, though he had expressly, by the Tenor of the Stipulations, agreed so to do at the Time he entered into them.

"Your Honour is pleased to agree with Us 'that what relates to recruiting has been too much neglected, and never worse carried on in any Country in the World.' And you further add, 'That this has been owing to a determined Resolution in the Commissioners to retard the Recruiting Service.' The Matter then is reduced to this single Point, whether the Governor or the Commissioners are to blame? We shall not here enter into a full Justification of those Gentlemen; perhaps they may hereafter think it necessary to vindicate their own Conduct; But as they have laid their Minutes before Us in order to justify their Conduct to this House, we beg leave to say it appears to us from thence that as soon as the Governor recommended the Giving a Pistole Bounty for the Inlisting of Men they immediately and chearfully agreed to it, nor does it appear that your Honour ever requested a larger Bounty, or ever made that Request until the 25th of April last; And the Reasons those Gent^n assign to us in vindication of their Conduct in not allowing Five Pounds a Man to the Officers for each Recruit, agreable to the Governor's

Digitized by Google

Recommendation, are as follow: First. Because many Persons of Reputation and Interest in the Province had offered, and are yet ready to raise Companies of Men, without any Expence to the Public. Secondly. Because, from the Nature of the Service, the large Wages that are given, the Bounty offered, And the Inclination the People have ever shewn to enter into that Contract with the Government, the Commissioners had Reason to expect the Battalions might be kept compleat, with very little Expence or Trouble, had Recruiting Orders been timely given; And this appears from Your Honour's own Words, in a former Message, when you informed the House (however inconsistent with the Message we are now considering respecting that Matter), 'that the Officers met with Success in Recruiting.' And lastly. As great Part of the Sum granted was then expended, and the Remainder not likely to prove sufficient to answer the Purposes intended, they cou'd not be so regardless of their Duty to the Public And lavish of the People's Money, as to throw unnecessarily Seven Thousand Pounds into the Pockets of a Set of Officers, from whom, either through the Default of their Commanders or their own Neglect of Duty, the People have hitherto received but little Protection.

"Thus far the Commissioners' Conduct appears to Us justifiable. But your Honour is pleased to proceed in your Censures of that Board by saying, 'that constant Patroles and Ranging Parties have been ordered out,' And that 'even this Service has been materially checked when the Soldiers wanted Pay and Necessaries, and more particularly when the very moderate Demands of Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong were refused, who had Instructions to encamp with Three Hundred Men the latter End of March, or the Beginning of April, in an advanced Post, to cover the Frontiers.' If such orders have been given it can be no difficult Matter to prove 'the Misconduct of the Persons employed in the Service of the Government,' as your Honour calls on us to do. Was it not the Duty of the officers to obey those orders? Have not those Orders been almost altogether neglected, and the Men on the Frontiers sleeping in the Forts while the adjacent Inhabitants been murdered without the least attempt to relieve them? Were not near Twenty of the Inhabitants, during the Time of the last Treaty at Lancaster, inhumanly butchered and captivated within Thirty Miles of that Place, while the Troops for the space of Six Days remained inactive in their Forts, nor ever marched to their Assistance? And have not the Back Inhabitants more than once represented and complained of these Things? But 'this Service was materially checked,' as is said, by the Men's wanting both 'Pay and Necessaries.' That the Men ever wanted Necessaries we are informed is a mistake; the Commissioners, whom the Governor is thus pleased to censure, having repeatedly staked their Credit and Fortunes to supply them, when the Governor arbitrarily witheld his Assent to the reasonable Bill

Digitized by Google

which, after a long and unnecessary Delay, he passed for their Pay and Support.

"The Governor next proceeds to censure the Commissioners for refusing the 'very moderate Demands of Colonel Armstrong.' We need only mention the Facts, evidently to shew how unkind and unreasonable the Governor is in this Reflection. This Demand was laid before the Board at a Time when the Province was Twenty Thousand Pounds in Debt, and the Publick Money, of which they had the Disposition, entirely expended, save about Three Thousand Pounds of the Arrears of the Proprietaries' free Gift, which was then unpaid, and alone remained to discharge the Public Debts. Yet, so extremely unreasonable was the Governor, as to expect that the Commissioners would further stake their Fortunes already engaged for more than they cou'd with Justice to their Families spare, And that upon the Public Credit, when, from the Governor's Conduct, they had as little Reason to think he wou'd ever pass our reasonable Supply Bills to indemnify them, as they had to expect that the Proprietaries' Receiver-General wou'd pay the Remainder of the free Gift, for which he has been so often dunned that the Commissioners had Reason to suspect there was no Design to pay it at all. But since this Encampment of Colonel Armstrong, as Your Honour says, wou'd 'have cut off the Retreat of the Enemy, prevented the many Murders that have been committed, and the Captivating the many Prisoners that have been led into the worst of slavery,' how has it happened that this Demand has never been made of the present Commissioners, since the supplies have been granted, and since they have had it in their Power to have complied with it? And why was not Colonel Armstrong sent out to encamp there, when the Commissioners recommended it to the Governor, at Lancaster? Are the Circumstances of the Case altered? Is not that Encampment as necessary now to cover the Frontiers, and to protect the Inhabitants, as was then? Or is it not more so, Since this is the Season to expect the Enemy?

"We are truly surprised at the Governor's Information, that 'Standing Orders were given at his first Coming to re-inlist others whose Times were expired.' Those Orders, it is well known, never were executed nor attempted so to be. The Commissioners had it not in their Power to execute them, that was the Province of the Governor; And it seems to Us, as if it was not expected they shou'd be obeyed, as Nothing was ever done to enforce an Obedience to them, and as more particular Orders were granted to the several Battalions since. But we entreat the Governor wou'd recollect a few Facts, which will set this Matter in a clear light, and fully justify the conduct of the Innocent. On the Twenty-third Day of March the Supply Bill was passed. A few Days after the Money was struck, and at the Disposal of the Governor & Commissioners. On the Twenty-fifth of April, as is said before, your

Digitized by Google

Honour applied to the Commissioners to give a Bounty, which they immediately complied with; and yet, Notwithstanding there was Money granted, a Bounty allowed for each Recruit, And the several Companies of the Augusta Regiment very incompleat and daily diminishing, no particular Orders were given, as we are informed, nor the Officers sent out on the Recruiting Service until the Eighteenth of May; And we have Reason to believe wou'd not have been then, had not the Commissioners, moved with the Distresses of the People, by their Letter of that Date, to your Honour, warmly requested that it might be done. But it is alleged 'that the Officers cou'd not be spared to go a Recruiting, until Money was sent to pay the Regiment.' More than one Officer out of a Company does not seem necessary to be absent on that Service; And one wou'd imagine, under the particular Circumstances of that Battalion, it had been more prudent to have spared one of each Company, had his Place been supplied by a Draft from another Battalion, than totally to neglect the recruiting Service. For by this Means the Fort wou'd have received daily Supplies of Men, at that Time so much wanted, instead of their constantly diminishing in Number.

"From what Part of our Message your Honour cou'd collect that heinous Charge, of 'Fraud' against the Proprietaries in their Indian Purchases, we are at a Loss to Judge. That Message is now before us, and we cannot find the word 'Fraud,' or 'Proprietaries' mentioned therein on that Occasion, or any thing that can bear such a Meaning. It wou'd be wrong in us to criminate any Man unheard, much less Gentlemen in the high Station our Proprietaries bear in this Province; And the Governor must own, on reflection (notwithstanding what he has been pleased to insinuate), that we have not done it; And we assure the Governor, it will give us as much 'Pleasure' as it can give him 'to right their Honour,' and at the same time do the Indians Justice, in 'case it appears that their Complaints are well founded.'

"We are by no Means fond of entering into Controversy with the Governor respecting Indian Purchases, being in Hopes the Indian Complaints will be settled, and Tranquility thereby restored to the Province, but cannot avoid adding that we are still of our former Opinion, 'that the Cause of the present Indian Incursions on the Province have arisen in a great Measure from the exorbitant Purchases made or supposed to be made of the Indians.' This appears from the general Tenor of both the late Treaties, though some Parts of the former, respecting the Indian Purchases, are so faintly and incongruously expressed that they are scarce intelligible. This is the Case with that Part the Governor relies on to refute our Assertion. But a little Reflection on some Parts of that Treaty, which are clearly expressed, will evidently prove it. Teedyuscung, with great Ardour, declared 'that the Lands lying between Tohiccon

Digitized by Google

and Wyoming, on the River Susquehannah, were his, and that it was taken from him by fraud;' And the Speaker of the Six United Nations at the Lancaster Treaty expressed himself in this Manner: 'Brothers, You desired Us to open our Hearts, and inform you of every thing we knew that might give rise to the Quarrel between you and our Nephews and Brothers.' He proceeds to declare, that upon some Difference between them and the English, the Six Nations 'thought proper to remove them, giving them Lands to plant and Hunt on at Wyoming and Juniata, on Susquehanna, but that the English, covetous of Land, made Plantations there, and spoiled the Indians' hunting Ground; That they complained to the Six Nations, who looked over those Lands, and found their Complaints to be true.' After this open declaration of the Six Nations, joined with that of Teedyuscung, how can it be doubted that the large Purchases made by the Proprietaries' Agents have given them Disgust? Have not the Six Nations, at their last Treaty, recommended it to the Governor as the only Means of restoring Peace to the Province, 'rather to give some Part of their Fields back again than differ with them?' Is it not now manifest that Nothing less will satisfy them but a Surrendering up of their hunting Country, and the only Land they have left to live in, and a Settlement of a Boundary not to be encroached on between Us? And supposing it true that the 'settled Parts of the Province are not more than one-Eighth,' the Conclusion of the Governor, that 'the other Seven-Eighths are yet left to the Indians,' will by no Means satisfy them. They justly consider that Purchases, however made, give a Pretence to remove the Possessors at Pleasure; That shou'd they be removed from the Lands already purchased, or pretended so to be, they have no Place to subsist in, And in this Case it will be but little Satisfaction to them to reflect that it is not settled.

"We assure the Governor that nothing cou'd give us more Pleasure than the Resolution he has taken 'in Conjunction with the King's Agent, to settle any Differences subsisting with the Indians.' Nothing, we are convinced, can so effectually conciliate the minds of the Natives to his Majesty's Interest, as so salutary a Measure, and therefore, we assure your Honour that Nothing in our Power that may contribute to so good a Work, shall be wanting. Your Honour has begun and made a considerable Progress therein, with a good Degree of Success, with which the Indians have expressed their Satisfaction; And, therefore, we request your Honour will be present at the ensuing Conference, as your Non-attendance will certainly occasion great Disgust to the Indians, and from their known Disposition, in all Probability, destroy the good Effects that may be expected from it. We have recommended it to the Commissioners who will bear the Expence of the Conference, and supply Your Honour with what Money you shall think proper to call on them for to defray your expenses on that Occasion.

Digitized by Google

"We are heartily sorry the Governor shou'd so far misunderstand our Message as to think in any Part of it we had 'laid aside Decency.' We are not conscious of the Justice of the Charge. It is our undoubted Right, as an Assembly of this Province, to represent the Public Grievances, and the Mismanagement of Publick Affairs, and to vindicate our Conduct, which has been unjustly misrepresented. This we have done, and this we hope we may ever do, without justly incurring the Imputation of 'want of Manners,' as an Omission thereof wou'd be a manifest Breach of our Duty to the People we represent.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"June 25th, 1757."

And His Honour was told by the Members who delivered the above Message "that the House having gone through the Business that lay before them, inclined to adjourn to the Eight of August next; and that if, in the mean Time, it wou'd be agreable to the Governor that some of the Members shou'd attend him to the expected Conferences with Teedyuscung and other Indians at Easton, the House would nominate the Committee who waited on His Honour to Lancaster, with Mr. Hughes, and Mr. Roberdeau, for that Purpose. Also, that the House, upon considering the Memorial of Sir John St. Clair, and the Governor's Message delivered therewith, had appointed a Committee to revise the Laws in Force for repairing and regulating Highways, and to bring in a Bill to supply their Defects, if any shou'd appear." But His Honour acquainted them that he had a short Message just ready, and wou'd send it to the House directly, that they might consider it and give him an Answer before they adjourned, And accordingly the Secretary delivered the Message as follows, viz:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"In Case of an Attack, which we have the greatest Reason to expect, it will be necessary for me to raise Voluntiers; to order a Detachment of the Militia of the Lower Counties to march for the Defence of this Province; and further, to apply for a Body of the Militia of New Jersey. These Troops shou'd be supplied with Ammunition, Provisions, Carriages, Quarters, and such other Necessaries as may be wanted for the Conveniency of their marching and Encampment; besides, there will be wanting Arms and Accoutrements for the Voluntiers. I most earnestly recommend it to you to make the proper Revisions for these several Articles, otherwise the Consequence will be fatal to this Province.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"June 25th, 1757."

Digitized by Google

Instead of an Answer, the Governor received, by Two Members of the House, a Copy of the following Resolves, viz[t]:

"1st. *Resolved*, That the House are desirous to pass, and have repeatedly presented to the Governor, a Bill for forming and regulating the Militia of this Province; which, had he thought proper to have given his Assent to, wou'd have enabled him to have protected the People; And that his Refusal of the said Bill is a Denial of that Protection which they have a Right to demand, and was his incumbent Duty to have granted.

"2d. *Resolved*, That this House having passed a Law for granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, for the raising and maintaining Fourteen Hundred Men for the Defence of the Province, had the Governor taken proper Care in recruiting the Provincial Regiments, wou'd have been sufficient, at this Time, with the Assistance of the King's Officers now on our Frontiers, to have defended the Province against any Number of the Enemy we have Reason to expect are coming against Us.

"3d. *Resolved*, That the said Supply Bill has invested the Provincial Comissioners with Power to dispose of the said One Hundred Thousand Pounds, for the Defence of the People, with the Assent of the Governor; and the House doubts not but they will chearfully defray the Expence of such prudent Measures as to them shall appear necessary for the Protection of the Province.

"4th. *Resolved*, That it appears to Us, that the Governor is determined to withhold that Protection from the People of this Province, which a proper Militia might afford them, Unless we will present him with such a Bill as will enable certain designing Men to subvert the Constitution, and deprive the Inhabitants of every Liberty they think worth enjoying."

And the House adjourned to the 8th of August, and having added Mr. Hughes and Mr. Roberdeau to the Number they proposed to attend the Governor to Easton.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Monday the 27th June, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Lynford Lardner, Thomas Cadwallader,	Richard Peters, and John Mifflin,	} Esquires.

One Arthur Henderson, of Frederick County in Maryland, gave Information on Oath, before One of the Justices of York County, That One Francis English, a French Man, had, with some other

Digitized by Google

Persons, endeavour'd to entice him to go to the French Fort, telling him that several others had agreed to go; That they were to start the last of April; That they must convene their Company in the South Mountain, then cross Connegochegue and get into the North Mountain, where a Pilot wou'd meet them, who wou'd conduct them safe to the French Fort, where they shou'd be kindly received, and furnished with good Land, and Provisions gratis, till they cou'd raise Grain enough for themselves; and then what they shou'd raise afterwards, they might sell to the French, who wou'd allow them a good Price for it; And if they did not incline to halt at the French Fort, they shou'd be sent, clear of Expence, to the Mississippi, or any other Part of the Country.

Henderson's Deposition was sent to Lord Loudoun, and at His Lordship's Instance, the said Francis Ingliss was apprehended at Connegocheegue by a Writ from the Governor, and committed to Carlisle Jayl, removed thence to Lancaster Jayl, and from thence to Philadelphia. All the Particulars respecting him were extracted from Henderson's Information, for Heads of his Examination, which was taken, reduced to Writing, and sworn to before the Governor. If the several Matters of Fact set forth by Ingliss be true, he cou'd not be the Man of whom Henderson speaks, who was in Company with the Irish Man. It was therefore thought proper that the Examination, with the Papers left by Lord Loudoun, shou'd be transmitted to Colonel Stanwix, who might order the proper Enquiries to be made at the Places where Ingliss says he was at the Times mention'd by Henderson. He was sent back to Jayl, to remain there till the Governor shou'd receive an Answer from Colonel Stanwix, and ordered One Shilling a Day Subsistance. Ingliss says, Mr. Hoops has some Spite against him. It may not, therefore, be proper to employ him in the Enquiry.

A Letter from Major Burd of the 16th Instant, was read; wherein He informs the Governor, that some of the Six Nation Indians, who were at Lancaster Treaty, and were returning home, had shot at the Bullock Guard, and killed One of the Centrys. It was the Unanimous Opinion of the Council, That no Indian shou'd be admitted into any Fort, nor any more Ammunition given to them, Those who shou'd settle near the Fort only excepted, to whom Powder and Lead might be sold at a reasonable Price, for the Skins they shou'd get in hunting.

A Letter from Captain Thomas McKee, of the 21st June, was likewise read; and as both Major Burd and He mention, that the Indians expected in Consequence of what was said At Easton, to find a Store of Goods for sale at Fort Agusta, It was considered what Answer to give them, but it appearing to be of too great Consequence to be settled by so small a Board, the Consideration was deferred till the next Council.

Then was read A Letter of the 22nd Instant, from Major Par-

Digitized by Google

sons, with the inclosed Deposition of George Ebert, a Prisoner, lately escaped from the Indians, which was ordered to be entered, and follows in these Words, viz^{t}:

The Deposition of George Ebert, taken before William Parsons, Esquire, On the 20th Day of June, Anno Domini, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

"Personally appeared before Me, William Parsons, One of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the County of Northampton, George Ebert (Son of John Ebert, late of Plainfield Township, in the said County, Yeoman, but now of Easton in the same County), aged Sixteen Years, and being duly sworn On the holy Evangelist of Almighty God, deposeth and declareth, That on or about the Second Day of May last, He, this Deponant, with about Eighteen armed Men, went with Two Waggons from Plainfield Township, to assist the Inhabitants of Lower Smithfield, who had a few days before been attacked by the Enemy Indians (and some of the Neighbourhood, murdered by the Savages), to bring off some of their best Effects. That about Noon of the same Day, they came to the House of Conrad Bittenbender, to which House divers of the Neighbours had fled; here one of the Waggons with about Ten Men, with this Deponant, halted to load their Waggon with the poor People's Effects; and the rest of the Company with the other Waggon went forward about a Mile, to the House of Philip Bozart, to which place others of the Neighbours had also fled, with such of their Effects as they cou'd in their Confusion carry there. That this Deponant and Conrad Bittenbender, Peter Sheaffer, John Nolf, Jacob Roth, Michael Kierster, a certain Kiems And One Man more (whose Name this Deponant hath forgot) went about Two Miles into the Woods to seek the Neighbour's Horses, whereof they found Six, And were returning with them to within half a Mile of Bittenbender's House where they were attacked by Fifteen ffrench Indians, who fired upon them & killed Bittenbender, Jacob Roth and John Nolf, as he believes, ffor that he saw Three fall, one dead, And took Peter Sheaffer, who received Two ffiesh Shots, One in his Arm and the other on the Shoulder, And this Deponant Prisoners; This Deponant received no Shot. And this Deponant further sayth, That the Indians frequently talked French together; That they set off immediately with their Prisoners; That on the Evening of the next Day they fell in with another Company of about Twenty ffour Indians who had Abraam Miller, with his Mother, and Adam Snell's Daughter, Prisoners; The Indians with their Prisoners marched in Parties as far as Diahoga; That at this Place the Indians separated, and about Eight, the foremost, took this Deponant and Abraham Miller with them, and they never saw any of the other Prisoners afterwards; That in their way on this Side of Diahogo they saw Klein's Daughter, who had been taken Prisoner about a Week before this Deponant was taken; That

Digitized by Google

a Day's Journey beyond Diahogo, they came to some ffrench Indian Cabbins, where they saw another Prisoner, a girl about Eight or Nine Years old, who told this Deponant that her Name was Catherine Yager, that her Father was a Lock Smith and lived at Allemengle, And that she had been Prisoner ever since Christmas; That at this Place the Indians loosed the Prisoners, this Deponant and Abraham Miller, who they had bound every Night before; That finding themselves at Liberty, they, this Deponant & Abraham Miller, made their Escape in the night, and the next Day afternoon they came to ffrench Margaretts at Diahogo, having been Prisoners Nine Days; That they stayed about ffour Weeks with her, during all which Time she concealed them and supported them; That some ffrench Indians came in Search of the Prisoners, whereupon Margaret told them it was not safe for them to stay longer, and advised them to make the best of their Way homewards; That all the Indians at and on this Side Diahogo were very kind to them, and help'd and directed them on their Way; John Cook was particularly helpfull to them; That while they were at Diahoga they were informed that the Indians had killed Abraham Miller's Mother, who was not able to travel further, And Snell's Daughter, who had received a Wound in her Leg by a Fall when they first took her Prisoner, but they heard Nothing of Peter Sheaffer; That in Three Days they arrived at Wyoming by Water, as Margarett had advised them; That at Wyoming the Indians directed them the Way to Fort Allen, but they missed their Way and came the road to Fort Hamilton, where they arrived last Sunday Week. And this Deponant further sayth, that the ffriendly Indians told them that the Enemy had killed Marshall's Wife at the ffirst Mountain. And further this Deponant sayth not.

"The Mark of
"GEORGE ⋈ EBERT.

"Sworn at Easton the Day & Year abovesaid, before me,
"WM. PARSONS.

"N. B.—This Deponent saith that they understood by the ffrench Indians That they'd Three Day's further to go from the Place from whence They escaped."

Also, another Letter from Major Parsons of the 26th Instant, giving an Account that a large Body of Indians had attacked and burnt Broadhead's House, which is about a Mile from and in sight of Fort Hamilton; And that they had killed and scalped One Tidd, besides killing a great Number of Creatures.

And a Letter from Lt Colonel Weiser of the 24th, wherein he mentions that one Peter Gersinger was shot and scalped behind his Plow, between Fort Henry and the Fort at Mortkill, was likewise read.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Thursday the 7th July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Benjamin Shoemaker,
Joseph Turner, And } Esquires.
Benjamin Chew, Richard Peters,

A Letter from Justice Horsfield of the 6th Instant was read, acquainting the Governor with the arrival of Teedyuscung at Fort Allen.

It was considered by the Council what answer to give to Major Burd and Captain Thomas McKee with respect to fixing a Store of Goods at Fort Augusta agreable to what was said at Lancaster; but as Teedyuscung was already come to Fort Allen and expected a Number of Senecas, and this was a Matter that ought to be well explained and settled in the most public Manner with the Indians, the Governor was advised to have it mentioned at the ensuing Treaty, and to let Major Burd and Captain McKee know this.

A Letter from Sir William Johnson to the Governor, dated the 22nd June, and the Papers enclosed, vis^{t}: An Extract from Indian Proceedings at Fort Johnson the 14th June; a Letter from Sir William to Edmund Atkins, Esquire, dated the 20th June; and Copy of the Minutes of a Conference with the Senecas, Cayugas, and Onondago Indians held at Fort Johnson the 20th Ultimo, were read, and follow in these Words, to wit:

A Letter from Sir William Johnson to Governor Denny.

"FORT JOHNSON, 22nd June, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have just concluded a Meeting with the Senecas, Cayugas, and Onondagoes, and herewith I transmit You Extracts of what passed relative to the Delawares and Shawonese. I did intend myself the Honour of writing more at large, in Consequence of this Congress, but I am still so surrounded and my Time so wholly and so unavoidably taken up with Indians, that it is not in my Power to do it. As I am unwilling to delay acquainting You with Particulars, I hope you will excuse my referring You to my Letter to Mr. Atkins, which Governor De Lancy will transmit You herewith, and you will please to Seal it, and forward it, with the Papers inclosed, to Mr. Atkins by the first good Opportunity. I have the Honour to be, with the greatest Esteem, Sir,

"Your most Obedient & most humble Servant,

"W^{M}. JOHNSON.

"To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^{r} &c^{a}.

"P. S.—In reading over my Letter to Mr. Atkins, I think it

Digitized by Google

proper to explain myself to You more explicitly on that part of it, wherein I say, 'that if the Government of Pennsylvania push on War with One Hand, and Peace with the other, they will have a ticklish and hazardous Part to act,' by which I do not intend a Censure upon encouraging the Catabaws and Cherokees to act in our Favour, but that if we do not properly support them and that System, in the Consequences which may flow from it, the Scheme may be attended with Effects very much to the Disadvantage of Your's and the Neighbouring Southern Governments.

"I am Your most Obedient,

"WM. JOHNSON."

"*Extract from the Speech of the Senecas, Cayougas, and Onondagas, to Sir William Johnson, at Fort Johnson, the* 14*th June*, 1757, *P. M.*

"'Brother:

"'As you desired the Six Nations wou'd mediate between the English and the Delawares, and prevail on those Indians to cease their Hostilities, The Senecas, under whose more immediate Direction those Indians are, did, according to your Request, interpose; and they have brought them to a Cessation of Arms, except those Indians who live on the Ohio, and are under the Guidance of the French, whom the Senecas have not yet been able to bring to Terms of Peace.'

"Gave a Belt of Wampum."

"*Extract from the Answer of Sir William Johnson to the abovesaid Nations, at Fort Johnson,* 16*th June,* 1757, *P. M.*

"'Brethren:

"I am well pleased that the Senecas, under whose Directions the Delawares are, have, upon my application, interpos'd their Influence, upon those deluded People, to stop their Hostilities upon this and the Neighbouring Provinces; and I expect they will exert their utmost to compleat this good Work, with the Ohio Delawares also.'

"A Belt.

"'Brethren:

"'Last Winter the Governour of Pennsylvania had a Meeting with Teedyuscung, the Chief of the Delawares, who live at Tiaogo, when Teedyuscung told the Governor that one of the chief Causes of the Delawares taking up the Ax against the English was that they thought themselves defrauded and injured with regard to their

Digitized by Google

Lands. The Governor answered, that he desired to know in what Instances, and by whom these Frauds and Injustice had been done to them; and that he was then ready and willing to hear their complaints, and redress them to the utmost of his Power; And heartily dispos'd to settle every thing to their Satisfaction. Teedyuscung answered that he was not then empowered by, nor were the proper Persons present, to accommodate these Disputes, therefore he proposed a Meeting with the Governor this Spring, when he said he wou'd come prepared to settle all these Matters.

"'The Meeting was accordingly agreed on, And I sent our Brother Mr. Croghan, my Deputy, to Pennsylvania, to act there in my Name, and see Justice done to the Indians. I gave the Six Nations Notice hereof, and several of them attended there accordingly. They waited a great while for Teedyuscung's Arrival, but he never came; so that all the Expence and Trouble of this Meeting did not produce the main Effects intended by it. I desire to know from Our Brothers, the Senecas, the Reason of this Strange Behaviour of Teedyuscung, which appears to me very blameable, and unworthy the Character of a Chief Man; And I must desire that our Brothers, the Senecas, will talk to him, and, if he is in Fault, make him sensible of it. The Governour of Pennsylvania hath spoke and acted like a wise and honest man; And appears sincerely disposed to do Justice with Impartiality of Heart. The Affair is of great Consequence, and Teedyuscung's Conduct doth not appear fair and candid by not fulfilling his own Proposals and Promises.'

"Gave Several large Strings of Wampum."

—

"*Extract from the Reply of the Senecas, Cayougas, & Onondagas to Sir William Johnson, at Fort Johnson, 19th June, 1757. P. M.*

"'Brother:

"'You told us you were pleased to hear that the Senecas had interpos'd, and prevailed on the Delawares to lay down the Hatchet against the English, and that you expected we wou'd continue our Endeavours to bring the Delawares who live on the Ohio to do the same.

"'Brother:

"'We have sent to those Delawares on the Ohio, who are about One Hundred & Thirty in Number, and we expect on our return to receive an Answer, which, when we get, we will transmit to You.

"'Brother:

"'You desire to know from the Senecas if they know the Reason why Teedyuscung did not attend the late Meeting at Lancaster, according to his Promise. The Senecas here present say They do not know, but that they shortly expect a great Meeting with the Dela-

Digitized by Google

wares, And if Teedyuscung comes with them they will examine him upon his Conduct herein.'

"Gave 4 Strings of Wampum.

"True Extracts from the Original Records examin'd by Me.

"PETER WRAXALL, Sec^ry."

"*Copy of the Minutes of a Conference with the 6 Nation Indians at Fort Johnson, 20th June.*

"FORT JOHNSON, 20th June, 1757.

"At a Meeting of the Senecas, Cayugas, & Onondago Indians.

"PRESENT:

"Sir WILLIAM JOHNSON, Baronett.

"Lieuten^t Claas.

"Mr. Robert Adams.

"Captain Peter Wraxall, Secretary.

"Mr. Arent Stephens, Interpreter.

"Several Oneido Indians.

"'Brethren of Seneca, Cayuga, & Onondago:

"'This Meeting is now upon the Point of breaking up, And you, in Consequence thereof, of returning to your respective Habitations.

"'Before you go away I think it Necessary to say a few Words more to You, which I desire you will listen to, remember, and faithfully report to all your People on your Arrival at your Castles.

"'You have declared to Me that the Resolutions of your Three Nations are to act a Neutral Part in the present Hostilities between the English & French.

"'I have told You, and I now again repeat it, that this Declaration is contrary to the many Promises and Engagements You have bound yourselves by At the several Public Meetings and Treaties You have held with Me since the King, your Father, was pleased to appoint me to the Management of His Indian Service in this Part of America. How He will receive this Breach of Faith, Notwithstanding the great Expence he hath been at In Cloathing, Arming, and ffeeding You and your Families, And Building Forts in your Towns, at y^r Request and for your Defence, Time will shew.

"'As you have now declared yourselves Neutrals, I think it proper to tell you what is expected from you under that Character.

"'First. That None of your People do, either by themselves or in Conjunction with any of His Majesty's Enemies, commit any Hostilities upon the Persons or Property of any of His Subjects.

"'Secondly. That you do not permit either the French or their

Digitized by Google

Indians to pass thro' your Settlements to come and make War upon the English.

"'Thirdly. That you do not, directly or indirectly, give our Enemies, or their Indians, any Intelligence to our Prejudice, or which may enable them to do us Mischief.

"'And Lastly. As you have now assured me You are determined to hold fast the Covenant Chain, we shall expect you give us, without delay, all such Intelligence as may be in your Power, which any way relates to our Wellfare.

"'Brethren:

"'I give you this Belt of Wampum as a Testimony, that if you do not keep up to these Rules of Behaviour, We shall look upon the Covenant Chain as absolutely broke between us, And You among the Number of those Enemies whom His Majesty is now at War with.'

"Gave a large Belt of Wampum, with the Seal of Office, on a piece of Parchment, tied to it.

"They made Answer, that they wou'd take all the Care in their Power to comply with what Sir William had insisted on.

"A True Copy from the original Records, examined by Me.

"PETER WRAXALL, Sec^r."

Copy of A Letter from Sir William Johnson to Edmund Atkin, Esquire.

"FORT JOHNSON, 21st June, 1757.

"Sir:

"I have delayed answering your Favour of the 12th March last, from New York, in order that I might acquaint You with the Result of the Meeting at Onondago, at which the Six Nations promised what was laid before them here, last November, shou'd be taken into Consideration, and that I shou'd know their resolutions in Consequence of the same.

"They have kept Me in waiting much longer than I expected; 'Tis but a few Days ago their Delegates arrived here. There came Deputies from the Senecas, both from the further (or Chinosia) and the Neither Castle, from the Cayougas, and Onondagos. They called upon the Oneidas, who, they say, refused to come; and the Tuscaroras (who are, as it were, under the Oneidas), I suppose, followed their Example. Some of the Sachems of each of the Mohawk Castles were present at the Meeting.

"The above Three Nations, to wit: the Senecas, the Cayougas, and Onondagos, say, that they find themselves to be in a dangerous Situation. That the Messages, who lay the Loss of some of their

Digitized by Google

People to the Onondagos, have threat'ned Revenge; And that an Indian of the Latter Nation narrowly escaped, a little while ago, from being killed by a Party of the former, who met him in the Woods.

"They say they are threat'ned from several Quarters, and expect to be attacked in a few Months, tho' they cannot yet positively learn by what Enemy it will be. Thus Circumstanced, they say, their own Welfare and Preservation require them to stay at Home, and be on their Guard. Those three Nations have, therefore, determined, at least for the present, to be Neutral in the present Hostilities between the English and y^e^ French.

"Herewith I send you a Copy of the concluding Speech I made to them in Consequence of this Resolution. They have given me the strongest Assurances that they are, Notwithstanding, determined to hold fast the Covenant Chain w^th^ their Brethren, the English, and will not quit their old Friendship and Alliance with them. I apprehend part of the Oneido and Tuscarora Nations (who are divided amongst themselves) will embrace this Neutral System. Most of the fighters of the two Mohawk Castles are now out against Canada, Crown Point, and Ticonderoga, in different Parties, and others of them daily making ready to follow, and unless we meet with some signal Misfortune this Campaign, the Mohawks will not, I believe, enter into the Neutrality.

"Tho' there may be some Foundation for the Fears the Upper Nations have expressed for their own Safety, Yet I am far from believing the Reasons they assign for their Neutrality to be the true Ones. Our Ill Success hitherto hath intimidated them. Our Methods of Carrying on the War is not according to their Methods, And the present Prospect of Our Affairs doth not seem to please them. Hence they are not prejudiced in our Favour, but seem to think We are going wrong, and therefore will not go with Us. In short, without some striking Success on our Side, I believe they will not join us.

"They told me in a private Conference, that by the Time the Indian Corn is Knee high, they expect a grand Council will assemble at Onondago, at which they expect Deputies from all their Allies to the Southward & Westward. That Matters of the highest Moment are then to be deliberated on, and when all is concluded on, that I shall know their Determinations. But I expect, that as the Neighbouring Governments to the Southward are employing and pushing on the Catawbos and Cherokees to make War towards the Ohio, that they will be embroiled with some of the upper Nations, particularly the Senecas, some of whom, I suspect, will go out and aid the French that Way; some of them have been out, and some, I believe, are still out; And thus an Indian War be kindled between the upper Nations and perhaps all the Six Nations and our Indian Allies to the Southward and Westward. 'Tis what the French have

Digitized by Google

been always, and are now more warmly promoting. I have constantly warned the Six Nations of it and against it. I have done so now, but I fear neither your Influence and Management, or mine, will prevent it. We cannot help it, and it must take its Course.

"The Senecas are drawing all the Indians they can to settle near them; most of the Mohickanders, or River Indians, who used to be dispersed thro' this and the Neighbouring Provinces are removed and removing to Otsaningo, on one of the West Branches of the Sasquehannah River, near to where the Cayougas & Senecas live.

"A meer Indian War may be no essential Prejudice to the British Interest, but if the Southern Governments become Parties in it, and It seems at present they will be, or will be so Considered, then how it may turn out with regard to the Safety and Welfare of these Governments, I will not take on me to judge; but unless those Provinces exert themselves with more Vigour and Unanimity than former Experience justifies, I fear an Indian War will be a very distressing One to them.

"Pennsylvania have for some time been pursuing pacific Measures with their Neighbours, the Delawares & Shawonese, and matters seem to be in a promising Way. If they will keep up to that System I think they may succeed, at least with those Indians, and probably carry it further. But if they push Peace with one hand and War with another they will have a ticklish & hazardous Part to act. I have co-operated with them in their Pacific Measures, and not without Success.

"Thus, Sir, I have given you in as short a Compass as I cou'd the present Situation of Indian Politics this way. I shall continue to do the same as Subjects may offer. Both in a Public and Private Capacity I shall be proud of your Correspondence, and do sincerely wish you Health, Success, and Honour.

"I am, with great Esteem, Dear Sir,

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"WM. JOHNSON.

"To The Honourable EDMUND ATKINS, Esqr.

"Captain Wraxall is with me, and desires I will present his respectful Salutations and best wishes to you."

—

A Letter from Governor De Lancy to Governor Denny, enclosing the above.

"NEW YORK, 30th June, 1757.

"Sir:

"I had the favour of your Letter of the 24th Instant with the Intelligence you received from Col. Stanwix, Copies of which I sent

Digitized by Google

this Morn^{g} by the Albany Post to General Webb, and shall by the first Opportunity send other Copies to my Lord Loudoun. The Embargo was observed in this Province with the utmost exactness; but I am told not with equal Strictness nor so long in the Governments to the Eastward of this, nor in those to the Southward of Yours. You are in the right to keep your Assembly together till you have certain Accounts of the Number of the Enemy, and where they intend an Attack, that in such an Event they may be ready to enable you to act with Vigour. I wish you had a good Militia Law in your Government; Surely the dangerous Situation of these Colonies calls aloud upon us all to contribute whatever we can for General Safety.

"By the Albany Post.I received from Sir William Johnson the enclosed to you, and the open Letter to Mr. Atkins, and am sorry to find Sir William has not been able to engage the Senecas, Cayougas, & Onondagos to declare for us.

"I wish they may observe the Neutrality w^{ch} they promised to keep.

"I am, With great regard, Sir,

"Your most obed^{t} & most humble Servant.

"JAMES DE LANCY.

"The Honble. WILLIAM DENNY, Esq."

The following Letter from Colonel Stanwix, with the Papers enclosed, to wit: Copy of a Letter from Captain Dagworthy of the 17th June, and a Copy of a Letter from Mr Croghan to Col. Armstrong, dated 28th Ultim^{o}, were read, and are as follows:

A Letter from Colonel Stanwix to Governor Denny.

"CAMP AT CARLISLE, June 28th, 1757.

"Dear Sir:

"I am favoured with your obliging Letters of the 23d & 24th, And had just rec^{d} the Letter, a Copy of which I enclose to you, from Captain Dagworthy, Commander at Fort Cumberland; shou'd have marched the Day I proposed. Am of Opinion that a large Party of French and Indians did leave Fort Duquesne the 10th Instant, but without Artillery or Waggons; but what is become of them I cannot yet learn. As it was probable they might appear towards Ray's Town, I augmented the Garrison at Fort Lyttleton 150 Men, And ordered Scouts out towards Ray's Town, but no Intelligence of them, tho' now 18 Days since the Enemy was supposed to be in Motion. I have had four Spys out over the North Mountains; some are returned, but without seeing any Enemy. I march a Captain's Piquet Two or Three Times a Week as scouting Parties, but as yet have found the Coast all clear. Where Captain Croghan is I cannot realy say, but have got Colonel Armstrong to

Digitized by Google

send your Letter and find him out; the last I had from him, he told me he was coming this Way with some Indians, so believe I shall see him very soon, And shall advise him to come to you as soon as possible.

"Your settling a Post once a Week will be very usefull, and shall, as often as anything material happens, trouble you with particulars.

"I am throwing up some Works round our Camp, and if it may have no other Use, it keeps our Soldiers properly employed, tho' I apprehend I have undertaken too much; but as it is supposed to be a Camp of Continuance, either now or hereafter, I cou'd not make the Lines less.

"I answer'd S^r. John S^t. Clair's Letter and sent it this Morning to York Town. Your ordering your Lower County Militia to march on any Emergency, may be very usefull, as it will allow the Provincials to joyn Me more forceably. Am concern'd the Province will not come into such Measures as I am sure the Exigency of affairs requires. And shou'd Lord Loudoun meet with any Check, they will be found much wanting to themselves. Beg you will believe that I am, with great Truth,

"Dear Sir, Your most obed^t. humble Servant,

"JOHN STANWIX.

"P. S.—I was much surprized when ordered on this Allarm, Colon^l. Armstrong to march with part of his Provincials, that he told me he had no Money for Waggons or other Contingencies, so that I was obliged to find him Waggons, Ammunition, Provisions, Blanketts, Kettles, &c^a. and find that the Seven Hundred and Fifty Pounds promised by the Commission^rs. was a promise only; and tho' trusted with the Command of a Battalion, not to be trusted with a single Shilling of ready Money, a New Doctrine in Service.

"I send you the enclos^d. from Mr. Croghan, for your Perusal, and to take a Copy if you chuse it.

"Governor DENNY."

—

A Letter from Mr. Croghan to Col. John Armstrong.

FORT LOUDOUN, June the 28th, 1757.

"Sir:

"Last Night I got here from Winchester with 55 Cherokees, all Warriors, and this Day I am to deliver them the Present from this Government.

"You will see by Mr. Smith the Interpreter's Instructions, that they can not be sent out on any Service without your Directions, as Mr. Atkin prohibits every One from speaking to them, even my-

Digitized by Google

self, tho' I am employed by Sir William Johnson, in the same Service and Duty that he himself is.

"These Indians have been above Four Months in the Service in Virginia, and were going home dissatisfied, having received but a very trifling Present from Mr. Atkin, which indeed was all he had to give, and he tells me he has no Power to give the Indians any Presents from the Crown, but such as the Southern Colonies will enable him to do. He says he will send Parties of Indians to you, provided those Two Governments, Pennsylvania & Maryland, will put their Quotas into his Hands, to pay them for their Services. I told him in Answer to that, I was of Opinion, as those Two Provinces were in the Northern Department, that if those Governments wou'd purchase a Quantity of Goods, and put it into my Hands to pay the Indians for their Services, with Your Approbation, agreable to his Contracts with such Parties of Indians as he sho^d send, It might answer the same End or a better. Their sending the Presents of those Provinces to him to give them, as I know Indians always expect to be paid for their Services, in the Places where they do their Duty, and as soon as they return off Duty. But Mr. Atkin seems very tenacious of his Power, tho' I can't see, as I am appointed by Sir William Johnson, for the Northern District, that my speaking, Treating, or paying the Southern Indians for any Services done in this District, can be looked upon as interfering with him, or predjudicial to His Majesty's Service; of this you will be a Judge, for tho' he prohibits me from talking w^th the Indians, he desires his Interpreter to apply to your Honour or me, for a Reward for them (these are the Indians that took the French Ensign, and think their Services have not been sufficiently rewarded by the Government of Virginia). I will do every thing in my Power to give them Satisfaction. There is a fresh Party of Twenty-Seven Men come to Winchester, which I am certain will be soon in this Province, and offer their Service to you; And those here, I think will go out if You desire them; And if you think it not interfering with Mr. Atkin to employ Parties of Indians here, I am convinced You may soon have Two or Three Hundred on these Frontiers, and make no doubt, if you desire the Governments of Pennsylvania and Maryland, to enable me to pay those Indians for their Services, agreable to Mr. Atkin's Contract with them, they will readily comply. I think it my Duty to inform You that the Indians should be paid where they do the Services; and I think the sooner you order those Governments to provide for the paying the Indians to be employed, the better; and they shou'd consult me on the things to be purchased, that there may be nothing bought, but such Things as are suitable and of real Service to them.

"This Morning a Man came from Fort Lyttleton, and brought a Letter from Lieuten^t Potter to his Father here. He writes that Ensign Hays was retum'd from Juniata, where he had been to see

Digitized by Google

if he cou'd discover any of the Enemy; he says he discover'd a great many Indian Tracks, and heard several Guns fired there. Another Party return'd, who say they saw Two Indians fishing in Juniata at the Ford; He writes the Troops were to march from Fort Lyttleton this Morning, in Quest of the Enemy.

"Thursday last, there were three young Lads taken by the Indians, from a Settlement about 15 Miles this Side of Winchester, and 4 Miles North of the Great Waggon Road; And Friday Evening, there was one Miller killed Near Henry Paulins, and Two of his Children taken away. The same Evening there was a Young Lad fired on by 7 Indians, from whom he made his Escape, wounded in Th'ee Places; the same Day, a Daughter of Gerrard Pendergrass was killed and scalped, in sight of Fort Lyttleton.

"I have seen some of both Parties of Indians that brought the Intelligence of the March of the French Army, and upon examining them, I find that Captain Dagworthy has been at a Loss for an Interpreter. The Accounts of the Indians are these, the first Party say that they saw the French a Work before the Fort mounting their Cannon upon Wheels, And that they saw a large Body of French and Indians march from the Fort, with a great many Baggage Horses; And that when they got to where General Braddock was defeated, They heard the Cannon fired at the Fort. The last Party say that they saw about 80 Indians in one Company, and a Body of French, a great Number of Baggage Horses, and large Tracks of several Parties of Indians on both Sides the Road, the Number they think cannot be less than between Five and Seven Hundred; They took the old Pennsylvania Trading Road, but they saw no Carriages, or Tracks of Carriages, the Road they went. I am, Sir,

"Your most obedient humb. Serv^t,

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"Colonel ARMSTRONG."

A Letter from Captain Dagworthy, Comander at Fort Cumberland, of the 17th June, enclosed in Colonel Stanwix', was read in these Words:

"FORT CUMBERLAND, June 17th, 1757.

"Sir:

"Yesterday in the Evening, Six Indians from Fort DuQuesne who left that Place last Sunday, and brought with them two Scalps which they took within a Hundred Yards of the Fort. I learn from them that the firing of the Canon and small Arms, which I mentioned in my last, was occasion'd by a large scouting Party leaving that Place to come this Way; They say the Indians who came in before made a false Report as to their bringing Waggons & Artillery, and account for it by their being Young Warriors and

Digitized by Google

much frightened; this last Party lay some time in Sight of the Fort, but cou'd not discover either Waggons or Horses, and but few Men.

"I have enclosed a Return of our Strength, by which You will see we have had no reinforcement.

"I am, Sir, Y^rs, &ca.,

"JOHN DAGWORTHY.

"To Colonel STANWIX."

And likewise a Letter from Captain Dagworthy of the 29th June, to Colonel Stanwix, in these Words, viz^t:

"FORT CUMBERLAND, June 29th, 1757.

"Sir:

"I am favour'd with Your's of the 18th and 22nd, And shall do my Endeavours to give you all possible Intelligence, tho' it will be attended with Difficulty, as I have it not in my Power to give proper Encouragement to Men that must run such risque and undergo such Fatigue. Mr. Kidd, Ensign of my Company, has been out with Two Men as far as the Great Crossing of Yoxhiogeni, which Place he left Yesterday Morning, and cou'd discover no Signs of the Enemy.

"I heard from Captain Hamilton this Day from Ray's Town, who has made no Discoveries that Way as yet. I am, Sir,

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"JN^o. DAGWORTHY.

"Col. STANWIX."

The Governor observed to the Council that Matters of Government grew worse every Day, and it appearing to him that they cou'd not be carried on without the Presence of one of the Proprietors, he desired the Members wou'd consider if it was not proper immediately to address them to come over. Some of the Members were of Opinion that the Affairs now depending between the Proprietaries and the Assembly wou'd require their Presence and personal Attendance in England, at least this Year; And that if it was at all proper for y^e Council to give them their Advice, it might without any Inconvenience be deferred to the Fall, or till such Time as it shou'd be seen what wou'd be the End of the Matters now in Dispute between them and the Assembly. Mr. Shoemaker was of opinion that it wo^d be better to let the Proprietaries know immediately the Sentiments of the Governor and Council on this Point, and they wou'd the better judge at what Time their Affairs wou'd let one of them come over. The Members observed that it might be inconvenient for the Proprietaries at this Juncture to come over, and perhaps wou'd they consent to relax their Instructions, the Presence of One of them might not be so

Digitized by Google

immediately Necessary, but as it was a Matter of Importance, and required to be well considered, they thought it wou'd be best to take further Time. The Governor said he cou'd not but think it won'd be the better the sooner the Proprietaries were told that the Presence of one of them was absolutely necessary; And that therefore he wou'd immediately let them know that these were his Sentiments; And likewise the Secretary of State, to whom he proposed to write by a Ship that was ready to sail for Ireland.

It was recommended to the Governor to write to Governor Belcher, on Account of the Behaviour of the People of Jersey, opposite to Easton, at the last Treaty there; And to desire an Order on the Commanding Officer of the Militia to post a Number of them in Philipsburgh to keep their own People in Order, and likewise to be subject to the order of Governor Denny if wanted, w^ch^ was done accordingly.

And the following Letter was wrote to inform Mr. Croghan of Teedyuscung's Arrival at Fort Allen:

A Lre. from the Governor to George Croghan, Esquire.

"PHILADELPHIA, 7th July, 1757.

"Sir:

"This Morning, arrived an Express from Bethlehem, with a Letter, acquainting me that Teedyuscung is arrived at Fort Allen, where are now Two Hundred Indians, old and Young; and One Hundred Senecas are still expected. When these arrive, Teedyuscung will proceed to Easton; and there, it seems, I must meet him and hold the Treaty. This Express is sent on Purpose to hasten your Coming. I leave it to you, either to go to Easton, or come here, as You incline.

"I have some late Accounts from Sir William Johnson, with a Letter from him, which I shall communicate to you when I have the pleasure to see you.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY."

The Governor inform'd the Council, that he had receiv'd a Letter from the Proprietaries, of the 10th March, purporting, "that the Earl of Halifax had communicated to them, with very strong Expressions of Dissatisfaction, a Treaty held with Indians at Philadelphia by the People called Quakers; which his Lordship was pleased to think the most extraordinary Procedure he had ever seen, In Persons, who were on the same Footing, only, with all others of the King's private Subjects, to presume to Treat with Foreign Princes; And further, that as the Suffering any One Part of the King's Subjects, whether of a different Profession of Religion, or however else distinguished, to Treat as Mediators between a Province, in which they live, and any Indepen-

Digitized by Google

dent People, is the highest Invasion of His Majesty's Prerogative Royal, and of the worst Consequence, as It must tend to divide the King's Subjects into different Parties and Interests; And by how much more These, or any other Body of People, are suffer'd to attack the Indians to their own particular Interest, by so much less must their Regard to People of other Professions be; & That the Proprietaries had, therefore, directed him not to suffer those People, or any other particular Body or Society, in Pennsylvania, to concern themselves in any Treaty with the Indians; Or, on any Pretence, to suffer Presents from such Persons to be given to the Indians, or to be joined with the Public Present at any such Treaty;" And that, as he expected the Quakers wou'd incline to make Presents to the Indians at the ensuing Treaty w^th^ Teedyuscung, and wou'd apply to have them joined with the Public Present, and deliver'd in the same Manner as was done by Governor Morris and himself At the late Treaties at Easton and Lancaster, he thought it proper to consult the Council on the Proprietaries' Letter, that he might be prepared with an Answer in Case of their renewing their Application.

The Matter was taken into Consideration, And it was the unanimous Opinion of the Council that if Application shou'd be made by them as heretofore their offers shou'd be refused, And such an Answer given to them as is directed by the Proprietors in their Letter.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, On Wednesday the 13th of July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieuten^t^ Governour.

James Hamilton, William Logan, Joseph Turner, Benjamin Chew, and Richard Peters, } Esquires.

Mr. Peters informed the Governor and Council that Mr. Galloway, Mr. Masters, Mr. Leech, Mr. Fox, Mr. York, and Mr. West, came to his House, and sayd they waited on him as a Committee of Assembly, in Pursuance of an Order of the House, to inspect the Minutes of Council relating to Indian Purchases, particularly those made in the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred, of the Tohiccon Lands, And the Minutes about the confirming Purchase of those Lands, In the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty-Seven; Those relating to the Purchase of the Brandywine Lands, Juniata, Conedogwainet, and Albany, And to demand Copies of them; That Mr. Chew happened to be with Mr. Peters when these Gentlemen came, And that he gave them for Answer, "that the Minutes of the Council were at the Governor's and subject to his

Digitized by Google

Order, And that he wou'd acquaint the Governor with their Application and deliver them His Honour's Answer." Mr. Galloway replied, "that had they known the Minutes of Council were with the Governor they wou'd have applied to him directly."

The Board not inclining to consider the Thing till their Application was reduced to writing, At Mr. Peters' Request Mr. Galloway and Mr. Fox gave him the Application of the Committee in Writing, as follows, viz^{t}:

A Letter from the Committee of Assembly to Richard Peters, Esq^{r}

"Sir:

"The Application of the Committee of Assembly to You Yesterday was made in Pursuance of an Order of the House, which was to inspect the Minutes of Council respecting Indian Purchases. They are desirous of seeing and having fair Transcripts of all the Minutes that relate to the Purchase made by William Penn about the Year 1700, of the Lands on Tohiccon, Neshaminey, the Lehigh, and the Forks of Delaware, or any of them, The Minutes relating to the confirmatory Purchase of the same Lands in 1737, The Minutes relating to the Purchase of the Lands on Brandywine, The Minutes relating to the Purchase of the Juniata and Conedaguinet Lands, And Those relating to the Purchase made at Albany.

"We are, Sir, Your humble Servants,

"JOSEPH FOX,
"WILLIAM MASTERS,
"THO^{s} LEECH,
"WILLIAM WEST,
"JOSEPH GALLOWAY,
"THO^{s} YORKE.

"July 13th, 1757."

After some Time spent in deliberating upon the Demand, Mr. Peters was directed to give the following Answer, to wit:

Mr. Peters' Lre. to the Committee:

"Gentlemen:

"I have laid before His Honour the Governor your Application for an Inspection and fair Transcripts of the Minutes of Council, respecting the several Indian Purchases mentioned in your Letter of this Date. In Answer to which His Honour has ordered me to let you know That he will not permit you to inspect the Council Books; That he is now too much engaged in Publick Business, and in preparing for his Journey to Easton, to admit of Time for my searching the Council Books for the minutes you apply for, but that on his Return he will take Care you shall be furnished with fair Transcripts of them.

"This he presumes will not be attended with any Inconvenience

Digitized by Google

to You, as a Committee of Assembly, as the House does not meet by their Adjournment till the Eighth Day of August next.

"I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS.

"Philadelphia, July 13th, 1757."

The Resignation of the Justices of Cumberland County was again considered, And the following List of Persons agreed to as proper to be put into a New Commission:

A List of the Justices for Cumberland County.

James Hamilton,	William Till,	Robert Strettell,
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Lawrence Growden,	Joseph Turner,
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner, &
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwallader,

Members of the Proprietary and Governor's Council, Esquires, And

Francis West,	John Armstrong,	Joseph Armstrong,
John Smith,	John Potter,	Hugh Mercer,
William Smith,	John McNaught,	John Byards, &
David Wilson,	James Caruthers,	Hermanus Alricks,

Of the County of Cumberland, Esquires.

New Commissions of the Peace are to be considered and made out for All the Counties in which they have not been renewed by the present Governor.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, On Friday the 15th July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieuten^t Governor.

Benjamin Chew, and Thomas Cadwallader, } Esquires.
Richard Peters,

The Governor inform'd the Members that On Monday Mr. Israel Pemberton, William Callender, Joseph Morris, and Jeremiah Warder had waited on him, in the Name of the ffriendly Association, desiring they might be allowed, as in some former Treaties, to make Presents to the Indians, and to attend the ensuing Treaty at Easton; and that he had given them such an Answer as was agreed to in Council, after considering the Proprietaries' Letter of the 10th March, and follows in these Words, to wit:

"*The Governor's Answer to a Deputation of the ffriendly Society.*

"Gentlemen:

"The Proprietaries have acquainted me 'that the Earl of Halifax

Digitized by Google

has communicated to them, with very strong Expressions of Dissatisfaction, a Treaty held with Indians at Philadelphia by the People call'd Quakers, which His Lordship was pleased to think the most extraordinary procedure he had ever seen in Persons who were on the same Footing only with all others of the King's private Subjects to presume to Treat with foreign Princes. And, further, that as the suffering any one Part of the King's Subjects, whether of a different Profession of Religion, or however else distinguished, to treat as Mediators between a Province in which they live and any Independent People, is the highest Invasion of His Majesty's Prerogative Royal, and of the worst Consequence, as it must tend to divide the King's Subjects into different Parties and Interests; and by how much more These or any other Body of People are suffered to attach the Indians to their own particular Interests, by so much less must their regard to People of other Professions be.' The Proprietors have, therefore, directed Me not to suffer those People, or any other particulary Body or Society in Pennsylvania, to concern themselves in any Treaty with the Indians, or on any Pretence to suffer Presents from such persons to be given to the Indians, or to be joined with the Public Present at any such Treaty. These Directions I shall conform to, and my regard for you, as well as Mess^rs Penn's Instructions, lead me to observe that your Attendance at Treaties, as a distinct Society, having given great Offence to the Ministers, it wou'd be prudent in You to decline going in a Body.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"July 11th, 1757."

And that on Wednesday, in the Afternoon, he had received from the same Persons, Abel James being with them, a long Address, which was read in these Words, to wit:

"*To WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c.a.,*

"*The Address of the Trustees and Treasurer of the ffriendly Association for regaining and preserving Peace with the Indians by pacific Measures:*

"*Respectfully sheweth:*

"That on Consideration of the Answer given by the Governor to our Offer of contributing towards the Expences of the ensuing Treaty with the Indians, We apprehend it to be necessary to lay before Him a true Statement of the Motives which induced Us to use our Endeavours to promote a Reconciliation with them, of the Manner in which we proceeded before and Since the Governor's Arrival in this Province, And of some Reasons we have for desiring to see that the Grounds of their Complaints are carefully and impartially enquired into and considered, and such Measures pursued for satisfying them, as the present melancholy Circumstances

Digitized by Google

of this Province immediately require; and we doubt not, if the Governor will be pleased to attend to and impartially consider what we shall offer, He will be fully convinced our Conduct hath been consistent with the Profession we make of acting on these Principles, of fearing God, honouring the King, and promoting Peace among Men.

"We, therefore, beg leave to inform the Governor that soon after the first Accounts were brought of the Mischief done by the Indians on the Frontiers of Virginia, some of the People called Quakers, residing in Philadelphia, seriously considering the fatal Consequences of losing that Interest and Friendship our Predecessors had obtained by their upright dealing and hospitable Treatment of the Indians in the first Settlement of this Province, And apprehending the too general Neglect of them, which had for some time been obvious, wou'd terminate to the public Disadvantage, determined to improve every future Opportunity of manifesting some Regard to them; And several Companies of Indians of different Tribes, coming to this City on divers Occasions, They were visited by some of Us and invited to our Houses, And on their going away presented with some small Matters necessary for them in their way of living; And the gratefull Manner in which they received these Instances of regard, and the lively remembrance they appear'd to retain of the Friendship which subsisted between their Ancestors and the first Settlers of this Province, afforded us real Satisfaction, and some Grounds to hope our good Intentions wou'd not be disappointed.

"During the following Winter the frequent Melancholy Accounts of the barbarous Murders committed by the Indians on the Western and Northern Frontiers of this Province filled the Minds of the People in general with a Spirit of Indignation and resentment against them, and no Opportunity presented of publicly manifesting the earnest Concern we had to use our utmost Endeavours in a Manner consistent with our peaceable Principles to prevent the impending Desolation. The Calamity became general, and every one was deeply interested in the Measures taken for enquiring into the Causes which have induced our antient steady Friends to become our Enemies. Yet this being the proper Business of those then concerned in the Administration of the Government, we waited the Event of their proceedings, having just Grounds to hope that the Knowledge some of them had of several Matters which might probably have contributed to this unhappy Rupture, together with the repeated Applications of the Assembly of the Province wou'd have incited them to pursue every rational Method of making such an Enquiry, and obtaining an amicable Adjustment of all Differences with these Indians, and thereby averting the melancholy Consequences of continuing to expose them immediately to the Artifices of the French, who wou'd not fail to take Advantage of our Mis-

Digitized by Google

understandings with them. But the Spring of another Year returned, and the Public remained unacquainted with such Measures being pursued. Great Military Preparations were indeed made, and Forts erected in many Parts of the Frontiers; but the Desolation and Distress of the Province increased, and the sanguine Expectations of the People, who had at first hoped by these Means to defend themselves, were remarkably disappointed.

"Governor Morris, Nevertheless, determining to issue a Declaration of War against the Delawares and Shawnese, many of the People called Quakers residing in Philadelphia met together and presented an Address to him, earnestly beseeching 'that every Measure which had been pursued, and whatever remained possible to be done to prevent so lamentable an Extremity, might be strictly and impartially reviewed and considered; that full Enquiry might be made whether some Apprehensions these Indians had conceived of a Deviation from the Integrity of Conduct towards them, conspicuous in the first Establishment, might not unhappily have contributed in some Degree to the alteration of their Conduct towards Us; that full Time might be allowed for those Indians who remained well affected towards us to use and report the Effect of their Endeavours to reconcile our Enemies to Us; and that by the Governor's Care to guard against involving the Innocent with the guilty such clear Demonstrations of Christian Tenderness might be given as might tend to the engaging other Neighbouring Indians to assist in the desirable Work of restoring Peace and Tranquility;' and at the same Time offering, tho' a much larger part of their Estates shou'd be necessary than the heaviest Taxes of a War cou'd be expected to require by voluntary Grants, chearfully to contribute towards the obtaining Peace in the same Manner as the unhappy Experience of several of the most Martial Neighbouring Colonies had, after long and bloody Wars, testified, it must at last if ever be obtained.

"Governor Morris was pleased to give a civil Answer to this Address, but thought it necessary to proceed immediately to a Declaration of War; a few days after which, some of Us having the Opportunity of a free Conference with Conrad Weiser, who had, as Provincial Interpreter, been long concern'd in Publick Transactions with the Indians, we were thereby confirmed in our Apprehensions that some Dissatisfaction respecting their Lands had tended to the alienating their Friendship from Us, and that he thought the only Method to save the Province from ruin, was to endeavour for a Peace with them by pacific Measures; And the next Day a Delaware Indian from the Jerseys, was sent to one of Us with a Letter from C. Weiser, recommending him as a Person worthy of some Notice from Us, and fit to be employed on a Message to the Delawares, when an Opportunity of sending one cou'd be obtained, and there being at that Time a Number of the Chiefs of the Six Na-

Digitized by Google

tion Indians in Town, some of Us thought it necessary to take some ffriendly Notice of them; but being determined to avoid giving any Occasion of Offence, before we had any Conversation with them, Two of us waited on Governor Morris and informed him that, as he had issued his Declaration of War, we thought it our Duty to acquiesce therewith, but as there were some ffriendly Indians in Town, we were disposed to take some Notice of them, and to endeavour, by a ffriendly Conversation, to manifest our good Disposition towards them, and engage their good Offices on any Occasion which might be improved for the Public Welfare; and we at the same time assured the Governor, if any thing shou'd occur which had a Prospect of tending to the Public Interest, or might be worthy of his Notice, he shou'd be fully acquainted therewith. The Governor expressed his Approbation of our Design, and gave us full Liberty to prosecute our Intentions; And the next Day some of these Indian Chiefs, with C. Weiser and Andrew Montour, the Provincial Interpreters, and D. Claus, Gen[l] Johnson's Secretary, dined at one of our Houses, and after Dinner had some Conversation on the happy State of the first Settlers of this Province and the unhappy rupture which had lately happened. The free and hearty Acknowledgements of Pleasure and Gratitude from these Indians, fully evidenced their good Disposition towards Us, and induced Conrad Weiser to declare he had not lately heard them express themselves with so much openness and earnestness; to urge our improving this Opportunity, and in Order to it, He advised the calling together as many of our antient Men of the Survivors of the first Settlers as we cou'd collect, and to give the Indians another Meeting, in which the Substance of that Conversation might be repeated, and enforced on their Minds by presenting them with a Belt of Wampum.

"Governor Morris was immediately informed of what had passed, and as there appeared some Prospect of improving this Disposition of the Indians to the Publick Benefit, he was assured that if he wou'd advise and direct the Manner of Proceeding, nothing more was desired by Us than under his Direction to proceed therein in such Manner as wou'd be most agreeable to him, most effectually answer the Purpose intended, and demonstrate that we did not act from Views of private Advantage thereby, and least the Differences then subsisting between him and the Assembly about the raising Money for Publick Services shou'd discourage or retard his engaging therein, He was told that whatever Sum of Money shou'd be wanting, even to the Amount of Five Thousand Pounds, he shou'd be immediately supplied with, and by every part of our Conduct shou'd find our hearty Concern for the public Welfare to be our principal Motives.

"Our Purposes appearing acceptable to the Governor, about Twenty of Us, with the same Interpreters, had two Conferences with the Indians, And the most material Parts of what they said

Digitized by Google

were immediately communicated to the Governor, and the Proposal of sending Three Messengers to the Delawares and Shawnese being approved of by him, the necessary Provision was made for their setting out, and proper Company provided for their safe Conduct thro' the improved Part of the Province; and when they were ready to proceed on their Journey, the Governor being waited on for the Passes, and requested to direct what Signal they shou'd give on their Return, to distinguish them from Enemies, While the Passes lay before him ready to be signed, he suddenly appeared to change his Intentions, and signified his resolution to consult his Council on the Occasion.

"The Minutes of our Conversation with these Indians being examin'd and signed by the Three Interpreters, were, immediately after this, delivered to the Governor, and his Council being summoned, we were inform'd they soon agreed that as he had so lately declared War, any Offers of Peace from Him wou'd be unseasonable, and that the Method first proposed of the Messengers going with such Instructions as they had received from their own Chiefs, was most fit to be pursued.

"The next Day the Indian Chiefs setting out in the Stage Boat for New York, after they were gone the Messengers refused to perform the Service they had undertaken; and the Day following, the Governor, in Consequence of some Intelligence received from the Governor of New York, concluded to send the Messengers in his own Name.

"To prevent any Misrepresentations of our Conduct, as well as to engage the Friendship of Gentlemen from whom he hoped to receive more hearty Assistance than we had from those on whom we had hitherto depended, Copies of the Minutes of our Conversation with the Indians, and of their Answers, were immediately sent to the Governor of New York and to General Johnson, And an earnest Application for their Assistance, in engaging the Indians of the Six Nations to promote the restoration of Peace with an Offer of chearfully defraying the Expences thereof, Governor Hardy was so kind as to send such an Answer as evidenced his hearty Concern for the public Welfare, and layd us under sensible Obligations; And we have never received the least Hint from General Johnson of his Disapprobation of any Part of our Conduct therein. Under these Circumstances, we had reason to apprehend that our Intention was approved of, and the speedy return of the Messengers with an agreable Answer confirmed us in a resolution to continue our Endeavours to engage as many of our Fellow Subjects as possible to concur with Us therein.

"The Messengers being sent a Second Time, on their return brought with them the Indian King, Teedyuscung, and some of his People, and repeatedly inform'd Us of the Necessity of our personally attending there, and manifesting thereby, and by con-

Digitized by Google

tributing towards the Expences of a suitable Present, the Sincerity of our Professions of our Regard to them, and were not willing to go back to the Indians without Us.

"We, therefore, being informed that Governor Morris had resolved to meet them at Easton, That the Provincial Treasury was exhausted, And that the Proprietarys' Agents refused to contribute towards the necessary Expences, and appeared averse to the Promotion of these pacific Measures, a considerable Number of Us thought it necessary to enter into a Subscription towards raising a Fund to supply the Deficiency of what ought in Justice to be contributed by the Proprietaries on this Occasion; and a considerable Sum was immediately subscribed, and Governor Morris informed of our Inclination to attend the Treaty, and to make some addition to the Present provided at the public Expence.

"From the Time of the first Messengers arriving at Teasgon the Hostilities on our Northern Frontiers ceased, and a stop being put to the cruel Devastations that had been committed, an acceptable Respite was obtained for our distressed Fellow Subjects, which afforded Us real Pleasure and Satisfaction, so that the malicious Calumnies and aspersions, which then were uttered, were not sufficient to divert us from the steady Prosecution of our Purpose.

"Governor Morris being At Easton some time before Us, immediately after our Arrival there, some of Us waited on him, to repeat our Desires of promoting the Public Interest, and contributing any assistance in Our Power, in such Manner as might be most agreable to him. He received Us civilly, and expressed his approbation of our Design.

"At the Governor's Lodgings we first saw Teedyuscung, the Delaware Chief, to whom we were before utterly strangers; on our coming in he immediately expressed his regard for and Confidence in the Quakers, and declared he wou'd not proceed to any Business unless we were present, and confirmed it so evidently by his subsequent conduct at that and the ensuing Treaty, that we cou'd not without an unjustifiable Neglect of our Duty, decline contributing our utmost Endeavors to improve this Disposition to the Interest of our Country, so far as we might be able to do it consistant, with our respective Stations in Life.

"Governor Morris was afterwards pleased to accept of the Present provided by Us, and to deliver it in our Name to the Indians.

"After the Conclusion of this Treaty, Gov^r Morris thought it Necessary to send Captain Newcastle on a Message to the Indians at or near Fort Johnson; But before he was set out Governor Denny arrived, and succeeded in the Government of this Province, and we always apprehended that in His Name, and by his Authority, Captain Newcastle went on that Message, as we never interfered therein, in any Manner whatever, and were not informed the particular Business he was charged with. On Captain Newcastle's

Digitized by Google

return, we found by conversing with him, he had given some Offence to General Johnson, and we have since had Cause to apprehend that some Gentlemen in higher Stations, have been informed that 'We had sent Newcastle on this Message, and given him Matters in charge to be privately transacted with the Indians, after it was known to Us that the King had by a special Commission authorized Sir William Johnson to negotiate all Matters of a Public Concern with them;' But as we have not given any Occasion for such a charge, nor were any Way concerned in sending that Message, it affords us a particular Pleasure, that the Governor has given Us so favorable an Opportunity of clearing ourselves from this unjust Censure; and we hope that this ingenuous Account of our Conduct, in the Course of this Business before the Governor's Arrival, will fully evince that we proceeded therein on just Motives, and with the Regard due from Us to the Governor of this Province.

"It is well known to the Governor, that on his Arrival here, some of Us waited On him, and One of Us assured him of our sincere Desire to proceed in contributing our Assistance towards the restoration of Peace, in a Manner most agreable to him, and consistant with our Characters and Stations. He was then pleased to declare his Approbation of our Purpose; and when we waited on him with our Address before the second Treaty at Easton, The Governor by his Answer declared his Approbation of our Proceedings, and his being willing to receive the Present we prepared, And invited Us to attend the Treaty. We had reason to conclude, that our Conduct there, had given the Governor no Occasion of Offence; As after the Business was finished, on our acknowledging his Integrity and Candour in the Public Transactions there, He gave us such an Answer as fully expressed his being well pleased with Us. And the Secretary and Provincial Interpreter very liberally declared their Satisfaction and Approbation of our Conduct; and the latter fully testifyed, that We had thereby evidently promoted the Public Interest, and been Instrumental in bringing the Business so far towards the desired Issue.

"From that Time till the late Treaty at Lancaster, We know of no Part of our Proceedings which cou'd displease the Governor, Unless our Application to the Secretary for the Inspection of the Records in his Office had that unexpected Effect. Least that shou'd be the Case, And the Intention and Manner of that Application be misrepresented by any of the Proprietaries' Agents, and others engaged with them in the Measures which have contributed to the present unhappy Circumstances of this Province, We think it necessary to inform the Governor, that this Province was settled on Terms very different from most of the other Colonies; The first Adventurers were Men of Substance and Reputation, who purchased the Lands of the Proprietor, And, as he obliged himself and his Heirs, by an express Covenant contained in their Original

Digitized by Google

Deeds, 'to clear the Land from all Titles, Claims, or Demands of the Indian Natives, or any other Persons whatsoever,' they agreed to pay an Annual Quit Rent, more than sufficient to enable him to satisfy the Indians, and obtain a peaceable Possession of the Land. And during the Lives of our first Proprietor and the first Settlers, We believe this was faithfully performed; and so large a Ballance remained towards making further Purchases, as the Settlement of the Country increased, that any Attempt to elude the Original Intention and Agreement of honestly purchasing the Land of the People, who had a Native Right in it, will be ever condemned by all Impartial and honest Men.

"At the second Treaty at Easton, the Governor, by his candid and ingenious Treatment of the Indians (as the Mohawks since aptly expressed it), 'put his Hand into Teedyuscung's Bosom, and was so successfull as to draw out the Secret (which neither Sir William Johnson nor the Six Nations cou'd do);' from that Time it was generally known, that one Cause of the Alienation of their Friendship was some Injustice they had receiv'd, or supposed to be done them, in the Purchases and running out of their Lands; They complained of divers kinds of Frauds which had been committed; repeatedly urged that an impartial Enquiry shou'd be made into the Grounds of their Complaints by searching all our Records, and 'by the strong Motives of a Regard to our Temporal and eternal interest, urged the Governor to give Liberty to all Persons and Friends to search into these Matters.' Thus we thought ourselves under the strongest Obligations to make all the Enquiry in our Power into the true State of the Indian Claims, whether or not such Care had been taken to purchase and pay them for the Lands, as the Proprietary Agents had constantly asserted; The Right many of Us who hold large Tracts of Lands under the first Settlers; The Governor's repeated Declarations, both in Public and private, that those Matters shou'd be honestly and fully enquired into; and the Indians' Injunctions that this shou'd be done, not only by the Persons thus complained of, or their agents, but by others likewise interested therein; united in engaging our particular Attention, and gave us a reasonable Prospect of Meeting w^th^ the Governor's Approbation; And tho' the Secretary refused to permit Us to proceed therein, by inspecting the Records in his Office, We still had Cause to think our farther Application to the necessary and important Concern of regaining Peace was not contrary to the Governor's Inclinations; as, on our informing him of our Intention to attend the Treaty at Lancaster, and our willingness to contribute towards the Expenses of the Present to be given the Indians there, the Governor, with the utmost Readyness, expressed his approbation of our Proposal; And we are not conscious of having, at that Treaty or since, given the least Occasion for the Alteration of his Conduct towards Us, Which, from the Answer now receiv'd and the Conversation consequent thereon, We have Oc-

Digitized by Google

casion to observe. We have no Views inconsistent with the Honour of our Gracious King and the Interest of our Country, both w^ch^ we sincerely endeavour to promote. We have heartily desired that People of every Denomination in the Province wou'd unite in the same good Purpose, and particularly on this Business, that the same Harmony and good Understanding w^ch^ subsisted between the first Settlers of the Province and the Natives might be revived and maintained; And we have happily succeeded with several religious Societies, who have raised Funds and are ready to apply them towards restoring Peace; and if the Complaints of the Indians appear to be just, and the Proprietaries and their Agents shou'd refuse to make them such Satisfaction as in Justice They ought to have, rather than the Lives of our distressed ffellow-Subjects shou'd be sacrificed, their Properties destroyed, and so large a Part of the King's Dominions be laid waste, they will freely join with us in contributing towards the satisfying such just claims of the Indians, or at least to pacify them till the imediate Authority of the King, of whose Justice and Parental Care we have not the least Doubt can be interposed, and Justice, Equity, and Mercy be again restored & maintained among Us. And if we are now so happy as to convince the Governor of the Integrity of our Intentions and Conduct, We shall have Reason to hope he will concurr with us in taking the first Opportunity of convincing the Nobleman he has named, that it must be from some unjust Representations that he was induced to think we had 'presumed to treat with fforeign Princes, or by acting as Mediators between the Government and an Independent People, invaded the King's Prerogative royal.' We apprehend our Duty to God and the King have engaged us in this Business; And some of the good Effects thereof have already appeared. We, therefore, now again offer the Governor to contribute something considerable towards the Present neccssary to be made the Indians at the ensuing Treaty; And, by our Personal attendance, to improve the Confidence and good Opinion these People have of us to the Public Benefit; shou'd the Governor persist in refusing to accept our Present, We assure him shall not, by any part of our Conduct, give any just Occasion to charge us with a disrespectfull Conduct towards him; And we desire our Attendance at the Treaty may not be considered as such. The Business to be transacted there is of so much Consequence to the Lives, Liberties, and Properties of the People of this Province, that shou'd we omit to attend there, and depend on the Governor and the King's Agent receiving all their Information on this important Occasion from the Proprietarys' Agents and others who have, for some Years past, been concern'd in the transacting Indian Affairs, We shou'd be deficient in our Duty as Christians and English Men, Denominations We hold more dear to us than any other Titles or Appellations whatsoever.

"Signed on Behalf & by Appointment of the said Trustees & Treasurer, the 13th 7 mo., 1757, by

"ABEL JAMES, Clerk."

Digitized by Google

On Considering this long Address, the Council were of Opinion that (tho' several Things set forth therein were false, and many others misrepresented) It was better, at this Time, for the Governor to overlook all and be content with repeating his Advice to them, and letting them know that he cou'd not grant their Request; And thereupon Mr. Peters was desired to deliver the following Letter in Answer to the above Address:

"*A Letter from the Governor to the Trustees & Treasurer of the ffriendly Association, &ca.*

"PHILADELPHIA, 15th July, 1757, 12 O'Clock.

"Gentlemen:

"As you know, I am desired and most strictly enjoined not to suffer any particular Body or Society to concern themselves in Treaties with Indians or, on any Pretence, to give Presents to them. It is out of my Power to prevent y^r Presents to be given. I shall once more repeat my Advice: You wou'd do well to decline appearing at the ensuing Treaty in a Body; Your Attendance at Treaties, as a distinct Society, having given great Offence to the Ministry.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

As Mr. Peters was going to deliver the above He met Mr. Pemberton and the other Deputies at the Governor's Door and gave it to them. After reading it, they desired the Secretary to acquaint the Governor that "they purposed, in Vindication of their Characters, to publish their Address, and shou'd be glad to know if it wou'd be agreable to him that they shou'd publish, at the same Time, the Answer he was pleased to make to their Offer of contributing to the Public Expence, which gave Occasion to their Address."

It was observed that they did not ask Leave to publish, but declared positively that they purposed to do it, which cou'd be done with no other Design than that the Indians shou'd be made acquainted with It, and their minds thereby inflamed; and therefore the Governor sent them the following Letter, viz^t:

"*A Letter from the Governor to Mr. Pemberton & the other Deputies of the Friendly Association, &ca.*

"PHILADELPHIA, 15th July, 1757, 2 o'Clock.

"Gentlemen:

"Your Address, in some Parts of it which relate to Transactions that have passed since my Administration, misrepresents several important Facts, and contains some Reflections on the Conduct of the Proprietaries, and their Agents here, In managing the Affairs of the Indians, which I hope will be found to be without the least Foundation. I cannot, therefore, conceive it seasonable or proper at this Time for you to print it, especially when it is considered that

Digitized by Google

the Publishing it may tend to inflame the Minds of the Indians, and obstruct the Business of the ensuing Treaty at Easton, where the Complaints made by them will be fully and impartially heard, and I hope finally accommodated.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

And in the Evening His Honour received from them the following Paper:

"May it please the Governor:

"Nothing less than a regard to the Public Interest wou'd engage us to decline a full Compliance with the Governor's Advice, 'not to attend the ensuing Indian Treaty,' tho' we have Reason to believe the Proprietary Instructions to the Governor on this Occasion are grounded on some false and unjust Informations sent from hence.

"Our Application this day, was to desire the Governor wou'd be so kind as to inform Us whether He had any Objections to our printing his Answer, in which the Earl of Halifax is said to have called the Indians 'fforeign Princes, and an Independent People;' but the Answer the Governor has been pleased to send Us relates solely to our Address, and as it is contrary to our Intention to misrepresent any Transaction, before or since the Governor's Administration, we shall esteem it a Favour to have those parts pointed out which the Governor thinks in any Respect exceptionable.

"What we have said concerning the Proprietaries and their Agents, is grounded on the Public Records.

"The Governor's refusing to consent to accept of our Contribution, or of our offer of attending the Treaty, has given much Encouragement to the Adversaries of the Peace of the Province, to repeat their malevolent Aspersions and Calumnies against us; But to manifest our Regard to the Publick Interest to be greater than to our private Characters, we shall for a few Days suspend the Printing our Address, that there may be no Possibility of charging Us, by the Publication, 'with inflaming the Minds of the Indians.'

"Signed by Appointment, & in Behalfe of the Trustees & Treasurer of the Friendly Association for regaining & preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures, the 15th of 7 mo., 1757.

"ABEL JAMES, Clerk."

The Governor desired the Attendance of the Council at the ensuing Treaty.

Here follow the Minutes of Council & Conferences held at Easton during the Treaty with the Indians. The Minutes of the Council were taken by the Secretary. The Minutes of the Conferences by three persons separately, namely, Mr. Croghan as Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs under Sr. William Johnson, by Mr. Duche for the Governor, and by Mr. Charles Thompson as

Digitized by Google

pretended Clerk to Teedyuscung. These several Minutes were all carefully compared together by Mr. Croghan, Mr. Duche, Mr. Thompson, and myself, Mr. Logan sometimes assisting.

This I certify in testimony of the Truth of the following Copy.

At a Council held at Easton, on Thursday, the 21st July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

The Governor arrived Yesterday and sent the Secretary with his compliments to Teedyuscung, who immediately waited on His Honour.

The Council coming to Town whilst the Chief was with the Governor, they were introduced to him, and very kind Expressions were made by both of their mutual Satisfaction in seeing one another. After which Teedyuscung acquainted the Governor that he intended himself the Pleasure of going out to meet him, with some of every Nation along with him, according to an antient Custom with the Indians, who always used to pay this Compliment to great Men when they knew of their coming near the Place where they were; But he was deceived by Mr. Weiser, who promised to give him Notice of his going and to call upon him, but he broke his Word with him, and if he cou'd do it in this Instance, he might do it in another, and seemed very much displeased with Mr. Weiser's Conduct on this Occasion.

The Governor sayd there must have been some Mistake, and desired the Chief to suspend his Judgment, till he shou'd speak to Mr. Weiser, who shou'd afterwards wait on him and set the Matter right, which was accordingly done, and no further Notice taken of it by Teedyuscung.

The Governor enquiring what Indians were in Town, was told 159 of Teedyuscung's Company, that is to say, 58 men, 37 Women and 64 Children; And there since came, 119 Senecas and others of the Six Nations, viz^{t}: 45 Men, 35 Women, and 39 Children, Two of these were Chiefs and principal Men, deputed by the Seneca Nation, and several others were of Esteem among their Tribes.

Teedyuscung this Morning acquainted the Governor by John Pumpshire, his Interpreter, That he and a few of his People wou'd wait on His Honour whenever he pleased to receive them, And the Governor saying they might come immediately, they accordingly did come, viz^{t}: Teedyuscung, James English, Abraham Locquis,

Digitized by Google

Moses Tattamy, John Pumpshire, &c^a. &c^a. &c^a. Mr. Croghan was informed of this Visit, but concluding it to be only a formal one, and personal to the Governor, He desired the Governor wou'd hear them first and then send for him. After a short Conversation, Teedyuscung delivered himself as follows:

"Brother:

"You remember you invited me to come and treat with you, and to bring with Me the Ten Nations who have joined with Me and I with them; In Consequence of what you may remember I promised, I have done my best Endeavours; Some of each of the Ten Nations are come; I have faithfully and distinctly told them all that you said to me; You said I must come to the Council Fire, where we might all see one another and hearken to what you should say to us; They are now ready to hearken to you at the Time which will best suit you."

A String.

"Brother:

"As you sat at home you looked this Way and saw your Brethren, the Indians, coming. When they arrived You took them by the Hand; You received them kindly, and also the Ten Nations who were with them; You were glad to see them; Observing them fatigued with their Journey, and their Faces covered with Sweat, You kindly wiped it off with an Handkerchief; Then looking at their Legs and seeing them torn and bloody with Briars and Thorns, you picked the Briars out of their Legs and anointed them with some of that good Oyl, as Your Forefathers used to do with Ours when they met together to renew their Leagues and make a lasting Peace. All of us now present are sensible of being used as our Ancestors were, and of receiving the same kind of Treatment they did."

A String.

"Brother:

"I am now arrived at the Place appointed for the Council Fire, where We are to hold Conferences together. I am come just to the Door; I see a great deal of Dirt and Blood in it, which is grievous to us both; seeing this I take a Wing in my Hand and I go into the House and sweep the Dirt all into one Place; I wipe off all the Blood; I take up Dirt and Blood together; I throw it all the Leeward that it may be no more seen. I make the House quite clean that we may come together as our Forefathers used to do when they came to transact an affair of so great Importance as to brighten the Chain of Friendship and make a firm and lasting Peace.

"Brother:

"When I looked at You I saw Tears in your Eyes; I use the same Method to You as you have done with Me; I now wipe them

Digitized by Google

off with an Handkerchief. I likewise take that soft Feather that we make use of to clean our Ears; with this I open your Ears that you may hear what I have to say. All those who are present join with me in these Things.

"Brother:

"I see some things that are not right may be in your Heart from flying Stories that are every where going about. Those that are present with me will use our Endeavours with one Accord to take them out of your Heart, that they may not obstruct our present Proceedings. Before I have done I open your Throat and Clean it all within that You may be able to speak to your Brethren with Freedom."

A String.

"Brother:

"The Great Being who created us made our Hearts alike at first, but of late they are divided, and have leaned different Ways. We who are now present will use our Endeavours to set them upright and unite them together as firmly as in the days of our Foreffathers.

"The cause why we differ at this Time from what we were at first is owing to the Conduct of our young foolish Boys who have seperated Us from the good Agreement in which we lived before."

A Belt.

"Brother:

"I see you are wounded. You have a Sore within you in your Heart. The great God who made us has provided Remedies on the Earth for all Diseases which can happen to us, if they are properly applied.

"The Ten Nations now present who are joined with Me, they and I will take hold of this Remedy with the greatest Care; We will apply it to the Sore in your Heart. You shall feel it no more. You shall be perfetly cured from the inside to the outside, so that the Sore shall break out no more.

"Brother:

"It is our constant Usage, when we undertake to cure any Wound, to look often into it, and take Care that it does not fester. If we find any Appearance of Its festering We lose no time, but instantly apply the same good Medicine which we use at first, that it may be prevented in Time and never come to an Head."

Gave a Belt of 8 Rows.

"Brother:

"We have in former Years often held Councils together; Let us look round us and behind Us, and observe what has been transacted in them. Let us not do as they did in several Respects, but be more carefull. Perhaps the evil Spirit was busy in former times,

Digitized by Google

but he is busier now than he was then; Let us therefore be exceeding carefull in whatever we do. Let us try to exceed our Grandfathers in Care in our Proceedings. Let us look up to the supream Being that we may now by our faithfull Endeavours, have our End answered to the Good of both. In case my Endeavours shall be accepted, and my Faithfulness kindly received & believed, We may then live in lasting Peace, and our Posterity after Us."

Gave A String.

Teedyuscung then acquainted the Governor that he had opened the Conference and finished what he had to say; and now the Treaty might begin at any time the Governor shou'd please to appoint, either To-morrow or next day, as it wou'd be most convenient to him. He added, That he had something to mention by way of Discourse; His Memory, he said, was weak, and as he wou'd have things done regularly, he desired he might have a Clerk to take Minutes along with the Governor's Clerk. He further desired that, when the Treaty was done, which he hoped by the assistance of the Almighty wou'd be to the Satisfaction of both, he might have a Copy of all the Proceedings, and that they might be put upon Record; Indian Cabbins being often made of Wood, Grass, and Straw, they are apt to catch fire, and if his Cabbin shou'd be burned, and the Papers with it, he might then have Recourse to the Government for another Copy.

Mr. Croghan was then sent for, and presented to the Indians as Deputy of Sir William Johnson, Sole Agent of Indian Affairs in the Northern District, and as such accepted by the Governor.

After this, Teedyuscung said It now depends upon the Governor to let the Indians know what he has to say to them, as he invited them to come to the Council Fire. He might open the public Treaty when he pleased, To-morrow or next Day, as it wou'd be most convenient for him.

The Governor the Secretary to make out a Copy of this Day's Proceedings for Mr. Croghan.

—

At a Council held at Easton, on Friday the 22nd July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

Mr. Croghan & Mr. Weiser were present by desire of the Governor, And after reading the Minutes of the proceeding Day, an Answer to Teedyuscung's Speeches and Request of a Clerk, was

Digitized by Google

taken into Consideration. It was observed That Teedyuscung's Request to have a Clerk was not accompanied with a String of Wampum, but only mentioned by way of Discourse after business was over.

The Governor having brought with him a Copy of the Indian Conferences in July and November, and of the Previous Messages to and from the Indians on Susquehannah which brought on those Treaties, he proposed it shou'd be delivered to Teedyuscung, which was approved, and then the Answer was settled & agreed to in these Words:

"Brethren:

"I return you my hearty Thanks for your kind Speeches Yesterday, which were very agreeable to me, and evidence such a good Disposition on your Part as gives me the highest Satisfaction."

Gave a String.

"Brethren:

"It is with a particular Pleasure I observe that all Obstructions are now removed. Be assured that I shall speak with the utmost Freedom and openness to You and the Ten Nations. I am ready to concur with you in devising and executing all such Measures as shall be thought the most proper to bring to a speedy and good Issue the great work of Peace, which is already so happily begun, and so far advanced. This Belt confirms my Words."

A Belt.

"Brethren:

"You told me Yesterday that your foolish young Men had been the Occasion of the late unhappy Differences that for some time subsisted between us, and cautioned me not to give Credit to any idle Stories that might be going about. I shall retain in my Mind this good Advice; and as we have likewise a great many foolish People among us, who may have raised and propagated false Reports to obstruct the good Understanding between us, wch. We are now mutually endeavouring and taking Pains to establish on a solid and durable Foundation; I desire you will shut your Ears against them, and believe nothing but what comes from Me or the King's Agent in relation to Public Affairs."

A String.

"Brethren:

"You may remember that in the first Conferences You attributed the Beginning of the present Troubles in a great Measure to the Confusions that had arisen from so many People's having concerned themselves in Public Treaties, and that, therefore, the Indians had agreed to put the Management of their Affairs into the Hands of a Few, And that Two Kings only were appointed to transact public Business, of which you, Teedyuscung, was one. You were told that

Digitized by Google

the great King of all the English had found the like Inconveniences from so many of his Colonies holding seperate and distinct Treaties with Indians, and therefore had given one general Commission to your good Friend and Brother Sir William Johnson to be his sole Agent in Indian Affairs for this district. To him I desire you will go and lay all that had passed between you and the Government before him for his Approbation.

"According as I then promised, I have transmitted to that Gentleman all our Proceedings, which he has been pleased to approve of; and by Commission produced to me, and now ready to be shewn you, he has constituted and appointed Mr. Croghan his Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs in this Province, with particular directions to hear any Complaints, and Assist in accommodating the Differences you may have with his Majesty's Subjects, and particularly those set forth at your Treaty with me here in November last; at the same time Sir William Johnson finding in the Conferences sent him that you designed us a Visit in the Spring, was kind enough to send a Deputation of the Six Nations to attend at that Meeting, who waited a long time in Expectation of seeing you, but on your not being able to come, and they being under a necessity of returning home, I went to Lancaster at their Request, took them by the Hand, and conferred with them; at these Conferences Mr. Croghan, the Deputy of Sir William Johnson was present, and settled with me the Forms to be observed in the Treaty, and his Secretary only was permitted to take down the proceedings; No other person being allowed to take Minutes of what passed at those Conferences, not even the Secretary of this Government, whose proper Business it ever had been till that Time, when this new Regulation first took place. I am further told it is the constant practice of Sir William Johnson, as well as all others who have the conduct of Indian Treaties, to employ their own Secretaries, and as this Method was settled at Lancaster as a Precedent to be observed in future Treaties, I shall not take upon me to make any Alteration in this Respect.

"Brethren:

"This Government as well as yourselves, has great Confidence in the Interpreters present, John Pumpshire and Moses Titamy; whatever they speak from you will be faithfully taken down and Publickly read at the time, that all may hear, understand, and know it is to be exact. Mr. Croghan will afterwards cause the whole to be fairly transcribed, and two Copies to be made, one of which he will deliver to you, and another to me, which shall he put upon Record as you desired. In our Conference Yesterday, you had an Instance of the exact manner and care of taking down what passed, and I hope it gave you entire Satisfaction.

"Brother:

"Agreable to your Request at our last Meeting, I now present you with a true Copy of your Proceedings with this Government,

Digitized by Google

under the Great Seal of the Province, which, as they will remain on Record, you may always have Recourse to."

John Pumpshire interpreted to the Delawares, and Conrad Weiser to the Senecas, what was said, Paragraph by Paragraph.

Mr. Croghan's Commission was read and interpreted to the Indians, and they were told by the Governor that he was accordingly accepted by this Government, as Sir William Johnson's Deputy in this Province.

Teedyuscung expressed his Satisfaction at the Appointment, and gave thanks to the King of Great Britain, his Father, for ordering the Management of his Affairs with the Indians into the Hands of a Few, which he sayd was the method they themselves had fallen upon; the Senecas likewise did the same, and then drank Sir William Johnson's Health.

Teedyuscung being asked if what was said to him was agreable to him, he declared several times it was very agreable to him, and quite right; and all the Indians went away well pleased.

Mr. Croghan acquainted the Governor and Council, that by his Instructions from Sir William Johnson, he was only permitted to demand and hear from the Indians the Particulars of the Injuries done them in this Province, either by the Proprietaries or any other Persons, with the answers that should be given to their Charges by the Persons concerned; and then to make report to Sir William Johnson, who was finally to adjust, settle, and determine them between the Indians and the Parties concerned, if they cou'd not be amicably accommodated on the Spot.

Mr. Peters having received from the Proprietaries Instructions not to treat with the Delawares in any other place than at Sir William Johnson's, or wherever he should appoint, and not submit their Accusation of them to any other Person, had some time ago privately informed the Governor and every Member of Council present of this, and that the Proprietaries had taken this Measure, by the Advice of the Lords of Trade, who had wrote to Sir William Johnson on the Occasion, and desired the Proprietary Letters and Instructions might be read, in order to consider what would be the most proper to be done at this Treaty, with respect to the Accusations made by the Indians against the Proprietaries. Deferred to the next Council.

Mr. Croghan and Mr. Weiser were desired to put down in Writing their Sentiments, as to a proper Speech for the Governor to deliver at the opening of the Treaty.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Easton, Saturday the 23rd July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	
Mr. Croghan,	Mr. Weiser,	

The Minutes of Yesterday were read.

A Rough draught of a Speech for the Governor, as proposed by Mr. Croghan and Mr. Weiser was read; and whilst under Consideration, Mr. Galloway, Mr. Fox, Mr. Masters and Mr. Hughes, four of the Provincial Commissioners, appeared at the Door, with Teedyuscung and most of the Indians who were in Council Yesterday and send^d for the Secretary, Mr. Galloway desired him to acquaint the Governor that four of the Commissioners and Teedyuscung desired a Conference with him. Being admitted, Mr. Galloway read and then delivered to the Governor a Paper in the following Words:

EASTON, 23rd July, 1757.

"Sir:

"As the Method of Managing the present Treaty is of the utmost Moment to the Lives, Liberties, and Properties of the People of this Province and the British Interest in general, we beg leave to remonstrate to your Honour.

"That Teedyuscung on Thursday last came to us and demanded that he might have a Clerk, to be appointed by himself, to take down the Minutes of the Treaty, who should compare his Proceedings with the other Clerks before they leave the Table; This he insisted was the most certain means to searching out the Truth, and of obtaining Justice to the Persons who should prove to be injured; He was pleased further to add, that this was his pleasure and he would have it granted, and that he would not proceed to treat without it; Upon which we informed the Chief that his Demand appeared to us to be reasonable and just, but that we were not the proper Persons to grant it; We recommended him to the Governor on that Occasion (as he is the Head of the executive part of Government) who we did not doubt would allow it.

"This Morning the Chief further informed us that he had made an Application to the Governor for the above purpose, but that your Honour did not think proper to allow his Demand, That he was extremely dissatisfied therewith, and declared he would not treat without it; That as the Governor had begun with clearing his Eyes and Ears with a soft Feather that he might hear and see clearly, he looked on it both unjust and unkind to attempt now by this refusal to lead him on Blindfold and in the Dark; and, therefore,

Digitized by Google

requested that we would assist him in a second Application to your Honour, which if refused he declared he was determined to give over the prosecuting the good Work he was ready and willing to accomplish with the English and go home; and further requested that this Demand and Refusal might be taken down in Writing, that it might be represented to the great King in his Behalf, as the reason of his not concluding the Peace he had undertaken; This he assures us was a thought of his own at Wioming after the last Treaty held by him at this place, and not suggested to him by any Person whatsoever.

"In pursuance of which request we beg your Honour would consider the Right and Justice of this natural Demand, and the dangerous Consequences that may attend persisting in a Refusal of it. He appears to us to have an undoubted Right, as a King and Chief of a Nation, to have a Clerk or Secretary to take down Minutes of the Transactions of this important Affair; And this seems more natural, as he and his People are illiterate Persons.

"Your Honour will be pleased further to consider, that the Lives and Properties of the People, and his Majesty's Interest in General, are immediately concerned in the event of this Treaty, and therefore should the Chief do as he has declared, the melancholly Consequences must necessarily be a farther Devastation of the Province, more Murders of the People, and an Allienation of the Affections of the Indians of many Nations from the British Interest.

"WILLIAM MASTERS,
"JOS. FOX,
"JOS. GALLOWAY,
"JOHN HUGHES.

"To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq."

Mr. John Pumpshire, by Teedyuscung's Directions,d eclared that every word there wrote as said by him was really his own Desire, & said by him; and in Confirmation of this he gave a Belt of Wampum.

The Governor acquainted Teedyuscung that he would take the Matter into Consideration and give him an Answer; and after he and the Commissioners were gone the Remonstrance was read.

The Governor and Council were surprised at Teedyuscung's applying again with so much Warmth for a Clerk after he had expressod himself so well satisfied the Evening before with the Speech made them by the Governor assigning Reasons why he cou'd not comply with his request, and suspected that the Indians had been tampered with on this Occasion by some evil disposed Persons and put on renewing this Demand.

Mr. Croghan declared that Teedyuscung's telling the Commissioners of his having thought of this Matter at Wioming could not

Digitized by Google

be true, because he had mentioned to the King the manner of conducting the Treaty before the Governor or Commissioners came up, and among other things had acquainted him that he had provided a Clerk to take the Minutes, with which Teedyuscung expressed great Satisfaction, not mentioning any thing of his Intention at Wyoming to have a Clerk of his own as is set forth in the Remonstrance; and this Fact, he added, will appear in his Journal.

Mr. Weiser likewise declared he very believed, from what had passed last night at the Public House where he lodges, that Teedyuscung was persuaded by some of the People in Town to make this second application; and at the Governor's Instance he related the Particulars, viz': that as he was sitting alone in his Chamber Isreal Pemberton abruptly opened the Door, ask'd his Pardon and shut it again. That some little Time afterwards he went into Company with Captain Orndt and Busse, who were sitting together in another Room in the same Public House; that he had not been long there before Teedyuscung and Pumpshire came into the Company; and after a short Space of Time Teedyuscung spoke to him in an abrupt and rough manner, complaining that he had not been well used by the Governor in the Business of the Clerk. He was a King, as such had a Right to have a Clerk, wou'd have one, and wou'd be no longer led by the nose, and desired the Governor might be told so. Mr. Weiser answered him, if he was so disposed, he shou'd speak to the Governor himself, which he said he wou'd. After the Indians left the Company, Captain Orndt told Mr. Weiser that Teedyuscung had been with them before he came in, but he and his Interpreter were fetch'd away by a Quaker Gentleman, known by Captain Orndt to be Isreal Pemberton, and that they had been absent about half an hour. From whence he concluded, that the Affair of the Clerk had been the subject of their Conversation, and that Teedyuscung's ill Temper arose from what had been said to him by that Gentleman.

The Council, on further considering Teedyuscung's Demand of a Clerk, thought it proper to send a Copy of the Commissioners' Paper to Mr. Croghan with the following Letter:

"Easton, 28rd July, 1757.

"Sir:

"This day four of the Provincial Commissioners waited on me, attending Teedyuscung and several other Indian Chiefs, and after demanding a Conference on their behalf, presented to me a Remonstrance of a very extraordinary Nature, a Copy of which I now enclose you; it is a great Surprise to me that Teedyuscung, after receiving my answer last night, in your Presence, to his request of having a Clerk of his own, and expressing himself perfectly satisfied with the Reasons I then gave for my not inclining to comply with a Demand so new and unprecedented, should suddenly change his

Digitized by Google

mind, and with so much warmth and Displeasure renew his Application to the same Purpose. However, as you are appointed Deputy to Sir William Johnson, and his Majesty's Honour and the Interest of his Subjects are greatly concerned in this matter, I desire you will again take their Demand into your most serious Consideration, and let me know what part you incline to act upon the Occasion.

"I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To GEORGE CROGHAN, Esq^r."

The Draught of a Letter to the Commissioners was prepared and read, but it was thought not adviseable to send it before receiving Mr. Croghan's Answer, and coming to a Resolution as to Teedyuscung's peremptory Demand.

—

P. M.

Present, as in the Forenoon, except Mr. Logan.

Mr. Croghan finding the Governor, with all the Members of the Council except Mr. Logan, walking before his Door, acquainting them that he had received a Speech from Teedyuscung, which regarded the Government and required Despatch, and therefore desired the Council might meet. On their Meeting, he informed the Governor that he had endeavoured to reason with Teedyuscung on his unprecedented Demand, and insisted upon his having had this put into his Head by the White People, which he denied, but being further pressed on this point, Mr. Croghan discovered plainly by his Behaviour and the manner of his Expressions that it was so. However, Teedyuscung broke off the Discourse very abruptly, and pulling out a large String, delivered it to him with a peremptory Declaration, that he would either have a Clerk, or desist treating, and leave the Town, of which he requested him to inform the Governor, and urged that the Governor's Answer should be given him to-night, and if favourable, the Treaty might begin to-Morrow, tho' Sunday, if the Governor had no objection.

Mr. Croghan said, that a good deal passed between them on this Occasion which should all be fully put down in his Minutes, whence it would appear that some or other of his Majesty's Subjects concerned themselves with the Indians, and gave them advice as to the management in this Treaty.

Mr. Croghan added that he would give the Governor an Answer to his Letter, enclosing the Commissioners' Remonstrance, as soon as he had conferred with other Chiefs of the Indians, which would be to-night or early in the morning.

Mr. Peters laid before the Council the Proprietary Letters and Instructions on the Deleware Indians' Complaints, which were read;

Digitized by Google

and Mr. Peters declared that under the Proprietary Instructions he could not proceed to treat with the Delewares on the Behalf of the Proprietaries. The Matter was deliberated upon, and it growing late deferred to a further Consideration.

—

At a Council held at Easton, on Sunday the 24th of July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

The Governor having this morning received a Letter from Mr. Croghan in answer to his of Yesterday, the same was read in these Words:

"Easton, 24th July, 1757.

"Sir:

"Last night, as soon as I received your Honour's Letter, with a Copy of a Remonstrance from the Commissioners, I sent for Teedyuscung, who brought with him his Interpreter and four more Indian Chiefs. I desired his Interpreter to let him know that I wanted to have some Conversation with him on Account of the Application he made your Honour to have a Clerk, on which he immediately pulled out the enclosed String of Wampum and peremptorily told me your Honour had but two Choices, either to grant his Request or not; for he was determined to have a Clerk, and one of his own chosing; so laid down the Wampum.

"I had a good deal of Conversation with him after this. Thro' the whole Course of our Conversation I found he had been put on making this Request by some of his Majesty's Subjects, which Conversation will appear on my Journal. As it appears to me that some of the People of this Government has insinuated or impressed into his mind, that he should not place any Confidence in those appointed by the Crown to transact this important Affair at this critical Junoture, I can't tell what Consequences may attend your Honour's refusing him one to remove any Suspicions he may have of the Government, as he says if he is not allowed a Clerk that he will not transact any Business. On the other Hand, if he is, he says he is willing to settle all Differences subsisting amicably, and on a lasting Foundation, and when that is done he will use his Influence with the Western Nation, who, he says, are now looking with their Eyes stedfast on him to see how he will succeed in order to conduct themselves for the future.

"I am truly sensible that his Majesty's Honour and the peace of his Majesty's Subjects in this and the Neighbouring Colonies de-

Digitized by Google

pend much on the Mode to be used at this Time in making peace with them, and am surprized to find any of his Majesty's Subjects should attempt to wrest that Prerogative out of the Hands of the Crown on pretence that Teedyuscung, as yet one of his Majesty's Enemies, desired them to Interest themselves in it—An Instance perhaps never before known in any of his Majesty's Dominions; but from the defenceless state of this and the Neighbouring Provinces, I am of Opinion your Honour will be under a Necessity of granting him his Request, for the good of his Majesty's Service, to remove all Jealousies from his Mind, and prevent the fatal Consequences that may attend his being refused. If Your Honour thinks it for the good of his Majesty's Interest to grant his Request, as he says it is the only thing he wants in order to proceed on Business, I hope you will take every step in your Power that this Treaty may be carried on with the greatest Decency, and without any Interruption from any of his Majesty's Subjects in your Government.

"I am, with the greatest Esteem and Regard,

"Your Honour's most Obedient humble Servant,

"GEORGE CROGHAN."

Answer to the Remonstrance presented to the Governor by the Prov^{l} Commissioners was considered, and the following Draught was agreed on, and delivered them:

"EASTON, July 24th, 1757.

"Gentlemen:

"I have considered the Remonstrance you presented to me, Yesterday, on Behalf of Teedyuscung, relating to the Mode of managing the present Treaty, and his Request of appointing his own Clerk, and must confess that your Conduct on this Occasion appears to me very extraordinary. As Commission^{rs}, I conceive you are only empowered by the late Act granting £100,000 to his Majesty's use, to dispose of and appropriate that money (with my Approbation) to the several Purposes directed by the Act; but that you cannot, under that or any other Law, derive to yourselves the least Right to interpose in the present Treaty, or act as Mediators, or otherwise, in any case between me and the Indians. The Right and power of making Peace and War, as well as the modes to be observed in conducting Treaties, have ever been allowed to be the undoubted Prerogatives of the Crown, and can only be executed by the King, or his Ministers acting under his Commission. His Majesty's Honour, and the Duty of my Station, therefore, Oblige me to acquaint you, that your presuming on this Occasion, either as Commissioners or private Subjects, to receive any Complaint or Application from the Indians, and taking upon you to Remonstrate in their Behalf to me, is illegal, unconstitutional, introductive of the greatest Confusions and Mischiefs, and the highest Invasion of

Digitized by Google

the just Rights of the Crown; which I will always (as it is my indispensable Duty) endeavour to support and maintain. By what means Teedyuscung came to apply, in the first Instance, and demanded that he might appoint a Clerk to take down the Minutes of the Treaty, at a time when both he and you knew I was in Town, and had been in Conference with him, I am at a Loss to determine; nor is it less surprizing to me, that you should undertake to give him your Opinion of the matter [as you acknowledged you did], and pronounce his Demand so very reasonable and just, before he had advised with me upon it. As it is well known, Teedyuscung, upon all Occasions, had met with a free and open Access to me, and ever found me both ready and willing to hear anything he had to propose, an Application from you, or any other of his Majesty's Subjects, on behalf of the Indians appeare the more extraordinary.

"I am most sincerely disposed to use all the Measures in my Power to bring this Treaty to an happy issue, and to establish a firm and lasting Peace with the Indians; but am resolutely determined not to suffer the Rights of the Crown to be invaded. I, therefore, enjoin you, as I shall all others, in the strictest manner, that you do not, either mediately or immediately, under any pretence whatsoever, interpose in the Course of this Treaty between me, Mr. Croghan, the King's Deputy Agent, and the Indians; nor carry on the least Intercourse with them on Matters of a Publick Concern, as you will Answer the Contrary to his Majesty at your Peril.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To Mess^{rs} Jos. Fox, John Hughes, William Masters, & Jos. Galloway, four of the Provincial Commissioners."

After some Consultation on Teedyuscung's second Demand, an answer was prepared and agreed to.

It was proposed to deliver it this afternoon, in order to save Time that the Publick Conferences might begin early in the morning, but on enquiry the Indian Chiefs were much in Liquor, for which reason it was defer'd till the Morning.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held a Easton, Monday, 25th day of July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton, William Logan,
Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.
Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin,

Conrad Weiser Esquire,

Teedyuscung,

Moses Tattamy,

Three other Jersey Indians,

John Pumpshire, Interpreter.

The Governor spoke to Teedyuscung in the following manner, viz:

"Brother:

"I have considered the Second Application you made to me Yesterday, that you might appoint a Clerk of your own to take down the Minutes of our Proceedings at the Present Treaty.

"Brother:

"I have always taken a particular Pleasure in seeing you, and been ready on all occasions, to hear anything you had to say, or propose to me; and treated you with that Respect and Friendship due from one Brother to another.

"Brother:

When you first applied to me for a Clerk, I received you kindly as I shall always continue to do; and after I had considered your Request, I gave you my Answer why I could not think myself at Liberty to comply with it, and informed you of the method that had been agreed upon by Mr. Croghan, the King's Deputy Agent, and Your Uncles at Lancaster, in May last, in taking Minutes at Indian Treaties, and it appeared to me at that Time, that my Reasons gave you Satisfaction.

"Brother:

"If on reconsidering the matter you were dissatisfied, you should have come to me as you used to do, and have spoken your mind freely, and you would have found my Arms open to receive you, and my Ears to hear you, and not have applied to any other Persons for their Mediation with me.

"Brother:

"I told you before, and I again inform you, that no one has any Right to Treat with you, or transact any Business with you in this Province, but myself and Mr. Croghan, the King's Deputy Agent. I hope you will remember this.

Digitized by Google

"Brother:

"No Indian Chief, before you, ever demanded to have a Clerk, and none has ever been appointed for Indians in former Treaties. Nay, I have not even nominated one on the Part of this Province, therefore, I cannot help declaring it against my Judgement.

"Brother:

"I am afraid, by your showing so little Confidence in me and the King's Deputy Agent, that you have hearkened to idle Stories or the Singing of Birds, tho' you advised me against it; however, to give you fresh Proof of my Friendship and Regard, if you insist upon having a Clerk, I shall no longer oppose it."

A Belt.

Teedyuscung immediately answered that he thanked the Governor for what he had said to him, and the Favour he did him in not opposing his Request; that if had committed any mistake, or given Offence to the Governor in what had been done, he was very sorry for it, and it must be imputed to his Ignorance; that he desired what was past might be done away and forgotten; and we might look on one another with Chearfulness, and proceed with all our Power, in the great work of Peace in which we are engaged.

A string.

To which the Governor replied in these Words:

"Brother Teedyuscung:

"What you said last proceeds from an honest Heart. I overlook your Weakness. You may depend on the Kindness of me and my Council. No uneasiness remains with now; I shall always be glad to see you and your Interpreter, and discourse with you like loving Brethren on any matter, be it what it will, that you have to say."

A large String.

The Governor and Council apprehending that application would be made to him in Publick by some of his Majesty's Subjects to be permitted to act as Clerk for Teedyuscung, which the Governor could not grant, it being out of his Power to absolve an English Subject from his Allegiance to his Majesty an Answer was drawn up to be made by the Governor to such Application in the following words:

"In my Conferences with Teedyuscung, I have let him know that tho' his Demand to appoint a Clerk of his own was entirely unprecedented and against my Judgement, yet as he so warmly insisted on it, I should no longer oppose it, but leave him to act as he pleased; if, therefore, you, or any other of his Majesty's Subjects think themselves at Liberty to act in that capacity, they may use their pleasure."

The Governor having been informed that the Provincial Com-

Digitized by Google

missioners had brought up to this place a Quantity of Goods to disposed of in Presents to the Indians, thought proper to demand of them a List of such Goods, whereupon the following Letter was prepared and delivered them:

"Gentlemen:

"I expected you wou'd before now have furnished me with a List of the Goods provided for the Indian Presents, but as this has not been done, I desire you will sent it me this Afternoon that I may know how to conduct myself.

"I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"Easton, July 25th, 1757."

Then the Publick Treaty began, and it was settled that the Minutes should be taken by Mr. Trent, and read and compared every day in Council, and that a Copy of the whole should be delivered to the Governor at the end of the Treaty.

—

MEMORANDUM.

As soon as the Governor and Council and Indians had taken their seats, Teedyuscung, by his Interpreter, John Pumpshire, called for Charles Thompson, Master of the Publick Quaker School in the City of Philadelphia; placed him by Mr. Trent at the Table, and said he had chosen him for his Clerk; Whereupon he sat down and began to take Minutes, without asking Permission of the Governor, who took no further notice of it.

At a meeting with Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares living on Sasquahannah, who is impowered by the ten following Nations, viz^{t}: Lenopi, Wename, Munsey, Mawhickon, Tiawco, or Nanticokes, and the Senecas, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Oneidoes and Mohawks, to settle all Differences subsisting between them and their Brethren, the English; and George Groghan, Esquire, Deputy Agent of the Honourable Sir William Johnson, Baronet, His Majesty's Sole Agent and Superintendent of the Affairs of the Six Nations, their Allies and Dependents, at Easton, the 25th day of July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware.

James Hamilton, William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin, } Esquires, Members of the Governor's Council.

Isaac Norris, Esquire, Speaker of the House of Assembly.

Digitized by Google

Daniel Roberdeau, Esquire, Member of the Assembly.

William Masters,
John Hughes,
Joseph Fox,
Joseph Galloway,
} Esquires, Provincial Commissioners.

A number of Gentlemen of the City of Philadelphia, and others Inhabitants of this Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, attended by several Chiefs and Deputies of the Ten Nations he represents.

[The number of the Indians here at present is about Three hundred, Men, Women & Children.]

Teedyuscung sent his Interpreter to call Mr. Charles Thompson to the Table, whom he had appointed his Clerk, to take down the Minutes of this Treaty.

The Governor opened the Conference, directing his Discourse to Teedyuscung, and spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"I am very glad to meet you once more with your People, and some of your Uncles the Six Nations, according to your Agreement with me at this place in November last; The number of Indians you have brought down with you on this Occasion, and the pains you have taken to carry the news of our good dispositions for Peace to so great a Distance, confirms the good Opinion we have always had of you, and shews the Sincerity of the Professions you have made of your earnest Desire to restore the Friendship and Brotherly Love that always subsisted between us and the Indians, till your foolish Young Men were seduced by the evil Spirits and turned against us.

"Brother Teedyuscung, and Brethren of the Ten united Nations:

"We are met together to finish, by the Assistance of the Almighty, the great Work of Peace, and to make a new Chain of Friendship so bright that it shall never rust, and so strong that it shall never be in the Power of wicked Spirits to break it, that we may always hereafter be as one Man, with but one Heart and one Head; I invite you to join heartily and sincerely with me herein by this Belt.

Give a Belt.

"Brother:

"You may remember that when we were here last fall, I asked you what was the cause of the Breach between our Brethren the Delawares and us; whether we, the People of Pennsylvania, had

Digitized by Google

done you any Injury, and desired you would open your Hearts, and tell me your mind freely; In answer to this you told me that your foolish and ignorant Young Men, when they saw the Proceedings of our Enemy, the French King, and believed the Things that were told them, were persuaded by this false hearted King to strike your Brethren the English, and that the cause why the Blow came the harder on us was, that the Proprietaries had defrauded you of some of your Land, and that you had been treated in the same manner in the Jerseys, but that this was not the principal Cause of your striking us; I was willing to inquire into the Truth of this Charge at that time, but you declined it because few of the Indians then present originally owned the Lands, but said that you would endeavour to bring as many of them down as you could find to the next Meeting.

"Brother:

"According to the Promise I made you at our last Treaty, I laid all our Proceedings before Sir William Johnson, who, you have been often told, is appointed by our Great King his Sole Agent for Indian Affairs in this District, to take Care of them as a Father, that no one may wrong them. Sir William Johnson has since deputed your and our Friend, Mr. George Croghan, who is well acquainted with your Affairs and Language, to act in his Behalf, to attend this Treaty, and enquire into every Grievance you may have suffered, either from your Brethren of Pennsylvania or the neighbouring Provinces."

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"I took care, also, to send Copies of our several Treaties with you to England, where they were laid before the King's Ministers who, being desirous that Justice should be done you, ordered that Sir William Johnson should enquire into the Foundation of your charge against this Province, in order that you may receive Satisfaction, in case any Injury has been done you.

"Brother:

"I have freely opened my heart to you, and am ready, with Mr. Croghan, his Majesty's Deputy Agent, whenever you think proper, to hear any thing you may have to say to us about the Grievances you may think you labour under from this Province."

Gave a String.

When the Governor had ended his Speech, I spoke as follows: Croghan

"Brother Teedyuscung, and you my Brethren, the Sachems and Warriors of the Ten Nations you represent at this Meeting:

"You have been informed by your Brother Onas that the King of Great Brittain, your Father, has appointed Sir William Johnson, Baronet, to be his Majesty's Chief Agent and Superintendent of the Affairs of the Six Nations, their Allies and Dependents in this Dis-

Digitized by Google

trict of America, and he has appointed me his Deputy, and ordered me to attend this Meeting, and hear any Complaints you have to make against your Brother Onas in respect to his defrauding you of the Lands mentioned in the Conference you held with this Government last fall, in this Town, or any other Injuries you have received from his Majesty's Subjects in this District. I am now ready to hear what you have to say; and I assure you, in the name of Sir William Johnson, I will do every thing in my Power to have all Differences amicably adjusted to your Satisfaction, agreable to his orders and Instructions to me."

Gave a Belt.

When I had delivered my Speech, the Governor told Teedyuscung that we had done for the present, and whenever he was ready to give an answer we should be ready to hear him. Then Teedyuscung replied that he had something to say now, and addressing himself to the Governor and me, he spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"I will let you know in a few words what my desire is. I kindly receive your Words this Day. They are true, and make my Heart glad. By this Belt (holding up a Belt) I let you know I will speak to-morrow. I think it proper to speak my mind with openness; I think it my Duty to remember the Conduct of my foolish Young Men. I see a great deal of Mischief done. I will first begin by cleaning up the Blood that has been shed, and removing the dead Bodies out of the way; After that I will make known my Grievances. I remember what Sir William Johnson said to me by the messengers sent to me. I sent back to him by the same Messengers, and desired him, as he was a Wiser Man than I, and of greater Abilities, that he would be strong and lend his Assistance to cure this Wound."

Gave a Belt.

When Teedyuscung had ended his Speech, he told the Governor he thought he should be ready to speak to-morrow morning at eight o'Clock; and that time was accordingly appointed for the next Meeting.

—

At a Meeting in Easton, Tuesday, July 26, 1757, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Governor, &ca.

The Council.

The same Members of Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A number of Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, and others of the Inhabitants of the Province.

The same Indians.

Digitized by Google

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

"I desire the Favour of Mr. Jacob Duche to assist Mr. Trent in taking down the Minutes."

Teedyuscung spoke to the Governor and myself, desiring us to give attention; then directing his Speech to the King of Great Brittain and all his Subjects, spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"You remember that you sent to me to come down to you, and invited me to bring down with me as many of the Ten Nations as I could, by reason of the Difficulty of the Times. You then said to me, 'Brother, you are weak, I am strong; If you come down, I will put away all the Difference and Uneasyness that has happened, and will make a lasting Peace.' Now as I have brought some from each of the Ten Nations with me, I would have you remember your Promise, & exert your Power. Also, remember our Women and Children, that it may be well hereafter. Also, as you must remember the Blood that has been shed, and the Dead Bodies that lie Scattered up and down, I would have you join with me to remove these out Of the way, that we may see one another Face to Face; and after this, we will proceed to other Business.

"As you are a great deal stronger than I, you must exert your power when differences arise between two brothers. When one comes and makes proposals of peace if the other does not accept them nothing can be done. Now as much blood is spilt I desire you will join with me to clear this way, and when that is done we will proceed to other business."

Gave a Belt of eight Rows.

"Brother:

"According to the Promise I made you, that I would Invite as many of the Ten Nations as I could, I have now brought with me as many as I could, who are here present to witness what shall be transacted; but, in order to make a lasting and durable Peace, we must all exert our Abilities. When any Persons are engaged to lift a great Weight out of the way, if all do not exert their Strength they cannot remove it, but if all join, they will easily remove it. We, on our Parts, gather up the Leaves that have been sprinkled with Blood; we gather up the Blood, the Bodies, and Bones; but when we look round we see no place where to put them; but when we look up we see the Great Spirit above. It is our Duty, therefore, to join in Prayer, that he would hide those things, that they may never be seen by our Posterity, and that the Great Spirit would bless our Children, that they may hereafter Live in Love together; that it may never be in the Power of the evil spirit, or

Digitized by Google

any evil-minded Persons, to cause any breach between or Posterity."

Gave a Belt of seventeen Rows.

"Brother:

"As you remember you invited me to bring down some of the Ten Nations, so now some from each of them are here present, particularly, some from my Uncles, the five Nations. When we had endeavoured, as much as in our Power, to remove the Dead Bodies and the Mischief past, you also invited me to come and take hold of your Hand. We accordingly now come and take hold of one of your Hands, and the five Nations also come and take hold of the other Hand, that we may all stand together, as one Man, with one Heart. This now being done, when we look up and see the clear Light, we shall enjoy it; we shall also enjoy, in Peace and Quietness, what the Land produces; and we shall enjoy the comforts of the day and the comforts of the night; we shall lie down in Peace and rise in Peace."

Gave a Belt of twelve Rows strung on Cords.

"Brother:

"The Reason of this great Cloud of Mischief that has been past is that our old Standers or Forefathers never took regular methods to have a lasting Peace; they never looked Forward for their Children. They only had a view of this that decays and what lies round about upon the Earth. When they came into Council they only talked about the Things on the Earth that are soon gone. They ought to have looked forward, and to have made such Agreements on both sides that their Children after might never disagree. And as we see their mismanagement let us do better; that we as long as we live may be faithful, and that by this our Meeting together our Children hereafter may enjoy a lasting Peace."

Gave a Belt of eleven Rows.

"Brother:

"You remember, according to your Orders, that Messengers have been sent to carry Your Messages to distant Parts among us in order to promote this good, this important Work of Peace, on which our Lives depend. One of these Messengers is now in a dangerous Condition, being shot by one of your Young Men. Do not be too much grieved; but as I desire to be used with Justice according to your Laws, I insist if this Young Man die that the Man who shot him may be tried by your Laws and die also in the Presence of some of our People, who may Witness it to all the Nations that their Brethren, the English, have done them Justice. And if any thing of the like kind should happen on our Parts we will deliver up the Murderer to be tried by your Laws. And as the Relations of the Young Man must be grieved, I desire as you have it in your Power that you would remove the Grief and Sorrow from their Hearts."

Digitized by Google

The Governor then acquainted Teedyuscung that he would take into Consideration what he had now said, and when we were ready to give an answer we would let him know.

As we were rising the King by his Interpreter told me that what he had now said was of great Importance; he desired, therefore, we would take time to consider it well; that he would wait with Patience till we were ready to give an Answer.

—

At a Council held at Easton, Wednesday the 27th July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	
Mr. Croghan,	Mr. Weiser.	

A draught of a Speech to the Indians being prepared, the same was read and approved in Council.

The Governor having last night received from four Commissioners an Answer to his Demand for a List of the Goods brought up for Indian Presents, it was read in these Words:

"Easton, July 26th, 1757.

"Sir:

"We have indeed brought up to Easton a Parcell of Goods purchased for the use of the Province, which we shall be ready to join with your Honour in disposing of to the Indians whenever the present Treaty is brought to an Issue that will Justify us to our Constituents in such Disposition of them; and in due time we shall prepare a List of the Goods to be laid before your Honour, being heartily desirous to concur with you in every thing that will conduce to the Public Utility. In the mean time we inform your Honour that Mr. Croghan has intimated that some private presents are expected by Teedyuscung, the other Indian Messengers, and French Margaret, in Recompence of the Services they have done the Province, and one of Condolance to be given to Moses Tatamy on account of his Son's Misfortune; and that we are ready to give those Presents as recommended, provided the Governor approve of it.

"We are, Your most humble Servants,

"WILLIAM MASTERS,
"JOSEPH FOX,
"JOS. GALLOWAY,
"JON. HUGHES."

Mr. Lardner and Mr. Mifflin, two of the Provincial Commissioners, were asked if they were present when this Letter was

Digitized by Google

wrote, and they said they were not, nor had they received any notice of such Meeting of the Commissioners; and added, that the other Commissioners held Meetings frequently without giving them Notice, at which a great deal of Business was done that they were never consulted about.

On this Information the Governor thought proper to write the following Letter to the Commissioners:

"EASTON, 27th July, 1757.

"Gentlemen:

"As you have not yet furnished me with a List of the Goods you have purchased and brought hither, to be disposed of in Presents to the Indians, notwithstanding the reasonable Request I made of you to that purpose Yesterday, I find myself obliged once more to require it of you, that I may be able by considering it at Leisure to form a Judgment, as well of the Quality of the Goods, as whether there may be a sufficiency of them for the present Occasion.

"On receiving your Letter I observed it was not subscribed, either by Mr. Lardner or Mr. Mifflin, who by the Act, are appointed joint Commissioners with you; and upon enquiry into the reason of that Omission, I found they had not received any notice of your Meeting, or been consulted with on the Contents of my Letter to the Provincial Commissioners, of which I think I have just reason to Complaint.

"I am, Gentlemen,

"Your humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To WILLIAM MASTERS, JOS. FOX, JOS. GALLOWAY and JN°. HUGHES, Esqrs."

—

At a Meeting in Easton, Wednesday, July 27th, 1757, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Governor, &ca.

The Council.

The same Members of Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A Number of Gentleman from the City of Philadelphia, and others of the Inhabitants of the Province.

The same Indians.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esqr., Interpreter for tho Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

The Governor opened the Conference by asking Teedyuscung if he was ready, and letting him know that Mr. Croghan, the King's

Digitized by Google

Agent, joined him in the Speeches he was going to make, and then spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"Your Memory serves you faithfully with Respect to what was promised by each of us in the last Conferences.

"Our warmest acknowledgments are due to you for your just Performance of your Engagements. You have made known our good dispositions far and wide. You have brought down your Uncles, and some of each of the other Nations with whom you are joined. We are pleased to observe they have hearkened to you, and are so well disposed to conclude and establish a firm and durable Peace. We return you very hearty Thanks in Behalf of His Majesty King George, the People of the Province, and all his other Subjects."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"We are sensible with you, that unless we both exert the utmost of our Strength, we shall not be able to accomplish the great Work we are mutually engaged in.

"Whilst we see the Dead Bodies of our People lying uncovered and exposed to ravenous Birds, it is against Nature and all the Principles of Religion and Humanity, to proceed to the Confirmation of Peace.

"We, therefore, in Conjunction with you, diligently search for and collect together, not only their Dead Bodies and Scattered Bones, but the very Leaves, Grass, and every thing else that their Blood has touched; and join with you in looking up to Heaven, from whence the God of Peace beholds, with Delight, our Advances to Reconciliation, Concord, and Unity. We pray he may cast a Veil over all that has happened in these unhappy Times, that it may be no longer remembered. We supplicate his Almighty Goodness to pardon all that is past. We pray him to Dispose all the people of this, and the succeeding Generations to the latest Posterity, to live in Love together. We entreat he will never permit the evil Spirit to enter so far into our Hearts, or evil minded men so far into our Councils, as to interrupt the Course of Friendship, or blast the smallest Leaf in the Tree of Peace."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"Having now collected the Dead Bodies, we agree with you to stand together, English and Indians, as one Man with one Heart; we lay hold with you, your Uncles and the Ten Nations, of the Belt of Friendship; we hold it fast with all our Strength. We bring with us all the Sincerity and Warmth of honest and upright Hearts. We rejoice to behold again the Light of the Sun shining in a Clear

Digitized by Google

Sky. We promise ourselves that, with the blessing of the good Spirit, your endeavours, united with ours, will be able to secure to us and to our children, and Children's Children, durable Peace and Happiness, so that we may quietly enjoy the various comforts of Life with which this fruitful Country abounds, and may sleep in Peace."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"Though our Forefathers and yours might make some mistakes, and might not see far enough into the Consequences of some of their Measures, yet in general we can truly say, they were very kindly disposed to one another; they were open and upright in their Intentions; they lived together in Perfect Peace, and the mutual Exchange of good Offices.

"It is very commendable in you to remind us that they have not been altogether regular, but confined their Views to the then present Times, and to the Interest of their own generation, not so much consulting as they should have done the good of Future Generations. We shall be glad to join with you in promoting one general Interest that may extend to the latest Posterity. We will lay aside all narrow partial Regards, and put Matters on a lasting Foundation, and endeavor to exceed our Ancestors, not only in the goodness of our Measures, but in a more careful and exact manner of doing Business.

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"We have observed what you say with respect to one of your Messengers; The Accident grieves us. In such Times Indians should not go single into Inhabited Parts, without proper Passports and Escorts. We have careless and unthinking Men among us; we have bad Men too, who have mischievous Hearts. The man who is supposed to have committed this Act is in Goal, and (in case the Messengers dies) shall be tried by our Laws, which require Blood for Blood, in the presence of such Indians as you shall appoint to attend the Trial, of which you shall have due Notice. It is a matter firmly settled by repeated Treaties between us and the Indians, that whenever an Englishmen kills an Indian or an Indian an Englishman, the Murderer, or Person offending, shall be tried by our Laws in the presence of both Nations.

Gave a String.

"Brother Moses Tatamy:

"You are the Father of the Young man who has been unfortunately wounded. It gives us great Concern that anything of this kind should happen; we have employed the most skilful Doctor we have amongst us to take care of him, and we pray that the Almighty,

Digitized by Google

would bless the Medicines that are administered for his Cure. We by this String of Wampum remove the Grief from your Heart, and desire no uneasiness may remain there. We have assured our Brother Teedyuscung, that strict Justice shall be done on the Trial, and we choose that you, yourself should be a Witness of it."

Gave a String.

At a Meeting in Easton, Thursday, July 28th, 1757, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Governor &c.

The Council.

The same Members of Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A Number of Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, and others of the Inhabitants of the Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, attended by several Chiefs and Deputies of the Nations he represents.

Teedyuscung addressing himself to the Governor, spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"I desire in a few words to recollect what you told me the other Day, that the Great King beyond the Water had appointed a Man to oversee the Affairs of the Indians, viz^{t}: Sir William Johnson, who has nominated Mr. Croghan his Deputy. I am glad to hear this News, and to see the Man that is appointed. I hope, Brother, that it will be accepted by both of us; It is our Duty to respect the Person that the King has appointed, and with sincerity of Heart to join together, that as the present Business is well begun, it may end so. I hope he will execute this Commission with Justice. According to your desire, what you mentioned in the last Treaty, and what you have said now, I will answer in a few Words; And we hope Mr. Croghan will be faithful to see Justice done on both sides, in the Name of the King.

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"After I have opened the Passage from your Heart and Mind that you may see and understand, by this Belt I desire you may fully understand what I now say. It is plain the Proceedings of our Ancestors were shorter than they ought to have been, in Re-

Digitized by Google

spect and Behalf of their Children, and also their own everlasting Peace in the World to come. You may easily see the Reason of the gloomy and dark days; they have proceeded from the Earth. Our misunderstanding or mismanagement has proceeded from the Earth, as well as our Differences and Grievances that have passed and repassed. Though it was not the principal cause that made us Strike our Brethren, the English, yet it has caused the stroke to come harder than it otherwise would have come. Now it lies much in your Power to look strictly into your Hearts, as we always prefer and acknowledge you above us in Abilities, Strength, and Knowledge; And as it lies a great deal in your Power to know whether what I have said to be true or not, it depends much on you, Brother, that it may be openly and publickly declared and published to the Province or Provinces under the Government of the Great King, both to his Satisfaction and to the Satisfaction of those appointed to manage this affair. Brother, now as we have met together, Face to Face, to speak with great Sincerity, I will endeavour to lay every thing plain before you, not to cover one part, but to lay every thing before you, that you may see plainly, in order that we may have true Satisfaction from one another, and that what may be proved to be our Right and Due, may be established forever in a durable and lasting Peace."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"I would desire also that you look with all Diligence, and see from whence our Differences have Sprung. You may easily see they have Sprung from the Land or Earth, which was mentioned before, though it was not the principal thing. If regular methods had been formerly taken for a Habitation or Residence for the poor Indians in this Land, this would not have come to pass. Now, as it lies much in your Power to search particularly into what was mentioned before with respect to the Land which was the Cause of our Differences, if I now can prevail with you, as I hope I shall, honestly to do what may be consistent with Justice, then I will, with a loud voice, speak, and the Nations shall hear me. Then it depends on you, Brother, as I shall speak with a loud Voice, and as you are of greater Abilities than I, to assist me, that what I speak to the Nations may be true, and that when I have made Proclamation with a loud Voice, by your Assistance, the Nations may hear and receive it with great Joy."

Gave a Belt.

Mr. John Pumpshire being asked to explain what was meant by the first part of this Speech, he said the meaning was this: "The Land is the Cause of our Differences; that is, our being unhappily turned out of the Land is the cause, And though the first Settlers might purchase the Land fairly, yet they did not act well nor do the Indians Justice, for they ought to have reserved some place for the

Digitized by Google

Indians; had that been done these Differences would not have happened.

"Brother:

"I have now in a few Words to let you know what my Inclination and Desire is, agreable to what I have said. I now put it into your Power to make a lasting Peace, and that I may have my reasonable Enjoyment from this Land; as we are sensible that this Land was made by that Almighty Power that has made all things, and has given this Land to us, I was the first to whom he gave it, and as it pleased him to convey you to us and unite us in Friendship in the manner already mentioned, which was well known by our Ancestors, it is now in your Power, and depends entirely on your Care and faithful Diligence, that it may not be broken as it has been, and if it be broken it will be owing to you. I think it is my Duty to mention to you in Publick that I will comply with all Submission. This I ask that I may have some place for a Settlement, and for other good Purposes, in which we may both agree, but as I am a free Agent as well as you, I must not be bound up, but have Liberty to settle where I Please."

Gave a Belt of nine Rows.

Teodyuscung informed the Governor that he had done for this Time, and left it to the Governor's Pleasure to appoint a Time to Answer him.

As the Governor had by Letter informed me that Teedyuscung's Speech appeared to him dark and confused, and desired me to call a Meeting in private with the Indians, and know what they meant, I accordingly on the 30th of July, at five a'Clock in the morning, sent for the King and some of his Councellors, and desired them to call a Council, and consider well the Speeches the King had made, and afterwards to explain them to me. At Half after nine o'Clock, King Teedyuscung, with Jepiscauhuns, Epoweyowallund, Penawaghwottind, Lepaghpetund, Kuhtanamaku, Jangepapawey, Weneywalika, his Councellors, and John Pumpshire, Interpreter, met at my House, and explained his Speeches as follows:

"The Complaints I made last fall I yet continue; I think some Lands have been bought by the Proprietary, or his Agents, from Indians who had not a Right to sell, and to whom the Lands did not belong. I think also when some Lands have been sold to the Proprietary by Indians who had a right to sell to a certain place, whether that purchase was to be measured by miles or Hours' Walk, that the Proprietaries have, contrary to agreement or bargain, taken in more Lands than they ought to have done, and Lands that belonged to others. I therefore now desire that you will produce the Writings and Deeds by which you hold the Land, and let them be read in publick and examined, that it may be fully known from what Indians you have bought the Lands you hold,

Digitized by Google

and how far your Purchases extend; that Copies of the Whole may be laid before King George and published to all the Provinces under his Government. What is fairly bought and paid for, I make no further Demands about; But if any Lands have been bought of Indians to whom these Lands did not belong, and who had no right to sell them, I expect a Satisfaction for these Lands. And if the Proprietaries have taken in more Lands than they bought of true owners, I expect likewise to be paid for that. But as the Persons to whom the Proprietaries may have sold these Lands, which of Right belonged to me, have made some Settlements, I do not want to disturb them, or to force them to leave them, but I expect a full Satisfaction shall be made to the True Owners for these Lands, though the Proprietaries, as I said before, might have bought them from Persons that had no right to sell them.

"With respect to our Settlement, We intend to settle at Wyoming, and we want to have certain Boundaries fixed between you and us, and a Certain Tract of Land fixed, which it shall not be lawful for us or our Children ever to sell, nor for you or any of your Children ever to buy. We would have the Boundaries fixed all round, agreeable to the Draught we give you, that we may not be pressed on any side, but have a Certain Country fixed for our own use & the use of our Children for ever.

"And as we intend to make a Settlement at Wyoming, and to build different Houses from what we have done heretofore, such as may last not only for a little Time, but for our Children after us; we desire you will Assist us in making our Settlements, and send us Persons to instruct us in building Houses and in making such necessaries as shall be needfull, and that persons be sent to instruct us in the Christian Religion, which may be for our future Welfare, and to instruct our Children in Reading and Writing, and that a fair Trade be established between us, and such persons appointed to conduct and manage these Affairs as shall be agreeable to us."

I then asked him, as Fort Augusta was within the Lands he desired to be assigned to them, whether he would acknowledge that Fortress to belong to the King of Great Britain for the use of his Subjects in Pennsylvania and all his other Subjects, and whether he would not be willing it should continue as a Trading House, not only for the good of us, the English, and the nations he represents, but of all the nations that now are, or may be hereafter in Alliance with us; and whether he will not engage in Conjunction with the English to defend it against any of his Majesty's Enemies that may come against it.

To which the King, in behalf of the Nations he represents, replied, That he agreed that that Fort shall belong to the English,

Digitized by Google

that it shall continue as a Trading House, And he and his People, in Conjunction with their Brethren, the English, engage to defend it against any of his Brittannick Majesty's Enemies that shall come to attack it.

Duplicate at p. 681-2

At a Council held at Easton, Friday, 29th July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

Teedyuscung's Speech to the Governor of Yesterday was carefully read, and appearing to be very obscure, it was thought proper to desire Mr. Croghan to call Teedyuscung and his Council, with the Interpreters, to a private Meeting, and desire them to explain it, which was done in the following Letter:

"EASTON, 29th July, 1757.

"Mr. GEORGE CROGHAN,

"Sir:

"The speech made to me Yesterday by Teedyuscung being in several Parts of it obscure and uncertain, I find myself very much at a Loss how to return an Answer to it without a further Explanation of it; At the Treaty held with Teedyuscung at this place in November last, I enquired of him how the League of Friendship that had so long subsisted between us and the Indians came to be broken, whether the Governor or People of Pennsylvania had done them any Injury, & earnestly requested that if they thought we had, they would be honest, open their Hearts to us and inform us of the Cause of their Complaint; In answer to which he said, that the false hearted French King had persuaded them to strike their Brethren, the English, and their foolish Young Men believed the Things that were told them by our Enemies, and listened to them; that this was the Principal Cause, but that one Reason why the Blow came harder than it otherwise would have done was, that some Things had passed in former Times, both in this and other Governments, which were not pleasing to the Indians, and particularly said, that all the Land lying between Tohickon Creek and Wyoming, in this Province, was his Inheritance, and was taken from him by Fraud; and likewise, charged the Proprietary Family with Forgery after they had purchased Lands of the Indians and took a Deed for it, in forging a new Deed like the true one with the same Indian Names to it, and thereby taking from them Lands which they never Sold. The truth of those heavy charges

Digitized by Google

was then referred to be enquired into, and heard at our next Meeting. I therefore expected that Teedyuscung, at this Treaty, would have been very explicit, and if, on Enquiry, he had still been of Opinion that his former Complaints were just and well founded, he would have renewed them, and produced such Proofs as he had to support them, or if, on a further Consideration, he had found that he was mistaken in charging the Proprietaries with Crimes of so infamous and black a Die, he would have done them the Justice to have acquitted them in the Face of the World, and proclaimed their Innocence as Publickly as he at first charged them. But in his Speech of Yesterday it appears uncertain whether he means to renew the Complaints set forth in the former Treaty, or to drop those, and now only to charge upon the Proprietors, as an Act of Injustice, their having made such large Purchases of the Indians as to leave them no Habitation or place of Settlement for themselves or their Posterity. I therefore desire you will do me the favour to take an Opportunity of Conferring privately with the Indians, and bring them to an Explanation on this Point, that I may know how to frame an Answer to their Speech.

"You are sensible also that their Request to have Lands assigned them for a Settlement is so general that 'tis impossible for me to give an Answer to it till they ascertain the place they have in View, which you will also endeavour to Obtain of them in the Course of your Conference.

"I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"To Mr. GEORGE CROGHAN."

At a Council held at Easton, Saturday the 30th Day of July, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

The Governor about noon received, in Answer to his of Yesterday, a short Letter from Mr. Croghan, in the Writing of his Clerk, Mr. Trent, covering a long one, which, tho' addressed as a Letter to Governor Denny from Mr. Croghan, was all of the Quaker School-master Thompson's Handwriting, and was not then signed by Mr. Croghan, but he Afterwards, on this being remarked to him, put his Hand to it, and also inclosing a Paper containing a rude uninteligable Sketch of the Country from below Easton to Diahogo,

Digitized by Google

supposed to be done by the said Thompson, the written part of it being of his Handwriting, which were all read, viz^{t}:

The Letter to Governor Denny from George Croghan, Esquire.

"EASTON, July 30th, 1757.

"Sir:

"Agreeable to your desire to me in your Letter of Yesterday, I had this morning called a Meeting of Teedyuscung and eight of his Council, with his Interpreter, and desired he would consult them, and explain the Speeches he made your Honour two Days ago, which explanation you have enclosed with the Agreement I proposed to him about Fort Augusta, and his Answer.

"I am Your Honour's most Obedient humble Serv^{t}

"GEORGE CROGHAN."

The Paper inclosed therein, wrote by Mr. Thompson.

"Sir:

"Agreeable to your Desire, I called a Meeting of Indians at half after 9 o'Clock this morning, King Teedyuscung, with Tepescahunck, Essoweyowallund, Penawaghwollind, Lapaghpetund, Kuktamaka, Tangekapawey, Weneywalika, his Counsellors, and John Pumpshire, his Interpreter, came to me and explained the Speeches he made to your Honour the day before Yesterday in the manner following:

"'The complaint I made last fall I yet continue. I think some Lands have been bought by the Proprietor or his Agents from Indians who had not a Right to Sell, and to whom the Lands did not belong; I think, also, when some Lands have been sold to the Proprietor by Indians who had a Right to sell to a certain place, whether that purchase was to be measured by miles or Hours' Walk, that the Proprietaries have, contrary to Agreement or Bargain, taken in more Lands than they ought to have done; And Lands that belonged to others. I therefore now desire that you will produce the Writings and Deeds by which you hold the Land, and let them be read in Publick, and examined, that it may be fully known from what Indians you have bought the Lands you hold; and how far your Purchases extend; that Copies of the whole may be laid before King George, and Published to all the Provinces under his Government. What is fairly bought and paid for I make no further Demands about; But if any Lands have been bought of Indians to whom these Lands did not belong, and who had no Right to sell them, I expect a Satisfaction for these Lands; and if the Proprietaries have taken in more Lands than they bought of True Owners, I expect likewise to be paid for that. But as the persons to whom

Digitized by Google

the Proprietaries may have sold these Lands, which of Right belonged to me, have made some Settlements, I don't want to disturb them, or to force them to leave them; but I expect a full Satisfaction shall be made to the True Owners for these Lands, tho' the Proprietaries, as I said before, might have bought them from Persons that had no Right to sell them.

"'With Respect to our Settlements we intend to settle at Wyoming, and we want to have certain Boundaries fixed between you and us, and a certain Tract of Land fixed, which it shall not be lawful for us or our Children ever to sell, nor for you or any of your Children ever to buy. We would have the Boundaries fixed all around, agreeable to the Draught we gave you, that we may not be pressed on any side, but have a certain Country fixed for our use & the use of our Children for ever.

"'And as we intend to make a Settlement at Wyoming, and to build different Houses from what we have hitherto done, such as may last not only for a little Time, but for our Children after us, We desire you will assist us in making our Settlements, and send Persons to instruct us in building Houses, and in making such necessaries as shall be needful; and that Persons be sent to instruct us in the Christian Religion, which may be for our future welfare, and to instruct our Children in Reading and Writing; and that a fair trade be established between us, and such Persons appoint'd to conduct and manage these Affairs as shall be agreeable to us.'

"I then asked him, as Fort Augusta was within the Lands he desired to be assigned to them, whether he would acknowledge that Fortress to belong to the King of Great Britain for the use of his Subjects in Pennsylvania, and all his other subjects, and whether he would not be willing it should continue as a Trading House, not only for the good of us, the English, & the Nations he represents, but of all the Nations that now are or may be hereafter in Alliance with us; And whether he will not engage, in Conjunction with the English, to defend it against any of his Majesty's Enemies that may come against it.

"To which the King in behalf of the Nations he represents, replied that he agrees that that Fort shall belong to the English; that it shall continue as a Trading House, and he and his People in Conjunction with their Brethren, the English, engage to defend it against any of his Brittanic Majesty's Enemies that shall come to attack it.

"I am Your Honour's most humble Servant,

"GEORGE CROGHAN.

"July 30th, 1757.

"To Governor DENNY."

Duplicate at L. 177-9.

Digitized by Google

The Draught or Sketch of the Country from Easton to Diahogo enclosed in the foregoing Letter.

[Omitted.]

On considering the Style as well as matter of the said Paper inclosed in Mr. Croghan's Letter, which is entered at large in Mr. Croghan's Minutes of the Treaty, together with the Draught or Sketch of Land requested, which contains above two Millions of Acres, it appear'd plain that their Explanation was not in the Indian Form, nor agreeable to their Notions of things, but that it must have been dictated by some of the People in Town or by Charles Thompson, who was known to be under the Directions of the Quakers and Commissioners. Whereupon Mr. Weiser and Mr. Croghan were sent for, and they both declar'd themselves of that Opinion. Mr. Weiser, in particular, was much suprized at the Extraordinary manner in which the Indians had not only continued their Complaints against the Proprietaries, but enlarged their Demands, and averred that it never could be the True Sentiments of the Indians—Teedyuscung having not only at Fort Allen on his going last from Easton, but again his coming to the Treaty told him that they did not want to continue the Dispute about the Lands so they might have a Country assigned them to live in which they cou'd call their own. Mr. Croghan likewise said that whatever the English Expressions might be thought to purport, the real meaning of the Indians was only to get a sight of the Deeds relating to the disputed Lands that they might know what Indians granted the Lands; and that they were all of Opinion the Proprietaries had made fair purchases of the Lands from the Six Nations; but these they said were not the right owners of those Lands, nor would they allow any Deeds made by the Six Nation Indians, from whom the Proprietaries had bought the Lands, to be good. Mr. Peters again related to the Council the substance of the Particular Instructions and Letters he had received from the Proprietors. The Governor likewise informed the Council that he had received Letters of the same Import from the Proprietaries.

Mr. Croghan and Mr. Weiser and all present were of Opinion that if the Delewares shou'd persist in this manner of proceeding it would occasion a Breach between the Six Nations & them, of which the Consequences at this time might be very fatal; and that as the Six Nations' Title was included in the Proprietaries' Defence, it wou'd not on that Account be prudent to enter into it here; and that Sir William Johnson only cou'd properly conduct this Affair and prevent a Breach amongst the Indians which wou'd very much affect and prejudice his Majesty's Interest at this juncture.

After long Consideration of what was proper to be said to the Indians, they were made acquainted that an Answer wou'd be given to-morrow, tho' Sunday, to their Speech of Yesterday.

Digitized by Google

At a Meeting in Easton, Sunday, July 31st, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Governor, &ca.

The Council.

The same Members of Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A number of Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, & others the Inhabitants of the Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

King Teedyuscung desired that (before the Governor Spoke) what passed between and me in a private Conference, Yesterday, should be read in Publick; which was accordingly done, and Interpreted to the Six Nations.

Then the Governor made the following Speech:

"Brother Teedyuscung, and Brethren Sachems and Warriors of the Ten Nations:

"It gives me pleasure to hear your Satisfaction at the Appointment our Great King has been pleased to make of Sir William Johnson to be the Superintendent of the Affairs of the Indians, and that Sir William had appointed Mr. Croghan to be his Deputy; and further, to hear you so fully and openly acknowledge it to be the Duty of both of us to respect the Person whom the King has thought fit to entrust with so Important a Commission. I thank you for these dutifull expressions, and do not in the least doubt but they come from the bottom of your Hearts. I assure you, Brethren, I shall heartily join my endeavours to yours, that the good work of Peace, so well begun, may be happily finished to our mutual Satisfaction."

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"You say that the Proceedings of our Ancestors were shorter than they ought to have been, in Respect and Behalf of their Children, and also of their own everlasting Peace. Brother, our Ancestors of this Province have been always esteemed a good, honest, and wise People, and have always been distinguished for their Brotherly Love and kind Treatment of the Indians, and their upright dealing with them in their Publick Transactions. You say that the cause of our Differences proceeded from the Land, and advise us to look strictly into our Hearts for the Truth of this. Brother, we have, according to your desire, looked into our Hearts, and are not sensible that any of our Transactions with the Indians,

Digitized by Google

either with respect to Land or otherwise, could have given Reason for the unhappy Breach between us. You have been so honest as to declare, on all Occasions, that the Land was not the principal cause why you struck us; but was only a Reason why the Stroke came the harder on us. As then, it was not the Cause of our first Differences, it ought not to be an Obstacle to an immediate Conclusion of the Peace, which we are now met together, with such good Intentions, to establish. However, we may differ in Opinion about matters of Property; these are trifling Considerations, compared to the important Affair of uniting together in the firm Bands of Friendship. Let us, therefore, for the present suspend them, and all Matters of less Moment, and apply ourselves, in the first place, heartily to the great work of Peace, so much wished for by both of us; and put things on such a footing, that the Great King over the Waters, and his Subjects, and all the Indians, shall be pleased with it."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"You say, that if you can prevail with us to do you Justice in your complaint about Land, you will then, with a loud Voice, speak, and the Nations shall hear you. Brother, I must now inform you that immediately after our last Treaty, I sent to the Proprietaries a Copy of the Complaints you then made for their defrauding you of your Lands, and received their Answer to it some days ago before I set out to meet you here, wherein they express the greatest concern that you, who they conceive have been so well Treated, both by their Father, William Penn, and themselves, should charge them with Crimes of so heinous a nature as Fraud and Forgery, by which their Reputation (which to them, and every honest Man, is dearer than Life itself) is so deeply wounded. Your Complaint has likewise been laid before the King's Ministers, who looking upon it as a Matter of great Importance, determined that it should be carefully enquired into, and examined before some Person no way concerned in Interest; on whose honesty and Judgement they could depend, and therefore, appointed Sir William Johnson to hear the Particulars of your charge, and the Proprietarys' Defence, and lay the whole matter before his Majesty, for his Royal Determination, in order that he may do you Justice himself if you are injured. Our Great King looks on you as his Children; And therefore, his Ministers have directed the same Method to be taken in hearing the merits of your Complaint, as is used among his own Subjects, with this Difference only, that their Disputes are finally settled by Judges appointed for that purpose; whereas in your Case, his Majesty will Determine it himself.

"Before I receiv'd the Orders of his Majesty's Ministers, that your Complaints should be heard before Sir William Johnson, I

Digitized by Google

fully intended at this Meeting, to call on the Proprietaries' Agents to answer the Charge you made against them, and to have the matter strictly enquired into; but as I am the King's Servant, and bound by Duty, as well as Inclination to Obey His Orders, and His Majesty's Deputy Agent, Mr. Croghan, who is now Present, informs me he has no power to suffer any Altercations on this Complaint, and that he does not think it would be for the good of his Majesty's Service, I must refer you on this Occasion to Sir William Johnson, to whom I shall send proper Persons to represent the Proprietaries, with Records, Deeds, and Evidences, to shew the Justice of their Title at any time he shall appoint, of which he will give Notice to you, and all Persons concerned. As that Gentleman is known to be a good Friend to the Indians, and a Man of Honour and Integrity; it gives me great Pleasure to find he is well approved of by you, and I do not doubt but you will most chearfully agree to leave the Examination of your claims to him, and concur in the method his Majesty has directed for Settling our Differences, in which you will be certain of having Strict Justice done you."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"I could give you many Instances of the great Affection and Regard the Proprietors have for you and all the Indians; and that they set a far greater value on your Friendship than on any private Interest or Advantage to themselves; they have lately given to you and the World a most convincing Proof of this. You no doubt have heard, that the Proprietaries about three Years ago, at a general Meeting of the Six Nations, held at Albany, fairly and openly purchased of them a great Country, lying on the West Side of the River Sasquehannah; but upon its being represented that some of the Indian Tribes were dissatisfied with the Extent of that Grant beyond the Allegheny Hills, the Proprietaries chearfully agreed to Surrender and give up again to the Indians the Lands Westward of those Hills, and have given their Agents orders to release it to them at the proposed Meeting before Sir William Johnson, and to settle Boundaries with them."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"I have considered what you said about a Settlement for yourselves and your Posterity, & am informed by Mr. Croghan, that Wyoming is the place you would chuse to settle at.

"Brother:

"The Proprietaries have never granted away any Lands, though within the Limits of this Province, without first purchasing them of the Indians; and having never bought of them the Lands between Shamokin and Wyoming; they have, therefore, never laid claim to them under any Indian Purchase, and expressly desired this may

Digitized by Google

be told to the Indians, lest evil disposed Persons should have suggested any thing to the Contrary; and in the name of the Proprietaries I now disclaim all such right, of which I would have you take Notice. I am pleased you have made choice of that place; it is perfectly agreable to me, and I assure you I will heartily concur with you in using all the means in my Power to have these Lands settled upon you and your Posterity, agreable to Your Request. As to the other Purposes for which you desire this Settlement of Lands, they are so reasonable that I make no doubt, but on my Recommendation of them to the Assembly, they will chearfully enable me to comply with them."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"I have now answered the Speeches you made me the other Day, and I hope to your Satisfaction, as I agree with you to submit the Differences about Lands to the Great King, which is your own desire. I now assure you that I am heartily disposed and ready, with the King's Deputy Agent, to confirm the Peace which you and I have been, for some Time, taking Pains to establish."

—

At a Council held at Easton, Monday, 1st August, 1757, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

Teedyuscung's Speech, made this morning at the Publick Conferences, was read, and the Governor and Council desiring to know of Mr. Peters, what part he would act as Proprietary Agent, with respect to producing and giving Copies or Extracts of the Proprietor's Deeds and Title to the disputed Lands, as required in Teedyuscung's Speech to day, Mr. Peters answered, that his having the Custody of, or Access to the Proprietaries' Title Deeds, is not in vertue of his Office of Secretary, but merely a private Trust; and he having lately received Express Orders from the Proprietaries not to shew their Deeds, or go into any Hearing or Altercation about their Title at this or any other Treaty or Publick Occasion in this Province, but to submit and lay the same before Sir William Johnson, the King's Agent, who is appointed by his Majesty's Ministers and the Proprietaries, to hear and enquire into the Claims and Disputes of the Deleware Indians about Lands in this Province, and to make his Report thereon to His Majesty, for his Royal Determination. He is Opinion that his exposing or giving Copies of or Extracts from the Proprietaries' Deeds, will be a direct Breach of that

Digitized by Google

private Trust, and a disobedience of his orders, and that he cannot justify or answer it to them, and therefore hopes the Governor and Council will not require it of him. Mr. Logan, as soon as Mr. Peters had delivered himself in this manner, declared it was his Opinion that all the Deeds relating to the Lands the Indians had complain'd of, as taken from them by fraud, should be shewn, read, and explained to them, with the names of such Indians as had signed them, and that the refusal of this wou'd be unjust to them, and inconsistent with the Proprietary Interest; and further, that as the Indians seemed to come down so well disposed to a Peace, the Proprietaries' Instructions referring their Complaints to be heard and settled by Sir William Johnson, shou'd not be so strictly adhered to, but endeavours used to settle the matters with themselves, for that he was assured as their Affairs were circumstanced, they wou'd never consent to leave the Determination to Sir William.

The Governor and the other Members likewise apprehending that it will be of the most Dangerous Consequence to the Peace and safety of the Inhabitants of the Province, particularly those near the Frontiers, to refuse to gratify Teedyuscung the Indian Chief, in his desire of seeing and hearing read the several Deeds referred to in the Governor's said Answer now read and approved as above, and especially as in the Conference Mr. Weiser had with him this morning in the presence of Mr. Croghan, as mentioned in the said Answer, he declared that "he would be contented with seeing and having Copies of the said Deeds, and would thereupon say no more about the Differences on Lands, but confirm the Peace as soon as that is done;" and on taking the same into Consideration and well knowing all the said Deeds are enter'd upon the Publick Records at Philadel[a], and that the Members of Assembly, Commissioners and Quakers had brought up with them exemplified Copies thereof, it cou'd not prejudice the Proprietaries to produce them Publickly, or to read and give Copies thereof to Teedyuscung, especially as the Governor in his Speech had insisted that he could not go at this Time into a defence of the Proprietors' Title, but that the whole matter must be referred to Sir William Johnson, to be by him fully heard and examined; They do, therefore, all (save the said Mr. Peters) now declare it to be their Opinion, and Advice, that the five follow[g] Indian Purchase Deeds be produced and read at the Publick Conference to be held with the Indians this Afternoon, viz[t]: the Copy of the Deed, No. 21, dated 28th August, 1686, the Confirmation Deed for that purchase, No. 33, dated 25 August, 1737, the deed of release (No. 38) from the Indians of the Five Nations of the Lands on Sasquahannah River, dated the 11th October, 1736, with the 2d Deed of Release (No. 25) dated the 25 October, 1736, from the Chiefs of the Six Nations for the Lands mentioned in the said Deed (No. 38) of the 11th October, 1736, and the Deed (No. 38) dated the 22nd day of August, 1749, for the Lands therein mentioned to the Westward of the Kittatiny Hills; And that after-

Digitized by Google

wards Copies of the said Five several Deeds be made and delivered to Teedyuscung.

Mr. Weiser attending the Council, and saying he was sure that Teedyuscung wou'd be satisfied with the sight of the Deeds which related only to the Lands North of Tohiccon, he was desired to confer with Teedyuscung and his Counsellors thereon in the presence of Mr. Croghan, at which he expressed his Satisfaction and said he would willingly undertake it.

—

At a Meeting with the Indians in Easton, on Monday, August 1st, 1757, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Governor, &ca.

The Council.

The same Members of Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A number of Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, and others the Inhabitants of the Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

Teedyuscung, King of the Delewares, attended by several Chiefs and Deputies of the Ten Nations he represents, and a great number of others.

Teedyuscung, addressing himself to the Governor, spoke as follows:

"Brother, the Governor:

"By this Belt (holding up a Belt), I remember what you said Yesterday, in the Evening. All was well accepted and very good, only one Word, or one material thing. When the several different Nations of us, that call ourselves the Ten Nations, that are present, I mean the Counsellers, had considered what you said, we approved all except one thing. Also, this morning early, when we came to sit down by ourselves, with our Secretary with us, when we had done, and fully understood one another, and agreed on every word, we then ordered our Secretary to write it down. [John Pumpshire said, I will just mention this in Addition, we ordered him to read it over three or four Times, and approved it]. Having done that, we have the Words already written down, and if it please the Governor to hear it read, this that is written down is what was concluded on.

The Governor in answer told him, "Brother, you know that this is quite a new Method, and was never practised before.

Digitized by Google

"Brother, it is True," replied Teedyuscung, "you are right, this was not formerly practised, it never used to be so. Don't you see that I aim, by having a Clerk of my own, to exceed my Ancestors by having everything for the best. I endeavor, according to my Ideas, to look to those that have the Authority; as for Instance, if they take up a handful of Corn or Pebbles, if they drop any, even one Grain, I will take notice, and will speak of it that they may take it up."

The Governor then applied to Mr. Croghan to know whether this has ever been practised in any Treaty. Mr. Croghan said it never was, and turning to the King said, "Brother, this is quite a new Method, and what was never before practised. I well know that the Indians have good Memories, and can remember what was transacted twenty years ago, as if Yesterday. I therefore shou'd be glad the King wou'd repeat himself what he has to say, as we are only treating with him." Then Teedyuscung replied "well Brother, the Governor, what we have consulted and concluded on this morning, is this. I remember you told me last night, that what was transacted last Fall was laid before the King's Ministers; and we took particular Notice that you told us, that some time before you came from Philadelphia, you fully intended to make all Satisfaction to me at this Treaty about Lands and Deeds; but that you received a Letter, or Letters from the King, or Proprietaries, I am not certain which, you know best, in consequence of which, you told us that you could not act in this Affair, but that Sir William Johnson was appointed to transact Indian Affairs, and Mr. Geo. Croghan was appointed to act in his name. We remember very well when we had a private Conference with you at your Dwelling, and that you and Mr. Croghan rose up, shook Hands with me, and you told us this was the very man that was appointed to act between the English and Indians; now in Consideration of these things, why should we be obliged to go to Sir William Johnson to have the Proof of Lands and Deeds examined by him, when there is nothing in the way, the Land Affairs not be compared with the great work of Peace, and should not be any Hinderance to our making a League of Friendship.

"Now I will give you my reasons for not going.

"In the first place I do not know Sir William Johnson; he may be an honest and sincere Man. We do understand that he treats his Indians very well; but we are sensible that some of the Nations are there that have been instrumental to this Misunderstanding in selling Lands in this Province, having in former Years usurped that Authority, and called us Women, and threatened to take us by the Foretop and throw us aside as Women. But, after a long space, I believe it is evident; nay, there are Witnesses present who can prove that it is otherwise. Also when I have considered these several Particulars, as You told us there was nothing in the

Digitized by Google

way to hinder us from confirming a durable and lasting Peace. I at present desire nothing at all of my Brethren, the English, for my Lands; I only want, for the Satisfaction of the Indians of the Ten Nations present, and also of all other Indians, that the Deeds may be produced and well looked into; and as you have told me that Mr. George Croghan was the Man that would settle Affairs for our Peace, here he is; I want nothing but to see the Deeds fairly looked into, and true Copies of them taken and put with these Minutes now taken. And, after they have been fairly taken down, if you agree to this, then I shall, by two Belts tied together, take you by the Hand, and, with my Uncles, confirm a lasting Peace with you; and if it please the Governor and Mr. Croghan, let the Copy of the Deeds be sent to Sir William Johnson, and to the King, and let him judge. I want nothing of the Land till the King hath sent Letters back; then if any of the Lands be found to belong to me, I expect to be paid for it, and not before. Brother, another reason for going is, if we cannot agree to settle this Affair here, I am afraid the Nations that are watching and looking into what is done here, will have Reason to think we have not acted an honest Part, as they expect a real, true, and lasting Peace will be settled here. I am also concerned on account of our Women and Children back, and of our Brethren, the English, on the Frontiers. For these now present, who it was expected would go home with great joy, will go home with their Finger in their Mouth, as every Body expected this would be the Time of confirming a real and lasting Peace. I told you I would proclaim with a loud voice, and those present are Witnesses to what I sayd, and will not be easy if this is not done. I think nothing hinders us at all.

"As you told us you had Letters from the King or Proprietaries, I desire they may be produced and read, and put down with the minutes. Now this is the Conclusion, and in Confirming of what I have said, I give you this Belt."

Gave a Belt.

The King further said, "I desire also that a Copy of what passed in private between you and me, may be given to be entered with these minutes, and that it may be read in Publick at our next Meeting."

As soon as the Meeting was over, I told the Governor the Good of his Majesty's Service required that Teedyuscung's request of having the Deeds and private Conferences read, and Copies of them given him, with a Copy of so much of the Proprietaries' Letters as relates to have the Enquiry made by Sir William Johnson, should be granted.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Easton, the 2nd Day of August, 1757, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton,	William Logan,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Lynford Lardner,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	

Mr. Weiser having held a private Conference with Teedyuscung and his principal Counsellors in the presence of Mr. Croghan, agreeable to what was ordered at last Council, the Minutes then taken by Mr. Croghan were read, and are as follows, Viz^{t}:

"Teedyuscung, with three Nanticokes, who arrived Yesterday, and three of his Council, came to Mr. Weiser's Lodgings, and desired he would hear what these Nanticokes had to say; Upon which the Nanticoke Chief made the following Speeches:

"'Brother:

"'The Chief man of the Nanticokes has sent me here to see the Governor and You, and desired me, in his Name, to wipe the Tears from your Eyes which those Troublesome times may have occasioned, and I do it with this String of Wampum.'

"A String.

"'Brothers:

"'You may have swallowed, since these Troubles arose, something bitter, which has given your Heart some uneasiness. I, with this String of Wampum, remove all Grief from your Hearts, that your Minds may be as easy as they were in Times of Peace.'

"A String.

"'Brothers:

"'I see a great deal of Blood spilt. I, with this String, clean the Blood from off your Beds, that you may sleep easy, and from off your Council Seats, that you may sit with pleasure in Council with your Brethren, & with this Feather I open your Ears, which the great high Winds may have stopped, that you may hear what your Brothers may say to you.

"'Brothers:

"'We must consider and think it was not the good spirit that has occasioned this Disturbance; no, it was the evil Spirit that surely occasioned all this Mischief, and I hope God will direct us to do every thing in our Power to assist in the good work of Peace, that we may be once more united together and live in Friendship as the Good Spirit has ordered us.

"'Brothers:

"'I am come here to this Council Fire with our Cousins, the Delawares, and you, to give all the Assistance I can to the good

Digitized by Google

Work of Peace, and to join my Cousin Teedyuscung, and the six Nations, to gather up the Dead Bodies and Scattered Bones together, and will join in Prayer to the good Spirit to hide them, and when the Peace is confirmed I will put both my Hands into the Chain of Friendship with you and our Cousins, the Delawares, and the Six Nations; to confirm my Words I give this String of Wampum.'

"Gave a String.

"This morning Teedyuscung sent Samuel Evans for Mr. Croghan, to go to him at Col. Weiser's Lodgings, who immediately went there and found him with five of his Council.

"Mr. Weiser told him he wanted to speak with him; he then asked if it was by order of the Governor. Mr. Weiser said it was by Consent of the Governor and Council.

"He then asked Teedyuscung whether he wanted to see all the Deeds of the Province from the first purchase, or those only relating to the back Lands where we are; he said the Reason of his asking was that he believed the whole of the Deeds was not brought up, but such as was thought necessary on account of the Complaint and those late purchases; To which Teedyuscung answered, 'I should be well pleased to have seen all, as the Country to the Sea Shore was first our's, But if there be the Deeds of those Back Lands which are the main Points, I will be contented, so that I see them and have Copies of them, and of the Letters from the King's Ministers or Proprietors. As soon as that is done I will not say one Word more about the Differences or Lands, but confirm the Peace as soon as that is done.'

"GEORGE CROGHAN.

"Examined with the original Minute in Mr. Croghan's Handwriting, and is a True Copy, 2nd August, 1757.

"℔ CONRAD WEISER,
"WM. PETERS."

The Council took into Consideration the Answer to be given to Teedyuscung's Speech at the Conference Yesterday, and a Draught being prepared was now carefully read, considered, settled, and approved by the Governor and Council (except Mr. Peters, who objected and declared himself against producing any of the Proprietaries' Deeds) and the said Draught was afterwards read to Mr. Croghan, the King's Deputy Agent, who was called in for that purpose, and after some alterations was approved by him.

The Governor at three o'Clock this afternoon sent a Message to Teedyuscung that he would be at the place of Conference at five o'Clock, and then give an Answer to his Speech of Yesterday. Notice was likewise sent to the Speaker and Commissioners that the Governor would be at the place of Conference at Five.

Digitized by Google

Soon after this Message was delivered to Teedyuscung, Pumpshire, and James Davies, one of Teedyuscung's Counsellers, came to Mr. Croghan and Mr. Peters, and acquainted them that Teedyuscung was in Liquor, and the Governor wou'd defer speaking to him till the morning, which being related to the Governor he agreed to it, and gave orders to Col. Weiser to discharge the guard which was waiting to attend him to the Conference.

About an hour after this, Charles Thompson came to the Governor's Lodging, but he being gone out, Thompson told Mr. Mifflin and Mr. Peters that he was sent by Teedyuscung to the Governor to know why he did not speak to him this afternoon, that the King was very much displeased at it; On which Mr. Mifflin and Mr. Peters told him that the Meeting was put off at the particular Request of Pumpshire and one of Teedyuscung's Council, who said he was too much in Liquor to attend the Conference that afternoon. To which Thompson answered that Teedyuscung was sober, and much displeased at this delay of Business, and that several of his People offended thereat were determined to go home. Thompson had scarce been gone a quarter of an hour when Pumpshire and Davis came back again, and asked if Thompson had been there with a Message from Teedyuscung to the Governor, to desire he would give his answer that Afternoon; they were told that he had been at the House with such a Message, but did not see the Governor; on which they said they were glad of it, for that the King and many of the Indians were very drunk, and it would not be proper to meet this Afternoon.

—

At a Council held at Easton, Wednesday the third day of August, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

James Hamilton, Richard Peters,
Benjamin Chew, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.
John Mifflin,

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter he had received from the Comissioners in Answer to his Letter relating to their Remonstrance, which was read in these Words:

"EASTON, August 1, 1757.

"Sir:

"We are by no means found of entering into a Controversy with you respecting our Right of remonstrating, whether it be as Commissioners, Representatives of the People, or as Freemen of the Province; but your late Letter to us is of such a nature that we should be wanting to ourselves, our Posterity and Country, should we omit asserting the indisputable priviledges that inseperably ap-

Digitized by Google

pertain to these several Characters, and vindicating our Conduct in presenting the Remonstrance.

"This Remonstrance was made from an indispensible Obligation we were under to avert from a People already too much distress'd the Insupportable ill-consequences of a Continuance of the Indian Incursions & Massacres which were threaten'd by Teedyuscung, and in all probability must have ensued had you persisted in refusing him a Demand which all Impartial Persons must think reasonable, and which appears to be so from your granting it. No ill effect cou'd proceed from allowing this Demand, but many from a denial of it—Jealousy and Distrust on the part of the Indians; a break of the Peace 'solemnly settled' by you att the last Treaty held at this place; a general dissatisfaction of the Natives; and of Course a Continuance of the Devastations and Murders of our distressed frontier inhabitants; and a total Allienation of the affections of the Indians from His Majesty's Interest.

"And yet you are pleased to declare that 'our taking upon us to remonstrate agst a Measure pregnant with these Mischiefs is illegal, unconstitutional, introductive of the greatest Confusion, and the highest Invasion of the Rights of the Crown. We have often found that charges against Men, and a Misrepresentation of their Actions, are easier made than supported and justified. You will be pleased to remember that we have as Commissioners a joint power with you in the Disposition of publick money, and are in duty bound to see it appropriated for the benefit of the People we represent; And if we apprehend any Steps are taking which are inconsistent with the Welfare of the Province, We are not only oblidged to remonstrate against them, but to refuse to defray the Expence of them.

"As a Committee of Assembly and Representatives of the Province we also claim a right to address you on any Occasion whatever for the Publick Good; And we must inform you we desire the same Right from the Characters of the Englishmen and Freemen whose Lives and Properties are immediately concerned in the Event and Success of this Conference.

"The first Proprietor in Consideration that our Forefathers wou'd leave their native Land and become joint Adventures with him in settling a Wilderness covenanted to Indemnify them from all Indian Claims. To enable him to do which an Act was passed giving him the sole Power of purchasing Lands of the Natives, and as yet we find that Indian purchases have been so managed that the Natives now claim those very Land, insist they have been defrauded of them, and that those Frauds have been one of the Causes of the Destruction of Multitudes of our Fellow Subjects.

"To settle those matters of Property only is the Business of the present Conference; and if our Attendance on it, the Place being Solemnly concluded by you at the last Treaty with Teedyuscung, as appears by the minutes, and yet to Remonstrate, or give you any

Digitized by Google

information in this important affair in which the People are so remarkably concerned, it seems is highly criminal in your Opinion. Had we claimed and insisted on the Right of making Peace and War, or of directing the modes to be observed in conducting the present Treaty, or of Nominating a Clerk for the Chief as pertaining to our Stations, you might with some degree of Justice have charged us with 'Invading the just Rights of the Crown.' But as no reasonable Construction can justly extend the Remonstrance to any such claim, we are astonished you should be prevailed on by any sett of men whatever to exhibit such a Charge against us without the least Foundation. Our Remonstrance was decent and respectful, only advising, and far from directing or dictating to you. The Chief made a reasonable Demand, such as he apprehended was the only means of preventing any future misunderstandings between his Majesty's Subjects and the Natives; A Demand which was resolved on in full Council at Diahoga before his arrival here; and to enforce which he prepared a Belt; And a Demand which he was determined to have granted to him, or to depart without proceeding on the Business of the Conference.

"Cou'd the Governor imagine that a free People can see their Country the Theatre of Rapine, Bloodshed, & Confusion, their fellow-Subjects destroyed, their Habitations deserted, their Wives and Children Massacred, or carried into the most barbarous Captivity, and not interest themselves in averting those inexpressible Evils, when the fairest Opportunity that ever offered presents itself? And is it possible that you can entertain such an Opinion of us as to imagine we are to be detered from remonstrating against measures which we apprehend had a Tendency to promote a Continuance of these Misfortunes? This, in all free Governments (and we hope the one we live in is so), Where Tyranny and Despotism are not in fashion, is what the People, both by Law and the nature of the Constitution, have a Right to do whenever any Measures are taking which they conceive Inconsistent with the Publick Welfare, much more against those which, instead of Securing the Tranquility of the Community, carry an aspect of involving the whole People in a Scene of Blood, War, and Confusion.

"You also are pleased to think it an heinous Offence that we should 'Give an Opinion,' tho' in a matter that so nearly concerned us, 'and pronounce the Demand so reasonable and just.' If Teedyuscung's Demand was reasonable and just, as it appears from your granting it, wherein could the crime consist in pronouncing it so, or 'of giving our Opinion of the matter?' We know of no Law against giving an Opinion in any matter whatever, provided it is not treasonable, or inconsistent with the Publick Peace; And we hope never to see the Time when a Governor's Prohibitions shall have the Sanction of a Law, or the same regard paid to it, and should we submit to it now, you may hereafter with equal Justice forbid us to speak, and at last to have any Opinion at all.

Digitized by Google

"We entreat you to consider that we are Freemen, and Subjects to a gracious King, who never yet disputed his People's Right to address him on any Occasion whatever. Nor ever thought it repugnant to his 'Honour' or inconsistent with the 'Duty of the Station' of his Governors to receive the decent and moderate remonstrances of his Subjects, with their Lives and Properties were concerned; That we shall ever be tenacious of our Rights, and shall with fredom Remonstrate to you whenever the Duty of our Station, or our Interest as Freemen and Subjects, shall direct us for the Publick Good; and we are so far from suspecting that we shall incur his Majesty's Displeasure hercin, that we doubt not but, on a fair Representation to him, we shall meet with that Justice and Redress which must ever flow from the Throne of a Gracious King and Father of his People, and the known Wisdom of his Parliaments.

"We are, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servants,

"JOS. GALLOWAY,
"WM. MASTERS,
"JOS. FOX,
"JOHN HUGHES."

At a Meeting with the Indians in Easton, on Wednesday, August the 3d, 1757, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r^ Governor, &ca.

The Council.

The same Members of Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A number of Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, and others the Inhabitants of the Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, attended by several Chiefs and Deputies of the Ten Nations he represents, and a great number of others.

The Governor told Teedyuscung that five o'Clock Yesterday was appointed for the time of Meeting; but understood that the King was then particularly engaged with some Friends lately come in, he had defered Meeting them till this Morning.

The Governor spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"I have well weighed and considered what you said to me at our last Meeting, and am sorry you do not incline to go to Sir

Digitized by Google

William Johnson to have your Complaints strictly enquired into and examined by him. It is true, Sir William has for some time past had a general Commission from the King to superintend Indian Affairs, and that he has given Mr. Croghan a Power to act as his Deputy, under which he might have been Justified in going into an Examination, as well of our Complaints as the Proprietaries' Defence, had not the King's Ministers lately been pleased to direct the hearing to be before Sir William Johnson himself. Though you may think yourselves at Liberty, and may refuse to comply with these Directions, yet, as I told you before, I am the King's Servant, and oblidged to obey, and cannot take upon me to go into a Defence of the Proprietaries' Title at this time. But as you so earnestly desire to see the Deeds for the Lands, mentioned in your last Treaty, that you may be satisfied whether they are genuine or whether the Indians who signed them had a Right to sell those Lands; I have brought them with me, and am willing to shew them to you now, or at any other time you will appoint, and give you copies of them agreeable to your Request."

Here the Deeds were laid down on the Table.

"And now let all further Debates and Altercations concerning Lands rest here, till they shall be fully examined and looked into by Sir William Johnson, in order to be transmitted to the King for his royal Determination."

"Brother:

"After having gratified you in every reasonable Request, and being sincerely desirous to re-establish that Friendship and Brotherly Love which so happily subsisted between your Ancestors and ours, I am ready, with the King's Deputy Agent, to take hold of the two Belts you mentioned with both my Hands, and confirm a lasting Peace, and exchange them with one Prepared for that purpose, in the name of the King of England and all his Subjects, as soon as we can agree upon the Terms.

"Brother:

"The Orders of his Majesty's Ministers, on this Occasion, has been signified to me by the Proprietaries, which is the proper Channel through which they should come. That you may the better understand this, it will be necessary to inform you that the Proprietaries are Governors-in-Chief over this Province, and I am appointed their Deputy, with the Approbation of the Crown. When, therefore, the last Treaty was laid before the King's Ministers, they gave the Proprietaries notice of their Resolution, that the matter should be heard before Sir William Johnson only; to whom they wou'd send special Directions for that purpose. The Proprietaries, for whom I act in this case, have made me acquainted with the Ministers' Orders, and desired me to regulate my Conduct by them. It would have been irregular & improper

Digitized by Google

to have sent the Order itself to me; but I do not doubt the King's Ministers have transmitted it to Sir William Johnson, as an Authority for him to hear and examine our Differences, and that he has received it before this Time. As I could not suspect that you would have required a Copy of such of the Proprietaries' Letters as relate to this matter, I did not bring them with me here; wherefore, it is not in my Power to comply with your Request to furnish you with Copies of them; and to confirm the Truth of this, I give you this Belt of Wampum."

When the Governor had ended his Speech, he asked the King whether he would have the Deeds read now and Copies taken; Before the King returned an Answer he took up the Belt, which the Governor had just delivered, and rising up, Spoke first to the Delawares & then to the five Nations, then turning to the Governor, said:

"Brother:

"I understand the Words you have said here, but they are not agreeable to your knowledge, nor a full answer to what I said. There are two things not agreeable.

The Governor said, "Will the King Please to tell what these two Things be," "no," replied the King, "let the Governor find them out." The Governor said, he did not know what the King meant, he wished he knew what Answer to make.

Teedyuscung then said, "If it please the Governor, in a few Words, what has been spoken on that Belt is as Rumbling over the Earth, or Confusion about Lands, I did not want you to make mention of them; when I expected an Answer in a loving manner, I wanted you should come to the main Point without having so many words with it."

As the Indians seemed very much at a Loss about the Governor's Speech, I spoke to the King, and told him that the first part of the Governor's Speech was only to inform the King, that the Deeds are now produced and Copies will be given to him agreeable to his own Request, that they may be sent to Sir William Johnson, to be by him transmitted to the King for his Determination; This done, we in the next place now Offer to take hold of the two Belts you mentioned at the last Meeting, That what was said about agreeing upon Terms, only referred to the Exchange of Prisoners, and other Things usual on making Peace, which Teedyuscung said he would do after the peace was confirmed; that in the Conclusion of his Speech, the Governor only told the King that the Proprietaries Letters, for a Copy of which the King asked, were at Philadelphia, for which Reason the Governor could not comply with what the King had requested, but that an Extract of as much of them as referred to this Affair, will be delivered to me some time hence, in Confirmation of which the Governor gave the Belt.

Digitized by Google

As soon as the King heard this he rose up, and taking up the two Belts tied together, he spoke as follows:

"I desire you would with attention hear me. By these two Belts I will let you know what was the ancient regular Method of confirming a lasting Peace. This you ought to have considered, and to have done, but I will put you in mind. You may remember when you took hold of my Hand and led me down, and invited my Uncles, several of whom are present, with some from each of the Ten Nations, when we had agreed we came down to take hold of one of your Hands, and my Uncles came to take hold of the other Hand. Now, as this Day and this Time is appointed to meet and confirm a lasting Peace, we, that is, I and my Uncles, as we stand, and you, as you stand in the name of the Great King, three of us standing, we will all look up, and by continuing to observe the Agreements by which we shall oblige ourselves one to another, we shall see the clear Light, and Friendship shall last to us, and to our Posterity after us, forever. Now, as I have two Belts, and Witnesses are present who will speak the same by these Belts, Brothers, in the presence of the Ten Nations, who are witnesses, I lay hold of your Hand (taking the Governor by the Hand), and brighten the chain of Friendship that shall be lasting, and whatever Conditions shall be proper for us to agree too, may be mentioned afterwards. This is the Time to declare our mutual Friendship. Now Brother, the Governor, to confirm what I have said, I have given you my Hand, which you were pleased to rise and take hold of; I leave it with you. When you please, I am ready Brother, if you have any thing to say as a token of confirming the Peace, I shall be ready to hear, and as you arose, I will rise up, and lay hold of your Hand. To confirm what I have said, I give you these Belts."

Gave two Belts tied together.

The Governor said that he and I would be ready to give an Answer presently. Then the King taking out another Belt said, "If the Governor please, I have a word or two more to say to you. In remembering the old ancient Rules of making Friendp. I remember I was formerly represented as a woman by my Uncles, the Six or Five Nations; but they gave me a pipe and good Tobacco, those present know it to be true, and what I say is in behalf of all those present, and those far off. That Pipe and good Tobacco of Friendship I now deliver to you. Brother, when you shall smoke that good Tobacco, it will give you such a relish that you shall feel it as long as the Sun Shines. That very good Tobacco and Pipe that I shall deliver into your Hand, represents among us perpetual Friendship. Now I deliver you an equal part of it, and I desire it may be a lasting Comfort in this World and the World to come."

Gave a Belt.

After Teedyuscung had confirmed the Peace in behalf of the Ten Nations he represents, his Honour to the Governor and myself,

Digitized by Google

confirmed it in behalf of the King and all His Subjects, and exchanged the Belts in the following manner:

"Brother Teedyuscung and all our Brethren of the Ten Nations:

"We, your Brethren, all his Majesty's Subjects now present, we have heard with Satisfaction what you have said, and with great pleasure receive the Two Belts you have given us, which will confirm a lasting Peace to us and our Posterity, and we embrace this Meeting to exchange with you a Belt of Friendship, and take hold of you with one Hand, and the Five Nations with the other, and confirm, in the name of the King of Great Britain, and all his Subjects, a lasting Peace, that may continue as long as the Sun and Moon give Light; and we hope this day may be always held in Remembrance by our Posterity; and we will be ready to consult with you at any Time about settling other matters, as you yourself have said. We now rise and take you into our Arms, and embrace you with the greatest Pleasure as our Friends and Brethren, and heartily desire we may ever hereafter look on one another as Brethren & Children of the same Parents. As a Confirmation of this, we give you this Belt."

Gave a very large White Belt, with the Figures of three Men in it, representing His Majesty, King George, taking hold of the Five Nation King with one Hand, and Teedyuscung the Delaware King, with the other, and marked with the follow[s] Letters and Figure: G. R., 5 N., D. K., for King George, Five Nations, Delaware King.

This done, the King again asked the Governor for a Copy of the Conferences that had been held in Private, that they might be read in Publick and entered with the Minutes. The Governor said it was ready, and should be delivered immediately, and one was sent for it. The Governor then asked the King when it would be agreeable to him to have the Deeds read; The King said to-morrow Morning between seven and eight a'Clock, which time was accordingly agreed on, and the reading of the private Conferences was defered till that Time.

I think it necessary to insert here the following Speech of Labboughpeton, a Delaware Chief, made to Teedyuscung at the Time he seemed at a Loss about the Governor's Speech to him, which is as follows:

"What, has not your Brother desired you to bring us down by the Hand to make Peace? Why don't you do it? We have been here these twenty days, and have heard nothing but Scolding and disputing about Lands. Settle the Peace and let all these disputes stand till after."

As soon as the meeting was over, I let the Governor Know I could not help taking notice, that there was one Deed relative to those Lands wanting, which is mentioned in a Treaty held by this Government with the Indians in 1728, said there to be dated in

Digitized by Google

1718; And that I expected to see that Deed, and have a Copy of it, and likewise Extracts of so much of the Proprietaries' Letters to him as relates to the Desire of his Majesty's Ministers, signifying to them that they ordered the Differences subsisting between them and the Indians, to be examined by Sir William Johnson. And that as Teedyuscung, in answer to a Message his Honour had sent by Mr. Weiser to him, Yesterday Morning (which will appear as follows): said that he would be contented, so he see all the Deeds relative to these Back Lands now in Dispute, and have Copies of them, and of the Proprietaries' Letter; and further said, as soon as that was done he would not say one Word more about the Disputes about Lands. I then let his Honour know, as Teedyuscung had now confirmed the Peace, I expected his Honour would now furnish me with a Copy of that Deed, and the Proprietaries' Letter to him.

—

At a Meeting with the Indians in Easton, Thursday, Augst 4th, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^{r} Governor, &ca.

The Council.

The same Members of Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A Number of Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, and others, the Inhabitants of the Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, attended by several Chiefs and Deputies of the Ten Nations he represents, and a great number of others.

The Conferences held in Council Between the Governor and King Teedyuscung were produced and read, and to them was added, by order of the King, and approved by the Governor, a Paragraph relating to the King's insisting a second Time on having a Secretary, and the Governor's Answer.

The Deeds shewn Yesterday were again produced, and Teedyuscung was told that Mr. Charles Thompson, his Secretary, had got Copies of them and compared them with the Originals, and was asked if he chose to see the Originals. The King said, "I am satisfied, as my Secretary has seen the Copies compar'd. If he is satisfied that they are true Copies, I am satisfied that they should be sent to the King for his Determination;" then asked Mr. Thompson if he had seen them compared. Mr. Thompson said he had

Digitized by Google

seen and compared all the Deeds that were delivered Yesterday. The King then desired an Account of what Deeds were produced, which was accordingly taken, and is as follows: 1st. A Paper Copy of the last Indian Purchase, 23th of Six Month, 1686. 2nd. A Release from the Delaware Indians, August 25th, 1737. 3rd. A Release of the Indians of the Five Nations of the Lands on Sasquahannah River, October 11th, 1736. 4th. A Release from the Six Nations of Lands Eastward to Delaware River, Dated October the 25th, 1736, with another indorsed on it, dated the 9th of July, 1754. 5th. A Deed of release for Indian Purchase, dated the 22nd of August, 1749.

NOTE.—The above Deeds were shewn in open Council, and Copies of them delivered to Teedyuscung, which his Secretary acknowledged he had compared with the Originals, and that they were true Copies.

When this was done the Governor spoke to Teedyuscung as follows:

"Brother Teedyuscung, and all our Brethren of the Ten Nations:

"As you and all His Majesty's Subjects are now united again in the firm Bands of Peace, it is our duty to do every thing in our Power to make each other happy, and it was stipulated at the Conferences held at this place last Summer that all the Prisoners you had taken should be delivered up.

"The Relations of those who yet remain Prisoners amongst you have their Eyes fixed on me, expecting at my return to see their Friends restored to them, but as few of them are brought down, and this will be a Bar to our Happiness, it is necessary for you to do every thing in your Power to restore to us, as soon as possible, all our People that remain Prisoners amongst any of your Nations, and to procure those who are among any other Tribes in Amity with you to be sent to us.

"Brother:

"It is a Rule among Nations, upon confirming a Peace, to deliver up all Prisoners on both sides. It is the only method we can take to convince each other of our Sincerity, and we do insist on this being done. You will be so good, immediately on your Return, to convey them down by some of your Young men, who shall be well rewarded for their Trouble."

Gave a Belt.

When the Governor had delivered his Speech and gave the Belt, Teedyuscung said, "I will take no other Belt but the very same I have. Why have you done this now? Why did you not do it before? After we had finished why do you make any words about such things? This was your Duty; you ought to have done it before. If you really believe I would be faithful and honest you might be sure I would do it without your delivering a Belt. Now,

Digitized by Google

as you have mentioned these things, I also will mention that you must deliver me my just Due about Lands. As you mention that your People look to you, expecting to see their Relations sent back at this Treaty, so the Nations that lay claim to these Lands look to me for them."

Returned the Belt.

The Governor told Teedyuscung that he did not do this as if he had distrusted his Honour, the King having already given a full Proof of that by delivering up some Prisoners, for which he thanked him; that he only meant to put the King in Mind of his Promise.

I then told Teedyuscung that before the Peace was concluded, when I was explaining to him the Governor's Speech, that part of it where the Governor says, "as soon as we can agree upon the Terms," related entirely to the Exchange of Prisoners, and Teedyuscung said that should be settled afterwards.

Teedyuscung then applied to his Secretary to know if any such thing had been mentioned; and being informed by his Secretary that it was entered in the Minutes, he (Teedyuscung) then rose up and having first consulted with his own People and the five Nations spoke as follows:

"Brother the Governor:

"Please to hear me in few Words. What you told me I have told to my Uncles the Six Nations present, and, also, to all the Ten Nations. We have consulted on these Words that you have now spoken. We now think they were very proper, and are very agreeable. We look on it as our Duty. Why should we keep your Flesh and Blood, or any of your People, when we have agreed as one, and look on one another as one, and Treat one another as Brethren? After we have all considered and all present have heard, we beg your Pardon, that we forgot to give you an Answer immediately. As it was written down by our Clerk in the Minutes Yesterday, it must be so, and as we are now sensible this matter was mentioned Yesterday, we accept your Words, and look on it as our Duty to answer you and to perform; whatever shall be in our power we shall endeavour to do. In Confirmation of which I give you my Hand."

Gave the Governor his Hand.

After this Speech the Governor again delivered back the Belt to the King, who readily accepted it.

The Governor then told the Indians that a present was prepared and would be delivered to them To-morrow, as a Token of Friendship.

I told Teedyuscung that as the Business was nearly finished with Onas, I had something to say to him, in the name of the King of Great Britain, and that I would let him know when I was to speak to him.

Digitized by Google

After the Council broke up the Governor sent for Teedyuscung and some of his Counsellors to his Lodgings, from whence we went to Mr. Vernon's, where an Handsome entertainment was provided, at which were present the Governor, his Council, the Speaker and Members of Assembly, the Commissioners and Gentlemen in Town, the Delaware King, his Counsellors, Warriors, and all the Indians, Men, Women, and Children, in number about Three Hundred. After Dinner Peace was proclaimed in form, and the Proclamation interpreted to the Delawares and Six Nations, at the Close of which the Governor, by his Secretary, expressed his Satisfaction at being one of the happy Instruments of bringing about this Peace. His Honour recommended it to all Ranks and Professions of Men to cultivate, to the utmost of their Power, a good understanding with the Indians, and to treat kindly, that they may daily see the Advantage of Preserving our Friendship.

Having given this in Charge to the Freeholders present, he desired Teedyuscung to do the same to his People, that we might on both sides forget what was past, and live affectionately together for the Time to come. A Detachment of the Pennsylvania Troops was drawn up in the Front of the Company, and fired three Vollies.

The Governor afterwards continued his Entertainment, at which there was great Chearfulness. At night was a large Bonfire, and variety of Indian Dances.

—

At a Meeting with the Indians, in Easton, Friday, August 5th, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Governor &c.

The Council.

David Roberdeau, Esq^r, Member of the Assembly.

The Provincial Commissioners.

A number of Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, and others, the Inhabitants of the Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, and the same Indians as before.

This morning another Sheet of Council Conference was produced, which the Governor said was omitted to be delivered Yesterday; For which reason they were delivered and publickly read To-day, and ordered to be annexed to the Conferences in Council, delivered and read Yesterday.

Digitized by Google

After this was read, Teedyuscung rose and said, "Brother, I am obliged to you; I hope, as it lies in your Power, you will act for your mutual Good. I take you as a Brother. When any thing is omitted I hope you will mention it to Me, and I likewise will mention any thing that I find you may have forgotten. I hope we both speak with an honest Heart; I trust much to my Interpreter. I thank you for making that Addition, and in token of Friendship, I give you my hand."

The Governor then addressed the Indians as follows:

"Brethren:

"The Peace so happily concluded gives an universal joy. I shall proclaim it far and Wide, that all may hear and know it. The People of this Province are disposed to observe it faithfully, and will do the Indians every good Office in their Power.

"Although we have now so solemnly entered into this Peace with each other, yet you are sensible there are still many enemy Indians, who are daily doing Mischief on our Frontiers. Yesterday I received an Account of one Womans being killed, and four Persons taken Prisoners, between Tolhas and Monaidy. As it will, therefore, be very difficult to distinguish between our Friends and our Enemies, I should be glad you would favor me with your Advice how to act in such a manner as not to hurt our Friends, or suffer our Enemies to escape."

Gave a String.

"Brethren:

"The Governor and People of this Province observe with a brotherly Compassion the many difficulties to which the Indians are exposed in these Troublesome Times, and have, therefore, provided a Quantity of Goods to supply them in their Distress. You will, on your return home, Proclaim the Peace, Union, and Friendship which is now established between us, and let every one know, as you have Opportunity, how well disposed you have found us. Accept these Presents as a Testimony of the sincere Affection of us, your Brethren, towards you.

To this Teedyuscung replied:

"Brother:

"I am obliged to you for putting me in Remembrance of these Things. I will take them into Consideration, and To-morrow when I am ready to give you an Answer I will let you know." He further added:

"Brother:

"There is something which we intended to say before, but forgot, as we have not the use of writing. But better late than never; we will therefore mention it now. The Copy of the Deeds and the Transactions of this Treaty we entrust to our Clerk; We believe

Digitized by Google

him to be an honest man. Everything is done to perfection. We hope you will not be against his making out a Copy and give it to Mr. Isaac Norris, whom we also appoint for us, to transmit to the King a Copy of the Deeds and Minutes of the Treaty, that if one should Miscarry the other may go safe."

On which I acquainted Teedyuscung that the Governor & myself had no objections to Mr. Norris having true Copies of the Minutes of these Conferences & Deeds to send to the King, as he requested.

Then, by order of the Governor, Proclamation was made that no one should cheat, defraud, or purchase any of the Goods now ready to be given to the Indians, upon the Pain and Penalties that may fall thereon.

Then Teedyuscung said he had yet one thing more to mention:

"Brother:

"I have some Complaints to make about Lands in the Jerseys in behalf of myself, John Pumpshire, Moses Tattamy, and others, which Complaints are contained in these two Papers; and as you represent Sir William Johnson, the King's Agent, here, I desire you may take them under your Consideration, and see that Justice is done us on that Account, as it is the King's orders to you to see Justice done to all the Indians in these parts."

Teedyuscung then ordered Mr. Thompson to read the Papers and give me true Copies of them, which he did immediately in Publick Council.

The Papers delivered to me are a Copy of an old Indian Deed and a Letter of Complaint about Lands in the Jerseys, signed by John Pumpshire. I then acquainted him that I would take the Papers under my Consideration, and give him an answer.

—

Easton, August 6th, 1757.

This Morning I expected to have had a Meeting with the Indians, but as the Friendly Association had called the Indians together to deliver them a present, the Indians thought proper to put off the Meeting for this Time.

After this the three Nanticoke Messengers came to me and congratulated the Governor and myself on the Conclusion of the Peace, and said they had put both their Hands into the Chain of Friendship, as they were ordered by their Chiefs before they left home, and, by a String of Wampum, desired that the Governor might send some Person with them to Lancaster, to take care of them, and supply them with necessaries on the Road, as they were come to take the Bones of their Friends which died at Lancaster to their own Town, to be buried with their Relations."

Gave a String.

Digitized by Google

This afternoon Packsinosa, the Shawanese Chief, with Abraham, a Mohickon Chief, and about Fifty or Sixty of their People, came to Town. Soon after Mr. Peters and Conrad Weiser went to them and with a String of Wampum bid them Welcome, agreeable to the ancient Custom of our Forefathers. Teedyuscung and the Six Nation Chief did the same.

—

At a Meeting with the Indians in Easton, on Sunday, August 7th, 1757, at Seven o'clock in the Morning.

PRESENT:

Joseph Galloway,
William Masters,
Joseph Fox,
John Hughes,
} Esquires, Provincial Commissioners.

Some Gentlemen from the City of Philadelphia, and others, the Inhabitants of the Province.

Captain Thomas McKee, Interpreter for the Crown.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter for the Province.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter for Teedyuscung.

Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, and his Chiefs.

Packsinosa, Chief of the Shawanese.

Abraham, Chief of the Mohicons.

The Nanticoke Messengers.

Anaquateeka, Chief of the Six Nations.

Teedyuscung, taking out the Peace Belt that had been delivered to him by the Governor and myself, repeated over what had been said on it, informing Packsinosa and Abraham of the Peace concluded by him between the English and the Ten several Nations he represents, repeating over the Names of the Ten Nations.

After which I spoke to them in the name of Sir William Johnson as follows:

"Brother Teedyuscung, and all the Chiefs and Warriors of the Ten Nations, our Friends and Brethren:

"As we are now become one People, we must look on the Enemies of the one as the Enemies of the other.

"And I now, in the name of the King of Great Brittain, your Father and my Master, desire you will turn the edge of your Hatchet against your and our common Enemies, in Conjunction with your Uncles the Six Nations and us; and that you will not suffer any of his Majesty's Enemies to pass through your Country to war against any of his Subjects in this or the neighbouring Colonies; And if a Body of the Enemy, so large that you are not

Digitized by Google

able to repel, should attempt to pass across your Country, I expect you will give the earliest Notice you can of it to your Brethren the English, either by way of Fort Augusta, or any other way you shall judge most Convenient."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"You said as soon as the Peace should be confirmed, that you would speak with a loud Voice, and the Nations around should hear you. As that good work is now happily accomplished, I desire you may proclaim it aloud, that all the Nations may hear it.

"Brother:

"You must be sensible that your Brethren, the English, are the most Wealthy and powerful People on this Continent; and not only so, but the best inclined to help and Assist their Brethren the Indians with the necessaries of Life; all this you should let the nations know that you speak to; and I assure you in the name of the King of Great Britian, and of Sir William Johnson, His Majesty's Sole Agent and Superintendent of the Affairs of the Six Nations, their Allies and Dependents, in the Northern District, that they are ready to see with open Arms all the Nations you shall speak to, that desire to take hold of the Chain of Friendship, and be united with the Six Nations, you and us, your Brethren, the English."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"The Papers you delivered me Yesterday, containing your, John Pumpshire, Tundy, alias (Moses) Tatamy, and others' complaints of Lands you say you have been defrauded of in the Jerseys. I assure you I will do every thing in my Power to have a Strict Enquiry made about them; and when I can get the fair State of the Case, I will lay it before Sir William Johnson, for him to send it to the King for his Royal Determination, unless the Difference can be settled here to your Satisfaction."

Gave a String.

To this Teedyuscung Answered:

"Brother:

"I will, in Answer to what you tell me, let you know what I intend to do. I shall, Brother, as I Promised to speak with a loud Voice to the Nations, perform my Promise, and speak to the Different Nations. I will faithfully let them know what you have promised; and, as we are Witnesses that you are Wealthy and Powerful, and well disposed to assist such as shall come in as Brothers, I will let them know it; And, also, as I think it is very proper that I should do so, and as I think it my Duty, whatever Nation I see coming against the English, whenever I see them, I will make ready and

Digitized by Google

do every Thing in my Power to vindicate the Cause of myself and of my Brethren. If I am able, I will let them go no farther than where I tell them to stop. If they will not, by reasonable Terms, turn about and join with me, I will then either then make an end of them, or they of me. And if there is a great number, so that I may not be able to withstand them, I will take all prudent steps to let my Brethren, the English, know. And also, if I perceive that there is so great a number that it is not safe for my Women and Children, I will acquaint my Brethren, the English, that they may assist me in defending my Women & Children, And I will leave my Country and bring them down to you.

"Now you may remember, I was stiled by my Uncles, the Six Nations, a Woman, in former Years, and had no Hatchet in my Hand, but a Pestle or Hominy Pounder; But now, Brethren, here are some of my Uncles, who are present to witness the Truth of this; as I had no Tomahawk, and my Uncles were always stiled Men, and had Tomahawks in their Hands, they gave me a Tomahawk. And as my Uncles have given me the Tomahawk, and appointed and authorized me to make Peace with a Tomahawk in my Hand, I take that Tomahawk and turn the edge of it against your Enemies, the French. In Confirmation of what I now say, I give you this String."

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"I have just a Word or two more. I remember what you have spoken, in order that we may prevent any Mischief by having a Signal. I should be glad that the French may not deceive us, that not one, but several signs & methods may be fixed on by you; And whatever you shall think proper, I will agree to."

Gave a Belt.

I then returned Teedyuscung thanks for his kind Speech, and let him know that I would consult with the Governor about settling the Signals, and would give him an Answer.

Teedyuscung, then taking up four Belts and a String, spoke to his Uncles, the Six Nations, telling them, "that as they had empowered him, he had, in the presence of these Witnesses they had sent, made a firm Peace with their Brethren, the English, He, therefore, by these Belts, desired that they would perform their Part; and as they said they would take hold of the English by one Hand, and he by the other, he had now done it; And as the Chain of Friendship was now Brightened, he desired they would be strong, and if they see any Enemies coming against us, they would look on it; that whoever Strikes any one of us, Strikes all." These Belts he gave to Anaquateeka, and desired he would carry them to the Six Nations.

Digitized by Google

Teedyuscung then acquainted me that he had done, whereupon Packsinosa spoke to me as follows:

"Brother:

"I heartily thank you for being so kind as to wipe the Sweat from our Faces, picking out the Briars, and taking away all bad Thoughts from our Minds, and cleaning the Passage from the Heart to the Throat, that we may see our Brethren, and be well from all our Wounds. By these Strings we return you thanks."

Gave a String.

The same he said by another String, to the Six Nations and Delawares.

Then the Young Warrior, Anaquateeka, arose, and directing his Speech to the English and his Cousins, said:

"Brethren:

"My Cousins have entrusted me with all that was here transacted respecting the great Work of Peace here confirmed, to lay it before the Six Nations. I assure you I will execute the Trust reposed in me with Faithfulness, and lay it before the Six Nations, particularly before the Senecas, to whom I belong. I do not pretend to be a Counsellor; I am a Young Warrior; yet the Affairs of War and Peace belong to us Warriors; and as I am entrusted, I assure you I will take care that all the Six Nations may know what is here done."

Then His Honour, the Governor, Mr. Logan, and Mr. Peters came into Council. I acquainted the Governor that I thought it was proper what had been transacted this Morning should be read; and it was accordingly done, after which the Governor addressed Packsinosa as follows:

"Brother Packsinosa:

"You have been frequently invited by this Government to come and give us the pleasure of a visit; I am glad to see you; I take you by the Hand, and bid you heartily welcome, & thank you for bringing along with you Abraham, the Mohiccon Chief; he is likewise extremely Welcome."

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"We have often enquired after you, and always heard you continued to be our hearty Friend, and a Lover of Peace. Sir William Johnson was kind enough to send me An Account of the Conferences he lately held with you at Fort Johnson, and they gave me great Satisfaction.

"Brother:

"With Pleasure I acquaint you that Peace is now concluded, and it will add much to the Joy all feel on this Successful Issue of our

Digitized by Google

Conferences, & I am glad to see you & Abraham here to take hold of the Peace Belt."

Gave a Belt.

"Brother:

"We were in hopes to have seen you with Teedyuscung when he came here. We heard you was not come, but would follow. I have staid some time in Expectation of your Arrival. I should have been glad to have spent more time with you, but the Business of the Government obliges me to return to Philadelphia this Afternoon, so that you will please to use Despatch in letting me know anything you may have to say to us."

Having finished this Speech, the Governor told Packsinosa that some Presents were reserved for him and his Friends, which should be delivered presently.

Teedyuscung then addressing himself to the Governor, spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"I have a Word or two more to say; You know when you employ your Soldiers they are paid for their Services, As I am joined with you, you being rich and I poor, as I am going against your Enemies and carrying my Flesh against them, I think it would be proper, for the Encouragement of my Young Men, to appoint some Reward for Scalps and Prisoners, and that some place may be fixed where the Scalps and Prisoners may be brought in and the Reward received, that my Men may return quickly from thence."

The Governor said he would take into Consideration what he, Teedyuscung, had said, and in half an Hour would return an Answer.

Teedyuscung further added, You may remember when I mentioned Isaac Norris, the Speaker, I mentioned him alone, but I did not intend to mention him alone, but that he, with the Assembly, should look into it and send Copies Home; I then told Teedyuscung that I had no Objection to Mr. Norris with the Assembly, sending Authentic Copies of the Minutes of this Treaty and Deeds Home.

Digitized by Google

SUNDAY, August 7th, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable the Governor.

William Logan, Richard Peters, } Esquires, Members of the Council.

Conrad Weiser, Esq^r.

Mr. John Pumpshire, Interpreter.

Teedyuscung.

Daniel.

Packsinoса, Shawanese Chief.

Seneca Chief.

Abraham, Mohiccon Chief.

A Nanticocke and 4 other Delaware Indians.

Teedyuscung addressed the Governor as follows:

"Brother:

"We have now finished; The Treaty is over; Peace is confirmed; I told you I thought of going to Philadelphia, but upon considering the matter with more attention, I think it will be more for the Publick Service if I proceed immediately to Diahogo; Many Nations will be uneasy to know what has been done at this Council Fire, and will take their Measures accordingly; I shall, therefore, make the best of my Way to Diahogo and proclaim there, and to Nations still more distant, the Confirmation of the Peace with our Brethren, the English; This will take up three or four Months, After which I may perhaps come and see you at Philadelphia; I wish the Governor a good Journey, and that we may both Live to enjoy the Fruits of this happy Peace which gives my People great Joy."

To which the Governor returned the following Answer:

"Brother Teedyuscung:

"It gives me great Pleasure that we have brought the important Business we met about to so happy an Issue; You have very agreeably prevented my mentioning to you the Necessity of your returning Home in order to publish to the Indians what has been transacted here; I thank you for your Change of Purpose; it is a further Sign of your Zeal for Peace, and I make no doubt but you will use your utmost dispatch.

"In answer to what you requested this morning I assure you that your Warriors will always find this Government ready to reward them for any Services they shall do against the Enemy. I cannot at present give you a more particular Answer, but shall lay your Proposals before the Assembly, who meet To-morrow, and consult with them thereupon."

Digitized by Google

Teedyuscung replied:

"Brother the Governor:

"You have not so much as given us a rusty Iron to defend ourselves. If we meet an Enemy on the Road, what are we to do? We cannot defend ourselves against him. We have nothing to do it with. Our Young Warriors think as much of themselves, and their Lives are as dear to them as white People's. But you have not given them any Encouragement to go against the Enemy. Can this be right? You know you have not. Consider this well, Brother.

"Further, Brother, I think it proper to tell you, if English and Indians shall go to War together, my Young Men will not be Subject to an English Captain; and if any of your People will go to War with me, I expect they will be Subject to my Directions. We understand our Way of Fighting better than you."

The Governor then said he had given Directions to Colonel Weiser to agree with him on proper Signals for the Indians, when they were coming towards the inhabited Parts of this Province, as this was a Matter that ought not to be spoke of in Public.

They then took a kind Leave of each other, and the Governor set out for Philadelphia.

Compared with the Original by

JACOB DUCHE,
Assistant Clerk to Mr. Croghan.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday, 11th August, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

On the ninth Instant the Governor returned from Easton, and the Evening before, an Express brought him a Letter from the Council of New York dated the eighth Instant, informing him that Lieutenant Governor Delancey embark'd for Albany the day before, and inclosing two Letters directed to him, one from B. General Webb's Aid-de-Camp, dated at Fort Edward the Third Instant, and the other from Captain Christie at Albany, dated the Fourth, acquainting Governor Delancey, by General Webb's Order, that Fort William Henry was invested on the morning of the third Instant, and a large Number of Boats landed with Troops and Artillery on the West side of the Lake, not far, but in plain Sight from

Digitized by Google

the Fort; That the Communication was quite cut off, and a small Scout having been sent from Fort Edward, had brought in a Prisoner, a Lieutenant of the Canadians, who informed that their whole Force consisted of four thousand Canadians, four thousand five hundred Indians, and the rest Regulars, with thirty-six Pieces of Cannon, and at least five Mortars. That the Garrison at Fort William Henry did not exceed twenty-two hundred Men, and at Fort Edward, Fifteen Hundred.

The Governor informed the Council, that on Tuesday Evening he receiv'd a Message from the Assembly, by Mr. Baynton and Mr. West, Two of their Members, that the House was met and ready to do Business, if the Governor had anything to lay before them; he told them he had nothing to propose that Evening, but in Conversation, mentioned that he had received some late News, which obliged him to call a Council the next morning, and that then he should have an Affair of Consequence to lay before them; and added, that he expected to have more Particulars in the morning by the Post, or sooner by Express. That the Contents of the Letters were the Subject of Conversation between him and the Members, and they acquainted him that Mr. Bradford was expected at night or in the morning from New York, and would bring a full Account of the Siege and Progress of the Enemy.

And notwithstanding this important Intelligence was as well known to the Assembly as to the Governor, the House had adjourned to the sixteenth without sending him any Notice or Message upon the Occasion, which was told him Yesterday morning, and therefore the Council was not called as they might have expected. The advices were sent by Express to the Governor of Maryland, requesting he would forward Copies to the other Governors, and to Col. Stanwix at Carlisle.

It was then considered what Assistance this Government could send to New York, in case of the success of the Enemy; and after a long Consultation, as we were without a Militia Law, and the hundred thousand Pound Act expressly restrained the Provincial Forces to the Duties of ranging and guarding the Forts on the Frontiers, it was concluded that the Governor had it not in his Power either to put the Province into a Posture of Defence or send any Men to the Relief of New York. It was, therefore, recommended to the Governor to set these Matters forth in the strongest Manner to the Assembly, and likewise to urge them to make the best Improvement of the late Peace made with the Indians at Easton, by giving handsome Encouragement to their Warriors to go against the Enemy, furnishing their Women and Children with Provisions and Cloathes till they could provide for themselves; and erecting a Trading House under proper Care and Management at Fort Augusta, and complying with all the other Requests made by the Indians in the late Treaty.

Digitized by Google

A Letter from Governor Sharpe, dated the fourteenth of July, was read, in which he informes the Governor, that one Street, who was taken at Fort Granville by the French and carried to a Place near Fort duquesne, and was afterwards in the Fort, and had made his Escape from thence with a Negro Man, was examined on Oath; and on Examination declared, that about a month before, the Garrison in that Place consisted of between three and four hundred French and a few Indians; they were afterwards reinforced with two hundred French from the Mississippi, in twelve Routs; that Seven Hundred more were expected from a Fort on the Lake, with a Train of Artillery, and that an Expedition was intended against these Provinces, to be conducted by the Officers from the Mississippi.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 13th August, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
James Hamilton,	John Mifflin,	
Richard Peters,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

An Express arrived at three o'Clock this afternoon, with a Letter from the Council of New York, dated Yesterday, enclosing a Letter to them from Governor Delancy, dated at Albany the tenth, at six o'Clock in the morning, giving an Account that Fort William Henry surrendered at seven o'Clock in the morning of the eighth, and that Fort Edward was attacked on the ninth at night. The Council in their Letter expressed how distressed they were on their Frontiers, and desire Governor Denny would immediately send them what Assistance he could from this Governm[t] Copies were instantly made of the above Letters, and despatched by Express to Col. Stanwix at Carlisle, to Governor Sharpe, and to Mr. Chew at Newcastle.

Orders were sent to the Colonels of the Four Regiments of Militia in the Lower Counties to assemble their Companies, see that they were provided as the Law requires, and to hold themselves in Readiness to march.

The Particulars proper to be pressed upon the Assembly at their Meeting were again considered, and the Heads of a Speech agreed upon.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 16th August, 1757, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Councils were read and approved.

The Draught of the Governor's Speech was read, some Alterations made, and then agreed to.

The Secretary was directed to acquaint the Speaker that if a Quorum of the House met this Evening, his Honour proposed to make a Speech to them in the Council Chamber.

The Case of the French Neutrals was set forth by Anthony Benezet, and they being found worthy of Commiseration, it was sent and strongly recommended to the Commissioners to do all in their Power for them.

A Letter from Thomas Pownal, Esquire, Governor of the Massachusets Bay, dated the fourth Instant, was read, inclosing the following List of Artificers employed by Mr. Shirley at Oswego, who were taken Prisoners there, carried to Quebec, and from thence in a Cartel Ship to England, and informing the Governor that upon Application to the Lords of the Admirality, in behalf of these poor People, their Lordships were pleased to direct that they should take their Passage on board his Majesty's Ships to their own Country, and that he had advanced them Subsistence to carry them to their respective homes, and recommended them to his Honour's Care, Patronage, and Protection:

A List of Philadelphia Shipwrights inclosed in the foregoing Letter.

"William Taylor,	Samuel Ferguson,	John Lumm,
"Samuel Mills,	Jacob Frederick,	James Dawson,
"Thomas Moloney,	Thomas Linnel,	David Evans,
"Arthur Donaldson,	Joseph January,	Henry Handrop,
"William Drury,	Samuel Edminston,	Samuel Spencer."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 16th August, 1757, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner,
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esquires.
Thomas Cadwalader,

The Governor received a Message from the Assembly that the House was met and ready to receive anything he might have to lay before them, and his Honour acquainted the Members he would send a Message instantly by the Secretary, and accordingly the Secretary was sent to the House to acquaint the Speaker that the Governor required the Attendance of the Speaker and the House in the Council Chamber immediately.

Then the Speaker, with the whole House, waited on the Governor in the Council Chamber, and his Honour made the following Speech:

"Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly:

"The Letters now laid before you contain the most alarming Accounts of the great and immediate Danger to which his Majesty's Colonies are exposed by the Progress of a French Army, composed of Regulars, Canadians, and Indians, to the amount of Eleven Thousand, and supplied with a large Train of Artillery, consisting of Thirty-Six Pieces of Cannon, and at least Five Mortars. You will perceive that Fort William Henry was invested by them on the Third Instant, and surrendered on the eighth; and that the next day they attacked Fort Edward, where it is doubted they will not meet with a long Resistance, as there was but a small Force in it, and no Probability that the Draughts of the Militia would arrive Time enough from the several Northern Governments for its Relief.

"Where the Progress of our ever vigilant and restless Enemy will be stopped, God only knows; but from their Numbers, and the vast Rapidity with which they prosecute their Advantages, we may be certain that some grand Design is on Foot, as a Counter Project to that of his Excellency, the Earl of Loudoun, for over-running and conquering these Colonies in his Absence. And it is more than probable, from other Intelligence now likewise laid before you, that we shall soon hear of another French Army falling upon these Southern Provinces from the Ohio and Mississippi, in order to support that which is now marching down upon Albany and New York; while most of the Cities and Places of Trade lie exposed to the Mercy of the smallest Force from Sea. This, Gentlemen, is a true but melancholly State of our Affairs. The most prejudiced Eye cannot now set the Danger at a Distance, nor presume to treat these

Digitized by Google

Accounts as the Tales of a Day, invented or exaggerated through Party Views.

"It is not my Intention to aggravate our present Distress by a painful Review of what is past, but can I, Gentlemen, consistent with my Duty, forbear to mention that this Province has been the unhappy Seat of a cruel War for upwards of Two Years, groaning under the bloody Outrages of a most barbarous Enemy, the Troops sent to our Protection defeated and destroyed, our Borders pillaged and laid waste, great Numbers murdered and carried into Captivity, and Eleven Thousand of the Enemy at this Instant, in the Heart of a neighbouring Province, at present carrying all before them; while we, amidst this Series of Misfortunes, are neither put into a sufficient Posture to defend ourselves, nor have Power or Authority, out of the vast Number of fighting Men this Government contains, to send a single Man of them to the Relief of our Neighbours, without calling in the ranging Parties that are constantly out, and evacuating the few Garrisons we have on our Frontiers, now more than ever necessary for their Defence. These Things, Gentlemen, are so surprizing in their Nature, that they would exceed all Credibility, if the Facts were not too Flagrant and too fatally felt. Let me, therefore, intreat you, if you make a Distinction between Liberty and Slavery, between your inestimable Privileges as Englishmen, and a miserable Subjection to arbitrary Power, to embrace this Opportunity, perhaps the last, to retrieve, as much as possible, former Errors, and act vigorously, as your All is now at Stake.

"There are Three Things which I must immediately recommend to you:

"First. To enable me to send an effectual Succour to the City and Province of New York, where a Stand, it is hoped, may be made, as a Moment's Time is not to be lost. This, I conceive, can only be done by encouraging a Number of able-bodied and publick spirited Volunteers to go from this City, and the Parts adjacent, as the Provincials cannot be spared from our Frontiers, without exposing the Province to immediate Danger; and were they even a Force sufficient for the Purpose, are at too great a Distance, and too much dispersed, to bring any Timely Relief. It will be necessary, therefore, to provide a sufficient Quantity of Arms, Ammunition, Tents, and other Camp Necessaries, for those who shall go on this Service.

"Secondly. As you cannot but be convinced that the Want of a Militia Law in this Province is of the most dangerous Consequence, and has been a great Source of our present Misfortunes, encouraging the Enemy in their Bloody Designs, as well knowing us to be an undisciplined Multitude, incapable of defending ourselves or assisting others, I must once more press and earnestly request you to unite, and enable me to call forth the natural Strength of the Province by an equitable and constitutional Militia Law, which will in the strongest Manner provide for our own Defence, supply the

Digitized by Google

Means of assisting our Neighbours, and render us really formidable to the Enemy, and at a less Expence than the present Method of Defence.

"In forming this Law, I hope you will avoid those Points on which we have formerly differed; and particularly that you will not endeavour to take the Appointment of the Officers out of the Hand of the Government, as this would be destructive of the just Prerogative of the Crown, to which I can never consent; His Majesty having already signified His Pleasure in that Matter by the Repeal of the former Law. Let me, therefore, Gentlemen, prevail on you to frame a proper Bill, suitable to our present imminent Danger, on such a Plan as has been found effectual by the Wisdom and Experience of our Neighbours and Fellow Subjects.

"Thirdly. I recommend it to you to make the best Improvement of our Alliance, entered into with the Indians at the late Treaty at Easton, by enabling me to give them Encouragement, together with Ammunition and other Necessaries, to act offensively against the Enemy, and likewise to comply with the several Requests they made of me at the said Treaty, the Particulars whereof you will see from the Minutes which shall be laid before you.

"These Things will require the utmost Dispatch; and they are of such great and immediate Consequence to the Preservation of our Lives and Properties at this Juncture of extreme Danger, that I think it my Duty to enter upon no other Business till they are effectually provided for.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"August 16th, 1757."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 18th August, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, James Hamilton, John Mifflin, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Case of the Neutral French, stated by Anthony Benezet, was returned by the Commissioners, with an Answer that they did not conceive they had Power under the present Act to give them any Relief.

The Governor received the following Message from the Assembly this morning by Two Members, with a Bill Entituled "An Act to enable the Governor to draw out and march one thousand Men, Part

Digitized by Google

of the Troops of this Province, or the like Number of Volunteers, to be raised for the Assistance of the Province of New York.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"We are truly sensible of the Distress which the Province of New York is under by the Invasion of a French Army, joined by their Savage Allies, and the Danger to which His Majesty's Colonies in general are exposed, and we think it our Duty to afford them all the Assistance in our Power, under our present Circumstances, and that in the most expeditious manner, For which Purpose we have prepared a Bill to enable your Honour to draw out Part of the Provincial Forces, and to march them to such Parts of that Province as shall most require their Aid; and that this Province may not in the mean Time be unprovided with the necessary Defence, to impower you, by giving a Bounty, to enlist and take into immediate Pay as many Men as will be sufficient to supply their Places until the Provincials shall return to their Stations; The Measures proposed by your Honour, we apprehend, would be attended with so much Delay that the Assistance intended could not possibly arrive Time enough to be of any Service; The raising of Volunteers, even for the Service of this Government, we have found by Experience to be very difficult, and requires much Time to inlist but a small Number of them, since the Province has been drained of its single Men by the King's Officers in the recruiting Service, so much that the present Invasion of the Colony of New York, we apprehend, must be determined before they could be raised; But your Honour must be sensible that our Frontier Inhabitants have received so little Protection from the Provincial Forces, under their present Management, that from one End of our Borders to the other they are obliged to keep Watch for the Defence of their Lives and Properties at their own Expence. A number of these Men have applied to your Honour to be taken into Pay, and are willing to do all the Duties of Provincials, and, we conceive, would immediately enter as Volunteers to Defend the Frontiers for a very small Bounty, and the Provincials might thereupon be immediately dispatched to the Relief of New York; In order to do this with Expedition, we cannot avoid recommending it to you, to grant Commissions to such Men as are interested in the Defence of the Province, have an Influence with the People, in whom they have a Confidence, and under whom they are willing to serve; By this means only, we know from Experience, Volunteers are to be raised with Speed. In the Beginning of the Indian Depredations, when Officers and Men were wanted, and your Honour's Predecessor pursued this Measure, more than sufficient offered their Service without a Bounty; the same we are assured would be done on this distressing Occasion, and without this we are persuaded your Honour will not be able to raise a Number of Volunteers, either to defend the Frontiers in the

Digitized by Google

Absence of the Provincials, or to march to the Assistance of the neighbouring Province; And, therefore, we entreat your Honour to exert yourself on this Occasion, and to issue a Proclamation informing the People that such as shall provide a Company of Men, shall be immediately commissioned, and with their Companies, be taken into Pay for the Defence of our Frontiers.

"But as we are sincerely disposed to give every Aid in our Power on this Occasion, if your Honour, notwithstanding what we have offered, should think you can with more Expedition raise a Number of Volunteers in this City and the adjacent Counties; we have also in the Bill enabled the Commissioners, with your Approbation, to give a large Bounty to such as shall inlist for that Purpose, and to supply them with the necessary Arms and Ammunition.

"Signed By Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"August 18th, 1757."

The Bill was then read and amendments made to it; and whilst the Council was setting, about Five a'Clock, P. M., A Message was delivered by Two Members to the Governor, to acquaint him that the House desired to know what Progress had been made in the Bill; that the Militia Bill was under the Consideration of a Committee of the House, appointed for that Purpose, and that the House desired that the Minutes of the Indian Treaty lately held and Easton might be laid before them; the Secretary was soon after sent with the Bill and Amendments to the House, but they had adjourned.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 19th August, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, Thomas Cadwalader, Joseph Turner, John Mifflin, } Esquires.

The Governor informed the Council that the House having agreed to the Amendments of the Bill to enable him to send One Thousand Men to the Assistance of New York, it had been engrossed and compared, and he was then ready to pass it. Accordingly the Secretary was sent with a Message requiring the attendance of the Speaker and the House in the Council Chamber. The Speaker and the House came, and the Bill Entituled "an Act to enable the Governor to draw out and march One Thousand Men, Part of the Troops of this Province, or the like Number of Volunteers, to be raised for the Assistance of the Province of New York," was enacted into a Law.

Digitized by Google

The Governor sent to the House the Case of the Neutral French, recommending it to them to make such Alterations in the Act as would afford the Relief prayed for.

The Council recommended it to the Governor to send an Express immediately to the Council of New York to inform them of the passing of the Bill, and to know if the Men would be wanted, and not to go into the raising of any Men till the Return of the Express, as several Accounts were brought to town from New York that the French were gone back, and the Militia Discharged by General Webb.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 25th August, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

A Letter from Cap^{t} Orndt, dated the nineteenth of August, or rather a Memorandum taken by him of some things desired of the Government by Teedyuscung at parting, was delivered to the Governor by himself, and read, and the Secretary was ordered to lay it before the Assembly to be taken into their Consideration, with the other Matters already recommended.

"May it please his Honour the Governor:

"Sir:

"According as I have mentioned in my Letter of the 12th Instant to your Honour of my Intention to march with Teedyuscung the same Day from Bethlehem to Fort Allen, we arrived safe there the 13th; the Indians seemed all to be well pleased; they laid no blame at all to the white People about that Indian which was killed near Easton; they all believed that he was murdered by an Indian.

"Teedyuscung desired of me that I should inform his Honour, the Governor, that he had forgot at the Treaty at Easton to appoint the Time when he would settle at Wyomink with the Indians, and that his Honour the Governor might be pleased to send People to Wyomink this Fall, or early in the Spring, and that a little Fort might be built there, that they might put their Wives and Children in Safety if there should come any Danger; and that they would move from Diahoga to Wyomink in the Beginning of May next.

"The Indians began to return from Fort Allen the 15th & 16th

Digitized by Google

Instant. Teedyuscung went from thence the 17th, very glad and joyful. Several Families staid at the Fort, being sick.

"I am, Honoured Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"JACOB ORNDT.

"Fort Allen, August 19th, 1757."

A Petition from the Inhabitants of the Township of Pextang was read, setting forth, that the evacuating Fort Hunter is a great Discouragement to that Township; that Fort Halifax is not necessary to secure the Communication with Fort Augusta, and is not so proper a Station for the Battoe Parties as Fort Hunter, and praying the Governor would please to fix a sufficient Number of Men at Hunter's, under the Command of an active Officer, with strict Orders to range the Frontiers daily.

Commissary Young attended, and informed the Governor and Council that Fort Halifax was built by Col. Clapham, without the Order of Governor Morris; that it is a very bad Situation, being built beyond Two Ranges of Hills, and no body living near it, none could be protected by it; that it is no Station for Battoe Parties, having no Command of the Channel, which runs close on the Western Shore, and is besides covered with a large Island between the Channel and Fort, so that Numbers of the Enemy may, even in the day time, run down the River without being seen by that Garrison. He further said, that tho' the Fort, or Blockhouse, at Hunter's was not tenable, being hastily erected, and not finished, yet the Situation was the best upon the River for every Service, as well as for the Protection of the Frontiers.

A Letter from Charles Thompson to the Governor, was read in these Words:

"May it please your Honour:

"As Teedyuscung desired to have a Copy of those Letters, which you told him you had received from the Proprietors, inserted in his Minutes, And as Mr. Croghan, in the private Minutes he delivered to me out of his Journal to be added to those I had taken for Teedyuscung, says that he told your Honour the good of his Majesty's Service required that Teedyuscung's Request of having a Copy of so much of the Proprietor's Letters as relates to having the Enquiry made by Sir William Johnson should be granted, I think it my Duty to inform you that I have not yet received them.

"And as Teedyuscung has entrusted his Minutes with me, and expects those will be annexed, I hope your Honour will be pleased to grant me a Copy of them, that they may be annexed to his Minutes, agreeable to his Request.

"I am, May it please your Honour, Your humble Servant,

"CHA^{s} THOMPSON.

"Philad^{a} August 23d, 1757."

Digitized by Google

The Governor informing the Council, on their Enquiry, that he had not promised to deliver the Extracts of those Letters to Teedyuscung, or any one for him, but had caused them to be delivered by the Secretary to Mr. Croghan, Mr. Peters was ordered to acquaint Mr. Thompson therewith.

A Petition from Joshua Potter and William Pettyjohn, in Jayl at Lewes, and under Sentence for coining, was read, praying the Remission of the Fines, and it was the unanimous Opinion of y^e^ Council, that they should continue sometime longer in Confinement, and then be discharged, on their entring either as Soldiers or Sailors into his Majesty's Service.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 30th August, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, John Mifflin, }

Teedyuscung, the Delaware King.

Samuel Evans, a Delaware.

Yesterday, the Governor was favoured with a Visit from Teedyuscung, the Delaware King, and being told he had something of Importance to communicate, the Council was summoned; and Teedyuscung being sent for, he delivered himself as follows:

"Brother:

"In my Return to Diahoga, about Twenty Miles above Wyomink, I met Three Indian Men, and a Boy about Sixteen Years of Age, who told me they had a Message for me from Menatochyand and Netowatquelemond, Two of the Principal Men of the Ohio Indians; and having with me the Indians who were at Easton, we stopped to hear the News, which I shall communicate to the Governor, as it was delivered to me by the Messengers. Taking a String of Wampum, they said, 'Menatochyand and Netowatquelemond let Teedyuscung know, that they are sorry for having struck their Brethren, the English; when they look at their Bodies, they see them poor; they can give no other Reason why they struck their Brethren, the English, than that they were deluded by the French, and are very sorry for it. Teedyuscung, you have been a whole Year in Treaty with the English; we have a mind to know what you have done; we will do what you shall speak to us.'"

"Gave a String.

"The Two Chiefs, by a Belt, said further: 'Teedyuscung, we

Digitized by Google

have heard of the good Work of Peace you have made with our Brethren, the English, and that you intend to hold it fast. We will not lift up our Hatchet to break that good Work you have been transacting.'"

"Gave a Belt.

"To these Messages, which were delivered to me in Council with the Shawonese, Mohiccons, Unamies, and Munsies, I made Answer:

"'Brothers, Menatochyand and Netowatquelemond:

"'I am glad to hear the Words you have spoke by your Messengers; I receive them into my Heart, and so do the Mohiccons, Shawonese, and Unamies. They are glad to hear your Message.

"'I take you, my Grand Children, by the Hand; I take your young Men by the Hand; I take the Hatchet out of all your Hands, and lay it upon the Ground, and do you observe to do so.

"'You live near the French; they are to know nothing of what is doing; I blindfold your Eyes, I stop your Ears, that you may not let the French know any thing of what passes between us.'"

Being asked if the Munsies or Minesink Indians did not join in the Answer, he said they did not. Being likewise asked who the Unamies were, he said they were a distinct Tribe of Delaware Indians, and that Alomipus was formerly the King of that Tribe.

Teedyuscung then proceeded to acquaint the Governor that he sent his Son Amos and another Delaware Indian back with the Three Messengers. With them he sent the Peace Belt given him by the Governor, at Easton, and a Message to Menatochyand and Netowatquelemond. "You see here this Belt; It tells you that Peace is concluded. With one hand I take hold of the Governor; the Five Nations take hold of the Governor likewise. With my other hand I will take hold of you, and bring you together. I would have you come down to me, and then you shall hear more Words from me. But I must now tell you, that I shall take the Hatchet that lies on the Ground from off the Ground, and put into your Hands, with the edge turned to the French. You must come to me, and I will bring you to your Brethren, the English. We will go down together to Philadelphia, and there we will hold a Treaty with the Governor."

After a Pause, Teedyuscung told the Governor that "Packsinoss, the Shawonese King, Abraham, the Mohiccon Chief, and James Davies, one of the Unamies, when it was agreed that I should go to Philadelphia to let the Governor know the good News I had received, spoke these Words, 'Teedyuscung, you must go soon to Wyomink; you must go and live there, and we three Nations will soon come to you. Be sure let the Governor know this, and desire him to build a little Fort at Wyomink for the safety of our Wives and Children.'"

Digitized by Google

Teedyuscung, on rising to go away, said he had lost Two Horses, one at Fort Allen, and the other at Bethlehem; and that one of them cost twelve Pounds.

The Secretary was ordered to make a fair Copy of the Minutes and to deliver them to the House.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday, the 1st September, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, James Hamilton, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Thomas Cadwalader, }

A Verbal Message was delivered yesterday to the Governor from the Assembly by Two Members, to know if he had Power to consent to an Act of Assembly, to vest the Lands requested by Teedyuscung in the Delaware Indians, in these Words: "Under the Third Head in your Honour's Speech of the Sixteenth Instant, you recommended to us 'to make the best improvement of the Alliance enter'd into with the Indians at the late Treaty at Easton, by enabling you to comply with the several Requests the Indians made of you at the said Treaty, the particulars whereof we should see from the Minutes.'

"By those Minutes it appears that Teedyuscung, among other Things, inform'd your Honour that the Indians intended to settle at Wyomink; and requested to have certain Boundaries fixed between them and the People of this Province, and a certain Tract of Land fixed, which it should not be lawful for them or their Children ever to sell, or for the Proprietaries, or any of their Children, ever to buy; To which you were pleased to answer, that you had considered Teedyuscung's Request, in behalf of the Indians, about the Settlement for themselves and their Posterity at Wyomink, that you were pleased they had made Choice of that Place, that it was perfectly agreeable to you, and you assured them you would heartily concur with him, in using all the Means in your Power, to have those Lands settled on them and their Posterity, agreeable to Teedyuscung's Request.

"This Request appears to us so reasonable, and necessary for securing the Frontiers of this Province from the Inroads of the Enemy, by settling the Indians at Wyomink, that if your Honour has Power, as you have declared your Inclination, to have those Lands settled upon them and their Posterity, in the Manner they have proposed, we shall immediately prepare and offer you a Bill to be enacted into a Law for that Purpose."

Digitized by Google

The Minutes of the last Treaty were called for, and that Part of them read relating to the Indians' Desire to be settled at Wyomink.

A rough Sketch of a Draught of the Lands requested, having been enclosed in Mr. Croghan's Letter to the Governor, at Easton, the same was examined; but no Names being given to the Mountains to which they are made to extend on the Northward, and no Lines being drawn to the Westward, it could not be understood, and it was thought unnecessary, for the present, to call for an Explanation, as none of that Country was purchased from the Six Nations, and to go to settle Boundaries with these Indians, without first consulting them, might involve the Province in a War with the Six Nations, and set them and the Delawares at variance. On this and several other Mischiefs being mentioned that would attend any precise Grant or Mention of Lands on this Occasion, the following Message was settled, and read to the House by the Secretary:

"In answer to your verbal Message by Two of your Members, That if I had Power to have the Lands requested by the Indians at the late Treaty settled upon them and their Posterity, in the Manner they then proposed, you would immediately prepare and offer me a Bill to be enacted into a Law for that purpose, I am obliged to acquaint you that I have no such Power, of which you must be perfectly satisfied by the Perusal of the Commissions of Government and Property—Copies of which are entered upon your Minutes.

"Being very sensible of the Expediency and many Advantages that will result to this Province by settling the Indians at Wyomink, and appropriating to them a sufficient Quantity of Land for Planting and Hunting, I assured the Indians, at the late Treaty, that the Proprietaries had not purchased those Lands from the Indians, and in their Names disclaimed all Indian Right to the same. I shall write them by the first Opportunities, and desire in the most pressing Manner that they would not only send me Powers to confirm those Lands to the Indians, but that they would also sollicit the Six Nations, who have the Indian Right, to join with me in such Confirmation, and in ascertaining such Boundaries as shall be agreeable to them, to which I have not the least Doubt they will readily consent."

A Petition from Doctor Hill and Doctor Moore was read in these Words:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c., &c., &c.,*

"*The Petition of Richard Hill and Samuel Preston Moore (the Father and Brother-in-Law and) Executors of Richard Hill, Jun^r^ late of the City of Philadelphia, deceased, Humbly sheweth:*

"That Richard Hill, Junior, above mentioned, sold and leased sundry Parcels of Land and Lots in the Province of Pennsylvania

Digitized by Google

and City aforesaid, to divers Persons, and empowered Samuel Preston Moore, one of your Petitioners, to sell and lett on Ground Rents several others, and to execute Conveyances and Leases for the said Parcels of Land and Lots to the respective Purchasers and Lessees thereof, who, by Agreements with several of them, were not to have Conveyances or Leases till some of them should build Houses on the Premises, and others who purchased in Fee should, by annual Payments, discharge certain Parts of the Consideration Money; That before those Conditions were complied with, the said Richard Hill, Junior, died, and by Will left his whole real Estate, after his Father's Decease, to be equally divided between his Brother Henry and his younger Sisters, some of whom not being of Age to convey Land, and your Petitioners not having Power as Executors to make Titles to the said Lots and Lands, pray for Leave to bring in a Bill to enable them to do the Justice due to the Purchasers and Lessees of such Lands, by giving them Deeds and Leases agreable to the Contracts made by them, either with Richard Hill, Junior, or Samuel Preston Moore, whose Power ceased upon the Death of his Constituent."

The Matter requested appearing to all the Members to be reasonable, the Secretary was ordered to let Doctor Moore know the Governor would consent to a Bill for the Purposes set forth in the Petition.

A Bill for forming and regulating the Militia of this Province, was presented to the Governor by two Members for his Concurrence; his Honour was pleased to name Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Chew and Mr. Peters, a Committee to examine in what it differed from the last Bill, and to consider of proper Amendments.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 5th September, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	} Esquires.
Richard Peters,	John Mifflin,	

Teedyuscung, the Delaware King.

On Saturday last the Governor received the following verbal Message, in answer to a part of his Speech relating to Indian Affairs, by two Members, who informed the Governor that the House inclined to adjourn to Monday the twelfth Instant, on account of the Sickness of some of the Members. The Two Members privately acquainted the Governor that Mr. Hughes, the Commissioner,

Digitized by Google

had offered his Service to go to Wyomink, to assist in building the Fort and Indian Houses.

A verbal Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"Upon considering the late Treaty at Easton, and the Minutes of Council of the 30th of August last, laid before us by your Honour, it gives us great pleasure to find that the Ohio Indians are willing to join in the Peace concluded at Easton, and the Shawonese, Mohiccons and Unamies, are desirous of settling on Sasquehannah, and have requested your Honour by their several Chiefs, to build a little Fort at Wyoming, for the safety of their Wives and Children.

The securing an Indian Barrier to the Frontiers of this Province is of so much Importance to the Safety and Welfare of the People, that we are of Opinion, a Compliance with this Request should not be postponed a Moment longer than necessary; therefore, we earnestly entreat your Honour, with all Expedition, to proceed to build such a place of Security as shall be agreeable to the Indians; and as many Houses as they shall stand in need of at the Place nominated by Teedyuscung, for their comfortable Living and Safety.

"To enable your Honour to do this, we have recommended it to the Commissioners to defray the Expence thereof out on the One Hundred Thousand Pounds lately granted to his Majesty's Use.

"The other Matters mentioned in your Honour's Speech relative to Indian Affairs, we have now under our Consideration, and shall proceed to do everything in our Power to enable your Honour to comply with the reasonable Demands of the Natives, and to secure their Affections to his Majesty's Interest.

"And that they further acquaint the Governor, that as the House are sincerely desirous to have the Matters mentioned in the said Message carried effectually, and without Loss of Time into Execution, it will be very agreeable to them, in case Publick Affairs should not admit the Governor's superintending such a Work in Person, that one of the Provincial Commissioners, who, at the Request of the House, has generously offered his Service, might be vested with proper Powers for that Purpose."

The Governor sent for Teedyuscung, and having prepared an Answer to his of the Thirtieth of August; before his Honour had delivered it, Teedyuscung, in Conversation, demanded a Copy of the Indian Deed of Release in 1718; and in a very sower Manner asked why the Treaty was not printed. He was told that Decency required it should not be published before it had been delivered to Sir William Johnson, and that it was Sir William's Buisness to direct the publication thereof; and that Mr. Croghan had desired this in a Letter the Governer had received from him. Teedyus-

Digitized by Google

cung was not satisfied; he said Croghan was a Rogue, and that he would have nothing to do with him or Johnson, and insisted on the Deed and on the Treatys being published immediately; in short, he was very rude.

The Governor made him the following Speech:

"Brother Teedyuscung:

"I am always glad to see you, and particularly so at this time; I return you thanks for the Trouble you have taken in bringing to us the good News you have received in your Return Home.

"Brother:

"The Messages sent by Menatochyand and Netawatquelemond, give me much Satisfaction; I am pleased with your Answers to them and Conduct upon the Occasion.

"As they so frankly acknowledge that they were deluded by the French, and desire to be forgiven for what is past, and you have sollicited me on their behalf, I desire you to tell them that I am well disposed to receive your Sollicitations in their Favour, and to forgive them and their Friends; Encourage them and all others on the Ohio to desist from warring against the English; invite them to come to you to Diahogo, and join with you in the good work you have so successfully accomplished; Assure them that under your Guidance the Road is open for them to this Government, and if they come with good Dispositions they shall have Protection and a good Reception.

"This String and Belt, which I join to those you have brought, confirm my Words.

"Brother:

"I have communicated all you have said to me to my Assembly, who were fortunately sitting, and as they have promised to enable me to send and employ proper persons forthwith to build a Fort for your Protection, and some Houses to live in, I now tell you that this shall be done with all the dispatch possible.

"I give you now the Deed you have asked me for, tho' I have already given one to Mr. Croghan for your Use, and the Treaty shall be published with all convenient Speed."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 12th September, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin, } Esquires.

A Letter from Lord Loudoun of the Seventh Instant was read, acquainting the Governor that he had ordered Col. Dusseau with the Second Battalion of the Royal Americans, to march directly to Carlisle, to join Col. Stanwix, in order to cover the back Settlements, and desiring to borrow Two of our light brass Cannon; that Part of the Letter relating to the Two Brass Cannon was extracted for the Use of the Commissioners and delivered to Mr. Mifflin.

A Letter from Mr. Horsfield of the Eighth Instant, with one enclosed from Capt Ordnt of the Day before were read, giving an Account of a Party of French and Indians being met with above Diahogo, coming to Minesink, with intent to go all along the Frontiers to spy the Strength of the Forts, and to take some of the Inhabitants Prisoners, from whom they might receive an Account of the State of the Forts and Force employed on the Frontiers; that this Advice being imparted to Teedyuscung, he advised Mr. Horsfield to write to the Governor to ascertain the Rewards to be given for Scalps and Prisoners, and to urge the Governor to give a positive Answer, and that tho' he did not insist on this at the Treaty, he now saw the Necessity of such a positive Answer.

The Governor imformed the Council that he received this Letter of Mr. Horsfield on Friday last after it was dark, and the next morning, at his Desire, the Commissioners met, to whom he sent the Letters by Mr. Peters, his Honour being indisposed, and Mr. Peters was ordered to acquaint the Commissioners, that the Governor could take no Measures till he knew what Resolutions they should come to as to Rewards for Scalps and Prisoners. The Governor then wrote an Answer to Mr. Horsfield.

Then were read the Governor's Letter to the Commissioners of the Seventh of August, and their Answer of that day, to which Reference was made in their Letter of Saturday. On considering that the late Proclamation ceased on the Accession of the present Governor; that the Governor and Commissioners had laid out, or contracted for the greatest Part of the One Hundred Thousand Pounds, and that the giving a Reward for Scalps and Prisoners, was a proper Act of Government; it was the Opinion of all present, that the Matter should be laid before the Assembly, with a proper

Digitized by Google

Message on the Occasion, which was Draughted at the Table, and agreed to as follows:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"On Friday last, in the Evening, an Express brought me a Letter from Justice Horsfield, dated the Eighth Instant, in which was inclosed one wrote the Day before from the Commanding Officer at Fort Allen, informing him that Two Indians were arrived there in Six Days from Diahogo, with Advise of their having met with five French Men and Five French Indians, who told them they expected to be joined by Twenty more French Indians, and would go to Minisink, and from thence to all the Forts on the Frontiers, to Spy them, and try to get Prisoners, that they might see and enquire which would be the most convenient Way to fall, with the French, on this Province.

"Mr. Horsfield acquaints me, that on this Letter being communicated to Teedyuscung, he gave it as his Advice, that this Government should immediately fix what Rewards they would allow for Scalps and Prisoners, and send him a Belt of black Wampum, with an Account of it. He added, that tho' he did not at the Treaty urge for a positive Answer to this Point, which he remembers to have been then mentioned by him, yet now he saw a Necessity for it, and hoped I would dispatch the Messenger with it.

"The Provincial Commissioners, at my Instance, met early on Saturday morning, and on laying the Letters before them, referred me to one of theirs, wrote upon the Subject at Easton, and though I then concurred with them in Opinion, that it was not expedient at that Time to promise any Rewards for Scalps, yet as the French Indians are now renewing their Ravages on the Frontiers, and our Friendly Indians do not incline to act, even defensively, for us, without fixing the Rewards for Scalps, I think the Cruelty of our Enemies, and the pressing Necessity of the present Occasion, loudly Demand a Compliance with their Request. I need not observe to you of what Importance it is to this Province to secure the Friendship of the Indians, and engage them heartily to join us in opposing the Designs of the Enemy; and as it is not reasonable to expect that this can be done without making them ample Satisfaction for their Services, I most earnestly recommend it to you to take this Matter into your serious Consideration, and enable me immediately to return a satisfactory Answer to the Indian Chief, at Bethlehem, by the Express who is detained by me for that Purpose.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"September 12, 1757."

The Militia Bill was then read, with a Draught of Amendments prepared by the Committee, and after some Alterations they were

Digitized by Google

settled and agreed to, and the Secretary was ordered to make a fair Copy and deliver them, with the Bill, to the House, at their Meeting, and likewise the above Message, with the Letters that occasioned it.

The Governor and Council held a long Conversation on the Assembly's last Message about building a Fort and Houses for the Delawares at Wyomink. It was urged that, as Mr. Hughes had offered his Service, and was recommended by the House, in case of refusing his Tender, the Business would be clogged if put under the Care of any other Person, and on the other Hand, as he was known to be a violent Partizan, to have uncommon Bitterness against the Proprietaries and the present Administration, it was not doubted but he would give unfavourable Impressions of both to the Indians and set them against them. It was, therefore, recommended to the Governor to engage Col. Weiser to go and take the Management of this Affair.

The Secretary informed the Board that he had waited till past Seven o'Clock at the House, but a Quorum of Members did not appear.

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Thirteenth a Quorum of the Members of the Assembly not appearing at Eight a'Clock at night, Two Members waited on the Governor to acquaint him of it, and that they were inclined to adjourn till Monday next. The Governor said he did not think they had Power to adjourn, and that he would send Mr. Norris, as a private Person, the Message and Papers ready to be sent to the House, which he did the next Morning by the Secretary. The House adjourned on the Fourteenth.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 19th September, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, John Mifflin, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, Thomas Cadwalader. } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Councils were read and approved.

A Letter from Major Burd, of the Eighth of September, informing that Thirty Delaware Indians were come with Skins, expecting to Trade, and finding no Goods, went away dissatisfied, complaining of a Breach of Faith in the Government; Another Letter to the

Digitized by Google

same Effect was read from Thomas McKee, with this particular, that an Indian was sent Express to see if the English intended to comply with their Promises in having an Assortment of Goods always at Fort Augusta.

A Letter of the Seventeenth Instant, with an Affidavit of Joseph Keller, was read, who deposed, that three Indians took away his Wife and Three of his Sons, one aged Fourteen, another Five, and the other Three Years. They left a child of half a Year old lying in the Cradle, without doing any Damage to it, or to anything in the House. The Affidavit being interpreted to Teedyuscung, Paksinosa's Son, lately arrived from Diahogo, and another Indian, who came with him, the Delaware Chief said he would send some Indians to the Place to inquire into the Truth of the Matter, and if it proved true he would send to the Ten Nations a Belt of Wampum by Two Messengers, and have the Prisoners sent down directly.

On reading and considering these Letters, Mr. Weiser was sent for and desired to give his Sentiments, first, about the Request of Teedyuscung for fixing a certain Price for Scalps, and that the Governor would send him a Black Belt to give to the Delawares and the ten confederated Nations to go to War against the French, and, secondly, on the building an Indian Fort and Houses for the Delawares, and appointing a proper Person to direct and superintend the Works. Mr. Weiser put his Sentiments in writing, as follows:

"May it please your Honour:

"I have weighed the Discourse about Indian Affairs at this Time passed in your Honour presence; it is my humble Opinion that no Encouragements should be given to the Indians for Scalps, for fear we must then pay for our own Scalps, and those of our Fellow Subjects, as will certainly be the case; Allow as much for Prisoners as you please, rather more than was intended.

"Great Caution should be used in requiring the Indians to be settled on Wyomink, to take up the Hatchet against the French and their Indian Allies, for fear they will have it to say that we made Peace with them in order to make them fight our Battle, and to make them a Barrier and throw away their Lives by setting them on against the French and their numerous Allies. The Ohio Indians will say 'we will rather stay where we are; we are on the strongest Side now, and will not hazard our Lives and Families in breaking with the French in favour of the English, who have been beat several Times, and are not likely to do any for themselves.'

"I am in a very low State of Health, and cannot, without great Hazard, undertake any Journey; besides, if the Six Nations should not be pleased with the building of a Fort at Wyomink, they would blame me more than any body else, because they would have it to say that I knew their Rights, &c^a. tho' I believe if the building a

Digitized by Google

Fort at Wyomink is cautiously carried on, merely for the Use of the Indians, and left to them when finished, all will be well.

"A Trading House at Fort Augusta should immediately be erected, else our Indian Interest, what little we may yet have, will be entirely lost. If the Government cannot agree about the Condition, some well disposed Men should be appointed to keep Stores at Fort Augusta, and furnish the Indians with what they want; Cloathing especially, as they must be, for the most Part, naked at this Time. This Article requires all possible Care and Speed.

"Rum should not be allowed to be sold or given by any licensed Trader. A little, or just a Dram, might be given by the Commanding Officer of Fort Augusta, and he to deny obstinately and absolutely a second, and the Indians will like it better when they judge of the thing coolly, and by themselves.

"Sir William Johnson, or rather the Six Nations by means of Sir William, should be made acquainted with this, and be told it was done at the Request of our Brethren, the Delaware Indians; and that we claim no Right, by means of that Fort, to the Lands of Wyomink, but leave the Fort to be possessed and defended by the Indians.

"CONRAD WEISER.

"September, 19th, 1757."

The Reasons assigned by Mr. Weiser why he was not a proper Person to go to Wyomink, were held to be good. After long Consideration, no other way could be thought of better than to let Mr. Hughes, the Commissioner, go there, and try if Mr. Edward Shippen and Mr. James Galbraith could be persuaded to undertake the Journey, and joint care with him of this important Business.

This being the Day to which the Adjournment was made by a few Members of the House not making a Quorum, it was thought adviseable that Major Burd's, Mr. McKee's, and Mr. Horsfield's Letters shou'd be communicated to the House with the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"You well know, that at the earnest Request of the Indians, Promises have been made them on the Part of the Government that a Trading House shou'd be established at Fort Augusta, within this Province, well furnished with a suitable Assortment of Goods, where they might vend their Skins and Peltry, and be reasonably supplied with such Necessaries as they might want. You will see by the Letters herewith sent you, that thirty Delaware Indians lately came down to the Fort, in consequence of these Promises, with Skins, in order to trade with us, but finding no Goods there, some of them are gone away very much dissatisfied. As, therefore, it is not in my Power to take any Steps in this Matter, which is a

Digitized by Google

very important and interesting one to the People of this Province, without your Aid and Assistance, I must earnestly recommend it to you, without Loss of Time, to prepare a Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, and enable me to keep the Public Faith with them.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"September 19th, 1757."

The Petition of Artificers and Shipwrights, taken at Oswego, was read, and recommended to the Assembly.

The Governor informed the Council, that upon the Letter of the Seventh Instant from Lord Loudoun, Col. Haldyman, who commanded the Second Battallion of the Royal Americans, as he halted here in his March to Carlisle, had, at his Instance, viewed the Cannon, Twelve Pounders, and finding no Shot, and that some other necessary Articles were wanting, he chose to consult Col. Stanwix about them, and, if Judged necessary, he would order a Party to bring them up to the Camp at Carlisle.

The Governor likewise related to the Council the strange Conduct of the Commissioners, with respect to Barracks; that they had made Choice of the Ground, dug the Foundation, entered into Contracts with Workmen, agreed upon a Plan, then changed their Minds, chose another Place, altered the Plan, purchased a Quantity of Ground, and were at Work with many Hands, without so much as consulting him upon any one Article; that these Things came to his Knowledge by Accident; whereupon he had sent for the intended Plan, which was in the Hands of Mr. Loxley, who came with it, and after shewing it to Col. Haldyman, and considering it, they were both of Opinion it was defective, and many Objections lay against it, on which his Honour had wrote the Commissioners a Letter, to Stop the Work till he should approve the Plan and know if it was an healthy Spot, and that he proposed to desire Lord Loudoun by the Post to spare him an Engineer to view the Situation, and concert with him a proper Plan; That three Physicians had, at his Instance, viewed it, and reported there was no reasonable Objection to it on the Account of Health; That notwithstanding this Injunction, the Commissioners still went on with the Work, and had the Imprudence never to give him an Answer to his Letter; That he had detained his Letter to Lord Loudoun till he should receive their Answer, but believing they would not give any, he would send his Letter by the Post.

The Amendments to the Militia Bill were again examined, and the Secretary ordered to deliver the Bill, with the Amendments, to the House, whenever a Quorum should meet, either this evening or to-morrow morning.

The Governor having received, by the Packet, a Letter from the

Digitized by Google

Secretary of the Lords of Trade, of the Third of June last, wherein he is directed by their Lordships to send him an inclosed Copy of Resolutions of the House of Comons, of the twenty-third of May last, upon certain Resolutions of the Assembly of the Island of Jamaica, the same was read, and the Governor advised, not now, but at some other time, perhaps on a suitable Occasion, to lay it before the House.

Likewise, the Governor communicated to the Council a Letter from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, of the Ninth of June, desiring an Account of the Quantity of Iron made in this Colony from Christmas, 1749, to the Fifth January, 1756, distinguishing each year. The Council were desired to consider of the best way of coming to the Knowledge of the Quantity of Iron made, and report it at the next Meeting of Council; and the Two Letters were ordered to be entered.

A Letter to the Governor from the Secretary of the Lords of Trade.

"WHITEHALL, June 3d, 1757.

"Sir:

"I am directed by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to send you the inclosed Copy of Resolutions of the House of Commons, of the 23d May last, upon certain Resolutions of the Assembly of the Island of Jamaica, on the 29 of October, 1753, to the End that his Majesty's Subjects in the Province under your Government may be fully apprised of the Sense of that House upon such extraordinary Claims.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"JOHN POWNALL.

"WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieut. Gov^r of Pennsylvania."

A Letter from the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations to the Governor.

"WHITEHALL, June 9, 1757.

"Sir:

"His Majesty having, in pursuance of an Address of the House of Comons, of the 25th of last Month, commanded us to lay before that House, in the next Session of Parliament, an Account of the Quantity of Iron made in his Majesty's Colonies in America, from Christmas, 1749, to 5th of January, 1756, distinguishing each year, we desire you will forthwith, upon the Receit of this Letter, take the proper and most effectual Method for obtaining the said

Digitized by Google

Account, so far as relates to the Colony under your Government, and transmit the same to us with all possible Expedition.

"We are, Sir, your most obedient humble Servants,

"DUNK HALLIFAX,
"JAMES OSWALD,
"W. G. HAMILTON,
"W. SLOPER,
"SOAME JENYNS."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday, September the 23d, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Benjamin Chew,	
Richard Peters,	Thomas Cadwalader,	
John Mifflin,		

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Bill, Entituled "an Act for prohibiting Abuses in the Indian Trade, for supplying the Indians, Friends and Allies of Great Britain, with Goods at more easy Rates, and for restoring and confirming the Peace and Friendship heretofore subsisting between this Province and the Indians inhabiting the Northern and Western Frontiers of the said Province," which was presented to the Governor for his concurrence by Two Members of Assembly, late at night, on the Twenty-First Instant, was read, first entirely, and then Paragraph by Paragraph, and Amendments made to it, and sent to the House.

A Bill, Entituled "A Supplement to an Act Entituled 'An Act for binding out and settling such of the Inhabitants of Nova Scotia imported into this Province as are under Age, and for maintaining the aged, sick, and maimed at the charge of the Province,'" which was presented to the Governor last night for his Concurrence, was read, and agreed to; And a Bill Entituled "An Act to enable Richard Hill and Samuel Preston Moore, and Hannah, his Wife, to comply with, establish, ratify, and confirm certain Agreements made between the said Samuel Preston Moore and Richard Hill, late of the City of Philadelphia, jointly, of the one Part, and divers other Person of the other Part, and also between the said Richard Hill, deceased, separately, of the one Part, and divers Persons of the other Part, which were entered into by them in the Life Time of the said Richard Hill, deceased, some of whose Heirs and Devisees are under Age," which was last night presented to the Governor

Digitized by Google

for his Concurrence, was read and agreed to, and the Secretary was sent to the House with a verbal Message that the Governor was ready to pass the said Bills into Laws whenever the House presented them to him for that Purpose.

The Letter from Mr. Pownal, Secretary of the Lords of Trade, was ordered to be laid before the House, with the Resolutions of the House of Commons, which was accordingly taken by the Secretary with the above Bills to the House, together with the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"In Consequence of Directions I have received from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, I lay before you a Copy of Resolutions of the House of Commons, of the Twenty-Third of May, 1757, upon certain Resolutions of the Assembly of the Island of Jamaica, of the twenty-ninth of October, 1753, with the Letter on that Occasion.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"September 23, 1757."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 27th September, 1757.

PRESENT:

James Hamilton, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, John Mifflin, } Esquires.

The Secretary was ordered to acquaint the House that the Governor required the Attendance of the Speaker and the House in the Council Chamber, and the Speaker, with the House, attending with Two Bills, One Entituled "A Supplement to the Act intituled 'An Act for binding and settling such of the Inhabitants of Nova Scotia imported into this Province as are under Age, and for maintaining the aged, sick, and maimed at the Charge of the Province;'" the other intituled "An Act to enable Richard Hill and Samuel Preston Moore and Hannah, his Wife, to comply with, establish, ratify, and confirm certain Agreements made between the said Samuel Preston Moore and Richard Hill, late of the City of Philadelphia, jointly, of the one Part, and divers other Persons of the other Part, and also between the said Richard Hill, deceased, separately, of the one Part, and divers Persons of the other Part, which were entered into by them in the Life Time of the said Richard Hill, deceased, some of whose Heirs and Devisees are under Age;" the Governor was pleased to enact the same into Laws.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday, the 29th September, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

James Hamilton, Robert Strettell,
Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
John Mifflin,

The Governor produced a Certificate of his having received on the first Sunday in September, 1756, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in Christ Church in this City, signed by the Reverend Mr. Robert Jenny, Rector, and Mr. William Sturgeon, Assistant, and took the Oaths, and took and subscribed the Declaration.

An Address to the Governor from the Assembly was read in these Words, against William Moore, Esquire, presented last night by Two Members, who returned the Indian Trade Bill with some Amendments to the Governor, and delivered to his Honour the following Message:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, &c.,*

"*The Address of the Representatives of the Freemen of the said Province:*

"May it please your Honour:

"We, the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly met, have received many complaints against William Moore, Esq^r, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Chester, chareing him with divers misdemeanours, fraudulent and extortionate Practices in his said publick Office, and having summoned the said William Moore, Esq^r to be present and make his Defence, and show the falsehood of those Charges, if any proof or evidence of such falsehood he had to produce, which said Summons he neglected to obey; and having heard the Evidence concerning said Charges and Complaints, and being thereupon fully Satisfied and convinced, the said William Moore, Esq^r regardless of the impartial and just Discharge of his Duty in the said Office, and wickedly and corruptly through an avaricious Disposition, and designedly to oppress and distress the poor Inhabitants of the said County, hath greatly misbehaved himself in his said Office by taking double and Extortionate Fees of many of his Majesty's Poor Liege Subjects in the said County, by taking and extorting Fees where no Process ever issued, or Services were done under colour of his said Office; by encouraging the bringing a great Number of petty Suits against the poorer sort of People, and by many other Fraudulent, corrupt and wicked Practices, to the great

Digitized by Google

scandal of Justice, Derogation of the Laws and Distress of his Majesty's said Subjects; Which said Practices we humbly conceive to be illegal and arbitrary, contrary to the Duty of a Justice of Peace, and excessively oppressive and grievous to his Majesty's faithfull and Liege Subjects; Wherefore we do intreat your Honour to remove the said William Moore from the Offices of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and Justice of the Peace, and from all other Publick Offices, Posts, and Employments, whatsoever, under his Majesty within this Government.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"September 28, 1757."

Then were read the Assembly's Amendments to the Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, and ordered to be entered as follows:

Amendments to the Bill, entituled an Act for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade, &c., admitted by the House.

"Page 10, last Line, after the word [approbation] add [And before they are commissioned as Ministers, or School Masters by the Governour or Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the Purposes aforesaid, they and each of them shall take the Oaths appointed to be taken in and by an Act passed in the first Year of his Late Majesty, King George, entituled 'an Act for the further Security of his Majesty's Person and Government, and the Succession of the Crown in the Heirs of the Late Princess Sophia, being Protestants, and for extinguishing the Hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and his Open and Secret Abettors, or an Affirmation instead of the said Oath, and shall also make, repeat and subscribe the Declaration in the said Act mentioned.

"Page 19, Line 3. Agreed to and inserted in the Bill accordingly.

"Line penult. Agreed to the Amendment.

"Page 20, Line 3. Agreed to this Amendment.

Which being considered, the Board unanimously agreed to adhere to the former amendments made by the Governor in Council, and the Secretary was ordered to acquaint the House by a Verbal Message, that his Honour adhered to his amendments.

A Messuage to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"Having, by our Messuage of the Eighteenth of August last, answered that part of your speech relating to the Succour of the City and Province of New York, and complied with everything you

Digitized by Google

requested of us on that Occasion, permit us to take under our Consideration the remainder of it, and make such Remarks thereon as a regard for the Rights of the People and our bleeding Country obliges us to do.

"There was a time when your Honour was pleased to declare, that the Protection of the Province and the supporting the People in the enjoyment of their Civil and Religious Rights, was what your Duty, as well as Inclination would Lead you to; but we are sorry to find that Time but of a short Duration. More Pains Seems now to be taken to destroy than to Support our Rights; to persuade the World to believe that we were unwilling to defend the Province, than defend it, or to unite in Measures for that purpose; and that we had set Danger at a Distance, and presumed to treat the Accounts thereof as the Tales of a Day, than to guard against and to protect us from that Danger. 'Tis true, so little care has been taken to gain Intelligence of the Enemy's Motions and Designs, that our accounts thereof are generally so confused no one can depend on them, and but few of them, hitherto, have proved to be true. Whether they were invented or exaggerated through Party Views we cannot determine, or did we ever charge them to be so; the first Hint thereof comes from the Governor, and it is more than probable he may know it to be true. But we cannot help saying, this insinuation so artfully made against us, is without the Least foundation, and as unkind as it is unjust; And that had your Honour the same Sense of the Danger you can so well Describe, and the same motives and Inclinations to defend the Province, and protect our Civil and Religious Rights, as we have, they must have prevailed on you to pass one among many of the reasonable and necessary Bills that have been presented to you for those Purposes; nor would you have had occasion so repeatedly to call on us for the framing of Bills, at a great Expense to the People, which neither your Duty or Inclination, if we may judge from your Actions, could prevail on you to enact into Laws.

"No one unacquainted with the Transactions between us, upon perusal of your speech, would suspect that we had ever offered for your Assent reasonable Bills for the Defence of the Province, or that you were by any means concerned in preventing us from being put into a posture of Defence ourselves, or assist our Neighbours, but that the whole blame was justly imputable to the Assembly. Weak and prejudiced Men may be deceived by specious Insinuations, but it shall be remembered that they are not, with the Candid and unprejudiced, Sufficient to invalidate notorious and incontestable Facts. This Assembly have done every thing they, on their Parts, could do, consistent with the Rights and Priviledges of the people. In the early part of our Session we prepared a Bill for granting One Hundred Thousand Pounds to the King's use, which you rejected. Another was immediately offered, which would have met the same

Digitized by Google

fate had not a regard for Justice, his Majesty's Interest, and the Welfare of the people, prevailed on a Worthy Nobleman to interpose. Great Part of the said Sum is already expended in paying the Troops under your Honour's Command, and yet what Service has been done by those Troops? What Protection has the Province received from them? Have they relieved the Frontier Inhabitants from the insupportable Burthens of keeping watch Night and Day at their own Expence? Or has a single Indian been killed or taken Prisoner by them, tho' our enemies have been continually committing Depredations on the Frontier, and constantly murdering the People? The Law expressly directs that Eleven Hundred of the Troops should be employ'd in making Incursions into the Enemy's Country, to watch their Motions, gain Intelligence, and communicate their Designs in time to the Inhabitants, that they might be prepared against them. But this essential Part of the Law and our Defence has been altogether neglected. These are Facts too flagrant and too fatally felt by our unhappy Frontiers, to require Proof. The Fault must be somewhere; it cannot be justly charged to us; we have granted a Sufficient Number of men to protect the Province and supplies to support them, and more than the people are able to bear another Year. This is all we had a Right to do, or could do; the rest was the Duty of the Governor. From a View of these Facts it will readily appear who it is that neglects the protection of the Province, or has failed on their Parts to Put it into a Posture of Defence.

"Your Honour is pleased again to call on us for an equitable and constitutional Militia Law; this we apprehend we have more than once Complied with. At our first Sessions we prepared a Bill, equitable in all its Parts, adapted to the Genius of the People, and to preserve the Constitution of the Government. At our next Adjournment, having taken in many of your Amendments, we sent you up a Second, and since our present Sitting, more of your Amendments being agreed to, we presented you with a Third, enabling you not only to defend the Province, but assist our Neighbours in times of Distress and invasion. But all these Bills you were pleased to reject as unequal and unconstitutional. What the Governor means by an equitable and constitutional Militia Law we readily perceive by his amendments; a Law that will oblige the Inhabitants to take a Test as to their religious and Conscientious Scruples; if this be equitable and constitutional, it is the Equity and Constitution of Portugal or some other Popish Countries where the inquisition is in use, and not of any free Government, where the People enjoy their religious Liberties. That it is not Constitutional in the Opinion of the Crown and a British Parliament, is evident, they having made a Law exempting the Moravians, or congregations of the Unitas Fratrum in America, from Military Duties without such Test, nor is there an instance thereof in any of the Militia Bills that have been framed or enacted by our Mother Constitution. But we are Sorry

Digitized by Google

to find the Example of our Gracious Sovereign and his Parliaments is no Rule to the Governor, nor does he seem to think the People of this Province entitled to the Rights of Englishmen and Freemen.

"Another thing which, in your Opinion, would tend to make the Bill Constitutional is, to give the Governor the absolute Nomination of all the Military Officers without being recommended by the People; to Oblige the whole Freemen of the Community to enlist under them, and so Subject them to all the penalties of a Court Martial which your Honour would appoint. Whence it is that the Governor receives his Ideas of our Constitution, we are at a Loss to determine, but fear it is from those who are either ignorant of its Laws, or Wicked enough to be an enemy to it. It is the distinguishing Priviledge of Englishmen, that they cannot be Condemned in their Persons or Properties but by a jury of their Country. To Subject the people to the judgement of a Court Martial, and such fines, Penalties, and Corporal or Capital Punishments as shall be thereby inflicted, is directly inconsistent with this Privilege, and what Freemen will never assent to, were the Powers of Government exercised with ever so much Justice and Lenity; but when all Confidence is Lost between the Governor and Governed; when schemes are persuing, in this Time of extreme Distress, by a few particular Persons to enslave the whole Community; and when these schemes meet with the Countenance of those whose Duty it is to preserve our Rights, we never can consent to such an Amendment in a general Militia Bill. This would be giving up the Persons and Properties of our Constituents to the absolute Power of a Party, out of which, we have no room to doubt, the Officers will be Chosen, when ever the Governor shall be vested with the sole appointment of them.

"The Charge against us of endeavouring to take the Appointment of the Officers out of the hands of the Government is too general, and seems calculated rather to Serve a Particular Purpose, than to convey a true State of the Matter. That by the Bill a Number of Persons was to be elected to each Office, and recommend^{d} to the Governor by the Voice of the People, out of which he was to choose and Commissionate the Militia Officers is true; but this is so far from taking the Appointment out of the Hands of the Government, that the Governor would have the Choice of several, and Might Appoint which of them he pleased. This we thought, and still think, reasonable, especially as your Honour is a Stranger among us, and cannot Know who is proper and who not, for those important Places, unless you take your information from a Party who have ever Consulted their Private Views, and the Interest of their Friends, more than the Publick Welfare. These are Motives which the People, collectedly, cannot have, and therefore, we apprehend, it will more Effectually answer the end of a Militia Law, to

Digitized by Google

permit the People to recommend their own Officers, under whom they are Willing to Serve, as it is Natural to Presume, they will fix on Men of Integrity and Publick Spirit, on whose Courage and Resolution they can depend for the Protection of the Country, and the preservation of their civil and Religious Liberties.

"But however reasonable this may be, it does not suit with the avowed Designs of a Party, which they have been weak and wicked enough to Publish to the World in their Brief State. The Plan the Governor recommends to us, is the Plan they wish for. They declare they expect it will alter the face of affairs, by creating a Vast Number of New Relations, Dependencies, and Subordinations in Government. The Militia will Vote for Members of Assembly, and being dependant upon their Officers, would Probably be influenced by Them, and the Officers being recommended by the Proprietary Creatures, and Commissioned by their Deputy, would be directed by them, and thus our Proprietaries would be vested with the Appointment of both the Branches of Legislature. Under this extensive Influence, added to that which ever will attend the immense Property of the Proprietaries, can any Liberty that the People are intitled to be Safe? The Freedom of Elections and of Parliament will be Violated and destroy'd, The Ballance of Power between the Governor and People, so wisely Established by the Royal and Proprietary Charters and Laws of the Province, will be totally Subverted, and our Present Constitution transformed into a Government the most despotic and arbitrary; Proprietary Instructions calculated to promote their private Interest and Views, and to Oppress the People, will have the Sanction of Edicts not to be disobeyed; Supply Bills will stand in no need of Amendments as they will be framed agreeable to such Instructions; Our Assemblies will not Presume to tax the Proprietaries' enormous Estate in common with the Rest of his Majesty's Subjects for the defence of their Colony, but they will make all their Laws by direction, and become as Insignificant in the Constitution as the Parliament of France, who have only the Power of assenting and registering their Tyrants' Edicts.

"The Governor is pleased next to recommend to us to make the best improvement of our Alliance entered into with the Indians at the late treaty at Easton, by enabling him to comply with the several requests they made of him at the said Treaty. We concur with you in thinking these things are of Great and immediate Consequence to the preservation of our Lives and Properties at this juncture; And we further Know them to be of the utmost importance to the general Safety of the Colonies and his Majesty's Interest; And, therefore, with all Expedition we presented a Bill every way calculated for these Good Ends; But we cannot help saying that the Governor's Words and his Actions do not seem to correspond. The unreasonable Amendments he has sent down to

Digitized by Google

the Bill convince us he had no design of passing it, as he could not expect we could be so Insensible of the people's Rights as to agree to them. In that Bill we nominated Commissioners, whose Integrity we have experienced, to serve the Country, and gave the Governor for the time being a Negative on the Disposition of the Sum that was to be put into their Hands to carry on the Indian Trade; But we find nothing less than the Nomination of the Commissioners and Agents will Satisfy the Governor, or rather those with whom he advises. Should we Consent to those Amendments, the Negative in the Bill would be useless, as there can be no doubt but the Persons who could be so Lost to their own Rights as to accept of the Office from the Governor's Nomination would implicitly obey his Directions.

"Our Duty Obliges us to declare and protest against this Amendment as an Infringement on the Rights of the House; and that the Nomination of the Commissioners in Bills of this Nature is the settled Right of the House of Commons, whose Powers we have as Englishmen and by our Charters, which we hope the Governor will not, upon further Consideration, attempt to Violate. Nothing is of greater Importance to the Government than the Supporting the just and distinct Rights and Priviledges of the Legislature; and as to our own we assure the Governour we are resolved never to give them up while the People entrust us with them.

"Permit us, therefore, to persuade the Governor to resume the Consideration of this necessary and important Bill; Reflect on its Importance to the Preservation of this Province, His Majestie's Colonies, and the British Interest in America. It is a Bill, which, if enacted into a Law, and well Executed, will secure to us an effectual Barrier against our Enemies, and secure our fellow Subjects from the Barbarous Depredations of the Savages, and relieve them in a great Measure from their Present almost insupportable Burden of Taxes. And a Bill, which, in its necessary Consequences, must procure to the English Interest the Friendship and Alliance of the Most distant Indian Nations. And if the Solemn Promises you made the Indians at the Treaties at Lancaster and Easton—the Good of this Particular Province—the Bleeding Circumstances of our Frontiers—the miserable Subjection of our Captivated Inhabitants—have no Weight with your Honour, Let the Good of the Colonies in general, and your Duty to preserve the Interest of the Crown, plead the important cause of this Bill. We intreat you no Longer to Look on yourself as a Passenger, only, in the Province, as you have been pleased, more than once, to express yourself on Matters of a Publick Nature. Consider Yourself as intimatily concerned in the Welfare of the Province, bound in Duty to defend the King's Colony, and Obliged to co-operate with us in everything that may tend to protect it, and preserve the people's Liberties. Let not Arbitrary Proprietary Instructions be

Digitized by Google

the sole Rule of your Conduct; exercise your own Judgement and Reason in your own Publick acts; pay less regard to the Advice of the Proprietary Council, who have no Powers of Legislation, nor Right to direct or dictate to a Governor in any Matter whatsoever. Let his Majesty's Interest and the Good of his Subjects be the Grand Objects of your Government, and restore Peace, Liberty, and Publick Virtue to the Province; for it is, in a great Measure, in your Power. Do these things, and your Government will be easy and Pleasant, your Life happy, and you will rejoice in the Prayers, Love, and esteem of a free and grateful People.

"Permit us to add, before we conclude, that we can have no Views but the Good of the Province. We cannot consider ourselves as Passengers therein, as too many of our Governors have done. Our Fortunes, Friends, and the nearest and tenderest Connections are in it, and inseparable from it; and should the Country be sacrificed to the private Views of Particular Men, who have seized the Time of Distress to invade our Rights, we fall the melancholy Victims. This Consideration certainly must convince every impartial Man that we can have no Motive but the Good of the People, and the Preservation of our Country; and that its Distress and Present defenceless State has not been occasioned by a Want of the Most earnest Endeavours on our Parts to put it into a Posture of Defence. But, should our Constituents think otherwise, the Day of our anniversary Election is at hand, and we shall soon again mix with the People; and if our late Conduct has been inconsistant with their Sentiments, they will, no Doubt, Supply our Places with Such as they conceive will accede to your Honour's Measures, and give up those Rights, which we have thought, and ever shall think, it our indespensible Duty to Support and Maintain. But, whether you meet us again, or other Persons, in Legislation, we sincerely wish Greater Harmony in Sentiment may Subsist, and more Good done in the Country than we have been able, during this Session, to Effectuate with all our Endeavours.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"September 28, 1757."

And the following Message, in Answer thereto, was Sent to the House by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen:

"If detraction and personal abuse of your Governor, and a bold assertion of Facts without Proofs to Support them, were to Pass for Reason and Argument; it me be acknowleged your Message of Yesterday, contains a full Justification of your Public Conduct, and that I am Justly Chargeable with neglecting to do what was in my Power, to prevent many of the Evils which have befallen this Distressed Province. But I have already during my Short Adminis-

Digitized by Google

tration, been so accustom'd to this Kind of Treatment from you, for daring to exercise my own Judgement, and Presuming to differ in Opinion with you, in Matters which highly concern his Majesty's Honour and Interest, and the welfare of the People, that I am the Less Surprised at the Many unjust Reflections cast upon me in your Long Message of Yesterday, presented to me Last Night. Indeed, I have the Less Reason to regret such usage, when I consider that Several Worthy Gentlemen, who preceeded me, have not been better treated, which must convince every unbiassed Judgement, that you are not so much Displeased with the Person Governing, as impatient of being Governed at all.

"Your delaying to answer my Message of the Sixteenth of August Last, till two Days before the time appointed by the Charter, for a New General Election may perhaps Answer your ends; especially as the Shortness of Time will not admit me by a reply, to take of the Glosses you have on your Proceedings, shew your Assertions rather than Arguments to be false, and set in a true Light Numbers of Facts you have Grossly Misrepresented. But, Gentlemen, whatever may be your Popular Views here, you cannot flatter yourselves that your arts will blind the Eyes of your Superiors, to whom both You and I are accountable, and before whom these proceedings shall be Laid for their Determination. To them must be Submitted the Sincerity of your Professions, as well as mine, and to which of us the Calamities and Mischiefs that may attend this Province, from the Want of Proper Laws for Establishing a Militia, and for Regulating the Indian Trade, may be Justly Chargeable.

"Your thirst of Power, and Fondness to Monopolise all Offices of Trust and Profit, induced you in the Last mentioned Bill, to Nominate all the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, among your own Members, Five of whom, are also Provincial Commissioners. The Absurdity of impowering the Provincial Commissioners to draw Orders Payable to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, who are the Same Persons; and the Dangerous Consequenses to the Publick of appointing none but Members of Assembly to hold Offices of Great Trust, for which they are to Account with the very Assembly whereof they are Part, and Several other Weighty reasons induced me to Object to the Commissioners named in the Bill and insert others of Good Fortune, and most unexceptionable Character in their stead, out of the House for your Consideration. Had you really thought the Bill a Matter of that importance you profess, you would instead of Wasteing Time in a Laboured Message, wherein you declare and protest against this amendment, as an infringement of the Right of the House, have rejected the Persons recommended to you by me, if you did not approve of them, and inserted others more agreable to you in their Stead. By this Method, if you are not so sanguine and self sufficient, as to conceive that in this

Digitized by Google

Populous Province none can be found but among yourselves, fit to hold and enjoy an Office of such great trust and importance, Proper Persons might have been agreed on between us. Though I am not ashamed to own that I have on many Occasions advised with my Council in Matters of Government, and have received Information and Assistance from them, yet they never assumed a Power in Legislature, or a Right to direct or dictate to me in any manner whatsoever, as you unjustly insinuate. Their Fortunes, Families, and most intimate Connections lie in this Province, as well as your's. The Freedom of themselves and their Posterity, and their Interest and Happiness are blended with and inseperable from the rest of their Fellow Subjects. They are moreover independent, and devote their Time and Trouble to the Publick without, without Fee or reward, while you are amply paid for all the Services you do. Why, then, is it not reasonable to Suppose they act for the Publick Good on Principles of Honour and Virtue? And why are they on all Occasions treated by you with the Greatest Ingratitude and represented as Enemies to the Community? Privy Councils are and always have been in use in our Mother Country, in this, and all other civiliz'd Governments; and therefore your considering the Council here as a Clog on Govern^{t} and Oppressive to the People, is most insidious and unjust.

"To Conclude, Gentlemen, the Reason that at first weighed with me to make the Amend^{ts} to the Bill for regulating the Indian Trade still Prevails, and I cannot recede from them, and you may assure yourselves that in this and every other part of my Conduct, while I Continue in this Government, no abuse from you shall induce me to deviate from the Principles of Duty and Honour, or act a part that I cannot Justify to the King, to the People committed to my Care, and to my Conscience.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"September 29, 1757."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday, 30th September, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
Benjamin Chew,	John Mifflin,	
Thomas Cadwalader,		

The Governor asked the advice of his Council with respect to the Assembly's Address against William Moore, Esq^{r} and the fellow-

Digitized by Google

ing message was agreed to, and sent to the House by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen:

"As Common Justice requires that no man should be condemned unheard in any matter that affects his Life, Fortune, or Character, I cannot think myself Justified in removing Mr. Moore from his Publick Employment till I have made him Acquainted with the Complaints and Evidence exhibited against him, and given him an Opportunity of Making his Defence; I therefore desire you will furnish me with Copies of the Petitions and Proofs on which your Application to me against him is grounded, and you may assure yourselves that on a full Hearing of the Matters, strict Justice shall be done both to him and the Publick.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"September 30th, 1757."

His Honour observing the Assembly had not published their Minutes since last February, a Message was sent to the House by the Secretary, in these words:

"Gentlemen:

"As you have not Published your Minutes since last February, I desire you will, with all convenient Dispatch, furnish me with the Copies of them since that time; and Likewise of the publick Accounts of the Loan Office and Excise, as settled this Year. If the Duplicates of the Assessments of this and the Last Year are returned to the House, I also desire to have Copies of them as soon as conveniently may be.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"September 30th, 1757."

While the Council was sitting Two Members waited on the Governor with the following Message:

"May it please the Governor:

"Time will not permit us to give a full answer to your Message of this afternoon; But we cannot help remarking the facts asserted in your Message are of such Notoriety that in this Province they cannot want proof. Have we not given to the King's use the Sum therein mentioned? Is not that sum nearly expended? Has there been a single Indian killed by all the Troops since that sum was granted? Are not Eleven Hund[d] Men Sufficient to make at least one Incursion into the Enemy's Country? Has the Province received that Protection from them it ought to have received? Have not our News Papers been filled with Accounts of the Bleeding and distressed Situation of our Frontiers? Have we not tendered you many Militia Bills, equitable and Constitutional? Are not the Designs of the Proprietaries and their Party known to a Cloud of Witnesses

Digitized by Google

among the People? Have not the ill Effects of Proprietary Instructions been Long experienced and Manifested in the Province? Has not your Honour declared you are Obliged to Obey these Instructions? If so, are not those Instructions of the Nature of Laws to us, as no Laws can be made but agreable to them? Have we not tendered a Bill to you for promoting a Peace with the Indians, and securing them to his Majesty's Interest? Have you not rejected that Bill because we nominated Commissioners therein, agreable to the Practice and indubitable Right of the House of Commons? And have you not more than once declared that you were but a Passenger in the Province? These are facts well known, and we confide in the Justice of our Superiors, before whom these Proceedings will be Laid for their Determination, where we can depend an injured and bleeding People will meet with Redress.

"The thirst after Power, and a fondness to Monopolize Offices, were no Inducements to us in nominating Commissioners for Indian Affairs; it was our undoubted Right, which your Honour cannot invade without violating our Charters; and by Virtue of that Right we might nominate them out of the Members of this House, agreable to the practice of Parliament, where no Such dangerous Consequences to the Publick as are Pointed out by the Governor were ever apprehended. Those Gentlemen had assented to accept of the Trust, had been present at the several Late Treaties, and were acquainted with the Importance of the Indian Alliance to his Majesty's Interest and this Province, and we believe of as unexceptionable Characters as those of your Nomination, without any disparagement to them. But the Men your Honour appointed, or at Least a Majority of them, were never consulted; and several of them have declared they would not have accepted of the Office. What, then, could induce the Governor to nominate them? Could it be with a Design that the Good Effects of the Bill should not take place, had it passed into Law.

"The Absurdity of empowering the Provincial Commissioners to draw Orders payable to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, is not so glaring as the Governor has represented it. There were two persons, added to five of the seven Provincial Commissioners, who were to be the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, and consequently the Commissioners for Indian affairs and the Provincial Commissioners were not the same Persons.

"We have no Views but his Majesty's Interest and the good of the People we represent; nor had we any design in delaying to answer your Speech. We should have answered it Sooner, had the Buisness you recommended therein been finished before. The Charge, therefore, against us is as groundless as the Excuse for not pointing out the Falsehoods you are pleased to say it contains, is evasive; two Days being a Time very sufficient to have replied, and shown one

Digitized by Google

of our Assertions at least to be (as the Governor is pleased to call them) false, which you have not thought fit to do.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"September 30th, 1757."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 4th October, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esq^r, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Benjamin Chew, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Returns of Sheriffs and Coroners for the Several Counties in the Province and Lower Counties, were taken into Consideration, and the following Persons Commissionated.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, 10th October, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, Joseph Turner, John Mifflin, } Esquires,

The Governor informed the Council that on Thursday last the Cherokee Deputies, with some Mohocks, arrived here from Sir William Johnson, under a Guide, who delivered his Honour the following Letter from Sir William Johnson:

ALBANY, 25th September, 1757.

Sir:

"Four Deputies from the Cherokee Indians, who were sent by their Chiefs on a Visit of Friendship, to the Six Nations, with whom they have had a Meeting at my House, and by whom they are charged with a Message and invitation in conjunction with me to their Nation, and others to the Southward, in our Alliance, to hold a Congress at my House in Order to renew an Strengthen their Mutual Alliance and Friendship. These Deputies are now setting off from hence for their own Country, accompanied by some Indians of the Six Nations. They will pass thro' your Province and City, and as their speedily delivering the Message they are charged with, may be a point of considerable Moment to his Majesty's Interest and Service, I beg

Digitized by Google

Leave to recommend it to you to do what Lays in your Power to forward their Journey, to prevent them and the Indians who accompany them from being delayed by any interfering Conduct of your Schemeing Quakers, or by any imprudent Quantity of Liquor being given them, as these things may overset the Advantages hoped for from their Journey.

"I am, with the Greatest Esteem,

"Sir, Your Most Humble Servant,

"WILLIAM JOHNSON."

The Governor added, that he had demanded of the Commissioners to make Provision for a Guide and Horses to Conduct the Indians to Winchester, which they had done, and that he had dispatched the Deputies with Passports and Letters to the Commanding Officers at Carlisle and Winchester.

The Governor inform'd the Council, that agreable to their Advice, he had prepared a Commission to Mr. Hughs, Mr. Shippen, and Mr. Galbreath, a Draught of which was delivered to them for their Examination; That Mr. Hughs had waited on Him, after perusing it, made no Objections to it, but insisted that the Forces and Workmen should be put under his Command, and if they were not made Obedient to his Orders, he would not accept the Commission. It was the unanimous Opinion of the Council the Demand should be rejected as being insolvent and Unreasonable. Mr. Hughs had mentioned the Reverend Mr. Charles Beaty as a proper Person to assist, in which the Council entirely agreed, and he was added to the Commission, which follows in these words:

"*The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pensylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,*

"*To John Hughs, Edward Shippen, and James Galbreath, Esquires, and Charles Beaty, Clerk:*

"*Whereas*, at a Late Treaty of Easton, Teedyuscung, on behalf of the Delaware Indians and the Ten Indian Nations, considered with them, signified a desire to come and settle Wyomink, and among other things they requested that this Government would be pleased to build a small Indian Fort, and some convenient Houses for their Protection and comfortable Habitation, which was readily promised them; *And Whereas*, the speedy performance thereof may confirm them in their present Good dispositions, and induce others to join them, and become our hearty Friends, And you having offered your Services in this Work, so beneficial to the Publick Safety and Interest; *Know ye*, therefore, that, reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Integrity, and Care, I have commissionated and authorized, and by the Advice of Council do commissionate, authorize, and impower you, the said John Hughs,

Digitized by Google

Edward Shippen, James Galbreath, and Charles Beaty, Agents and Commissioners, on the part of this Province, to Construct such a Fort, and build as many Houses as shall be necessary for the present residence, security, and Protection of the said Indians from their enemies, and in such form, place, and Manner as shall be most agreeable to Teedyuscung and the other Indians, who shall be present on this occasion. In doing this, it will be most advisable for you to Consult with them, and to contrive and accomodate matters to their Satisfaction, as near as may be to the Promises and Assurances made them on that head at the several late Treaties between them and this Government. And as a Number of the Provincial Forces will be ordered, as well to escort you to Wyomink as when there to aid and Assist in carrying on the said Works, The Commanding Officer of that Detachment shall receive my orders to be Obedient to You in the Execution of the Premises. You will receive herewith an Order on the Trustees of the Loan Office for the Sum of ———, for which you are to be accountable. You will therefore enter into a Book or Books, to be provided and kept for that Purpose, all and every Sum or Sums that you shall Expend on this Occasion, specifying the particular uses for which each article is disbursed. It may be in Your Power, in such a Concourse of Indians as this may occasion, make Good Impressions on their Minds, and to gain from them considerable Intelligence of the Designs and Motions of the Enemy. Therefore, I particularly recommend it to you to use your utmost Care and skill in this affair, and if any thing of moment shall be communicated to you, you will not fail to dispatch one or more of the Men or Indians with you, as you shall judge best; Express to me with such Intelligence, and Likewise if any attack should be intended against any of the Forts. You are at the same time to send Intelligence thereof to the Commanding Officer of such Fort or Place as shall be threatened or in Danger of an attack.

"In the Conducting and carrying on this important Affair, great Reliance is had on your Prudence and Discretion, and I trust that in every Part of your conduct you will by all Means in Your Power endeavour to Promote and Strengthen the Alliance and Good Agreement at present subsisting between his Majesty and the Indians; and in Particular, give them the Strongest Assurances and Proofs of the Good Disposition of his Liege Subjects in this Province towards them; I must recommend it to you to acquaint me by all Opportunities from Time to Time with your Proceedings, and desire that you will be frugal of the Publick Money on this Occasion put into your Hands, and Execute the Buisness of your Commission with as Little Charge and Expence as Possible.

"In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Caused the Great Seal of the said Province to be hereunto Affixed, At Philadelphia, the fifth Day of October, Anno Dom., 1757.

"WILLIAM DENNY."

Digitized by Google

The Governor informed the Council that Teedyuscung came to him on Saturday, along with Philip, the Indian, and Mr. Edmunds, to acquaint him that not having received an Answer about the Black Belt and the Rewards for Scalps, he came on Purpose to Town, and that upon a further and more full Consideration of his Messages, he had altered his Sentiments and now thought it would be better not to send a Black Belt to the Indians, but to wait till the Spring to see what Effect his Peace Belt would have on the several Indian Nations to which it was sent; That if the Black Belt should now be sent it might create Confusion in the Minds of the Indians, and do more Harm than Good; The Governor agreeing with Teedyuscung in Sentiments, he thanked him for the Trouble of undertaking this Journey, and was satisfied with his Change of Sentiments; The Governor informed him that he had then under Consideration a Commission to build the Indian Fort and Houses at Wyomink, and desired to know at what Time it would be best for them to go up to do the Business; Teedyuscung said directly, on which he acquainted him that Mr. Hughs, Mr. Shippen, Mr. Galbreath and Mr. Beaty would have a Commission for that Purpose, and it might be well for Teedyuscung to confer with those Gentlemen on the Subject.

The Secretary acquainted the Governor, that Yesterday Teedyuscung applied to him for Wampum and some Money to pay his Reckoning, and that he had given him Three Belts, Ten Strings, and Two Pieces of Eight.

A Letter from Lord Loudoun by Lieutenant Meyer was read, respecting the Construction of the Barracks and the Repair of the Roads, on which the Governor wrote to the Commissioners informing them that his Lordship had sent Mr. Meyer, who would give his Assistance in relation to the Construction of the Barracks, and desired they would direct the Undertakers of the Barracks might be obedient to the Orders of Lieutenant Meyer, And it was agreed that the Demand relating to the Roads should be laid before the Assembly immediately at this Meeting.

The Council again took into Consideration Mr. John Hughs having insisted on the sole Command of the Workmen and Detachment which should be ordered to guard the Commissioners to Wyomink, and his Honour agreed with the Council that it was by no means to be complied with. As the Season advanced fast, the Governor was desired to press the Provincial Commissioners to provide the Tools, Provisions, and other Necessaries, that the Commissioners might set out before it was too late. The Secretary was ordered to let Mr. Hughs know that the Governor could not believe, when he came coolly to consider, that he would have persisted in such an unreasonable and absurd Demand, and that he should not be appointed.

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 15th October, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, } Esquires.
Benjamin Chew,

The House having met late last night sent the Governor a Message by Eight Members that they had met and chose their Speaker, and desired to know when and where they should wait on the Governor in order to present him. His Honour appointed them to wait on him in the Council Room at One a'Clock to-day. The Governor desired the Council to consider what it would be proper for him to say to them on their Meeting. He was reminded of the Charges made against him as to the Disposition of the Provincial Forces, and asked if his Honour had drawn up a State of Facts, which was absolutely necessary to be done, and no one could do it but himself. It was the Opinion of the Members that this should be done, and the Assembly's Message fully and clearly answered. The Governor was likewise desired to recommend to this new Assembly to prepare a good Militia Bill, an Indian Trade Bill, a Supply Bill, and, if necessary, a Bill for repairing the High Roads; that an Extract should be made of that Part of Lord Loudoun's Letter and sent to the House relative to the Roads. The Governor was of Opinion that Opportunities enough would offer for refuting the false Charges made by the Assembly against him and the Provincial Troops, and setting forth his and their Conduct in a true Light, that he would put some things together on this Subject, but did not think it proper at this Time. Mr. Chew and Mr. Peters were appointed a Committee to draw a Message on the several Matters above mentioned, and to mention in the Close the Governor's Intention of going to Newcastle on Thursday next.

The Petition of Inhabitants of Lehigh Township, in Northampton County, was read, setting forth that the Petitioners having returned to their respective Places of Abode since the late Peace with the Indians, were obliged again to desert them, by means of the late Murders committed, and, therefore, pray the Governor will be pleased to grant them Protection. It was agreed that the several Matters mentioned in the Petition should be laid before the House.

MEMORANDUM.

The Draught of the Message being approved by the Governor, it

Digitized by Google

was transcribed fair and delivered by the Secretary to the House on the Seventeenth, at Night, in these Words:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Though in Times of Publick Peace and Tranquility, it has not been usual for the Representatives of the People to Proceed to Business at this Season of the Year, Yet I hope you will be of opinion with me, that at this critical Conjuncture, and Time of Publick Calamity, when his Majesty's Enemies are dailly committing the most Cruel Ravages on our Frontiers, and carrying on Designs which threaten this and the neighbouring Colonies with total Ruin, a Moment's Time ought not to be Lost. Surely every Measure in our Power should be vigorously Executed, that may tend to the Security of this valuable Province, and the Protection of its Inhabitants. Give me Leave, therefore, at this your first Meeting, to recommend to your immediate Consideration such matters as appear to me the most Likely to answer the above Purposes, so much desired by every Loyal Subject and well wisher to his Country.

"A well framed constitutional Militia Law deserves your first Attention. Experience, and the Wisdom of all States shew, that a well regulated Militia is the best Security to every Country. By a constitutional Militia Law, I mean such a one as is founded on the Principles of an English constitution, and preserves equally the legal prerogatives of the Crown, and the just Rights of the People. The Several Militia Bills presented to me by the last Assembly, were formed on the same Plan with the late Militia Law of this Province, repealed by our Royal Sovereign in Council, particularly in that part respecting the Election of Officers, which, among other matters, is objected to, was assigned as one of the principle Causes for repealing it. How Consistent such a Conduct was with the Duty and Obedience due from Loyal Subjects to the best of Kings, I shall not take upon me to determine. As to my part, I shall on all occasions think my self indispensably obliged to conform to the Royal Determination, which principles then did, and ever will, indnce me to refuse my Assent to a Bill of the same Import with one his Majesty has been pleased to reject. These Considerations, I hope, Gentlemen, will prevail with you to prepare a New Militia Bill, free from the Objections that proved fatal to the former Law.

"A Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, and preventing the Abuses formerly practised on the Natives, is also of the utmost Importance to this Province, as well to attach firmly the Indians to his Majesty's Interest, as to enable this Government to fulfil the Several Engagements that have been made With them in the Late Treaties.

"As I am informed that the Supplies given to his Majesty's use, for the Defence and Protection of the Province, are near expended,

Digitized by Google

I must recommend it to you to think, in time, of proper Ways and Means to raise further Supplies, by an equal and just Taxation of the Estates of the Inhabitants, or such other Methods as you may Judge will be the least burthensome to them.

"I lay before you an Extract of a Letter I lately received from the Earl of Loudoun, wherein his Lordship requires that the Publick Roads throughout this Province should immediately be put into Good Repair, and several New ones Cut; without which it will be impossible to defend and relieve the Province in case of an Attack from the Enemy, or to act Offensively against them. His Lordship's Demands are so just, reasonable, and absolutely Necessary, that I am persuaded you will, without Hesitation, enable me to carry them into Execution.

"I propose going to my other Government on Thursday next. I shall press that Assembly to make all Possible Dispatch, with regard to the Publick Business; and hope, on my return, to find the Several Bills recommended to you ready to be Laid before me.

The Affair of the Roads not admitting of the least Delay, I desire this may be finished before I set out.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"October 17th, 1757."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday, October the 19th, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
Richard Peters,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Minutes of the preceding Councils were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council, that at noon, A Bill Entituled "an Act for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade, for supplying the Indians, Friends and Allies of Great Brittain, with Goods at more easy Rates, and for restoring and confirming the Peace of Friendship heretofore subsisting between this Province and the Indians inhabiting the Northern and Western Frontiers thereof," was presented to his Honour for his concurrence, with a verbal Message, in Writing, by Mr. Plumsted and Mr. Walker, which follows in these Words, viz^{t}:

"The House taking into their Consideration your Message, of the Seventeenth Instant, and conceiving the Establishment and regulation of the Indian Trade to be at present a Matter of the Last importance to the Welfare of this Province, and to his Ma-

Digitized by Google

jesty's American Interest in General, have prepared a Bill for that Purpose; and now present it to your Honour for your Assent.

"The House apprehends there can be no use in Offering Arguments to prevail on the Governor to pass a Bill so indispensibly necessary for his Majesty's Service, and the Defence of this Colony, especially as the Governor's Solemn Engagements, and the Publick Faith, are staked for the performance of those things, for which the Bill is immediately calculated.

"They were induced to prefer this Bill to the other Matters recommended in your Message, by an information they have received, that the Natives have frequently come down to Fort Augusta with their Peltry, under an expectation of being supplied with Goods, agreeable to the Governor's Engagements with them, and have returned much dissatisfied at the Disappointment.

"Therefore, as the Postponing of this necessary Bill may be attended with a total Alienation of the Indians from the British Interest, and Consequently, not only affect this, but all the other Colonies, they entreat the Governor to take it into his serious Consideration, and give it Dispatch, before he proceeds to the Business of his other Government."

Mr. Plumsted read the Message, and then said, they had it further in charge, from the House, to acquaint the Governor, that the House inclined to adjourn to the First Monday in January, thinking the Business of the Lower Government would detain the Governor a long while at Newcastle. The Governor expressed a good deal of Surprise, that the House could think of making so long an Adjournment, or indeed of adjourning at all, having so many things of Moment to consider, and desired the House would proceed, immediately, to prepare the necessary Bills, that they might be ready to be laid before him on his Return; which he expected would be in ten Days, or a Fortnight. As to the Indian Trade Bill, his Honour said he would consider it, and give the House an Answer his soon as possible.

"The Bill was then read, and being found to be the same with the one lately rejected, it was unanimously concluded, that the same Amendments should be made to it, except that as John Hughs, James Wright, William Calendar, Evan Morgan, William Fisher, John Meas, and Samuel Wharton, were nominated Commissioners in the Bill, the first and last should be struck out, and instead of its being in Force for Three Years, it should be amended to be in Force only for one Year. The Amendments were accordingly drawn up in Council, and the Governor advised if the House wou'd not agree to them, not to pass the Bill. A Message was likewise drawn in answer to the one delivered by the Two Mem-

Digitized by Google

bers, and the Secretary ordered to carry it to the House, with the following Amendments to the Indian Trade Bill:

Amendments to the Bill entituled "An Act for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade," &c.

"1st. Pa. 2, Ant. Pen. Line. Dele the Words [John Hughes].

"2d. Pa. 2, Pen. Line. After the Word [Fisher] insert the Word [and].

"3d. Pa. 2, Pen. Line. Dele the Words [and Samuel Wharton].

"4th. Pa. 3, Line 5. Dele the Words [once in every Year] and instead thereof insert the Words [at the Expiration of this Act].

"5th. Pa. 3, Lines 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. Dele Lines [9, 10, 11, 12, 13] and insert [and that during the Continuance of this Act, as often as there shall be Occasion, one or more suitable Person or Persons shall be recommended by the said Commissioners for Indians' Affairs to the Governor, or Commander-in-chief of this Province, who, if approved of by him, shall be commissionated as Agent or Agents, to carry on the Trade with the Indians, and shall reside in such Place or Places, as he or they shall be ordered and directed by the said Governor and the said Commissioners for Indian Affairs who shall].

"6th. Pa. 3, Line 22. After the Word [the] add as follows: [Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the Time being, by and with the Approbation of a Majority of the].

"7th. Pa. 3, Line 29. Dele the Words [or in such other Place as they shall think proper within this Province].

"8th. Pa. 4, Lines 10, 11. Dele the Words [recommended to the Governor by the said Commissioners, for his Approbation] and instead thereof insert as follows, to wit: [appointed and commissionated for that Purpose by the Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this Province].

9th. Pa. 4, L. 14. Dele the Words [they and each of them].

10th. Pa. 5, L. 1, 2. Dele the Words [said Commissioners for Indian Affairs with the Assent of the Governor] and insert the Words [Governor and Commander-in-Chief, with a Majority of the said Commissioners].

"11th. Pa. 5, L. 16. After the Word [the] add as follows: [Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the Time being, with a Majority of the].

"12th. Pa. 6, L. 1, 2. Dele the Words [said Commissioners for Indian Affairs] and instead thereof insert [Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the Time being, by and with the approbation of a Majority of the said Commissioners, or the Survivors of them.

Digitized by Google

"13th. Pa. 6, L. 4. After the Word [the] add [Governor or Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the Time being, by and with the Approbation of a Majority of the].

"14th. Pa. 6, last Word 10th Line. After the Word [the] add [Governor or Commander-in-Chief, with a Majority of the].

"15th. Pa. 6, L. 14. Dele the Words [at least once a year] and instead thereof insert [at the expiration of this Act].

"16th. Pa. 6, L. 14, 15. Dele the Words [yearly or oftener, if required].

"17th. Pa. 6, L. 28. Dele the Words [by them].

"18th. Pa. 6, L. 29, 30. Dele the Words [as they with the Approbation of the Governor] and instead thereof insert [in such manner as the Governor, by and with the Approbation of a Majority of the Commissioners for Indian Affairs].

"19th. Pa. 8, L. 2. After the Words [Affairs] add [to be disposed of in manner].

"20th. Pa. 8, L. 4, 5. Dele the Words [And to be disposed of by them in Manner aforesaid].

"21st. Same Page. Dele the Lines [18, 19, 20] as useless, being included in the Second Amendment.

"22d. Pa. 8, L. Pen. Instead of the Words [Three Years] say [One Year]."

The Governor received the following Intelligence last night from Governor Delancey, which was read, order'd to be entered, and sent to the House with the Message and Amendments:

"NEW YORK, 17th October, 1757.

"Sir:

"I had a Letter from Sir William Johnson, of the 14th Instant, acquainting me that a Number of Seneca Warriors were gone out with a Design to join the Delawares or River Indians and fall on the Southern Provinces, Minisink and Esopus. This intelligence he received from a Seneca Indian he sent out into that Country. I thought it necessary to give you Notice of this, and am,

"Sir, Your Most Obedient Humble Servant,

"JAMES DELANCEY."

—

"NEW YORK, 20th October, 1757.

"Sir:

"The following is a Copy of a Letter from the Onohaghguaga Sachems to Sir William Johnson, of the 5th Instant, which I yesterday received from General Abercrombie. The Indians have already begun on our Western Frontiers, For besides the affair of

Digitized by Google

Carr on the 12th, they attacked the House of Sase, the South-west part of Rochester, Killed his Daughter and Two Men who were posted their as Scouts.

"I am, Sir, Your Most Obedient humble Servant,

"JAMES DELANCY."

—

"ONOHAGHGUAGA, October 5th, 1757.

"Brother:

"These are to inform you that about Three Days ago we had News of a Company of about Thirty Men being at Cheningo going to War against our brethren, the English. We immediately sent Two of our Men to Stop them, but in Spight of all that we and our brethren, the Nanticokes, could do, they marched a long untill we met them a Second Time, where, after a Long Council, they all turned Back but nine; who were all Cayugas, who are gone along, but to what place they are designed we know not. 'Tis two Days now since they passed by; they say they had thoughts of going to Esopus, but did not certainly know, untill they meet at a Place on Delaware River, about 20 Miles from hence, where we Suppose a Number of Delawares will join them. Now we beg of you to be Strong, Brother, and not Keep this News private, but to give Notice to all the Towns round about there, for it is certainly true, for we saw them with our own Eyes. They also inform us that there is an other great Compay not far from Tiaoga coming the same Way, mixt with French, and will be here in a few Days. Now, we being altogether, send you our Love and Service, hoping they will find you well and in Peace, as we are at present. In great haste, from your Brethren,

"THE CHIEFS OF ONOHAGHGUAGA."

—

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"My Message of the Seventeenth fully shews my opinion of the necessity of a Good Law to regulate the Indian Trade within this Province, but as I am a Branch of the Legislature, neither that Necessity, nor the publick Faith pledged to the Indians on presumption of a proper Bill being offered, can justify me in passing one that appears inadequate to the Good Ends proposed, or that deprives the Government of having a due share in the Management of an affair wherein his Majesty's Interest is so intimately concerned; I took in Consideration the Bill, entituled an Act for Preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade as soon as I received it, and now return it to you with such Amendments thereto as appear

Digitized by Google

to me both just and reasonable, in which I hope I shall have your Concurrence, Though I intended to set out for New Castle this Morning early, to meet the Assembly of my other Government; I have this Bill so much at Heart, that I have delayed my journey till the Afternoon, before which, I hope, I shall Know the Result of your Determinations upon the Amendments proposed.

"I now lay before you a Letter I received Last Night from the Governor of New York, with intelligence that a Number of Seneca Warriors are gone to join the Delawares, or River Indians, and fall on the Southern Provinces, Minisink and Esopus. This, among other Reasons induces me again to press you to proceed on the Several important Matters recommended to you in my Last Message, without Loss of Time.

"I hope my Journey to New Castle will not Occasion you to adjourn over to a further Day, as I am persuaded I shall not be detained there above a Fortnight at most, against which Time you may prepare such Bills as were recommended to you.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"October 20th, 1757."

William Moore, Esquire, Judge of the Common Pleas and one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Chester, presented the following Address to the Governor whilst the Council was sitting; it was read and ordered to be entered:

"*To the Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware,*

"*The Humble Address of William Moore, One of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Chester:*

"May it please your Honour:

"*Whereas*, the Late Assembly of this Province, upon a Number of groundless and scandalous Petitions, most shamefully procured against me by one or more of their own Members, from sundry Persons of mean and infamous Characters, did, on the Twenty-Eighth of September last, present to your Honour and order to be published in the Common Gazette, a most virulent and scandalous Address, charging me in the bitterest Terms, with divers Misdemeanors and corrupt Practices in my Office without exhibiting any other Proof thereof than their own unjust Allegations, founded on the Evidence of the said Petitioners, procured as above, and taken ex parte before themselves, who were invested with no legal Capacity nor Authority for so doing. *And Whereas*, at the same time that the aforesaid late Assembly presented and published such heavy Charges against me, they did most unjustly suppress and keep back from your Honour and the World, my memorial delivered to them

Digitized by Google

in my own Defence Six Days before the presenting or publishing their aforesaid Address, endeavouring as far as in their Power to influence your Honour against me by a partial Representation of my Case and to make the World condemn me unheard, as they themselves have in Effect done, thereby acting a part unworthy of any Publick Body, except the most oppressive; Wherefore, for your Honour's Satisfaction, and in Justice to my own Reputation, least the aforesaid Address should fall into the Hands of any Persons who may not Know the Character of the late Assembly, nor the particular Motives of their Rancour against me, I beg leave to make some further Remarks to y^r^ Honour, and Hope to be indulged therein with all that Justice, Candor, and Patience, which are due to one to is pleading his Cause against the severest and most grievous Accusations, and in points the most nearly affecting his Character and Interest.

"1st. It appears from the minutes of Assembly, November, 1755, Page 54, that the Country being then in the utmost Confusion and Distress, and the Savage Knife of the Enemy hourly plunged in the Breast of some of the miserable Frontier Inhabitants, I joined with many others (who were too deeply effected with the sufferings of their Bleeding Fellow Subjects to be silent) in representing to the assembly the ill Effects of the Deputies in which they were then engaged; the alarming Situation of the Country thro' the want of a Militia Law, and the Terrible Destruction made on our Frontiers on that account; beseeching the Assembly, at the same time, that if their Consciences tied them up from doing their Duty in points of such high Consequence to the preservation of the Lives and Properties of People committed to their protection, to resign their Seats to others.

"That I not only signed such a Petition as this in Conjunction with Thirty-five of my Neighbors, dated the 5th November, 1755 (as is set forth in the aforesaid minutes), but also drew up the same with my own hand. I readily own and think I should not have been acquitted in my own Conscience, if I had neglected such an Act of Duty to my Distressed and suffering Country at that Time. From the delivering the aforesaid Petition, I may justly date the commencement of the Virulence of the party against me. To the same cause is to be attributed all the Petitions procured against me by one of Members, or rather Fools of the Late Assembly, thro' the most unjustifiable Practices, many of them at a Tavern, and at a Time when the Petitioners were rendered incapable of reading and knowing What they signed; and by the Same Methods, might have been made to sign Petitions against their nearest and most innocent Relations.

"2nd. As to the Address itself, it appears to agree well enough with the Motives of its auth^rs^ and abetters; It is, from beginning to end, one Continued String of the Severest Calumny and most

Digitized by Google

rancorous Epethets conceived in all the Terms of Malice and Party rage, exaggerated and heaped one upon another in the most lavish manner.

"3rd. It asserts evident Falsehood, in saying that I refused to obey a Summons from the House to answer to the Charges against me. For, in the first place, I never had any Summons, but a private Notification from the Clerk, acquainting me of the Day fixed for hearing the Evidence against me. In the Second Place, I did appear before the House, and delivered to them my Reasons for declining to be tried before them, where my Cause could not be Cognizable, as they had it not in their Power finally to acquit or Condemn me. The Trial by Juries, and a Judgment by our Peers, (and not by the Parties against us), I take to be one of the greatest Privileges of an Englishman; which if I had submitted to give up in my Case, by agreeing to be tried by a House of Assembly, and even by my Accusers themselves, I ought not only to have been deemed void of all Reason, and unworthy of the Commission I have the Honour to bear, but my Name would also have deserved to be had in Reproach among all Freemen; and a House of Representatives, who should be the Guardians of Liberty, ought to have been the Last Persons to Propose such an infringement of the Rights of a British Subject. By these Considerations, founded on the Principles of Freedom and a Love of our excellent Constitution, my Conduct was actuated, tho' it would otherwise have been much more agreable to me to have confronted those Slanderers of my Character, and vindicated myself as I am desirous of doing before your Honour, or any impracticable and Legal Judicature.

"4th. The last thing I would observe with regard to the Conduct of the Late Assembly in my case is, that it must be an Inlet and Encouragement to much False Swearing, if the Evidence of such Partial and Corrupt Witnesses is taken in their own Cause, *Coran non Judice*, where they are not punishable by Law for perjury. For in such Cases, when Persons have not been procured to assert Facts by way of Petition, and are then brought before a Publick Body in Support of them, The Transition from asserting to Swearing will be no Difficult one among Them.

"Upon the whole, then, it may be submitted whether the Character drawn of me by the Late Assembly, does not agree perfectly well with their own Conduct, Viz^{t}:—That regardless of the impartial of just Discharge of their Duty, and Wickedly through an avaricious Disposition (to usurp Powers that do not belong to them), and designedly to oppress and distress me; they have misbehaved themselves greatly in their said Office, by taking Wages of the Publick under Color of their said Office, where no Services have or could be done to the Publick, and by encouraging the bringing a Number of Petty Petitions before them, by corrupt and wicked Practices, in order to gratify their Party Rancour. It may also be

Digitized by Google

submitted, whether it would not have redounded more to their Credit if, instead of making use of their Power to sit as the Persecutors of those who have opposed their unjustifiable Measures, they had employed their Time, and the Publick Money, to better Purposes, by taking Pity on the Sufferings of their Distressed Constituents, and Putting their Country in a Posture of Defence. Had they done so, perhaps it might have saved the shedding of much innocent Blood, and prevented much Strife and Contention among Neighbours.

"The treatment I have received in having my name branded in the publick Gazettas, before I had time to be heard by your Honour, or tried by my Peers, will, I hope, Justify the Freedom I have used with my Opponents on this Occasion; sorry I am to think that their Conduct has been so diametrically Opposite to that Justice and Humanity which heretofore distinguished their Predecessors in assembly, and which yet distinguish the Sober and better Part of the Inhabitants of this Province. Will not the perusal of such virulent and malignant Papers induce the World to think that Pennsylvania is no longer the Land of Brotherly Love, Forbearance, and meekness, but of the most bitter Persecution and severe Calumny. For my Part, I doubt not of being able to Justify my Conduct to your Honour and the World; and while that is the Case, I am little Solicitous about the Censure of an Assembly whose particular Talent and Characteristic have been Slander and Obloquy. And it is a favourable Circumstance for me that in the Same Gazette that had convey'd to the Publick their unjust attack upon my Character, they have exhibited a Message to your Honour which will be a standing monument of Scurrility and abuse seldom equalled in a Civilized Country; And I had no Reason to Expect that any greater regard would be shown to me in falling under their Displeasure than they have already shewn to your Honour and your Worthy Predecessors, to all the Members of your Council without exception, and to some others of the Fairest and best Characters in the Province, who have been loaded from Time to Time with the severest Reproaches that Malice could invent or bestow; not even refraining to brand them with the Names of Tyrants and Oppressors, &c. as it is well Known both here and abroad. After such Considerations as these I am so far from thinking it my Misfortune to have been mark'd out as an object of their Resentment, that were I so vain as to desire my name should be transmitted to Posterity, I think it could not be done in a manner more advantageous to my Character than in the Proceedings of the Late Assembly, providid it appeared that I had bore my Constant Testimony against them, and that they spoke ill and not well of me.

"I shall not trouble your Honour any further on this Subject at present, hoping what I have said will be sufficient to shew to your Honour the Spirit by which my Accusers have been actuated, and

Digitized by Google

to prevent the Consequences which they might have intended by their Misrepresentations of me.

"I am your Honour's most Obedient, most Humble Servant,

"WILLIAM MOORE.

"October 19th, 1757."

MEMORANDUM.

On the 20th October the House sent to the Governor a Paper of Amendments admitted, but none of the essential Amendments being agreed to, the Governor returned the Bill in the Afternoon by the Secretary, with a Negative, in these Words:

"The Governor returns the Indian Trade Bill with a verbal Message by me, that he adhered to all his Amendments; otherwise, he should give up the essential Rights of Government, which he did not chuse to do."

MEMORANDUM.

The next morning the Governor went to Newcastle, and the *House* sat till Saturday, and then adjourned to the Second Day of January next.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 25th November, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters, Esquire.

Connestogoe Indians.

Jo. Hays, Chief, and Two more.

Thomas McKee.

Delaware George.

The Governor acquainted Delaware George that he had received his Messages with the Two Strings of Wampum—one in behalf of the Three Mohock Girls, who petitioned to be sent to Sir William Johnson, and the other in behalf of himself and his Wife for Cloathes, &c., and had recommended his Requests to the Commissioners. Then Jo. Hays, in behalf of the Connestogoe Indians, requested they might receive Provisions and Cloathes as they had done before, and one of them complained that he had never been paid for an Horse which he lent John Shick Calamy and his Sister, and which had never been returned to him. The Governor promised

Digitized by Google

to recommend his Requests to the Commissioners, and accordingly wrote a Letter to them, which was to be delivered the next Day.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday the 27th November, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Robert Strettell,	Lynford Lardner,	} Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	John Mifflin,	
Richard Peters,		

The Minutes of the preceding Councils were read and approved.

The Members of Council having enquired into the Characters of the several Persons recommended to be put into the Commission of the Peace for the County of Philadelphia, the List was settled as follows, and a Commission ordered to issue:

"*The Members of Council.*

"William Coleman,	John Jones,	John Roberts,
"Joshua Maddox,	William Peters,	Archibald McClean,
"Septimus Robinson,	Attwood Shute,	Enoch Davis,
"John Potts,	Alexander Stedman,	William Dewees,
"Rowland Evans,	Samuel Mifflin,	John Koplin,
"William Plumsted,	Jacob Duchee,	George Evans,
"Henry Pawling,	Isaac Jones,	Isaac Asheton."
"Samuel Ashmead,	Evan Thomas,	

It was recommended to the Members of Council to consider the Commission of the Peace for Northampton, Lancaster, and Berks Counties; and the following Persons were approved of for the County of Northampton:

"William Plumstead,	Timothy Horsfield,	Lewis Klotz,
"Thomas Craig,	Peter Traxler,	George Rex,
"Hugh Wilson,	Aaron Dupui,	Thomas Armstrong,
"James Martin,	William Parsons,	Conrad Hess."

Digitized by Google

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday the 1st December, 1757.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters, Esquire.

Indians:

Teedyuscung,
Moses Tatamy,
Pumpshire.

Teedyuscung acquainted the Governor that he was come to wait on him on his Return from Wyomink; He was not provided with Wampum, and hoped the Governor would excuse it, as he had nothing to propose, but only to relate to the Governor what had passed, and to observe some things to him. The Governor expressed his Satisfaction at seeing him safely returned, and acquainted Teedyuscung that he would be glad to hear whatever he had to say; on which the Chief spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"It would be proper, always, to consider what we are about. In the last Business I had too short notice. You sent a Letter to me that the Commissioners were set out, and would be at Wyomink in such a Time. I was without Interpreter, and some other People were at a Distance, that were necessary to go with me. I sent for the Interpreter; I staid four Days, and was obliged to go without him; not having sufficient Warning, the other People could not have Time to come. When the Commissioners arrived at Wyomink, there were but Thirteen Indians; I looked at their Horses, and saw there was no Hay; I looked to the Clouds and Sky; I felt it then cold, and expected it would snow, and become much colder. I advised with the Commissioners, whether it would not be better, if they only began to build some Houses now and finish in the Spring. They agreed with me it would be better so to do. The Indians were all out a hunting; I could not collect them; so we all left off and returned home. In the Spring, I hope they will be sent again. Then all the necessary Indians shall be collected; but, pray give me longer Notice than you did the last Time. Let every thing be got ready, and let the Notice be sufficient. I hope the Governor will not be offended with my Freedom; he will oblige me to do the same wherever he finds my way of doing Business in any wise amiss."

The Governor answered:

"Brother:

"If you had not Notice enough given you the last Time it was your own Fault. You may remember that, coming to me on some

Digitized by Google

other Business in October, before the Commissioners were ready to set out, I took the Opportunity to consult with you; I asked you if it was not too late; if Winter or Spring was best to do the Business proposed at Wyomink; that it was equal to me, and I would send the Commissioners then or in the Spring, according as I should be informed by you which would be most convenient and proper. You declared yourself fully in favour of Dispatch, and desired the Commissioners might set off as soon as the several Matters necessary for them to take with them could be got ready; and that in the mean time you would return to and wait at Wyomink for Notice of their Departure. This being your Opinion, I made out the Commission, and they proceeded with all possible Dispatch. I hope you remember this." On which Pumpshire repeated it again, and Teedyuscung said it was all true; but not having a good Interpreter he believed he had misapprehended some things. Every thing, however, was well; he thanked the Governor. He saw clearly; he said that the Governor had done all he could, and acknowledged his Readiness to do the Work.

Teedyuscung then acquainted the Governor that he intended to go to Burlington on some Business, and desired his Passport, and and an Order on the Commissioners to allow him Ten Pounds for his Journey, and something proper for Pumpshire and Moses Tatamy. The Governor wrote a Letter to the Commissioners, and the Passport was immediately signed.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday, 3d January, 1758.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till, Richard Peters, Esquires.

The Governor informed the Council that last night he received a Message from the House by Six Members, acquainting him that a Quorum was met, and having received a Message from the Speaker that he was indisposed and unable to attend, they had proceeded to chuse another Speaker, and desired to know when and where the House might wait on his Honour, in order to present him. The Governor appointed this Day at Twelve o'Clock, and sent the Secretary with a verbal Message to command the Attendance of the House in the Council Chamber, in order to present their Speaker.

Two Members waited on the Governor with a Message, that the House apprehended the Governor's Secretary had not rightly delivered the Governor's Message, as this had not been the usual Form in like Cases, and they were not of Opinion that the Governor had a Right to Command them. The Governor said, he had

Digitized by Google

no Intention of introducing new Forms; He ordered the Secretary to search the Records of the House, and see what Entries were made on these Occasions. The Secretary reported to the Governor, that in the last Entry the word *required* was used, and in others *requested;* upon which the Secretary was sent back to the House with this Message, the Governor apprehends he has a Right to command the Attendance of the House wherever the Publick Business requires it, but, to avoid Dispute, desires the Message may be entered, that the Governor requires the Attendance of the House, in order to present their Speaker.

The House waited on the Governor, and Mr. Thomas Leech addressing the Governor, spoke as follows: "the late Speaker, Mr. Norris, having acquainted the House that he was indisposed and unable to attend, they had proceeded to the Choice of a Speaker, and had chosen him." The Governor said he very much approved the Choice of the House. Mr. Speaker then mentioned, that as the usual Privileges were requested and granted at the Beginning of the Year, he needed not to repeat them, only requested the Governor would overlook all Inadvertencies and Mistakes made by him, and not impute them to the House.

Then were read a Letter from Lord Colvill, Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, requesting a Supply of Seamen from this Province, to recruit the Ships under his Lordship's Command; a Letter to the Governor from the Indian Commissioners, dated at Fort Hunter the 3d of November; another Letter from Mr. John Carson, dated 17th December, from Fort Augusta, and a Letter From Mr. William Edmonds, dated at Bethlehem the 31st December, which were ordered to be entered and laid before the House; and the following Message was drawn up and approved, and the Secretary directed to carry the Message to the House, with the several Papers therein referred to.

A Letter to the Governor from the Indian Commissioners.

"FORT AT HUNTER'S, 3d November, 1757.

"Honoured Sir:

"We have the pleasure to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favour of the 28th Ult^mo^ inclosing Letters to Colonel Weiser and Major Burd. The Former we immediately dispatched by Express, and tho' the Company from his Battallion is not come we have agreed to sett off this Day with Capt. Mercer's Company & a Party of fifty Men who came down with the Battoes from Augusta, having left Directions for that Company to follow us immediately, which will Occasion no Delay to us on our March, as we shall be obliged to halt at Fort Augusta a Day or two to give a little rest to the Battoe Men, &c^a^

"Mr. Pawling finding that Colonel Stanwix could not agree to

Digitized by Google

the sending three Companys from Colonel Armstrong's Battalion return'd home from Lancaster.

"We are your Honour's most Obedient Humble Servants,

"JOHN HUGHES,
"EDWARD SHIPPEN,
"JAMES GALBREATH."

A Letter to the Governor from Mr. John Carson.

"FORT AUGUSTA, December 17th, 1757.

"May it please your Honour:

"I beg leave to acquaint your Honour that I arrived at Fort Augusta on the 30th of November, and on the 8th Current opened a Trade with the Indians, the Store not being fit to receive the Goods sooner, and I have Disposed of some of the Goods and received a small Parcel of skins, the Account of which I now enclose for your Honour's perusal. According to the best of my Judgment I have calculated the Prices of the Goods that the Profits may defray the Charges of the Trade. I have not been able to put an equal Profit on all the Goods, the Indians having heretofore had stroud, Blankets, & Matchcoats at a very Low rate; therefore I have charged the other Goods something higher. If it appears to your Honour that I have over charged any of the Goods or sold at too low a Rate please to favour me with your Sentiments for my future Direction and I shall act agreeable thereto.

"I am your Honour's most Humble Servant,

"JOHN CARSON."

A Letter to the Governor from Mr. William Edmonds.

"May it please your Honour:

"Mr. Horsfield being at Easton when Mr. Ennis came here with the Indians Last Night, it was this Morning committed to me to go to Teedyuscung and Present him with your Compliments, and see if there was any thing material to be sent to your Honour, after which Teedyuscung first return'd your Honour his thanks, and then having collected at his own House Seven Indians, he said these from Philadelphia were come in 31 Days from the Allegeny Town, where they had seen some Chiefs, but the Head of them was named Casterequa, who asked him for News, to whom John Jacob applied he was at present not Charged with any Message from his Father or the Government, but related to them the Peace that, with the Consent of the Six Nations, was concluded Last Treaty at Easton, the which, they were glad to hear of; then he told, that when he came away,

Digitized by Google

he heard Tom Leman was come amongst them with a Large belt, given by your Honour Last Treaty, of which Teedyuscung soon expects to hear some Good Effects. Further, John Jacob sayd, while they were at this Town, Viz^{t}: about 20 Miles from the French Fort called Onango, their came Deputies from the French with 5 Strings, who said they intended in Three Months from that Time, to Assemble many Soldiers, and expected also, some French Indians, whom they called their own sons, to join them to go against the Fort at Shamokin, and they came with those Strings to invite them to go along to assist them. But Casterequa on hearing from John Jacob the Good News of the Peace, concluded last Treaty at Easton, told his Young Men they should all stop at Home, and not Listen to the French, but to the Peace made by their Brothers, the Delawares, and this he engaged with John Jacob, for his Young Men at that Town, but could not say any thing further for an other Town, about 55 Miles Distant; this Town was on the Waters that came from the great Lake; and Related by Teedyuscung in the Presence of the Indians Tapescawen, John David, Nicodemus, Nathaniel, and his Son John Jacob, and his Companion David, before Mr. Ennis, Mr. Bomper and your Honour's

"Humble Servant,

"WILLIAM EDMONDS.

"At Bethlehem, December 31st, 1757."

—

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"In my Message to you at your first meeting in October last, I laid before you Several Matters, which as they appeared to me of the utmost Consequence to his Majesty's Interest, and the Well being of this Province, I pressed you to take into your immediate Consideration, and give them all Possible Dispatch. In consequence of which, you prepared and sent up to me one Bill only, for Regulating the Indian Trade. To which I proposed such amendments as I thought reasonable, but on your refusing to accede thereto, that necessary Bill was Laid aside, and you were pleased to adjourn to Yesterday without proceeding at that Time, to the other Matters recommended to you. I now refer you to that Message, and again press you in the most earnest Manner to resume the Consideration of the several Matters therein mentioned. The Supplies Necessary, not only for the Protection and Defence of this Province in the Present Critical and Dangerous Situation of affairs, but for the payment of the Money now in Arrear to the Provincial Forces, merit your first Attention. In this you, no doubt, will have Particular regard to the Circumstances of your Constituents, and Consider whether some other Modes of raising Taxes, such as are

Digitized by Google

practised in our Mother Country, or the other Colonys, ought not to be pursued, to come in Aid of the Taxes which you may think proper to Lay on Estates, Real and Personal. In Pursuance of the Treaty of Peace, concluded with Teedyuscung and the Confederate Indians at Easton in August last, I have sent Commissioners to Wyoming to erect Houses there for their Habitation, and now Lay before You the Commissioners' Report to me, of the Progress made by them in Discharge of their Trust, in which they shew, that their Return before their Orders were fully carried into Execution, was owing to a request made by Teedyuscung, that the Finishing the Work should be deferred till the Spring.

"After your adjournment, a temporary Expedient was agreed upon by me and the late Provincial Commissioners, to prevent the fatal Consequences that might have attended the not Supplying the Indians with a Store of Winter Goods at Shamokin, agreeable to the Promises made them at Lancaster, and Goods to the Value of One Thousand Pounds have been sent up to that place, under the Care and Direction of Mr. John Carson, who was commissioned by me for that Purpose. Though this may satisfy the Indians for the present, yet nothing can so effectually secure to us their Alliance and Affection, or guard against their being abused and imposed on in their Dealings with us, as a proper Law to regulate the Trade with them; and I think myself obliged, once more, warmly to recommend to you the preparing a Bill for that Purpose.

"I Lay before you a Letter from Lord Colville, Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, requesting a Supply of Seamen from this Province, to recruit the Ships under his Lordship's Command, and hope that you will enable me Speedily to comply with a Demand so necessary for the protection of his Majestie's Colonies.

"If anything material should occur during the Time of your Sitting, I shall take care to communicate it to you. All I have at this Time further to recommend to you is, that in your Deliberations you will Act with Vigor, Temper, and Moderation, which at all Times are necessary in Publick Councils, but are more particularly so in the Colonies at this Juncture.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"January 3d, 1758."

Digitized by Google

At A Council held at Philadelphia, Friday the 6th January, 1758.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
Benjamin Chew,	Thomas Cadwalader,	
John Mifflin,		

The Report of the Committee appointed to enquire into the Indian Complaints against the Proprietaries at the late Treaty at Easton in November, 1756, was read, with several of the Papers referred to, and the said Report was approved by the Governor and Council unanimously.

A Message having been sent by the House that the Governor would be pleased to lay before them an Estimate of the Expences for the Current Year, the same was in part considered and referred to the next Council, to be held on Monday next.

The Secretary acquainted the Governor that he had received a Letter from Mr. Parker, informing him that he had delivered Mr. Peters' Letter to the Sheriff, with the List of Persons to be summoned for the Petitioners against Mr. Moore, as well as those in behalf of Mr. Moore himself, and that the Sheriff was preparing to serve the Summons.

At A Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 9th January, 1758.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	
Lynford Lardner,	Benjamin Chew,	
John Mifflin,	Thomas Cadwalader,	

The Governor and Council being met in order to proceed to the hearing of the Complaint against William Moore, Esquire, agreeable to an Appointment and Notice given to all the Parties, his Honour informed the Board that Mr. Leech, the Speaker of the Assembly, and Three others, Members of the House, viz^{t}: Mr. Masters, Mr. Galloway, and Mr. Roberdeau, came to him this morning and acquainted him that, understanding Mr. Moore's Hearing was to come before his Honour to-day, they waited on him, not by order of the

Digitized by Google

House, but as Members acquainted with the Intentions of the Assembly, to inform him that the House would proceed by Impeachment against Mr. Moore, and, therefore, desired the Hearing might be put off; that the House conceived themselves so ill-treated by an infamous Libel, in which the Fundamentals of the Constitution were attacked, by Mr. Moore, that they would not proceed to Business till this Affair should receive a Determination; That the Impeachment would be brought before him as Governor, without his Council, they conceiving his Honour had in this Point the Jurisdiction of the House of Lords. The Governor said he would mention what they requested to the Council, but desired their Request might be put into writing, and then it should be considered, which they promised to do, and that it should be delivered to him in the Evening, and then the Governor would have the Sense of the House.

The Council was unanimously of Opinion, as this Application was not made to the Governor in Pursuance of any Order or Resolution of the House of Assembly, no Notice should be taken of it, but that the hearing should go on, without any regard to it.

Above Twenty Witnesses, on the Part of Mr. Moore and the Petitioners against him with their Witnesses, making above Thirty, were attending in order to be heard before the Governor and Council, when the Governor received the following Letter from Mr. Moore:

"Honoured Sir:

"In Consequence of an Address of the Late Assembly, your Honour and Council were Pleased to appoint this Day for hearing the Charges against me and my Defence to the Same. Being Conscious of my own Innocence it gave me great Joy to think that I was at length to have an Opportunity of Pleading my Cause before a Judicature, where I expected the most impartial Justice. I accordingly spared no Pains to Prepare for my Defence, and for that end obtained Summonses for between Twenty and Thirty evidences, by whose means I made no doubt of being able to Clearing self in the Eyes of your Honour and the whole world, from all the unjust Aspertions and Malevolent attacks made upon my Character in the aforesaid Address and Petitions therewith presented to your Honour by the said Late Assembly. But to my great astonishment, on the Evening of Friday last, while I was in my own House preparing myself to set out for this Place the Day following, Two Men, armed, Seized my Person by virtue of a Deputation granted to one of them from the Sergeant-at arms by order of the Present House of Assembly, so that I am now kept prisoner without the Liberty of speaking to any Person unless in the Hearing of the said Sergeant-at-arms, or moving from the House in which I am confined. In such Circumstances it would be needless to add that I am not permitted to appear before your Honour to make my Defence, as it

Digitized by Google

was my earnest desire to do. Besides this, the Confinement of my Person has not only put it out of my Power to advise with my Council on the Subject of my Defence, but the manner in which I was carried from my own House and brought as a Criminal thro' a great part of Two Countys, must necessarily have intimidated many of my Evidences which would prove extremely prejudicial to me, even if I could have the Liberty to appear before your Honour; I have before now had occasion to complain of the Severe treatment I have received throughout this whole Affair; but this Last step seems altogether unparrelled; The Assembly knew that this Day was appointed by your Honour to hear my Cause; They knew that a multitude of Evidences were summoned down on that occasion and they could not imagine that your Honour would either try or Condemn me, as the Late Assembly in Effect did, without seeing or hearing me. How far then it may be thought decent to your Honour, for the present Assembly by Seizing my Person to prevent that Hearing, which their Predecessors seemed to have desired, I shall not presume to determine, nor whether it be treating the Country Kindly to bring down such a Number of Evidences on a fruitless Errand. All I can say is, that I desired to make my Defence, and by this Time would have been fully prepared for the purpose, But so long as I am deprived of the Liberty of an Englishman, my person confined, and my Evidences intimidated thereby, neither your Honour nor the World will expect that I can be in any Capacity either to refute my Adversaries or defend myself; This would require a Mind disengaged, and a Body under no awe or Restraint, And till I am permitted to appear in these Circumstances before your Honour, all I can do is to rest in the Consciousness of my own Innocence; But when or where I am to be permitted to make that appearance, or whether your Honour can now fix on any other Day for that purpose is intirely Left to your Honour's Determination. With great Gratitude for that Patience and Candor with which your Honour has already received what I have offered in my own behalf. I am,

"Your Honour's most Dutiful and Obedient Servant,

"WILLIAM MOORE.

"From my Prison in Philadelphia, the 9th January, 1758."

The Council thought it was not proper to proceed to the hearing for the Reasons assigned in the Letter, and the Petitioners and Witnesses desiring to know when they might be admitted to give their Evidence, they were called in and told by the Governor that he had received a Letter from Mr. Moore, informing him that he was arrested on Friday last, by the Sergeant-at-Arms, and had been ever since, and was then in his close Custody, and could not, therefore, wait on the Governor according to his Summons, that this being the case there could be no Hearing now,

Digitized by Google

nor could his Honor appoint a Time, but would give them Notice to attend when another Day could be fixed on. On this Occasion the following Message was drawn up and sent to the House, that it might appear the Governor had done all in his Power, and that no Delay could be imputed to him.

"Gentlemen:

"I received an Address from the late Assembly of this Province, dated the Twenty-Eighth of September last, wherein they in general Terms charged William Moore, Esq^r^ one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Chester, with Extortion and divers others oppressive and illegal Practices committed by him in the Execution of his said Office, and therefore entreated me to remove him from the Offices of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Justice of the Peace, and from all other Publick Offices, Posts, & employments, whatsoever, under his Majesty within this Government. In answer to this Address, I informed that Assembly, as common Justice required no man should be Condemned unheard in any Matter that effected his Life, Fortune, or Character, I could not think myself justified in removing Mr. Moore from his Publick Employments, till I had made him acquainted him with the Complaints and Evidence Exhibited against him, and given him an Opportunity of making his Defence, and, therefore, desired they would furnish me with Copies of the Petitions and Proofs, on which their Application to me against him was founded, and that on a full Hearing Strict Justice should be done, both to him and the Publick. From the moment I received the above Address, I determined on a full and close enquiry into the Charges against Mr. Moore, and to make a Publick Example of him, as far as my power extended, if it should appear he had misbehaved himself, or oppressed his Majesty's Subjects under Colour of his Office; and to that End I appointed this Day for hearing all the Proofs in the Case, after due Notice being given to the Parties and their Witnesses; Accordingly, I attended on that Occasion this Morning, with my Council in the Council Chamber, at the State House, but received a Letter from Mr. Moore informing me that he was arrested on Friday Last, by a Deputy of your Sergeant-at-arms, and brought to this Town by Warrant from your House, and is now confined in Close Custody and therefore could not appear in obedience to my order to make his Defence. I thought it proper to give you this information, to shew you I was sincerely disposed to do every thing in my Power, Consistent with the Rules of Justice, in this Matter, and that any Delay therein cannot be imputed to me.

"WILLIAM DENNY.

"January 9th, 1758."

The Estimate of the Current Year's Expence was considered and

Digitized by Google

settled, and the Secretary was directed to sign it, and deliver it to the House, and the same was ordered to be entered as follows:

"*Estimate of the Current Year's Expence for the Province of Pennsylvania, from the First of January,* 1758, *to the First of January,* 1759:

"Arrears due to the Provincial Forces, as ℔ Paymaster's return, to the First of January, 1758 -	£13,540	8	8
Contractor's Account for Provisions due the First of January, 1758 (not yet come in) - -	5,000	0	0
Twenty-Five Companies of Foot, Pay and Subsistence, as ℔ Paymaster's return - - -	66,301	4	2
Fire, Candles, &c. for the Guard at Wicaoa Fort -	50	0	0
Pay, Provisions, Ammunition, &c. for the Province Frigate, for Nine Months' Cruize, @ £1,000 ℔ Month - - - - - - - - -	9,000	0	0
Outset of said Province Vessel - - - -	500	0	0
Fire, Candles, and other Necessaries for the Barracks - - - - - - - - -	500	0	0.
An Engineer to be taken into regular Pay for the Service of the Province at Fifteen Shillings ℔ Day - - - - - - - - -	273	0	0
Contingencies - - - - - - - - -	10,000	0	0
	£105,164	12	10

"To the above Estimate is to be added the Subsistence of the Neutral French, of which the Commissioners can give an Account.

"The Expence of the repairs of the Roads, as recommended by Lord Loudon.

"By his Honour's Command.

"RICHARD PETERS, Secretary.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 11th January, 1758.

PRESENT:

The Honourable WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

William Till,	Joseph Turner,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Lynford Lardner,	
Richard Peters,	John Mifflin,	
Benjamin Chew,		

The Governor received last night, by Two Members, the following Message; which was read, considered, and ordered to be en-

Digitized by Google

tered. Mr. Till, Mr. Chew, and Mr. Peters were appointed a Committee to inspect the Council Books, to see what Entries were in them relating to Proceedings on Impeachments, and to draw up an Answer to the said Message, agreeable to what they should find in the Council Books, and to the several Points that had been observed and agreed to in their Consultation.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please your Honour:

"The Late Assembly of this Province did address your Honour to remove William Moore, Esq^r^ from all Publick Offices, Posts, and Employments, whatsoever, under his Majesty, in this Government; being convinced, on an impartial enquiry, that he had greatly misbehaved himself in his Publick Office as Justice of the peace; and that as he had so manifestly violated the Trust reposed in him, he was unworthy of all Publick Trust and Confidence whatsoever. This enquiry, we beg Leave to observe, was attended with the same Rules of Justice your Honour intends to proceed on, that of making him acquainted with the Complaints and Evidence exhibited against him, and of giving him an Opportunity of making his Defence. This, that Assembly was Conscious, common justice required, and, therefore, gave William Moore repeated Notice of their Resolution to examine into the Aggrievances complained of, and required his attendance to exculpate himself and Prove his Innocence, if in his Power, as appears from the Minutes of the House. It is likewise true, that the said William Moore was arrested by a Deputy of our Sergeant-at-Arms, and is now in Custody for Publishing a scandalous and Insolent Libel, replete with the most indecent Calumnies and Shameful Falsehoods against the Late Assembly of this Province, tending in the most evident manner to bring the Authority and dignity of the House of Representatives into derision and Contempt among the People, and to a Dissolution of some of the most essential Powers and Privileges of the Constitution.

"This your Honour cannot be a Stranger to, as the Author had the Assurance to address and Present it to your Honour, and afterwards Publish it in the Publick Gazette. We should think ourselves extremely defective in our Duty to the Late, as well as all future Assemblys, had we not, Prior to all other Business, taken the Necessary Steps to bring to Justice such an heinous Offender against the Peace, Tranquility, and Authority of the Constitution.

"And we hope, when your Honour Considers how necessary it is that both the Branches of the Government should act in Concert, when the Legal Rights and Powers of either are abused, that you will chearfully concur, if necessary, in Supporting the Rights and Privileges of the Assembly, and in Punishing those who shall dare to infringe or invade them; for, permit us to remark, the same restless and factious Spirit that shall have Wickness enough to in-

Digitized by Google

sult the one, will be prevailed on to abuse the other; And should they succeed in their Arbitrary Designs of crushing the powers of the Assembly, may with the same Resolution attack the other Branch of the Constitution, and, if possible, reduce it to equal Derision and Contempt; to prevent which Unconceivable Mischief, nothing can be so Effectual as a Steady unanimity in the Legislature, and a due exertion of the Powers of each, for the Preservation of both.

"It is, therefore, with Pleasure we observe your Honour is determined, as far as your Powers extend, to make a Publick Example of Such who have misbehaved or oppressed His Majesty's Subjects under Colour of their Offices; and that you are sincerely disposed to do every thing in your Power, consistent with the Rules of Justice, with Respect to the Complaints and Petitions against William Moore.

"At the time that we, in the Character of the Late Assembly, presented the Address against him to your Honour, we did Expect that upon an impartial examination of the Assembly into the Complaints and Oppression of their Constituents, you would have been Pleased to have removed a Person from his Publick Offices, who it appear'd, from the Petitions and Examinations taken on Oath and Laid before your Honour, had so heinously offended and been so Long in the Constant Practice of distressing the Poor and necessitous Part of the People.

"A Multitude of instances might be adduced to your Honour, where this has been done by the Crown upon the Examination of the Commons, whose Power of enquiry into the Grievances of the People has been established ever since the existance of the Present happy Constitution; But as your Honour seems determined not to remove him without an Enquiry into the Facts before yourself, and to that end had appointed a Day for hearing the Proofs, we beg Leave to remark that we never had any Notice of that Appointment which we humbly conceive we ought to have had in order to enable us to have drawn up the Charges against him in so many several Articles of impeachment, directed Proper Persons to Prosecute in behalf of the injured and distressed People, and to have had a Committee of the House present during the Course of the Trial. These Steps, may it please your Honour, are strictly agreeable to the Usage of Parliament and Customs of our Mother Country, which we hope will ever be (as they ought) the invariable Rules of the Conduct of both the Branches of the Legislature. Without this no regular or legal Proceedure can be had in the Trial of any person whatsoever before your Honour, no more than an inferior Court can proceed to try & Convict a Felon, without a presentment or Indictment from the Grand Inquest for that Purpose. The Power of impeaching is intontestably in the Assembly, by the Charter of Privileges, and an established Law of the Province; and the

Digitized by Google

Power of Determining such impeachments in the Governor alone. And therefore, a concern for the Honour of the Governor and the Rights of the People we Represent, Obliges us to inform him, that all Hearings and Trials before the Council, where they assume a Voice in the Judicial Determination, is an high Infringement on the Rights of the People, a Violation of the Charters of the Province, and an Innovation in the Constitution, as it would be erecting a new Court of Judicature unknown in the Government before, which neither the Laws or Charters of the Province will Support or Countenance.

"Therefore, in order to avoid a failure of Justice, and at the same time to Support the Rights and Privileges of the Constitution, and Usages of Parliament, we request your Honour will appoint a Day for the Trial of William Moore, upon such Articles of Impeachment as shall be exhibited against him by this House; upon due Notice whereof we will, with all expedition, proceed to Draw up, in form, such of the People's Complaints as are of the most Heinous Nature, and can be evidently proved against him, and present them to your Honour for your Determination thereon As soon as this is done, our Sergeant-at-Arms shall either attend with the Prisoner in his Custody, or deliver him over to Such Persons as your Honour shall Appoint for that purpose during the Trial, as shall be most agreeable to Your Honour.

"Signed by order of the House.

"THOMAS LEECH, Speaker.

"January 10th, 1758."

END OF VOL. VII.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LCC

AX 000 379 372

Date Due

INDEF

6.13.89

1.4.93

12/01/94

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google